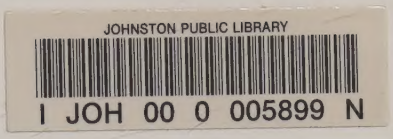
R 977.758 Por
Porter, Will, 1833-
Annals of Polk county, Iowa,
and city of Des Moines



DATE DUE

Demco, Inc. 38-293

WITHDRAWN

977.758
Por

ANNALS

OF

POLK COUNTY, IOWA,

AND

CITY OF DES MOINES

BY WILL PORTER.

"And this volume, dedicated to its people, sets forth in attractive style all the facts and incidents that go to make up the history of which all citizens are justly proud."
—*Major Hoyt Sherman.*

GEO. A. MILLER PRINTING COMPANY,
PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS,
DES MOINES, IOWA,
1898.

JOHNSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
JOHNSTON, IOWA 50131

Available from:

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
14 Derby Square, P.O. Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970
(508)745-7170

This facsimile reprint has been photoreproduced on acid-free paper.
Hardcover bindings are archival quality.

COPYRIGHT 1896
BY
WILL PORTER.
—
All Rights Reserved.

MAJOR HOYT SHERMAN.

INTRODUCTORY PREFACE.

BY HOYT SHERMAN.

In submitting to the public such a work as this, treating of so many subjects of interest and information to the people of both city and county, a word of explanation is due for the benefit of the editor as well as the publishers of this volume. It treats of local history, and very properly all the mechanical and artistic work is the product of local labor and skill—the engraving, the composition, the stereotyping, the press work, the binding and all the varied industries needed to build up and complete a modern book, are the product of Des Moines skill and mechanical labor. For all this the publishers are entitled to full credit, and will doubtless receive a fair return in the sale of the work.

And while granting to the publishers their full share of credit, the serious, long-continued labors of the editor must not be lost sight of. With no army of skilled craftsmen at his command to aid in his share of the work of compilation, alone he began and continued to the end the tedious task of gathering together facts and incidents which go to make up history. For while it is nominally a history of Polk county and the city of Des Moines alone, it is also to a very large degree the history of Central and Western Iowa. It covers a period of a half century of time—really more than that—for then it was in process of settlement by the whites; before then the Sac and Fox Indians were in full possession of the lands embraced in this county, and an account of their occupation and habits before removal westward, is also included in its pages.

The real task of the editor of this volume was a formidable one. Twice before this attempts were made to gather together historical facts and incidents of Polk county, and referring to these with a proper charity, they were simply failures. Fifty-three years ago the whole territory now included within the limits of Polk county was in a state of nature as left by the Indian, and the elk, and other denizens of the great unexplored, unsettled west. The exceptions to this condition of things were a few whites who, in one way or another, were by grant from the General Government, permitted to become temporary residents con-

nected either with the Indian agency, trading-posts, or military attaches. These formed the nucleus of the first white settlement at the Raccoon Forks. With their acts as individuals, and in a neighborhood capacity, began the history of Central Iowa, of which the City of Des Moines and County of Polk have already formed so large a portion. With this period in the history as a starting point, the historian of this book begins his interesting and remarkable story of growth in every possible line of civilization. The little bands of settlers then grouped around the already historic point of "Raccoon Forks" began the work of improvement in building and farming, and invited new-comers from all points to aid them in the development of the rich country around them, and the half century just past shows how well they performed their task.

The author of this book has gathered together the material for his history very largely from official sources, partly from books of account of business transactions, and some, a small share, from the individual recollections of early settlers. Wherever possible the narrations and other information relative to growth have been verified from highest known authorities, and may be relied upon as accurate and truthful. Every possible effort has been made to gain information on all points needed to make the work of the editor complete, and to afford to the reader a history not only full and reliable as to growth in all material points, but to include all incidents of a pleasant character occurring in the early settlement of a new country, including biographical sketches of the settlers who took part in them.

As stated above, beginning at the commencement of its settlement by the whites, the growth and progress of agricultural interests, of mercantile and manufacturing, of population both in city and county, in schools and churches, in other educational institutions, in the splendid record made by its sons and daughters from the beginning to the end of the civil war, in its roads and railroads, in its intelligent and wide-awake people, in every branch of business and society that tends to the highest civilization, this Polk county, with its capital the City of Des Moines, has made more substantial progress in all respects than any other county in the state. And this volume, dedicated to its people, sets forth in attractive style all the facts and incidents that go to make up the history, of which all citizens are justly proud.

PUBLISHERS' STATEMENT.

The publication of this book was undertaken by a publisher who underestimated the scope of the work or labor and expense involved. The mechanical work was done by the present publishers as contractors under instructions by the publisher who finally abandoned the work. By force of circumstances we became the publishers. As the work was too far advanced to allow of any material changes from the original plan, we were compelled to follow it to the end. There have been delays unavoidable, but we have worked steadily to make the book as complete as possible and a credit, not only to ourselves, but to the city and county. The labor and cost has been nearly double the original estimate, but we have confidence in the book itself and in the intelligence, public spirit and liberality of the people of the city and county. The ANNALS are now before the people, and we hope their appreciation will be shown through its wide sale and circulation.

GEO. A. MILLER PRINTING CO.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER 1.

The First of Iowa—Its Discovery and First Settlement—The Mississippi—The Des Moines River—Louisiana Purchase—Louisiana Territory—Michigan Territory—Wisconsin Territory—Iowa Territory and State of Iowa.....Pages 33-39

CHAPTER 2.

Des Moines—Its Name and Origin—Conflicting Theories—Marquette and Joliet—Bancroft—Negroes—Father Kempker—Fulton—French Probably First White Men at the Raccoon Forks—About Middle of Last Century.....Pages 40-47

CHAPTER 3.

The Ceding of the Lands—How the Government Acquired Title to Lands in Iowa—A Full Account of All the Indian Treaties for Iowa Lands—Official from the Records of the United States General Land Office—Lands in Polk County Ceded by the Treaty of 1842 With the Sac and Fox Tribes—What That Treaty Was—Fort Des Moines Created Under That Treaty. ..... Pages 48-60

CHAPTER 4.

Noted Indian Chiefs—Black Hawk—His War—Keokuk—Sketch of These Two Chiefs—The Musquakies—The Last of the Indians in Iowa—Johnny Green—etc., etc.....Pages 61-75

CHAPTER 5.

The First Fort Des Moines—Established in 1834—On the Mississippi, Near the Mouth of the Des Moines River—Official History of the Post—Reconnoisance by Col. Kearney—He Inspects the Raccoon Forks—Unfavorable Report—The First Fort Des Moines Abandoned—Colonels Kearney, Mason and Roberts .....Pages 76-92

CHAPTER 6.

The Second Fort Des Moines—Post Established at the Raccoon Forks—Treaty of 1842—Captain Allen in Command—Building of the Cabins—Official Plat—Company of Dragoons—Captain Allen Names the Post "Fort Raccoon"—Gen. Scott Rejects This—Makes the Name Fort Des Moines—Life at the Fort—The Scotts—Roster of Officers and Men.....Pages 93-114

CHAPTER 7.

Soldiers and First Settlers—Where the Settlers Came From—First Irishman—The Indians—Keokuk and Agency Prairies—The Trading Posts—Ewing, Phelps, Bryant, and Others—Names of Some of the First Settlers—The Scotts, Lambs, Mitchell, Brooks, Thrift, Ayers, Newcomer, Parmlee, etc.—Keeping Intruders Out—After Troops Left, etc.....Pages 115-134

CHAPTER 8.

Town and County in the '40s—The Troops to Leave—Settlers Come Crowding In—Indian Title Expires, October 11, 1845—Taking Up of Claims—County Organized, April, 1846—Fort Reservation Given to the County—Names of All Residents of the Town in August, 1846—Sale of Town Lots—Growth up to 1850—Miscellaneous Items — Newspapers — Land Surveys — First Land Entries—Claim Clubs, etc.....Pages 135-166

CHAPTER 9.

Town and County from 1850 to 1855—185 Votes Polled in Township of Des Moines in 1850—The Town of Fort Des Moines Organized in 1851—43 Votes Then Cast—The First Mayor, Rev. Thompson Bird—Floods of 1851—United States Land Office Located Here—The First Brick House—"The Point"—Dixon's View—Gold Excitement—Going to California—Stages—The Last Coach—Etc.....Pages 167-185

CHAPTER 10.

From 1855 to 1860—New Settlers Rushing In—New Additions to the Town—Demand for Land and Lots—Flush Times—Hundreds of Buildings Erected—The East Side—Brick Buildings—Incorporated as the City of Des Moines—City Population in 1857, 3,563—Location of the State Capital—Temporary Building—List of Business Men—Panic of 1857—New Court House

Commenced—First Session of General Assembly—Indian Scare—Bank Failures—State Bank Established—Nebraska Money and City Script, etc.....Pages 186-204

CHAPTER 11.

1860 to 1865—This Was the War Period—Many Companies Recruited in Polk County—Two Regiments Organized Here—Many Improvements During This Period—City and County Grew Rapidly in Population and Wealth—The Anderson Scare—The Draft—For Relief of Soldiers' Families—Concerts, etc.....Pages 205-212

CHAPTER 12.

Polk County in the War—Nearly Fifty Per Cent of Voters Went as Soldiers—Company D, Second Regiment, First to Go—Quickly Followed by Others—The First Dead—Their Bodies Brought Home—History of Company D—Its Roster—Company E, Fourth Iowa—Its History—Griffith's Battery—Company D, Second Cavalry—Companies in Tenth Infantry—Fifteenth Infantry — Sixteenth — Seventeenth — Eighteenth — Twenty-Third Infantry—Organized in Des Moines—Largely a Polk County Regiment—Thirty-Ninth Infantry—Organized Here—Many Polk County Soldiers in It—One Hundred Day Men—Forty-Fourth and Forty-Seventh—Enlisted Men in Other Regiments—First Colored—Eighth Cavalry—Sixth Cavalry—Recapitulation .....Pages 213-324

CHAPTER 13.

Grand Army of the Republic—Its Objects and Aims—The Posts in Polk County—A Complete Roster of the Members, as Compiled by the Officers—The Brave Dead—A Historical Record. ..... Pages 325-359

CHAPTER 14.

Notes on Various Topics—Items of General and Special Interest—Wood and Coal—Two Negro Slaves Held Here—Nellie Sanford's Early Sketches—Judge Joe Williams—Ase-po-lo—Dr. Saylor—Taylor Pierce, etc., etc.....Pages 360-369

CHAPTER 15.

Social Reminiscences—By Mrs. Bina M. Wyman—Dr. Peet—Col. Spofford—George O'Kell—Billy Woodwell—The Swans—Dra-

matic—Fancy Dress Party—"Bleeding Kansas"—Cards—The Allen Reception—Many Died and Others Moved Away. ..... Pages 370-381

CHAPTER 16.

County and City, 1865 to 1875—The Coming of the Railroads—Rapid Growth in Population, Business and Wealth—Public Buildings—Adjutant General Nat. B. Baker—Brief Sketch of His Life—Bridges—The "Grangers"—Woman Suffrage—Financial Troubles in the '70s—Reunion of Army of the Tennessee—President Grant's Visit, etc ..... Pages 380-400

CHAPTER 17.

The Saloon—First "Grocery"—License Fee Then $25 Per Annum—Now $1,200—First Prohibitory Law—"County Grocery"—Wine and Beer Clause—Many Saloons—Constitutional Amendment—Second Prohibitory Law—Attempts to Enforce It—Searches and Seizures—Heavy Costs—Riots and Troubles—The New Mulct Law—Notes—Some Old-Timers Among the Saloonkeepers—Drug Stores, etc..... Pages 401-421

CHAPTER 18.

Odds and Ends—Judges McKay, Casady and McFarland—Frank M. Mills—Lost on Prairies—B. Galbraith—Steamer Morgan—Squire W. M. Day—P. H. Buzzard—Adarn Hafner—Bridges—Ed. H. Brown—Brax. Thomas—Chas. Shafer—Valuation of Real Estate in City and County, etc..... Pages 422-436

CHAPTER 19.

Courts—The First District Court—Judge Joe Williams—First Grand Jury—First Attorneys—Judges Carleton and William McKay—Judge Casady—Judge McFarland—His Noted Peculiarities and Actions—Judge Stone—John H. Gray Becomes Judge—Judge Nourse—Hugh W. Maxwell Succeeds Him—Judges Leonard, McHenry, Mitchell, Given, and Their Successors..... Pages 437-455

CHAPTER 20.

City and County, 1875 to 1885—Current Events—Suicides, Drownings and Other Deaths—Army of the Tennessee—Mrs. Tupper—Centennial Fourth—Exposition Building—Webb T. Dart—Gen. Baker's Death—Sewering and Paving Commenced—Free

Bridges—Drake University—Big Distillery—Burning of Clapp Block—Constitutional Prohibition Killed—Auditor Brown Ousted—City Improvements, etc.....Pages 456-480

CHAPTER 21.

Current Events, from 1885 to 1896—The Liquor Raids—Extraordinary State of Affairs—Many New and Large Buildings—Leader Office Burned—Death of H. M. Hoxie and Others—New Savery—Constable Logan Killed—Independents Win—Leader Office Again Destroyed by Fire—Governor Indicted—First Seni-Om-Sed Celebration—Brick Plant—Pierce Killed Wishart—Other Killings and Suicides—Many Prominent Citizens Die.....Pages 481-503

CHAPTER 22.

Crimes of Early Days—The Reeves Mob—Killing at Lafayette—Fouts Kills His Wife—The Hamlins—'Squire Meacham's Arrests—Early Justice—Murder and Suicide—Curious Fatality—Killing of Smith—A "Trusty" Murderer—'Squire Morris' Story—Marsh Kills King—Peaceable Negro Killed—Turbulent Negro Killed—The Disappearance of Jack Hiner.....Pages 504-529

CHAPTER 23.

Crimes Continued—Train Robbery—The Johnson Murder Excitement—Conviction of Howard—Hung to a Lamp Post—Other Parties—Kirkman Mob—The Ella Barrett Murder—Intense Feeling—Arrest of Henry Red, Andy Smith and Archy Brown, All Colored—Red Convicted and Sentenced to Penitentiary for Life—Smith Also Convicted—Brown Acquitted—Mailand Killed and Robbed—The Murderer Never Found.....Pages 530-552

CHAPTER 24.

Crimes Continued—Jack Jones Shot Down—Yard Acquitted—Smith Also—John Little—His Crimes—Henry Osborn Kills His Wife—Sentenced to Be Hung—New Trial—Sent Up for Life—Killing of Henry Scribner—Munda Murdered—George Kills Epps—Horse Stealing — Crane Kills Bleeckman — Dead Body Found—Smith Shoots Reynolds—Smith Suicides—Killing of Young Kemp—Michael Smith Poisoned—Trials and Convictions—Killing of Conductor Ridpath—Conviction of Weems and Hamil.....Pages 553-569

CHAPTER 25.

The Capitol—Old and New—Removed to Des Moines—How Brought About—Location of the Capitol Grounds—The Local Excitement—East Side Wins—The Temporary Capitol—Constitutional Provision—The Vote—Later Agitation for New Building—A Long Struggle.....Pages 570-581

CHAPTER 27.

New Capitol Fought and Won—Account Written by Hon. John A. Kasson—He Was a Leading Member of the House—Parliamentary Manouvers—Petitions For and Against—Try Again in Twelfth General Assembly—A Long Contest—Delay—The Final Vote—The Final Victory—The Commissioners—Changes—The Work Pushed Steadily Forward to Completion. ....Pages 582-599

CHAPTER 27.

Newspapers—The First One—Barlow Granger—The Star—Second, The Gazette—L. P. Sherman—Curtis Bates—The Statesman—Will Tomlinson—The Journal—Will Porter—Previous Whig Journal—Peter Myers, W. W. Williamson—The Citizen—John Teesdale—Register—F. W. Palmer, Frank M. Mills—J. M. Dixon—The Clarkson Brothers Get the Register and Hold It—The Statesman and Col. Merritt—Many Changes—W. W. Witmer Establishes the Daily Leader—Commonwealth—Changes in Leader—Strauss & Dawson—Bulletin—Journal—Iowa Homestead—Staatz Anzeiger—Conrad Beck—Col. Jos. Elboeck—Plain Talk—Other Publications—Daily News—Wilson, Painter and McCracken.....Pages 600-633

CHAPTER 28.

Court Houses and Jails—The First Court House—How and Where Built—The Second Court House—The Troubles and Delays Incident to Its Erection—Judge Napier—Isaac Cooper—Original Cost—Bonds—Additions—The First Jail—Built of Logs—The Present Nuisance—Need of a New Jail.....Pages 634-639

CHAPTER 29.

Early Politics and Politicians—Whigs and Democrats—Know Nothings — Republicans — Congressional Election — That Mormon Vote—P. M. Casady—L. W. Babbitt—Thos. Baker—A. Y. Hull—J. C. Jordan—Dr. W. P. Davis—H. M. Hoxie—Mayors of Town and City, etc..... .....Pages 640-651

CHAPTER 30.

Organization of Townships—The First Created—Many Changes Made from Year to Year—Official Records—Present Townships: Allen, Beaver, Bloomfield, Camp, Clay, Crocker, Delaware, Douglas, Elkhart, Franklin, Four Mile, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Saylor, Walnut, Washington, Webster, Des Moines and Lee.....Pages 652-657

CHAPTER 31.

Early Settlers' Association—When and How Organized—Its First Annual Reunion—Later Ones—Its Officers—An Imperfect List of Early Settlers—Taken from Association Books—Years They Came..... Pages 658-667

CHAPTER 32.

Ferries and Bridges—How Licensed—Rates of Toll—The First Bridge Over Des Moines River—A Float One—First at Court Avenue and Market Street—Other Bridges Followed—Number of Railroad Bridges—All Finally Made Free.....Pages 668-671

CHAPTER 33.

Sewers, Paving, etc.—Condition of Streets in Early Days—Sometimes Almost Impassable—Urging Sewering and Paving—Hard to Make a Start—Sewer System Adopted—Wood Paving—Improved by Brick Paving—Large Amount Done in City—Miles of Sewers and Paving Now—Over a Hundred Miles Now. ..... Pages 672-677

CHAPTER 34.

Woman Suffrage Society—History of Movement in This City and County—By Mrs. M. J. Coggeshall—The Twenty-First Anniversary, etc.....Pages 678-681

CHAPTER 35.

Early Settlers—Sketches and Stories of Them—A. D. Jones—W. W. Clapp—Thos. McMullin, Dr. Grimmell, James Campbell, R. W. Sypher—Benjamin F. Allen—William F. Ayers—John B. Saylor—Ben. Saylor—Franklin Nagle.....Pages 682-694

CHAPTER 36.

United States Land Office—Opened in 1852—Did a Large Business —Great Help to the Town—The Rush of 1855-56—List of Registers and Receivers—United States Pension Office—Immense Amount of Money Now Paid Out—List of Agents....Pages 695-700

CHAPTER 37.

County Organization—First Election—First Board—First County Judge—Notices of Various County Officers—Byron Rice—Barlow Granger—T. H. Napier—J H. McClelland—W. G. Bentley—John G. Weeks—John B. Miller—County Auditors—Baker, Bristow, Jones, Brandt, McQuiston.....Pages 701-707

CHAPTER 38.

Federal, State, County and City Officials—A Complete List for the Benefit of Readers—Senators—Ministers and Consuls—Representatives — Postmasters — State Officers — State Senators—Members of House—Mayors of Des Moines—County Treasurers — Sheriffs — Attorneys — Recorders — Superintendents —Surveyors—Coroners, etc.....Pages 708-725

CHAPTER 39.

Sunday Schools of City and County—The First One—First Sunday School Celebration—D. C. Martz at Polk City—Nursery of Churches—County Conventions—N. B. Collins—Growth of Schools—Bible Teachers—House Visitations—Great Sunday School Convention, etc.....Pages 726-732

CHAPTER 40.

Churches—First Ones—Methodists—First Organization—Growth—Presbyterian—Rev. Thompson Bird—First Presbyterian—Central—The Baptist—Rev. John A. Nash—Catholic—Rev. John F. Brazill—Fathers Flavin and Nugent—German Catholic—Episcopal—Rev. Edward W. Peet—Congregational—Rev. A. L. Frisbie—Lutheran—German—Rev. Weiser—Christian—The Central—Rev. Dr. Breeden—Hebrews—Rabbis—Unitarian Church—Sketch by Hon. B. F. Gue—Seventh Day Adventists —United Presbyterian—Rev. Young—Y. M. C. A.—Other Churches and Organizations.....Pages 733-782

CHAPTER 41.

Public Schools—First Beginning in Fort Building—Miss Davis—Rice and Stevens—Mrs. Anna Bird—Rev. J. A. Nash—First Graded School—Growth of Same—Catholic Schools—Lutheran—Female Seminary—Rev. Pomeroy—James Callanan—Schools Now in City and County—Hundreds of Teachers and Many Thousands of Pupils.....Pages 783-790

CHAPTER 42.

Polk County Bar—Names of Pioneer Attorneys—A Host of Bright Men—Growth of the Bar—Bates, Finch, Crocker, Brown, Polk, Nourse, Ingersoll, McHenry, Kasson, Cole, Withrow, Seward Smith, Thos. Wright, and a Number of Others—List of Names Now on Bar Docket.....Pages 791-796

CHAPTER 43.

Physicians—The First Ones—Kirkbride, Brooks, Fagan—The Grimmels—Courtney—Shaw, Ward, Whitman, Saylor, Overman, Davis, Tisdale, Russell, Allen—Those Who Followed—Dickinson, Rawson, McGorrisk, Steele, Grimes, Patchen, Windle, Molesworth, Lillie—Dr. Armstrong—Dr. Mather—Dr. Pence—And Others.....Pages 797-803

CHAPTER 44.

Banking in Polk County—By Hoyt Sherman—The First Banking—Dealers in Land Warrants and Money—Entering Lands—"Wild Cat" Money—Bank of Tennessee—A. J. Stevens—Nebraska Banks — New Constitution — Banking Permitted—State Bank—Des Moines Branch—Present Banking—Banks Now Doing Business in Des Moines—Statements Showing Financial Condition, etc.....Pages 804-818

CHAPTER 45.

Towns of the County—Valley Junction—By Emery H. English—Who Founded It—Railroad Town—Centralizing Railroad Shops—Mitchellville—Founded by Worthy Pioneer, Thomas Mitchell—Good Town—Early Troubles—Industrial School—Newspapers, etc.....Pages 819-824

CHAPTER 46.

Semi-Centennial Celebration—1896—Fifty Years State of Iowa—At Union Park—A Great Parade—Land and Water—Musquakie Indians Present—Addresses from Grand Stand by Men of Iowa Birth—The Old Stage Coach—The Cyclone of '96—Dawson-Scott Tragedy—Breweries and Distilleries—Odds and Ends..... Pages 825-836

CHAPTER 47.

Insurance Companies of Des Moines—Grown to Immense Proportions—The State—Hawkeye—Des Moines—Capital—Fidelity—Iowa—Mutual Companies—First Fire Insurance Agency—Life Insurance Companies—The Old Reliable Iowa Equitable—Royal Union—Bankers' Life—Des Moines Life—Farmers' Live Stock—Northwestern—Masonic—Odd Fellows, etc., etc. ..... Pages 837-844

CHAPTER 48.

Hotels—Martin X. Tucker—B. F. Hoxie—W. F. Marvin and B. F. Luce — Savery — Morris — Stutsman — Spofford — Warner—Harter—Savery House—Kirkwood—Macartney—John Hays—The McAtees—Given House—The Graefe—The Aborn—Goldstone — Morgan — Sabin — New Savery—Capital—Nelson, etc. ..... Pages 845-852

CHAPTER 49.

Light and Water Companies—Railroads—First Gas Company—The Capital City Gas Light Company—First Water Company—Street Railways—Dr. M. P. Turner—Electric—Jeff. S. Polk—Consolidation—Great Improvements—Railroads in City and County—Valley Road First—Rock Island—Ames—Northwestern—C., B. & Q.—Wabash—Des Moines Northern and Western—Great Western, etc.....Pages 853-859

CHAPTER 50.

Colleges—Des Moines—Drake University—Highland Park—Danish College—Business Colleges—Iowa—Capital City.....Pages 860-865

CHAPTER 51.

Hospitals—Cottage—The Tracey Home—Mercy Hospital—Care of Injured and Sick.....Pages 866-868

CHAPTER 52.

Secret Societies—Fraternal—The Masons—Large Number of Odd Fellows—Good Templars and Sons of Temperance—Hibernians—Red Men—Knights of Pythias—Woodmen—Elks—Other Societies—Trade Organizations.....Pages 869-871

CHAPTER 53.

Additional Account of Newspapers—Capital—Mail and Times—Western Economist—Spirit of the West—Review—Globe—Wallaces' Farmer and Dairyman—Farmers' Tribune—Bystander—News Changes, etc.....Pages 872-878

CHAPTER 54.

Polk County Towns—Avon—Altoona—Sheldahl—Peoria City—Polk City—Towns in Madison and Jefferson Townships—Camp Township Towns — Ankeny — Grimes — Elkhart — Sevastopol —Saylorville—Bondurant—etc..... Pages 879-892

CHAPTER 55.

Items Old and New—Tucker—First Things—"Western Dandies"—Judge Byron Rice—President Grant's Speech—Early Butchers —Town of Lafayette, etc.....Pages 893-897

CHAPTER 56.

Miscellaneous—One Manufacturing Company—The First Israelite Merchant—Letter from Him—Coal Mining in Polk County—Religion Among the Pioneers—Our Colored Citizens—Their Growth, Improvement and Prosperity.....Pages 898-906

CHAPTER 57.

Current Events—1895—Mayor Hillis—Sale of Leader—Consent Petition Knocked Out—Cora Smith Pleads Guilty—Deputy Clerk Walker Killed—State Fair—Dead of Year—1896—Robbing of

Graves—Pioneer Law Makers—Pearson Killed—Harbach Fire —Sam Mash—First White Child Born—George Frank Killed— Other Items—Dead of Year—Political Excitement—Many Changes—1897—Extra Session to Work on New Code—Investigations—Fire in Rice Building—Carl Laveke Killed—Gov. Drake Hurt—State Fair—Seni-Om-Sed—Dead of Year—1898— Killing of Frank Kahler—Suicide of Larson—Pioneer Law Makers—Betsy Smith—Exciting City Election—Deaths of Prominent Citizens—Additions to Towns of the County..... .....Pages 907-925

CHAPTER 58.

War With Spain—Governor Calls Out State Troops—Camp McKinley Established—Organization of Companies and Regiments— Departure of Troops—Two Companies from Des Moines— A and H of Fifty-first Regiment—Complete Roster of Officers and Men—Officers Appointed from County, etc., etc Pages 926-929

PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Page.
Ankeny, Gen. R. V. 956
Ashworth, Charles H. 1040

Berryhill, James G. 970
Berryhill, Virginia J. 971
Boehler, Charles A. 1055
Bowman, M. T. V. 959
Brandt, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac 1019

Casady, P. M. 933
Cheshire, Thos. A. 998
Clark, James S. 983
Clark, Gen. Geo. W. 984
Cole, C. C. 989
Conrad, W. F. 1009
Crocker, Gen. M. M. 1011
Cummins, A. B. 964

Davis, Prof. Floyd 1037
Dickinson, Dr. W. H. 996

Eastbridge, Mrs. Chloe Black 1045
Eiboeck, Joseph 954
Ewing, David R. 1028

Fuller, Dr. Geo. W. 952

Gatch, Col. C. H. 976
Granger, Barlow 937
Green, Samuel 992

Hanawalt, George P. 1033
Harris, Hardy C. 1026
Hargis, Henry C. 1046
Hepburn, J. Add 949
Hepburn, Anna E. 950

Howell, Adam 948
Hughs, Geo. S. 1008
Hull, J. A. T. 966
Hunter, Ed. H. 979
Hussey, Tacitus 1061

Ill, Lorenz 1054

Lowery, Austin P. 1013

MacVicar, John 1031
Mason, Ed. R. 994
Mattes, Mr. and Mrs. Paul 1035
Matthews, William 1049
Martin, L. M. 962
McGarraugh, Mr. and Mrs. J. D. 1044
McVey, A. H. 968
Miller, Anthony M. 1048
Miller, George A. 1057
Miller, Mark 986

Nelson, David O. 1054

Park, W. A. 1000
Phillips, W. W. 1002
Phillips, William 1004
Polk, Jefferson S. 1024
Porter, Will 1063
Priebe, William 1054

Redhead, Wesley 948
Reinking, C. D. 939
Riegelman, Henry 1015
Rice, Byron 981
Robertson, S. A. 1006

Sherman, Hoyt 935
Sims, George C. 1017
Stewart, J. B. 941

Van Ginkel, G. 1050

Williamson, Gen. J. A. 945
Wright, George G. 973

Youngerman, Conrad 1042

NOTES.

Gen. George W. Clark, after a brief illness, died in Washington, D. C., May 22, 1898. He was buried in Arlington Cemetery May 25th, with distinguished honors, and sleeps his last sleep near many others who fought bravely and well for the preservation and perpetuation of the Union of these United States.

The plat of the Post of Fort Des Moines, printed on pages 77 and 78, should have been printed at the commencement of Chapter VI, page 93, where it properly belongs.

THE WRITER'S PREFACE.

A short preface to this book, telling something of its own history, may not be out of place. More than three years ago this work was undertaken, and the writing of the ANNALS commenced. The announcement was then made that the book would run to 500 or 600 pages, and would be a "straight history of the county of Polk and city of Des Moines." This object has been kept steadily in view, although the number of pages have been almost doubled, the cost largely added to, while the subscription price has not been changed from the original figures given.

While the original subscribers and others will be the gainers by the delay in publication, yet, in justice to the writer and others, the cause of this delay should be briefly explained. The first contract with the publishers was an unfortunate one. They had not sufficient capital to successfully carry out their original contract. This and other causes resulted in vexatious delays and disappointments, finally resulting in legal suits which dragged their slow length through the courts. The writer was not a party to or in those suits, but he was much hampered and not a little discouraged by and through them. At last the GEORGE A. MILLER PRINTING COMPANY became the publishers, a new contract was made, the work pushed to completion, and now to the public is presented the finished ANNALS OF POLK COUNTY AND CITY OF DES MOINES. The work speaks for itself.

The compilation of this work has caused the writer much more research and labor than he anticipated when commencing it, though he then realized it would be no light task which he had undertaken. He has endeavored to do his work as thoroughly and conscientiously as possible, and it is now before the people of the city and county for their approval or condemnation. It is almost entirely his own work. He nor the publishers have so far had any help, pecuniary or otherwise, officially from the city or county, although many good citizens think a few hundreds of dollars of public moneys would be well expended in perpetuating and making the people familiar with the true history of the city and county of the state. This work has cost the writer and the publishers more than double the amount first estimated, and as a com-

mercial speculation it may not be a desirable one; yet we trust the intelligent and liberal citizens of Des Moines and Polk county will see to it that we are secured from loss and in the end receive a fair compensation for our labors.

No claim is made that this work is perfect, or that it could not be bettered in many ways, but we trust its errors will be overlooked and it will be pronounced by all to be the first and only nearly complete history of the city and county ever published. In concluding, allow me to return my personal thanks to those of my friends, and they are not few, who have so greatly aided and encouraged me in this work. They will always be held in grateful remembrance by

Yours truly, WILL PORTER.

PLAT OF FORT DES MOINES, 1844. WITH ORIGINAL PLAT OF TOWN OF FORT DES MOINES, 1846.

BIRDSEYE VIEW OF FORT DES MOINES, 1844.

From an original by W. R. Wheeler, Resident Artist.

VIEW OF FORT DES MOINES IN 1856.

CHAPTER I.

THE FIRST OF IOWA.

THE State of Iowa is a portion of what is known as the "Louisiana Purchase." This vast tract of territory, extending from the mouth of the Mississippi, in the Gulf of Mexico, along the general line of that river to Canada and the British Northwest territory, and west to the old line of Mexico, was originally claimed by France, under the right of discovery, a little more than two hundred years ago. The Spaniards had, for nearly a hundred years previous to this, navigated the Gulf of Mexico, and had made large conquests of countries bordering upon the Gulf, but, strangely as it now seems, overlooked the mouth of the great Mississippi River. They do not seem to have known of the existence of this—the largest river upon the continent. The discovery was to be made from the north and not from the south. When the French occupied the Canadas they pushed their soldiers, priests, traders and trappers rapidly to the west and southwest. These Frenchmen were the first to discover and navigate the great lakes. They pushed down upon the headwaters of the Ohio and established Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburg. They were on the Wabash River early in the last century, and planted the town of Vincennes, Indiana. They kept on west and established forts and villages at Kaskaskia and other points in Illinois, and also made settlements at St. Louis and other points in the state of Missouri.

The French explorer, La Salle, had pushed his discoveries from Canada along the great lakes, and it is said

that he, towards the latter part of the seventeenth century, explored the Illinois and finally found his way to the banks of the upper Mississippi River. And it is claimed that he reached the mouth of the Mississippi in the year 1691. Iberville founded his first colony on the lower Mississippi, in what is now the state of Louisiana, in 1699, but no firm settlement was made until the year 1717, when the city of New Orleans was founded. Prior to this, in 1712, Louis XIV, of France, had granted to M. Crazant a charter to this whole immense territory, which, in honor of the king, was named Louisiana. Four years later one of the greatest financial and real estate "booms" known in history was started by the notorious John Law and his associates. A company was formed in Paris, chartered as the "Mississippi Company," in 1716, which nominally purchased the territory from the crown. A period of wild inflation followed. Princes, nobles, merchants and peasants fought and scrambled for the privilege of purchasing the stock and bonds of the company. The women became as wild as the men in this mad rush for supposed wealth, and a wild frenzy of speculation spread from Paris all over France, and even to England and other countries. For a time John Law virtually outranked, in public estimation, all emperors and kings. But the end soon came. "The Mississippi Bubble," as it has since been generally called, suddenly burst, causing financial loss, ruin and even death to many thousands of people of all classes. There may have since been wild speculations, flush times and "booms" of all sorts in the Mississippi Valley, but Law's first and original speculative bubble has never been equalled for splendid recklessness, credulity and financial wildness. After the collapse of this bubble company, Louisiana was resumed by the crown and the commerce of the Mississippi declared free.

The French retained possession until 1762, when the whole country was ceded to Spain, giving to the latter the territory north to the headwaters of the Mississippi River, and west to the Rocky Mountains. The Spaniards held control of this great territory until 1800, and, as seems natural to them, did but little towards settling up or developing the most fertile and productive region of the entire continent, if not of the world. Napoleon Bonaparte was then coming into power in France, and his genius saw at once the value of the heretofore neglected territory, and he brought such a pressure to bear upon Spain that the latter ceded it back to France, and the Spanish rule was forever ended in 1800. Prior to the cession by Spain to France, and while the former held possession, there had been much trouble between United States citizens and the Spanish authorities, over the navigation of the Mississippi River. The western and southern territories of the United States were being rapidly settled by a hardy, enterprising race of people, who could illy brook the Spanish claim of the exclusive right of navigation on the lower Mississippi. These enterprising Americans claimed the river as the natural outlet and inlet for their produce and goods, and demanded that it should be free for them. The haughty and overbearing Spaniards replied by erecting forts along the river, demanding duties on imports and establishing vexatious, irritating and expensive regulations relative to river commerce. This brought on a threatening state of affairs between the two countries, forecasting much trouble, if not open war. Finally, however, a treaty was signed October 20, 1795, by which Spain conceded to the United States free navigation of the river from its source to the Gulf, and also the free use of the Port of New Orleans for three years, as a port of deposit. This treaty had a quieting effect for a

time but more trouble came, and in 1802, during the administration of President Jefferson there were apprehensions of war over the river and southwestern boundary difficulties.

In the year mentioned, however, a sudden change came in the situation. It was learned that, by a secret treaty made in 1800, two years previous, between France and Spain, the latter had ceded Louisiana again to France. It was at first supposed this cession included the Floridas, then in the possession of Spain. In his message to congress, in 1802, President Jefferson mentioned this cession to France, and congress promptly passed resolutions declaring the right of the citizens of the United States to the free navigation of the Mississippi River and a free port of entry and deposit. President Jefferson had long seen the absolute necessity that this country should, at the earliest possible day, secure the absolute and undisputed control of this valuable territory. He had previously instructed the American minister to France, Mr. Livingston, and in January, 1803, he appointed James Monroe, with orders to proceed to Paris and act in this matter in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. The instructions only asked for the cession of the City of New Orleans and the Floridas, with the free navigation of the Mississippi. Bonaparte was then in power in France as First Consul, and was preparing for a serious war with England. He knew that when the war came he could not hold the mouth of the Mississippi or New Orleans against the English. He promptly informed the American ministers that he would not cede New Orleans alone, but would cede all of Louisiana to the United States, upon favorable terms and conditions. This offer to cede so vast a region of country, with the largest river in North America, was more than the American ministers were authorized to ask

for or accept. They had asked for a small town and an insignificant amount of territory, and were met by the offer of a mighty territorial empire.

The times were critical. There were grave dangers in delay. The ministers wisely decided, as it were, to overstep their limited powers. Bonaparte urged the negotiations forward, and a treaty was concluded on the thirtieth of April, 1803, and a few days later signed by the respective ministers. The United States was to pay for this vast territory only $15,000,000. In the congratulations over the treaty Bonaparte made a remark which showed his keen insight into the future, and one of his guiding reasons for making the sale. He said: "This accession of territory strengthens forever the power of the United States, and I have given to England a maratime rival that will sooner or later humble her pride." Spain demurred for a time to the treaty, but finally waived all objections, and in October, 1803, the United States senate ratified the treaty by twenty-four votes for to seven against.

The country ceded by this treaty was at the time estimated to exceed in extent a million square miles, all occupied more or less by Indians, except a few sparse settlements, aggregating less than 100,000 inhabitants, all told, and of these about 40,000 were negro slaves. The whites were mostly French, or of that descent, with a sprinkling of Spaniards and a few thousand natives of the United States who had penetrated the country from bordering states and territories. The "Louisiana Purchase" embraced not only the present state of Louisiana, but all the vast region of country between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains, running as far north as the British Possessions. The states of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, Montana,

Idaho, the two Dakotas, and the greater part of Minnesota, were carved from this cheaply acquired territory.

This newly acquired territory was, by act of Congress, October 1, 1804, divided as follows: All south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the Territory of Orleans, and all north of this line the District of Louisiana, the latter being placed, for the time being, under the jurisdiction of the officers of the then Indian Territory. July 4, 1805, the Territory of Louisiana was given a territorial government of its own. In 1812 the Territory of Louisiana became the state of Louisiana, and the territorial name changed to that of Missouri. July 4, 1814, Missouri Territory was divided—that part now comprising the State of Arkansas and west of it was made the Territory of Arkansas. In March, 1821, a part of Missouri Territory was organized as the State of Missouri, and admitted into the Union. June 28, 1834, the territory west of the Mississippi River and north of Missouri, embracing Iowa, was made a part of the Territory of Michigan, and so continued until July 4, 1836, when Wisconsin Territory was organized. This embraced within its limits the present states of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota. An act of Congress, approved June 12, 1838, created the Territory of Iowa, embracing not only the area of our present state, but covering much of Minnesota, and extending north to the British Possessions. In December, 1846, Iowa, with her present limits, was admitted into the Union as a sovereign state.

To briefly sum up Iowa: 1st. Belonged to France by right of discovery. 2d. Was transferred by France to Spain. 3d. Transferred back to France by Spain. 4th. Sold by France to the United States 5th. Made part of the Province of Louisiana. 6th. Temporarily attached to Indiana Territory 7th. Made part of Louisiana Territory.

8th. Became a portion of the Territory of Missouri. 9th. Attached to the Territory of Michigan. 10th. Annexed to Wisconsin Territory. 11th. Made the Territory of Iowa. 12th. Became the State of Iowa. It has been under the rule of: 1st. Indians. 2d. French. 3d. Spaniards. 4th. French. 5th. United States. And all these changes except the first two have been made in the lifetime of men now living!

CHAPTER II.

NAME AND ITS ORIGIN.

DES MOINES was naturally named from the river upon whose banks it was located. As to the derivation of the name of the river, several theories have been advanced. The most generally accepted is that its true meaning is the River of the Monks, or, in French, *Riviere des Moines*. This is supposed to have originated from the presence of Catholic Monks at a very early day, at, or near, the mouth of the river. In fact, it is known that many years ago Trappist Monks—*Moines de la Trappe*—resided on or near the mounds on the American bottom in Illinois, not very far south of the mouth of the Des Moines River. These monks no doubt made excursions to this point, and perhaps traveled some distance up the river in their self-denying and successful religious work among the Indians of that time. According to Nicollet, the name Des Moines is a corruption of an Indian word, signifying, "at the road," which became in later times by the inhabitants associated with the name of the Trappist Monks before mentioned.

But, if the account of Marquette and Joliet is to be trusted, there is no doubt the original Indian name of the river was *Moning-guines*, and on the ancient French map it appears as *Moingona*. This is a French corruption of the Algonquin word, *Mikonang*, signifying "the road." Fulton, in his history of "The Red Men of Iowa," states this, and adds:

"When the French first established trading posts on the Mississippi, they applied the name *Moin* to the

From a painting by Ewgy, in possession of Major Hoyt Sherman

"RACCOON FORKS."

Indians who resided on the river called Des Moines, and in speaking of that river would say, '*la riviere des Moines*,' or 'the River of the *Moin*.' Long after this, in some way, the name became associated with that of the Trappist Monks (*Moines de la Trappe*), a people who were living with the Indians on what was known as the 'American Bottom' in Illinois. After this the idea prevailed that the true reading of the '*riviere des Moin*,' was '*riviere des Moines*,' or 'River of the Monks.' And so the name *Des Moines* began to appear on modern maps. The first part of the name, *des*, is clearly French, while the latter part has been corrupted from the original *Moin* to the orthography of the French word *Moines*, the pronunciation of which is the same."

Father Kempker, in his "History of the Catholic Church in Iowa," says:

"In the spring of the year, 1720, the Capuchin Pere Le Grand drafted for the Capuchin monastary at Dijon a terrestrial globe, which is now preserved in the public library in Dijon, in France, on which the Mississippi, Missouri, Illinois, Des Moines and St. Peter rivers are plainly marked, and special prominence is given to the Des Moines River, which there has the name of '*R. des Moingona*'—River of the Moingonas. From this Indian tribe the present name of the river has its derivation, and not, as some have presumed, from 'R. des Moines'—River of the Monks. The Indian tribe, set forth on this, in Iowa and Minnesota are the Iowas, Pawnees, Otoes, Pottawattamies, Omahas, Sioux, Tintons, Esamps, Mandans, with Iowa, Kickapoo and Moingona rivers, and Sioux Lake.

"Tradition speaks of the Indian custom, from ages immemorial, of using a path from the Des Moines Rapids on the Mississippi, westward, and the very name of the people of this river has reference to the Indian highway, the *Moingona*, signifying 'The People by the Way.' When the early settlers took possession of the land they could yet see plain evidences of this Indian trail leading to the Des Moines and beyond it to the west. It must have been at some former period a great thoroughfare, as it was worn in many places on level ground for miles six inches in depth."

The Dakota or Sioux name of the Des Moines River was *Inyan-sha-sha-watpa*, or 'Redstone River.' This name was formed from the Dakota words *inyan*, stone; *sha-sha*, red, and *watpa*, river.

The Sacs and Foxes, tribes which belonged to the Algonquin race, and spoke a language quite different from that of the Sioux, called the river *Ke-sauk-sepo*, or *Ke-sauk-kee-sepo*, after the national name of the *Sauk-kee* or Sac tribe. This name is interpreted as meaning "The River of the *Sauk-kee*," the termination *sepo* meaning a river or stream in the Algonquin language. At the beginning of the present century the Sacs had a village near the mouth of the river and hence the name *Kee-sauk-kee-sepo*.

The late Hon. Charles Negus, of Fairfield, an early settler and close observer and student of all pertaining to Iowa and especially her early history, contended that the river was named from the number of pre-historic mounds found along or near to the valley of the river. That its true meaning should be: "The River of the Mounds." Some years ago he wrote so eloquently and truly of the river, that we will quote a few paragraphs:

"Nearly every state has some one particular river which especially attracts the attention of its citizens, on which their minds delight to dwell, about which they bestow their praise. Iowa has the beautiful river Des Moines on which her citizens delight to bestow their eulogies. More has been done, said and thought about this river than all the other rivers in the state. In beauty of native scenery, in productiveness of soil, in mineral wealth, and in the many things which attract attention and add to the comfort of man, the valley of the Des Moines is not surpassed by any locality in the world.

"The banks of this great water course and the surrounding country, bear the marks of having been the home of a numerous people, centuries in the past, and that this people were possessed of many of the arts of civilized life.

But of what race of people they were, and of the acts and scenes which have taken place in the beautiful valley, we may imagine, but probably never know. Of their habits and customs they have left some marks; but still there is wrapped around these evidences of their doings—a mystery that is hard to solve."

In this connection it may be well to quote something from the great historian, Bancroft, in relation to the first white discoverers of the river and its name. He says: "Marquette and Joliet were the first white men to set foot on the soil of Iowa, and that this occurred on June 25, 1673, some 222 years ago. On this day these two explorers were floating down the Mississippi River, having reached it from Lake Michigan, by the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. They traveled in two birch bark canoes." The historian continued his history as follows:

"They entered happily the great river, with a joy that could not be expressed; and the two birch bark canoes, raising their happy sails under new skies and to unknown breezes, floated down the calm magnificence of the ocean stream, over the broad, clear sandbars, the resort of numerous waterfowl—gliding past islets that swelled from the bosom of the stream, with their tufts of massive thickets, and between the wide plains of Illinois and Iowa, all garlanded with majestic forests, or checkered by island groves and the open vastness of the prairie.

"About sixty leagues below the mouth of the Wisconsin, the western bank of the Mississippi bore on its sands the trail of men; a little footpath was discerned leading into a beautiful prairie; and, leaving the canoes, Joliet and Marquette resolved alone to brave a meeting with the savages. After walking six miles they beheld a village on the banks of the river, and two others on the slope, at a distance of a mile and a half from the first. The river was the *Mon-in-gou-e-na*, or *Moingona*, from which we have corrupted the name Des Moines. Marquette and Joliet were the first white men who trod the soil of Iowa. Commending themselves to God, they uttered a loud cry. The Indians hear; four old men advance slowly to meet them, bearing the peacepipe, brilliant with many colored

plumes. 'We are Illinois,' said they—that is, when translated—'We are men;' and they offered the calumet. An aged chief received them at his cabin with upraised hands, exclaiming, 'How beautiful is the sun, Frenchmen, when thou comest to visit us! Our whole village awaits thee; thou shalt enter in peace into all our dwellings.' And the pilgrims were followed by the devouring gaze of an astonished crowd.

"At the great council Marquette published to them the one true God, their creator. He spoke also of the great captain of the French, the governor of Canada, who had chastised the five nations and commanded peace; and he questioned them respecting the Mississippi and the tribes that possessed its banks. For the messengers, who announced the subjection of the Iroquois, a magnificent festival was prepared of hominy and fish, and the choicest viands from the prairies.

"After six days' delay, and invitations to new visits, the chieftain of the tribe, with hundreds of warriors, attended the strangers to their canoes; and selecting a peacepipe embellished with the head and neck of brilliant birds, and all feathered over with plumage of various hues, they hung around Marquette, the mysterious arbiter of peace and war, the sacred calumet, a safeguard among the nations."

A somewhat singular fact in history is that stated by our deceased fellow townsman, A. R. Fulton, in his admirable history, "The Red Men of Iowa," published in 1882, in Des Moines. Mr. Fulton says:

"While the whites on the borders of Pennsylvania and Virginia were subject to all the horrors of a merciless Indian war, some two thousand people of European descent were living in comparative safety among the tribes; so far to the west, that to the people of the provinces east of the Alleghenies, it was a strange and unknown region. Even before Pennsylvania was settled by white men, the daring Norman Jesuit, La Salle, had built a fort in the country of the Illinois, and long before the end of the eighteenth century the black robe of the Jesuit missionary was known in every Indian village throughout the vast region, from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio. The principal white settlements

in this region at the date of the Pontiac War—1763-5—were at Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Fort Chartres, now in Illinois, and Vincennes, now in Indiana."

Being so near at so early a date, and remaining for so many years, it is not improbable, but rather most probable, these early French settlers and explorers, not far from the middle of the last century, visited the Valley of the Des Moines, and extended their explorations along the same up to if not north of the present site of the City of Des Moines. There is little doubt some of these Frenchmen were the first white settlers in this section, though there is no written history to prove what can be safely regarded as a fact.

CHAPTER III.

THE CEDING OF THE LAND.

THE following facts in regard to the various Indian tribes, at one time occupying the territory now embraced within the limits of the state of Iowa, have been kindly furnished specially for this history, by Hon. D. M. Browning, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, under date of Washington, July 15, 1895. He, at the same time, furnished the diagram of the state of Iowa, showing the lands claimed by the several bands of Indians, as well as the cessions made by them. To Commissioner Browning our readers are much indebted for this valuable information, much of which is now for the first time published in such a complete and corrected form:

The tract of country comprised within the present limits of the state of Iowa, was once claimed and inhabited by the Iowas, the Pottawattamies, certain bands of Sioux and the Sac and Fox nation of Indians.

By the first article of the treaty of August 4, 1824, (7 Stats., p. 229,) with the Sac and Fox Indians, the small tract of country lying between the Des Moines and the Mississippi, was set apart for the use of the half-breeds belonging to the said Sac and Fox nations, holding it by the same title and in the same manner that other Indian titles were held, but by act of June 30, 1834, the United States relinquished the reversionary interest of the United States therein. (4 Stats., p. 740.)

By an act approved March 3, 1843, (5 Stats., p. 622,) Congress authorized the northern line of the above tract set apart for the half-breeds to be surveyed. By a subse-

quent act, however, approved June 15, 1844, (5 Stats., p. 666,) the act of 1843 was repealed and the line as run by Jenifer S. Sprigg, in 1832 and in 1833, under contract with William Clark, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, was ratified, approved and established as the correct northern boundary of said reservation. A copy of the plat and field notes of survey of this tract, containing 119,088.27 acres of land, are on file in this office, and a full history of said "half-breed tract" may be found in a pamphlet of forty-four pages by Orion Clemens, entitled, "City of Keokuk in 1856," published at Keokuk by O. Clemens, book and job printer, 52 Main street, 1856.

By the treaty of August 19, 1825, (7 Stats., p. 272), with the Sioux, Sacs and Foxes, Iowas, Pottawattamies and other tribes, certain boundary lines were established between the several tribes, parties to said treaty. The line dividing the Sioux from the Sac and Fox Nations is as follows, viz:

"Commencing at the mouth of the upper Iowa River, on the west bank of the Mississippi, and ascending the said Iowa River, to its left fork; thence up that fork to its source; thence crossing the fork of Red Cedar River, in a direct line to the second or upper fork of the Des Moines River; and thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet (Big Sioux) River; and down that river to its juncture with the Missouri River."

By the first article of the treaty of July 15, 1830, (7 Stats., p. 328,) with the Sacs and Foxes, the Medawakanton, Wahpacoota, Wahpeton and Sisseton bands of Sioux, Iowas and other tribes, a cession to the United States of all their right in and to the lands lying within the following boundaries was made, viz:

"Beginning at the upper fork of the Demoine River, and passing the sources of the Little Sioux and Floyd rivers, to the fork of the first creek which falls into the Big Sioux

or Calumet on the east side; thence, down said creek, and Calumet River to the Missouri River; thence down said Missouri River to the Missouri state line, above the Kansas; thence along said line to the northwest corner of the said state, thence to the high lands between the waters falling into the Missouri and Des Moines, passing to said high lands along the dividing ridge between the forks of the Grand River; thence along said high lands or ridge separating the waters of the Missouri from those of the Demoine to a point opposite the source of Boyer River, and thence in a direct line to the upper fork of the Demoine, the place of beginning."

By the second article of the same treaty, the Sac and Fox Indians cede to the United States a tract of country twenty miles in width, from the Mississippi to the Des Moines, situated south, and adjoining the line between the said confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux above defined.

In April, 1832, certain lawless and desperate leaders of a formidable band, constituting a large portion of the Sac and Fox Nation, left their country, in violation of treaty, and commenced an unprovoked war upon the white citizens. When subdued, these Indians made another treaty, September 21, 1832, (7 Stats., p. 374) whereby they ceded to the United States all the lands to which said tribes had title or claim included within the following boundaries, viz:

"Beginning on the Mississippi River, at the point where the Sac and Fox northern boundary line, as established by the Second Article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien of the fifteenth of July, one thousand eight hundred and thirty, strikes said river; thence up said boundary line to a point fifty miles from the Mississippi, measured on said line; thence in a right line to the nearest point on the Red Cedar of the Ioway, forty miles from the Mississippi River; thence in a right line to a point in the northern

boundary line of the state of Missouri, fifty miles, measured on said boundary, from the Mississippi River, thence by the last mentioned boundary to the Mississippi River, and by the western shore of said river to the place of beginning."

The Indians agreed to remove from this tract of country on or before the first of June, 1833, and the United States agreed out of this cession to establish a reservation for these Indians, containing four hundred square miles, to be laid off under the direction of the President, in such manner "that nearly an equal portion of the reservation may be on both sides of said (Iowa) River, and extending downwards so as to include Keokuk's principal village on its right bank, which village is about twelve miles from the Mississippi River." By a subsequent treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians, September 28, 1836, (7 Stats., p. 517,) they ceded to the United States the aforesaid reservation of four hundred sections or square miles, which had been surveyed and laid off by the order of the President, from which they agreed to emigrate by the first of November, 1836.

By the treaty of October 21, 1837, (7 Stats., p. 540,) the Sac and Fox Indians made to the United States the following cession:

"First. Of a tract of country containing 1,250,000 (one million two hundred and fifty thousand) acres lying west and adjoining the tract conveyed by them to the United States in the treaty of September 21, 1832. It is understood that the points of termination for the present cession shall be the northern and southern points of said tract as fixed by the survey made under the authority of the United States, and that a line shall be drawn between them, so as to intersect a line extended westwardly from the angle of said tract nearly opposite to Rock Island as laid down in the above survey, so far as may be necessary to include the number of acres hereby ceded, which last

mentioned line it is estimated will be about twenty-five miles.

"Second. Of all right or interest in the land ceded by said confederated tribes on the 15th of July, 1830, which might be claimed by them under the phraseology of the first article of said treaty."

The Sacs and Foxes agreed to remove from the tract ceded, with the exception of Keokuk's village, possession of which might be retained for two years, within eight months from the ratification of the treaty, (February 21, 1838).

The Sac and Fox Indians of the Missouri, by a treaty made the same day, October 21, 1837, (7 Stats., p. 543,) made the following cessions to the United States:

"First. Of all right or interest in the country between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers and the boundary line between the Sac and Fox and the Sioux Indians, described in the second article of the treaty made with these and other tribes on the 19th of August, 1825, to the full extent to which said claim was recognized in the third article of said treaty; and of all interest or claim by virtue of the provisions of any treaties since made by the United States with the Sacs and Foxes.

"Second. Of all the right to locate, for hunting or other purposes, on the land ceded in the first article of the treaty of July 15, 1830." . . . . . .

By the treaty of October 11, 1842, (7 Stats., p. 596,(the Confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes cede to the United States, forever, all the lands west of the Mississippi River, to which they had any claim or title, or in which they had any interest whatever; reserving, however, a right to occupy, for three years, all that part of the land so ceded situated "west of a line running due north and south from the painted or red rocks on the White Breast fork of the Des Moines River, which rocks will be found about eight

miles, when reduced to a straight line, from the junction of the White Breast with the Des Moines." In another article of this treaty it was agreed that there should be assigned "a tract of land suitable and convenient for Indian purposes, to the Sacs and Foxes for a permanent and perpetual residence for them and their descendants, which tract of land shall be upon the Missouri River, or some of its waters."

By the treaty of 1842, the Sacs and Foxes ceded all the lands then remaining to them in Iowa, agreeing to remove therefrom by the 11th of October, 1845. During the interval the United States was to select a home for them upon the Missouri or some of its waters. This was done, and before the last day of September, 1845, the Sacs had departed from Iowa. On the 8th of October the Foxes began their march, so by the 11th of that month the entire nation, except about 100, had actually left their former home, and settled upon the lands selected for their new home in Kansas, situated upon the Kansas River, in contact upon two sides with lands of partially civilized Indians, the Shawnees and Chippewas, in townships 16, 17 and 18, S., ranges 13 to 18, E., inclusive. The Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri had previously removed from Iowa to a tract of land assigned them, with the Iowa tribe of Indians, by the 2d article of the treaty of September 17, 1836, (7 Stats., p. 513,) it being the small strip of land in Kansas and Nebraska on the south side of the Missouri River, lying between the Kickapoo northern boundary line and the great Nemaha River, and extending from the Missouri back and westerly with the said Kickapoo line and the great Nemaha, making four hundred sections; to be divided between the Iowas and the Missouri band of Sacs and Foxes, the lower half to the Sacs and Foxes, the upper

half to the Iowas. This branch of the Sac and Fox Nation continues to occupy a portion of this reservation, and its members have had lands alloted in severalty. The other branch of the Sac and Fox Indians have since sold their lands in Kansas and are now residing in what was known as the Sac and Fox reservation in Oklahoma Territory, where they have been assigned lands in severalty, for which patents have been issued. There is a band of this latter branch of Indians located in Tama County, Iowa, who have purchased lands amounting to nearly three thousand acres, the title of which is in the Governor of the state, in trust for said band of Indians.

The census of the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri in 1894 was 87 persons; that of the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, in 1894, in Oklahoma, was 512, and in Iowa, 392. So much for the Sacs and Foxes.

With respect to the Iowa tribe of Indians, it was agreed to and understood that the Iowas had a just claim to a portion of the country between the boundary line defined in the 2d article of the treaty of August 19, 1825, (7 Stats., p. 272,) hereinbefore described, between the Missouri and the Mississippi, to be held and peaceably occupied by said Nations of Indians until some satisfactory arrangement could be made between them for a division of their respective claims to the country. Although no division appears to have been definitely arranged, so far as I have been able to examine, yet on a map of Iowa, published in "Tanner's Atlas of the United States," by Cary & Hart, Philadelphia, in 1843, the divisional boundary between the Iowas and the Sacs and Foxes is designated as the Des Moines River and the Raccoon River, a branch of the Des Moines, the Sac and Foxes retaining the land north and east, and the Iowas that south and west of said bound-

ary. Be this as it may, the matter was finally disposed of when the Iowas and the Sac and Fox Nation of Indians, with others, by the treaty of July 15, 1830, (7 Stats., p. 328,) heretofore referred to and quoted, ceded and relinquished to the United States forever, all their right and title to the lands lying west of the ridge dividing the waters of the Des Moines and Grand rivers, and more particularly described on page 3 of this letter; and also by the treaty of November 23, 1837, (7 Stats., p. 547,) whereby the Iowa Indians ceded to the United States all their right and interest in the land ceded by the treaty concluded with them and other tribes on the 15th of July, 1830, which they might be entitled to claim by virtue of the phraseology employed in the second article of said treaty; and by the treaty of October 19, 1838, (7 Stats., p. 568,) whereby the Iowa tribe of Indians cede to the United States:

"All right or interest in the country between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, and the boundary between the Sacs and Foxes and Sioux, described in the second article of the treaty made with these and other tribes, on the 19th of August, 1825, to the full extent to which said claim is recognized in the third article of said treaty, and all interest or claim by virtue of the provisions of any treaties once made by the United States with the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi."

By the third article of the treaty of September 17, 1836, (7 Stats., p. 512,) the United States assigned to the Iowas, at the same time they assigned land to the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, the tract of country (to which they then removed) south of the Missouri River and the great Nemaha River, hereinbefore referred to, the upper half being assigned to the Iowas. Here the Iowas, 179 in number in 1894, still reside, their lands having been alloted to them in severalty.

When the Pottawattamie Indians, with other tribes, by the treaty of September 26, 1833, (7 Stats., p. 431,) ceded to the United States all their land along the western shore of Lake Michigan, and between this lake and the land ceded to the United States by the Winnebago treaty of September 15, 1832, the United States in part consideration of said cession agreed to grant to said Indians, parties to said treaty, a tract of country west of the Mississippi, to be located as follows, viz:

"Beginning at the mouth of Boyer's River on the east side of the Missouri River, thence down the said river to the mouth of Naudoway River, thence due east to the west line of the state of Missouri, thence along the said state line to the northwest corner of the state, thence east along the said state line to the point where it is intersected by the western boundary line of the Sacs and Foxes, thence north along the said line of the Sacs and Foxes, so far as that when a straight line shall be run therefrom to the mouth of Boyer's River (the place of beginning) it shall include five millions of acres."

By the treaty of June 5 and 17, 1846, (9 Stats., p. 853), the Pottawattamies and other Indians known as the Pottawattamie Nation, ceded to the United States:

"All the lands to which they had claim of any kind whatsoever, and especially the tracts or parcels of land ceded to them by the treaty of Chicago, and subsequently thereto, and now, in whole or in part, possessed by their people, lying and being north of the River Missouri, and embraced in the limits of the territory of Iowa."

By this same treaty the United States agreed to grant possession and title to said Nation to a tract or parcel of land in Kansas, containing 576,000 acres, being thirty miles square, and being the eastern part of the lands ceded to the United States by the treaty of January 14, 1846, lying adjoining the Shawnees on the south, and the

Delawares and Shawnees on the east, on both sides of the Kansas River. These Indians have since disposed of their lands in Kansas by sale or allotment in severalty, (except a portion held in common by the Prairie band), and such as did not remain on allotments, etc., removed to the thirty-mile square tract in Oklahoma territory, which has been allotted in severalty and patents issued, and the remainder of the land sold.

The census of the Pottawattamies in 1894, in Oklahoma, is 627, and of the Prairie band in Kansas is 554. The Otoes, now in Oklahoma Territory, made claim to a portion of land upon the Missouri east and south of the Sioux and Sac and Fox boundary line, which was recognized by the 4th article of the treaty of August 19, 1825, which right they subsequently ceded to the United States by the treaty of July 15, 1830, (7 Stats., p. 328).

The remainder of the state north of the boundary line between the Sioux and the Sac and Foxes defined in the treaty of August 19, 1825, (Stats., p. 272), was then claimed and occupied by the Medawakanton, Wahpacoota, Wahpeton and Sisseton bands of Sioux Indians, who, by the 4th article of the treaty of July 15, 1830, (7 Stats., p. 329,) ceded to the United States forever a tract of country twenty miles in width, from the Mississippi to the Des Moines rivers, situated north and adjoining the aforesaid boundary line, and by the treaty of August 5, 1851, (10 Stats., p 954,) ceded all their lands and all their right, title and claim to any lands whatever, in the territory of Minnesota, or in the state of Iowa.

The tract of country, twenty miles in width ceded to the United States by the Sac and Fox Indians described in the 2d Article, and a similar tract of country twenty

miles in width, adjacent to the above, ceded to the United States by the Medawakanton and other bands of Sioux, described in the 3d Article of the treaty of July 15, 1830 (7 Stats., p. 329) was known and designated as the "Neutral Ground." In 1831-32 some of the Winnebago Indians then east of the Mississippi, unwisely connected themselves with the Black Hawk War. At its close, which was exclusively on Winnebago ground, they were compelled to cede all their remaining lands in Wisconsin lying south of the Wisconsin and Fox rivers and to accept in lieu thereof lands west of the Mississippi in Iowa, being a portion of said "Neutral Ground."

By the 2d Article of the treaty of September 15, 1832 (7 Stats., p. 370) the United States in exchange for their land in Wisconsin granted them so much of the "Neutral Ground" as was embraced within the following described limits, viz:

"Beginning on the west bank of the Mississippi River, twenty miles above the mouth of the upper Ioway River, where the lines of the lands purchased of the Sioux Indians, as described in the third article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, of the fifteenth day of July, one thous-

and eight hundred and thirty, begins; thence with said line, as surveyed and marked, to the eastern branch of the Red Cedar Creek; thence down said creek forty miles, in a straight line, but following its windings, to the line of purchase, made of the Sac and Fox tribes of Indians as designated in the second article of the above recited treaty; and thence along the southern line of said last mentioned purchase to the Mississippi, at the point marked by the surveyor, appointed by the President of the United States, on the margin of said river; and thence up said river to the place of beginning."

The Winnebagoes, though stipulating to remove to the west of the Mississippi in the summer of 1833, they remained in Wisconsin, until 1837, when they again entered into treaty stipulations to remove west and by their treaty of November 1, 1837 (7 Stats., 544) they relinquished their right to occupy, except for hunting, that portion of the "Neutral Ground" held by them, lying between the Mississippi River and a line drawn from a point twenty miles distant therefrom on the southerly boundary of the "Neutral Ground" to a point equi-distant from the river on the northern boundary thereof.

In October, 1839, the Governor of Iowa reported that an exploring party of Winnebago Indians had arrived in that territory that spring to the great alarm of Keokuk, the head Sac Chief, who complained of the movement and requested that the Winnebagoes be sent south of the Missouri. The Winnebagoes themselves were averse to removal either to the "Neutral Ground" or to the South, and their emigration in 1840 had to be enforced by General Atkinson, who eventually extended the time to the spring of 1841.

In 1846, the removal of the Winnebagoes to a tract of country north of the St. Peter River on the upper Mississippi was set on foot, and by the 2d Article of the treaty

of October 13, 1846 (9 Stats., p. 878), the Winnebagoes ceded and sold to the United States all their title, claim and privilege, to all lands wherever situated then or heretofore occupied or claimed by them within the states and territories of the United States, especially the "Neutral Ground" which had been assigned them by the treaty of September 15, 1832; the United States agreeing by the 3rd Article of the said treaty of 1846, to purchase and give to the Winnebagoes, as their home, a tract of country not less than 800,000 acres north of the St. Peter and west of the Mississippi, the Indians agreeing to remove thence within one year after the ratification of the treaty (which was proclaimed February 4, 1847).

CHAPTER IV.

NOTED INDIAN CHIEFS.

THE most distinguished Indian chief connected with the history of Iowa, no doubt, was Black Hawk. The ancestors of the generation of Sacs and Foxes, which were contemporaneous with Black Hawk, had far back in the past exchanged a comparatively inhospitable region for a more congenial home where they fondly hoped to remain undisturbed by the pale-face intruders. They had maintained successful war against the allied tribes of the Illinois country; against the haughty and warlike Sioux; had conquered the Iowas and defied the power of the Osages. They looked with distrust upon the advances of the white men, and when in 1804, at St. Louis, some four or five of their chiefs and braves sold a large portion of their richest lands they were much dissatisfied. In 1805 the country was explored by Lieutenant Pike, and a few years later Fort Edwards and Fort Madison, in Iowa, were established. Fort Armstrong was located in Rock Island in 1816 and whites soon began to make their appearance on Rock River, in Illinois. A few miles from the new fort was situated the village of Black Hawk and his band. Though not a chief by hereditary right as a brave he had acquired much influence over a considerable portion of the Sac tribe, who adhered to him in the determination to yield their country to the whites. The Government sold a few tracts of land near Black Hawk's village and the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was demanded, although this was not in accordance with the terms of the treaty. The Indians

had a right to remain in possession of and hunt upon the lands not sold to settlers by the Government.

There were a number of other causes leading up to the late war and the white men were not blameless. An adopted son of Black Hawk was wantonly murdered in 1814 on the east side of the river not far from Fort Madison. This greatly exasperated Black Hawk, and gathering a band of some thirty braves he sought revenge. They killed several whites and were subsequently defeated with a detachment of U. S. rangers from Fort Howard. Black Hawk and the survivors of his band then returned to their village, and though peace was declared between the United States and Great Britain in 1815, this band continued restless and aggressive. Black Hawk assisted in the capture of Prairie du Chien in 1816, and also led an attack against men and boats ascending the Mississippi, in which several were killed and wounded. Soon after this Black Hawk with others went to St. Louis and entered into another treaty with the United States.

Other grievances occurred, but Keokuk and other chiefs made an agreement to move to the west side of the river, and most of the Sacs and Foxes made a new home on the Iowa River. Black Hawk, however, refused to move and used all his influence to keep his people upon the east side. He denounced Keokuk and his followers as cowards. This trouble was continued for several years, until finally in 1831 open hostilities came. Gen. Gaines, commanding the U. S. troops, on June 7, after a council, informed the Indians they must remove or he would use force. In June 1,600 Illinois militia came to Rock Island to assist the regulars. On June 30, a treaty was signed by which Black Hawk agreed to move to the west side of the river and not return without permission. Black Hawk removed as agreed upon, but continued rest-

less. Other troubles occurred. In the spring of 1832 in expectation of help from the British and other Indians, Black Hawk assembled his warriors and again crossed to the east side. Gen. Atkinson ordered him to return and he refused, and Gov. Reynolds again called out the Illinois militia. The first collision occurred some thirty miles up Rock River, where a fight occurred between the Indians and the militia under Major Stillman, the latter retreating. War was now on, and there was great excitement. A number of frontier families were massacred and several taken captive. By July Black Hawk had a force estimated at 700 or 800 warriors, and proceeded towards the Wisconsin River. On July 21 they were overtaken by the troops of Gen. Atkinson, under the immediate command of Gen. Dodge. A battle followed and the Indians were defeated and scattered, having more than one hundred killed, drowned and wounded. This virtually ended the war. Black Hawk saw all was lost and sought, with his band, to reach the Mississippi River. They reached it, but before crossing were again attacked by Gen. Dodge's troops and about 150 of them killed. Black Hawk made his escape, but in a few days was captured by some Winnebagoes and on August 27 was delivered to Gen. Street, the Indian agent at Prairie du Chien The prisoners were placed in custody of Col. Zachary Taylor and in September Black Hawk and a few others were taken to Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis. So ended the Black Hawk war, which cost the lives of between four hundred and five hundred Indians, including men, women and children, nearly two hundred whites, and the United States about two millions of dollars.

Under the treaty of 1832 Black Hawk, his two sons, his lieutenant, Ne-o-pope (Soup), and Wobokieshick were to be held as hostages at the pleasure of the President. They

were first held at Jefferson Barracks, and in April, 1833, were taken to Washington, where they had an interview with President Jackson. April 26 they were taken to Fortress Monroe, where they were held until June 4, when they were ordered liberated. Under the escort of Major John Garland, of the U. S. army, they were taken to Norfolk, Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Albany, Buffalo and other cities, in each of which quite an ovation was given "Gen. Black Hawk." They finally reached Fort Armstrong, at Rock Island. Messengers were sent out and at the appointed time Keokuk and all the chiefs and warriors assembled there to meet their great deposed chief. A great council was held and the message of the President given that hereafter Keokuk would be regarded as the principal chief, and he wished Black Hawk to confirm the mandate. This stung Black Hawk, who angrily replied, but subsequently, through Keokuk, made a half apology for his words. For a time he made his home near Keokuk's village on the Iowa River. In 1837, by courtesy and not as a delegate, he was permitted to accompany Keokuk and other chiefs to Washington and through many of the cities of the East. Upon his return Black Hawk with his family settled in Lee county, and in the spring of 1838 moved to the vicinity of the villages of the other chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes on the Des Moines River, near Iowaville. Here he had a comfortable cabin, furnished in imitation of the whites, and cultivated some acres of ground. Unlike other chiefs of his tribe he never had but one wife. He died at this home of fever October 3, 1838, at about the age of seventy-two.

His body was buried near the Des Moines River in Davis county. He was dressed in the full military uniform presented him by President Jackson, and upon his breast was placed three silver medals which had been given to

him. At his feet a flag-staff was placed, from which floated a beautiful silk American flag. It was hoped the remains of the aged chief would here repose in peace. But it was not to be. A scoundrely doctor living near, stole the body and afterwards took it to Quincy, Illinois. Complaint was made by the widow and through the efforts of Governor Lucas the bones were returned to Burlington, the then capital of the territory. Later the building in which they were was destroyed by fire and the bones of Black Hawk were totally consumed—destroyed and scattered to the winds as have been his people.

KEOKUK.

As Keokuk, the head chief of the Sacs and Foxes, is connected to more extent with the early history of Polk county, it will not be out of place to here give a brief sketch of his life and character. This name Keokuk meant the Watchful Fox. He was of the Sac tribe and was born about the year 1780 near Rock River, Illinois. He was less renowned as a warrior than Black Hawk, but as an orator and diplomatist excelled him or any other of his tribe. He was not a hereditary chief, but attained his elevation by the early manifestation of those qualities which commanded the admiration of his people. Though imputations may have been cast upon his bravery by envious and ambitious rivals and foes, there is is no doubt he was free from cowardice. In his early career he performed several striking warlike deeds which brought him a great reputation among his people. Without bravery he never could have reached the rank he did among his friends and foes. He also showed on several occasions much military skill in battles with Indians hostile to his tribe or nation.

In the contest between the United States and Black

Hawk and a portion of his tribe, Keokuk, with a majority of Sacs and Foxes, held aloof, though every possible effort was made by Black Hawk and others to induce them to join in the hostilities. Emissaries were sent among Keokuk's adherents to induce them to take part in the war, and at one time it seemed almost impossible for Keokuk, with all his eloquence and influence, to restrain them from entering upon the war path. Black Hawk's messengers spoke of the blood which had been shed; of the injustice of the whites in driving them from their hunting grounds, and of the injuries repeatedly inflicted upon their Indians; referred to the easy vengeance which might be inflicted upon a sparsely settled frontier, and of the rich booty which might be obtained. These appeals were not without effect. They began to paint and prepare for war. The chief sympathized with his people, but he clearly saw what would be the ultimate result of such action. In a speech to his assembled warriors he said:

"Braves: I am your chief; it is my duty to rule you as a father at home, and lead you to war if you are determined to go, but in this war there is no middle course. The United States is a great power, and unless we conquer that great nation we must perish. I will lead you against the whites on one condition; that is, that we shall first put all our women and children to death, and then resolve that having crossed the Mississippi we shall never return, but perish among the graves of our fathers rather than yield to the white man."

These words, and the desperation of Keokuk's proposal, forced his people to take a true view of the situation. Their passions were allayed. The authority and influence of Keokuk was restored, and Black Hawk's emissaries failed in his purpose. Keokuk's men took no part in that war, which ended so disastrously to Black Hawk and his bands.

Keokuk avoided another trouble with the whites in 1832. Five of his men, one of them his nephew, murdered a man named Martin in Illinois. The authorities demanded they be delivered up for trial, but they were beyond his reach. He called a council of his head men to determine what should be done. If satisfaction was not made the whites would send an army. Four young men of the tribe then volunteered to go in the places of the absent guilty ones. They were duly delivered up. When the trial came Keokuk was himself present and testified that the prisoners were not the guilty ones, but had voluntarily taken their places. As a matter of course they were acquitted.

After the Black Hawk war it was reported the Sacs and Foxes were dissatisfied and disposed to renew hostilities. Keokuk was then well up the Des Moines valley when he heard the rumor, and dictated a letter and had it forwarded to Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, stating there was no truth in the report; that they were friendly to the whites; that "the tomahawk was buried so deep that it never again will be raised against the whites." This letter was dated: "Raccoon Fork of Des Moines River (now city of Des Moines), November 30, 1832." This was some ten years prior to the establishment of a military post here, and shows this to have been for many years a favorite camping and hunting ground for the Indians and especially of the Sacs and Foxes.

Keokuk, with a deputation of Sac and Fox chiefs and warriors, visited Washington in the autumn of 1837. There they met a delegation of Sioux chiefs, and the Secretary of War endeavored to effect a reconciliation between these long time enemies, and a nominal truce was established, after eloquent and somewhat bitter speeches

had been made by Keokuk and others of the Indians. Keokuk and his band then made an extended tour of northern and eastern cities, where they were shown much attention by prominent officials and citizens. At Boston they were received with great ceremony by the Governor of the state and the city officials. Keokuk was the main spokesman of the party and won much praise for his eloquence and dignity. Throughout his entire visit Keokuk preserved the gravity and dignity of manner becoming his high position and won the respect and admiration of all who saw him.

Under the treaty of 1832, commonly known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," a tract of four hundred square miles on the Iowa River was reserved for the use and occupancy of the Indians. This reserve included Keokuk's village and was known as "Keokuk's Reserve." The village was situated on the border of Keokuk Lake, and about six miles below the present city of Muscatine. In 1836 this was ceded to the United States, and the Indians removed to the Des Moines River, Keokuk fixing his residence near the trading post at Iowaville. Years after the remains of the earthen embankment which had been thrown up around Keokuk's lodge was visible. The enclosure was elliptical in form, with an opening, or gateway, on the south side towards the river. It was ninety feet north and south, by one hundred and sixty feet long east and west. These dimensions indicate that the lodge of the great chief of the Sacs and Foxes was no insignificant affair. Here one of Keokuk's sons, about nineteen years of age, died while his father was in Washington, and was buried with the usual Indian rites. His death was a sore grief to the father. A year or two afterwards Keokuk removed his principal village further up the river

to near the mouth of Sugar Creek, not far from the site of the present city of Ottumwa.

While in this village Keokuk received an invitation to visit Nauvoo, from Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet, who was then building up that famous "City of the Saints." Keokuk was addressed as the "King of the Sacs and Foxes" by Smith. Keokuk concluded to accept the invitation, and accordingly proceeded to Nauvoo, attended by many of his chiefs and braves, all mounted on ponies in grand style. They were given an audience in the Mormon Temple. The prophet made a speech in which he referred to the children of Israel and the lost tribes, endeavoring to impress upon the mind of Keokuk the idea that the Indians were the identical lost tribes, and that such was the fact that had been revealed to him. Keokuk listened attentively and then shrewdly replied:

"If my brother is commissioned by the Great Spirit to collect our lost tribes together and lead them into a land flowing with milk and honey it is his duty to do so. But I wish to ask about some particulars that my brother has omitted. They are of great importance to my people. The Red Man is not much used to milk. They prefer streams of water, and in the country where they live there is a good supply of honey. The points which we wish to inquire about are whether the new government will pay large annuities, and whether there will be plenty of whisky?"

This plain talk broke off all further negotiations between the "Prophet of the Lord" and the "King of the Sacs and Foxes," and the latter returned to their villages on the Des Moines.

The last move made in Iowa by Keokuk was the location of his lodge and village on the west side of the river, some ten miles below the present city of Des Moines, and near

the mouth of North River. This is now known as Keokuk Prairie, and here the now aging chief had his habitation until his final removal to Kansas. As it was known that this was to be only a temporary resting place prior to their final removal from the territory their village was not as well built as had previously been their custom. Keokuk himself was a frequent visitor at the agency and trading posts then located here, and it is said became more than ever addicted to the intemperate use of intoxicating liquors. He, however, continued to hold his place and much of his influence with his people, though he had bitter enemies among those left of Black Hawk's special friends and what was known as the "British Band."

Keokuk led his people west to Kansas in 1845, where he died three years later. In June, 1848, the St. Louis papers announced his death, stating he died from the effects of poison administered by one of his tribe. The Indian who committed the deed was apprehended, confessed his guilt, and was shot. Keokuk left a son who arose to some prominence in the tribe.

Some years ago Dr. T. K. Brooks, who for years was a highly esteemed resident of this county, town and city, told the writer he was present at a council held at the agency, at which Keokuk and a number of other Indians were present. Major Beach, the agent, pursuant to orders from Washington, made a speech in which he told how good the Great Father at Washington was to his Indian children, and to aid them in living happily had sent to them as presents a number of plows, harrows, hoes, etc., to be used in the cultivation of the land. He urged them to plant and sow that they might reap, etc. The agent knew the character and habits of the Indians too well to suppose they would feel in the least grateful for such

presents and advice, and whispered to the doctor to listen and see how the Indians would speak and act. After a wait of some time in silence Keokuk arose and made a speech which in eloquence and dignity the doctor considered seldom equalled by the greatest of white orators. He said in substance: "Our people once owned all this beautiful land, free to hunt and go wherever they might will. They were happy. And then the whites came and forced them from place to place, took all their lands, and now, the great White Father wants them to dig like moles in the ground." It is hardly necessary to say this council was not a success, and the Indians failed to show any gratitude whatever for the presents so ostentatiously given. They were not the kind of presents desired.

MUSQUAKIE.

There is a band of Indians yet lingering in Iowa whose history is to some extent connected with that of Polk county. They are a remnant of the Sacs and Foxes and now own and occupy something less than one thousand acres of valuable land on the Iowa River in Iowa county. They are generally called Musquakies, and for many years have made occasional visits to Des Moines and camped, to fish and hunt along the streams of Polk county. In fact they are the only Indians ever seen by perhaps nine-tenths of the present citizens of the county. Before the whites came the favorite home and hunting ground of the Musquakies was along the Iowa River. When the main body of the Sacs and Foxes were removed to their new home west of the Missouri River these Musquakies accompanied the balance of the tribe. As early as 1850 a small band, mostly Pottawattamies, under the leadership of Che-

meuse (Johnny Green) had wandered back and took up their abode on the Iowa River, not far from the present Musquakie village. They were again removed under military escort, but persisted in returning in small bands as before. It was not long until a portion of the Fox (Musquakie) branch of the Sac and Fox nation became dissatisfied with their Kansas home. They claimed the climate did not agree with them and that many of their people had sickened and died.

At the time of the allotment of lands in severalty to the Sacs and Foxes some of them, headed by the chief, Mowme-wah-ne-kah, were bitterly opposed to it. They refused to be enrolled and for this the chief was deposed. He induced five or six lodges to follow and left Kansas for their old home in Iowa. He was subsequently joined by other members of his tribe and with them came also some Pottawattamies to join their friends under Chemeuse. Their pro rata share of the government annuity was withheld from them because of their disobedience, and they received no aid whatever from the Government. They were wretchedly poor, and eked out a bare subsistence cultivating where they could get that privilege from white men a few small patches of land, by fishing, hunting and trapping in winter and by begging. They suffered much but clung tenaciously to their old home. Finally attention was called to their suffering condition and in 1867 Congress passed a bill granting them their annuities "so long as they are peaceful and have the assent of the government of Iowa to reside in that state." The General Assembly of Iowa promptly gave the required assent.

Under the act of Congress a special agent was appointed to look after their welfare, and at their own request $2,000 of their money was devoted to the purchase of a

small tract of land in Tama county, which has subsequently been largely added to. These lands on the Iowa River bottom are now quite valuable and are on the line of the Chicago and Northwestern railway. They cultivate a portion of this land, and rear considerable stock, especially horses. They are much attached to their Iowa home, and in the summer go in small parties hunting and fishing along the Iowa, Skunk, Des Moines and Raccoon rivers. They are very peaceable and seldom have any trouble with the whites. In a few instances they have complained to their agent of trespass by some of the whites. Efforts have been made to educate them, but these have not been very successful, though some of the younger have learned to read and write. Most of the men still retain in part the Indian costume of their ancestors, the blanket being indispensable, winter and summer. They prefer the primitive moccasin, but a few of them wear shoes and hats, the latter usually decorated with a feather, indicative of the warrior's standing as a brave or as a hunter. About the village the women generally dress in petticoats and sacks, but always take their blankets when they visit the neighboring towns. On such occasions they generally ride their ponies and take their pappooses (babies) along if they have any. In this case the pappoose is strapped in a basket to the back of an extra pony. Several families usually live together, occupying the same wigwam. As families they maintain amiable relations, and deny the practice of polygamy. The women are exemplary in their deportment, modest and chaste. The children are kept under good discipline, and brought up to do strictly right according to their views. If a child disobeys its parents it is punished by fasting, and not by the rod, as the exercise of such physical force by the strong over the weak would not only degrade the child but

the parent also. They take good care of the sick, the aged, crippled and blind.

The Musquakies still maintain the ancient rites, ceremonies and superstitions of their race, and strictly follow the traditions handed down from their forefathers. They are very proud of their race, independent in feeling and tenacious of their liberty.

On March 20, 1880, Kes-co, an aged Musquakie woman died in camp near Mitchellville in this county, at the age, it is claimed, of 101. She was buried with the usual Indian care and rites near where she died.

The principal chief of the Musquakies, Maw-mo-wah-ne-kah, died July 3, 1881, aged about forty-five years and was succeeded by Maw-taw-a-qua and Wau-co-mo.

Although not a Musquakie, perhaps no Indian has been better known among the whites of Iowa of later days than the old chief Chemeuse, or "Johnny Green," as he was generally called by whites. He was an Indian of full blood, but of Pottawattamie and Chippewa parentage, his mother being of the latter tribe. He first came to Iowa from Wisconsin in 1838, with five or six families of mixed Pottawattamies, a remnant of whom still reside on the Iowa River in the vicinity of the Musquakie village. While the Pottawattamies occupied southwestern Iowa and the Winnebagoes the "Neutral Ground," Johnny Green generally had a large following, but after the removal of those tribes his band dwindled to a small remnant which he left on the banks of the Iowa River, in Marshall county. Long before the Musquakies had returned to Iowa Johnny Green had wandered back with his followers. Living in the vicinity of the Musquakie village, and the two remnants of distinct tribes being much together, Johnny Green was erroneously called by

the white people the "Old Musquakie Chief." We know little of his early history, but many people throughout central Iowa still remember the pleasant, kindly face of the old chief who led a nomadic life, encamping with his little band along the various streams during the hunting season. He was always the white man's friend and had no enemies among them. One of his daughters is married to a Musquakie and lives in Tama county. He died near Marshalltown about Christmas, 1868, and was supposed to be about seventy-three years of age. Fulton, in his History of the Red Men of Iowa, says of this old chief:

"We know not what heroic acts of his are unrecorded, or what generous and noble impulses may have nerved him to action in behalf of his nation or tribe. The dust of thousands of nameless heroes enrich the soil upon which we tread. 'Johnny Green' was doubtless wise enough to foresee the inevitable destiny that awaited his race, and we know he was great enough to lead his exiled people back to their favorite land. We know, too, that he was great enough to assist in securing to them that concession from the whites by which they yet retain a home in Iowa."

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST FORT DES MOINES.

A UNITED STATES FRONTIER POST, LOCATED ON THE RIGHT BANK OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER, AT THE MOUTH OF THE DES MOINES, NEAR THE SITE OF WHAT IS NOW THE TOWN OF KEOKUK, IOWA.

THE establishment of a military post at this point was an outcome of the Act of Congress (1833) which provides for the better defense of the frontier, by the raising of a regiment of dragoons to scout the country west of the Mississippi. This movement is outlined in the report of Secretary Cass, dated November 29, 1833, accompanying the President's Annual Message. He says:

"The act for the better defense of the frontier by raising a regiment of dragoons, is in the process of execution. About six hundred men have been enlisted and most of the officers appointed, and five of the companies have been ordered to proceed to Fort Gibson, upon the Arkansas, where they will be stationed during the winter. The remainder of the regiment will be concentrated at Jefferson Barracks this season, and it is intended in the spring to order the whole to proceed through the extensive Indian regions between the western boundaries of Missouri and Arkansas and the Rocky Mountains. It is deemed indispensable to the peace and security of the frontier that a respectable force should be displayed in that quarter, and that the wandering and restless tribes who roam through it should be impressed with the power of the United States by the exhibition of a corps so well qualified to excite their respect. These Indians are beyond the reach of a mere infantry force. Without stationary residences, and possessing an abundant supply of horses, and with habits admirably adapted to their use, they can be held in check only by a similar force, and by occasional

PLAT OF FT. DES MOINES, FURNISHED BY THE WAR DEPARTMENT FROM OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS ON FILE AT WASHINGTON, D. C.

1. Flag Staff.
2. Officers' Quarters.
3. Soldiers' Barracks.
4. Stables.
5. Hospital.
6. Guard House.
7. Corrals and Hay Yards.
8. Gardens.
9. Government Road.
10. Scott's Farm House.
11. Lower Ford, or Ferry.
12. Upper Ford.

Ewing's Trading House was on east side at the Upper Ford.
Phelps' Trading House was east of River, near extreme lower left hand corner of plat.

display among them. Almost every year has witnessed some outrage committed by them upon our citizens, and, as many of the Indian tribes from the country this side of the Mississippi have removed and are removing to that region, we may anticipate their exposure to these predatory incursions, unless vigorous measures are adopted to repel them. We owe protection to the emigrants, and it has been solemnly promised to them; and this duty can only be fulfilled by repressing and punishing every attempt to disturb the general tranquility. Policy and humanity equally dictate this course; and there is reason to hope that the display of this force will itself render unnecessary its hostile employment."

In the execution of this project, Col. Henry Dodge, with nine companies of the regiment of dragoons, left Fort Gibson on the 15th of June, 1834, and entered upon the fated expedition to the Pawnee country which resulted in the death of Gen. Leavenworth and so large a number of his officers and men from sickness incident to the climatic changes, that reorganization of the regiment was rendered necessary, as well as its transfer to more northern latitudes. Accordingly on the return of the expedition to Fort Gibson, four companies under Col. Dodge were marched to Fort Leavenworth on the Missouri; three under Major Mason, to a point on the Arkansas about eighty miles above Fort Gibson, and the remainder, under Lieutenant Colonel Kearney to the region of the Des Moines. By orders from the War Department, dated May 19, 1834, the regiment of dragoons were ordered "to take up their winter quarters in the following positions:

. . . . . .

"Lieutenant Colonel Kearney, with three companies, viz: Sumner's, Boone's and Browne's on the right bank of the Mississippi, within the Indian country near the mouth of the Des Moines."

. . . . . .

A short rest at Gibson pending the convalescence of the

sick list, delayed the movements of Colonel Kearney, until the season had been well advanced, although a quartermaster's force had left Jefferson Barracks early in the summer to select the site and lay the foundation for the buildings. On September 2, he writes from Camp Carington, near Fort Gibson, "I shall leave here to-morrow with Companies B, H and I, U. S. dragoons for the Des Moines, crossing the Missouri River at Booneville (Missouri)," adding, "I have to request that a name be given for the new post at the Des Moines, and that it may be considered as a double ration one." The force which left Fort Gibson on the 3rd of September, 1834, for the Des Moines, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Stephen W. Kearney, consisting of Company B, of the regiment dragoons, Captain E. V. Sumner and Second Lieutenant J. H. K. Bergwin; Company H, which owing to the absence of Captain Boone and Lieutenant Schaumburgh, who had been left sick at Gibson, was also commanded by Captain Sumner; Company I, Captain J. B. Browne and Brevet Second Lieutenant A. G. Edward, together with an aggregate of 107 non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates. First Lieutenant George H. Crossman, of the Sixth Infantry, accompanied the command as assistant quartermaster, while the duties of adjutant and commissary were performed by Lieutenant Burgwin.

On the 26th of September, Lieutenant Colonel Kearney, writing from Camp Des Moines, reports his arrival, which occurred late the previous evening. "The quarters for the officers and soldiers," he complains, "are not as far advanced as I had expected, and not a log is yet laid for stables for our horses. We shall, on the 28th, go to work with all our disposable force, and I hope by the close of next month we may complete the buildings, though they

will be less comfortable and of meaner appearance than those occupied by any other portion of the army." He is yet uncertain as to the purposes for which he has been sent to this most isolated spot. "I should like to know," he says, "if it is contemplated that we are to occupy this post after the ensuing winter, and I wish to know whether I am authorzied to keep away settlers from here, and how far I may proceed in doing so; also what is required of this command while stationed here."

The winter of 1834-5 was one of unusual severity in that section, and it appears from Col. Kearney's frequent complaints that the command experienced no little suffering from uncomfortable quarters and insufficient supplies. Captain Boone joined his company during the winter, but Lieutenant Crossman having been recalled to St. Louis, all the administrative duty of the garrison devolved upon Lieutenant Burgwin. On the 1st of February, 1835, we find Col. Kearney again urging upon the War Department that a name be given to the post, which up to that time he had designated as merely "The Detachment Headquarters of the Regiment of Dragoons, at Camp Des Moines, Michigan Territory." On the back of this appeal we find in the familiar handwriting of Mr. Secretary Cass:

"Let the post be called 'Fort Des Moines,' and let it be a double ration post."

The date and authority for the naming of the river from which the fort takes its name in turn is involved in much obscurity. On the map made by Pere Marquette in 1681, first found in Charlevoix's narrative published in 1743, a river corresponding with this is marked "*le reviere des Moingonina*," which Charlevoix refers to as *Moingona*, but there is nothing in the narrative of either of these

early explorers to indicate the authority for attaching the name to this particular stream. Joliet and Marquette, as well as most of the early *voyageurs* along the Mississippi, owed their first allegiance to the church; a controlling cause which has had the effect of tingeing many of its landmarks with names and titles of sacred subjects. If to this circumstance is added the probability recently advanced by a Canadian writer, that the Illinois country had been visited prior to the voyage of Joliet and Marquette, by two priests, it affords a satisfactory solution of the difficulty, *La riviere des Moines*—the river of the monks, and not *des moynes*, as written by Wilkinson and Pike at the beginning of the present century.

The War Department at no time intended the post at the mouth of the Des Moines to be a permanent one, but rather as a point for the winter quarters of the Dragoon regiment, which was to operate in the country to the westward, working gradually to the northwest limit of our territory, where it was contemplated to erect a permanent fort. On the 11th of April, Col. Kearney reports the arrival of seventy-nine recruits, increasing his force to an aggregate of 157, and urges upon the Department the desirability of keeping his command employed in the field as a means of discipline and instruction, of which they were sadly in need. Before the receipt of this, however, instructions were already on their way, which combined all the purposes of Col. Kearney's communication. Orders of the 9th of March, 1835, from the Adjutant General's office, directed that:

"The three companies under command of Lieutenant Colonel Kearney will proceed up the river Des Moines to the Raccoon fork, there halt and reconnoiter the position with a view to the selection of a site for the establishment of a military post in that vicinity; on which subject Lieu-

tenant Col. Kearney will report on his return to his winter quarters at Fort Des Moines. After having made this reconnoissance, Lieutenant Colonel Kearney will proceed with his command to the Sioux villages near the highlands on the Mississippi about the 44th of north latitude, thence taking a direction to the westward, return to his original position at the mouth of the Des Moines, passing by the right bank of that river."

Colonel Kearney writes on the 5th in acknowledgement of these orders: "I shall leave here," he says, "on the 7th, to execute the duties pointed out for me in Orders No. 12. I shall take about 150 men — Company B, commanded by Brevet Second Lieutenant Turner; Company H, by Captain Boone, and Company I, by Second Lieutenant Lea. Assistant Surgeon Wright goes with us. The above and myself are all the officers for the march. You will see I have no staff officer. Lieutenant Burgwin I leave here to provide forage for the ensuing winter, and Captain Brown is too unwell to start with us. . . . . I hope to return by the middle of August."

As this expedition was charged with the duty of selecting a fort, which afterwards succeeded to the name and honors of the post at the mouth of the river, so much of the report of Colonel Kearney as relates to his visit to the new site is subjoined. He says:

"On the 8th (of August, 1835,) we reached the mouth of the Raccoon, where I halted to reconnoiter the country with a view to the selection of a site for a military post in that vicinity as directed by you.

"After riding over a considerable portion of the country myself, and sending off officers in different directions with a view to the same object, I could neither see nor hear of any place that possessed the necessary advantages, nor in my opinion was suitable for the establishment of a military post. The point of land, in the fork, at the junction of the Raccoon with the Des Moines, would probably

answer as well as any other place in that vicinity. It is about eight feet above high water mark —a narrow strip of prairie commences here, but widens out as the two rivers recede. On the opposite side of the Des Moines, which is there about 360 feet wide and 3½ deep, being a good ford, is a great abundance of timber, oak, walnut, elm, ash, linn and cottonwood, which would answer for building and firewood. We saw no springs near the place; wells, however, could be dug. About a mile up the Des Moines is a bluff containing stone, coal, and a small quantity of silicious limestone, but apparently not enough for the necessary chimneys of a small post, nor do I believe it can be burned into lime. If a post should be established there, I think stone and lime must be brought to it from near the mouth of the north fork, a distance by land of about forty-five miles, and sixty by water. It is by land 150 miles from Fort Des Moines, and 266 by water to the mouth of the Des Moines River.

"I caused a canoe to be made, in which Lieutenant Lea, with a few soldiers, descended the Des Moines, to its mouth, to examine the practicability of navigating it, and the means by which supplies could be obtained there. I send you his report: 'Unless some obstructions are removed, the navigation of the Des Moines to the Raccoon, by boats sufficiently large to carry stores, etc., for a military post, I am convinced will be at all times uncertain, and but for a very small portion of the year, practicable.' Lieutenant Lea thinks there are positions near the mouth of Cedar (ninety-six miles by water below the Raccoon) offering more advantages for a military post, such as springs, limestone, and less difficulty in navigating the river, than any we saw above.

"If a post is established in that section of country, the officer commanding the party sent for that purpose should of course have discretionary power to select such place as may appear to him most favorable within such limits to distance as may be deemed necessary to restrict him.

"With the views of the Department as to the object to be obtained by the establishment of a military post at the Raccoon, I am unacquainted, but I can imagine nothing to make it necessary or advisable. If it is intended as a barrier between the Sac and Sioux, and

thereby, put a stop to their predatory excursions against each other, it is unneccessary, the former Indians from what I have myself seen and heard, and by information gained from persons acquainted with them, I know to be inclined to a permanent peace, which can be easily secured by some restraints imposed upon the latter. These we now have within striking distance, and they know and feel it. Their two villages on the Des Moines (Keokuk and Openousas,) containing the leading men of the nation, are within fifty-five and seventy-five miles from Fort Des Moines. On my return, I marched with my command through both of them , thus making a road from them to this post, convincing them they are not inaccessable to us, and that we can reach them when we think proper so to do. The Secretary of War is well acquainted with the Indian character, and he knows that mild measures will not restrain an Indian from gratifying his passions when provoked, or prevent him from distinction, by the taking of a scalp when a fair opportunity offers. If a permanent peace between the above nations of Indians is an object of much importance with the Department, I can easily effect it, if I can be authorized to repeat to them what in 1830, by order of the then Secretary of War, they were told by Colonel Morgan, one of the commissioners of the treaty held at Prairie du Chien, and if I can be further authorized upon the first infraction of the peace to pursue the offenders and punish them.

"If it is not deemed expedient to grant the above authority, but a military post between the two nations still thought necessary, then a post at the Raccoon is not sufficiently advanced. It should be about 100 miles above there, viz., at the upper fork of the Des Moines, which is the neutral ground (a strip of forty miles) which separates them.

"If a post is required on the Des Moines to protect the frontiers of Missouri, one at the Raccoon would be altogether too far advanced.

"To conclude, all the Sauk Indians, (and there were many), who spoke to me of the probability of a military post being established near the Raccoon, were strongly and most decidedly opposed to it, giving as one of their

objections that the whites would drive off the little game that is left in their country."

From an inspection report of Colonel George Croghan, who visited the post on the 3d of December, 1835, we are enabled to catch a glimpse of the condition of the work at that time. At the time of his visit the garrison, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Kearney, consisted of Company B, Dragoons, Captain Sumner, rank and file 59, with 72 animals; Captain Boone, 49 rank and file, with 68 animals, and Company I, Captain Brown, 56 rank and file, with 65 animals, making a total strength of 184 officers and men, with 205 horses and mules.

"The quarters," he reports, "are of a temporary character, hastily constructed and of round logs. They are now more comfortable than they were last winter; the men since their return from the summer campaign having made in them some material and essential alterations. The roofs of several of the buildings are bad and leaky."

Concerning the health of the garrison, which he regards as unnecessarily bad, and the hospital facilities, he says:

"The building is comfortable, though too small to accommodate more than six or eight patients, and as there is but one ward, they must all be together. Its location, too, is bad, being near a creek, on the opposite side of which is a bottom, subject to overflow whenever the Mississippi rises much above its ordinary level."

On the 6th of June, 1836, Captain Sumner, with all the available troops, left the post for the usual summer campaign, leaving the post in command of Lieutenant B. S. Roberts, of the Dragoon regiment, who had recently joined from the Military Academy. At this date the garrison had reached its greatest strength and efficiency. Its officers were Captains E. V. Sumner, N. Boone and J. B. Browne, commanding their respective companies; First Lieutenant J. H. K. Burgwin, of E company, acting quar-

termaster and commissary; Second Lieutenant A. M. Lea, of I Company, and J. W. Schaumburg, of H; Brevet Second Lieutenant J. H. Hanly, of B company, and B. S. Roberts, of H, the latter acting as post adjutant and Assistant Surgeon S. P. Moore with an aggregate rank and file of 184.

The resignation of Colonel Dodge, in the spring of 1836, promoted Lieutenant Colonel Kearney to the command of the regiment of Dragoons which took him to Fort Leavenworth, the headquarters of the regiment, and the command of Fort Des Moines devolved upon Captain E. V. Sumner, pending the arrival of Lieutenant Colonel Mason, who had succeeded to the vacancy. The history of the fort up to this period, and in fact during its whole career, was uneventful. The site in every military sense had been badly chosen, its locality unhealthy, and to reach the country through which the command was expected to scout, involved long and tedious marches. That the post had been maintained so long at this point was the result of the delay and irresolution of the authorities in deciding upon the site of a point farther up the Des Moines and nearer the frontier, the details of which are more fully reported in the history of Fort Des Moines, No. 2. Beyond this, the post was experiencing the inevitable difficulty that has accompanied the career of most of our frontier posts, the rapacity of land agents and the continuous encroachments of settlers upon the lands surrounding the garrison.

On the 18th of September, 1836, Colonel Mason writes the War Department:

"A town has been laid off at this place and lots sold, which takes in a part of our garrison. This town has been laid off on a tract of land which I am told was

granted on a grant confirmed by Congress to the heirs of one 'Reddick.' I have none of the acts of Congress by me and cannot therefore more particularly point the act confirming the grant. You will at once perceive, under the circumstances, how certain it is that we must come in collision with the citizens of this town, who have already commenced to build.

"I see by a letter of Colonel Kearney's to the Honorable Secretary of War, dated September 27, 1835, and his answer thereto, that some steps were about to be taken to have a reserve of two miles out from this post for military purposes. This reserve is absolutely necessary to the convenience and well being of the garrison. Independent of the town there are other parties putting up buildings within the two miles, and their object is to sell whiskey to the Indians and soldiers. All this within the country given to the half-breed Sacs and Foxes. I shall be glad to receive specific instructions for my government, in relation to the town and the individuals erecting buildings within the 'two miles' proposed as a reservation for this post."

On the receipt of this it was immediately determined to abandon the post without delay, rather than encounter the conflict with the land-grasping element in the western section, with whom the Department had already had a sufficient and unpleasant experience. As a result of this policy, General Orders No. 71, from the Adjutant General's office, dated 20 October, 1836, directed that:

"The Dragoon post of Fort Des Moines will be broken up without delay, and the squadron immediately proceed to join the headquarters of the regiment at Fort Leavenworth. The Quartermaster's department will receive and make the proper disposition of the stores and public property pertaining to the post when evacuated."

It was not, however, until the following summer that the arrangements necessary to an evacuation of the post were fully completed. Colonel Mason, who was absent on detached duty at St. Louis and elsewhere, remained away

during the entire winter, the post being under the command of Captain J. B. Brown, with Lieutenant Roberts as adjutant. Colonel Croghan again visited the post on the 26th of November, 1836, and his report affords us the last glimpse of the inner history of the fort.

"There has been a good deal of sickness here this season," he remarks, "chiefly cases of intermittent fever, but the number on the sick reports are lessening daily. Were a garrison to be continued here much longer (and I hope it may not) a hospital should be erected, the one now occupied being inconveniently arranged, too small by one-half, and moreover badly located, near the bank of a miry creek, which is stagnant during the warm months." The store-houses he finds are not only too small, but are in bad repair, open in places, and everywhere 'full of chinks and unsafe.' In concluding he refers to the matter already alluded to in the monthly report.

"The company under orders to proceed to Fort Leavenworth, is filled exclusively by selection from the entire command, of such soldiers as have not less than twelve months to serve. It having departed, the garrison will then consist of the Lieutenant Colonel commandant, a captain and a subaltern, with scarcely men enough to attend to the stable duties, as there will be many surplus horses requiring their care. And what will be the strength of this command by or before the close of next April? Eighteen rank and file, every other enlistment will by that time have terminated, and of the officers, it is believed that the lieutenant colonel alone will be willing to remain in the service after the commencement of the spring."

The breaking-up process commenced on the 30th of October, 1836, when B company left the post under the command of Captain Sumner for Fort Leavenworth.

This movement was not in accordance with the War Department order, but the carrying out of a project of the

department commander, General Atkinson "for the better protection of the frontier." "Still," writes General Kearney to Colonel Mason, "I do not think Company B will return to Fort Des Moines, and therefore what public property it may require and cannot bring with it you will order to be sent to St. Louis without delay, to be forwarded to this post (Leavenworth).

In reporting the departure of Sumner's company Colonel Mason adds:

"In making the transfer ordered by the colonel, it has taken every man from Companies H and I, who had more than one year to serve, that was off the sick report, to fill up Company B. There is now left belonging to this post but seventy-six men, one of whom is absent in confinement, fifty-eight of whom will be discharged during the winter and early part of the spring, so that by the 15th of May next, there will be only eighteen enlisted men in the two companies which garrison the post."

Immediately on the receipt of this letter at the War Department, it was decided, in view of the situation set forth by Colonel Mason, which was supplemented a few days later by a report from the commandant at Fort Leavenworth, that the quarters at the latter post were insufficient to accommodate the Fort Des Moines garrison, that the latter had better remain at that post during the winter should its commandant not have already complied with General Orders No. 71. Orders suspending that movement were accordingly sent to Colonel Mason, reaching him before he had concluded his arrangements to evacuate the post.

During the most of this winter the absence of Colonel Mason devolved the command upon Captain Jesse B. Browne, of I company. Concerning this officer but little is known at the War Department. He entered the service

as a captain of Rangers in 1832, was transferred to the Dragoon regiment upon its organization, and accompanied his regiment to Des Moines, where all of his service in the army was performed, he resigning his commission the 30th of June, 1837, immediately after the abandonment of the post, in order to engage in civil pursuits. Nothing is known regarding his subsequent whereabouts.

Early in the spring of 1837, Colonel Mason returned to the post, and on the 30th of March he addressed the War Department for information as to the probable duration of the post, in order that he may regulate his requisitions for the needed supplies. In this letter he remarks:

"The town which I mentioned to you in my letter as having been laid out and taking in part of this post, has been abandoned, the title of the proprietors proving not to be good." Before the receipt of this letter, however, and as there no longer existed any necessity for the keeping up of an establishment at this site, instructions had already been sent to the commanding officer at Jefferson Barracks to carry into effect the General Order No. 71, of 1836. "All the public property, Quartermaster and Commissary stores will be left in charge of the Quartermaster's department, and be disposed of in the manner best suited for the public interest."

The last official communication from Fort Des Moines is dated June 1st, 1837, and signed by Lieutenant Colonel Mason. He writes:

"The post is this day abandoned, and the squadron takes up its march for Fort Leavenworth. It has been delayed until this date in order that the grass might be sufficiently high to afford grazing for the horses, as corn cannot be had on some parts of the route."

Of the officers who served in the command of the post, Lieutenant Colonels Kearney and Mason, who became subsequently distinguished in the military and political history of the land, are treated of in the histories of other

posts, with whose career they were more eminently associated. To one subaltern more than the others was entrusted for a greater period the duties of adjutant, quartermaster and commissary, and who, during the absence of the command on its summer campaigns, was in command of the post.

Second Lieutenant Benjamin S. Roberts joined the garrison at Des Moines from the Military Academy immediately upon his graduation and remained with it during the whole duration of the post. His subsequent military career was most honorable, serving with high distinction during the war with Mexico, and reaching the position of Lieutenant Colonel of the Third Cavalry, from which rank he was retired in 1870, having rendered nearly forty years active service in the army. He died at Washington, D. C., January 29, 1875.

CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND FORT DES MOINES.

A UNITED STATES FRONTIER FORT, LOCATED AT THE FORK OF THE DES MOINES AND RACCOON RIVERS, AT THE PRESENT SITE OF THE CITY OF DES MOINES, IOWA.

THE preliminary agitation and reconnoissances incident to the location of a military post at this point commenced as early as 1835, or soon after the time when Lieutenant Colonel Kearney, with a detachment of the Dragoon regiment, was sent up from St. Louis to establish and garrison a point at the mouth of the river. In the summer of that year Colonel Kearney, at the head of a considerable expedition, followed up the valley between the Des Moines and Skunk, under instructions from the War Department to halt at the mouth of the Raccoon and select a site suitable for a military post.

His report on his return, which is embodied in the sketch of Fort Des Moines No. 1, was unfavorable to the establishing of a post in that vicinity, for reasons which in a military sense were perhaps conclusive. In this view of the case, however, the War Department declined to join, and Colonel Croghan, the inspector general of the army, who was about to visit the frontier, was instructed to look into the matter carefully and report as to the expediency of breaking up Fort Armstrong, at the mouth of Rock River, and transferring its garrison to a suitable site up the Des Moines.

Colonel Croghan's report in the case was more diplomatic than logical. Doubting the expediency in any event

of establishing a post in that vicinity, he suggests that should it be decided to build, that five or six companies of infantry be ordered to assist in the erection of the necessary buildings, though "in all probability it will not be occupied beyond a few years." He has learned with much regret that a bill has been introduced in Congress for the laying out of a road from old Fort Des Moines to Fort Leavenworth. "There is now," he remarks, "altogether too much traveling between the several forts for the quiet of the frontier, and good roads will only increase the evil by opening the whole territory to the ravenous appetites of lawless vagabonds and more greedy land speculators. Already has this description of persons begun to talk about the fine lands on the Iowa and Des Moines, and perhaps before two years are gone by they will be crying aloud for new territory on that side of the Mississippi. First will come a memorial to Congress from Missouri, to extend her northern line until it shall strike the Missouri River; and then a new territory having been created an urgent effort will be made to have the Indians sent to the south side of the Missouri. From the changes that I have witnessed since my first visit to that section of the country, and from my perfect acquaintance with the character of those frontier men, and of the emigrants who are daily adding to their number, I hazard nothing in predicting that in a very few years we will positively need and perhaps may garrison but the two posts of St. Peters and Council Bluffs upon the whole frontier."

Colonel Croghan's fears as to the advance of quasi-civilization west of the Mississippi were singularly prophetic, for almost precisely the course of procedure outlined in his report of January 25, 1836, was developed

within the following two years. So rapid was the western march of emigration in this direction, that before the Government could fix upon a point sufficiently advanced whereat to build a post for the protection of the Iowa settlements, the settlements had themselves pushed forward until most of the country east of Fort Leavenworth had been seized by speculators, and much was already under cultivation. The section immediately surrounding the junction of the Raccoon and Des Moines had so far escaped the invasion. It was, as will be seen by reference to the report of Colonel Kearney, before mentioned, a part of the Sac and Fox reservation, especially prized by those tribes on account of the abundance of game that frequented its resorts. These tribes, in every other respect friendly and peaceable, resisted with fury and war-like demonstrations all encroachments upon their domain. The strongest objection advanced by Colonel Kearney to the establishment of a military post at the Raccoon fork, was the protest of the Indians that the soldiers would drive off the little game that was left them. For these reasons the six or seven years following the visit of Kearny were years of comparative quiet to the Sacs and Foxes, who freely roamed the country along the Des Moines from its mouth to its upper fork, where the so-called "Neutral Ground" separated them from their relentless enemies, the Sioux.

Still, it was only by reason of the stubborn determination of the Government to protect these tribes in their treaty rights that this section was so long left comparatively undisturbed. Settlements swarmed about the boundaries on every side; Congress was being flooded with petitions to open the lands to settlement, and every possible pressure was being made upon the authorities at

Washington to remove the Indians and occupy their territory. In 1841 the encroachments on the Indian domain had become so frequent and determined that it became apparent to the Government that provision must be made to recognize the inexorable demand of civilization which had crowded the red man from the shores of the Atlantic to beyond the Mississippi within half a century, and which was destined to continue its onward march until restrained alone by the waters of the Pacific.

Negotiations were accordingly opened with the chiefs of the tribes, and on the 11th October, 1842, purchase of the reservation was finally effected. Still, so reluctant were they to leave the lands that were attached to them by the traditions of centuries that it was stipulated that they might remain yet another three years, and that in the meantime no white man should be allowed to settle on their reservation. To protect them in this stipulation, and to enable the Government to carry out its part of the treaty, it was decided by General Scott to locate a detachment of troops directly on the reservation within a few miles of the agency buildings, then on the Des Moines, about three miles below the Raccoon fork.

The selection of this particuler site was the result of a visit to the spot by Captain James Allen, of the Dragoon regiment, whose company had for several years been stationed between Leavenworth and Gibson, and who was familiar with the locality. In a letter to the War Department, dated Fort Sandford, Iowa, December 30, 1842, in referring to the expediency of protecting the Indians in their treaty rights, by stationing troops within their reservation, he says:

"I went up, as you know, last month, as high as the mouth of the Raccoon River, and had in view at the time to

look out a suitable point for the stationing of troops for the time required. And I did select, with a view to recommend it, the point made by the junction of the Raccoon with the Des Moines.

. . . . . .

"My reasons for selecting that point are these:

"The soil is rich; and wood, stone, water and grass are all at hand. It will be high enough up the river to protect these Indians against the Sioux, and is in the heart of the best part of their new country, where the greatest effort will be made by the squatters to get in. It is about equidistant from the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, and offers a good route to both, the direct route to the Missouri passing around the heads of many ugly branches of Grand River. It will be twenty-five miles within the new line, about the right distance from the settlements, and, above all, of the Indian villages and trading houses (all of the Sacs have determined to make their villages on a larger prairie bottom that commences about two miles below, and the traders have selected their sites there also). It will also be about the head of keel boat navigation on the Des Moines. I think it better than any point farther up, because it will be harder to get supplies farther up, and no point or post that may be established on this river need be kept up more than three years, or until these Indians shall leave. A post for the northern boundary of future Ioway will go far above the sources of the Des Moines.

"Now, as to the process of establishing this post. I do not seek the job, but I am willing to undertake it, if my suggestions for that purpose shall be approved. I would build but common log cabins, or huts, for both men and officers, giving them good floors, windows and doors, stables, very common, but close and roomy, pickets, block houses, and such like not at all. The buildings to be placed in relations of comfort, convenience and good taste; and of defense, so far as the same may comply with the first rule.

"Ten mechanics and five laborers and four yoke of oxen and tools and implements, and the small material, ought to be furnished by the quartermaster's department. All

to be ready to go up and begin early in the spring. Pine lumber for the most necessary parts of the buildings ought to be sent up in keel boats in the spring rise of the river. Provisions and corn, etc., may be sent up at the same time.

"With such means, and the force of my company, I could make a good, comfortable establishment at the mouth of the Raccoon during the next summer; and, in the meantime give to the Indians all necessary protection. One of their agents has told me that the American Fur company would probably send up a steamboat to Raccoon on the spring rise. If they do, it will be a good time to send up army supplies.

"I could easily have corn raised for me in that country if I could now contract for it, and permit a person to open a farm there. Such is the desire of the people to get a footing in this country, that I believe that now I could hire corn to be raised there next summer, for 25 cents a bushel. I could get lumber on as good terms by allowing some one to build a mill. In short, there will be no difficulty in establishing and maintaining a post there, if notice of such a design shall be given in time. But I hope it will not be required of my company, that they shall build this new post without the assistance of the hired labor that I have suggested. I have not the necessary mechanics for the purpose; and if I had, it would be requiring too much of them. It is not competent for dragoons to build their quarters and stables; and get their wood and do their duty as soldiers.

"I have but little to add to what is contained in the foregoing extract of my letter to the colonel. The new post will be so purely temporary that this character of it ought to be kept in view in its construction. According to the plan and method that I have recommended, this post may be built and established for one company of dragoons for about twenty-five hundred dollars.

"If a company of infantry could also be sent to this new post, it would be well, although it would increase some what the expense of its establishment. Of the propriety of such an arrangement the Department will best judge.

"But I will respectfully urge upon the Department the

necessity for a speedy decision on the subject of this new post, that if it is to be established, early measures may be taken to secure the timely transportation of the necessary materials and supplies. The rise of the Des Moines will occur in March.

"In regard to the point recommended for the new post, I may remark that I have seen much of the territory of Ioway, and particularly of the valley of the Des Moines, having, in addition to my observations from there to the mouth of the Raccoon, crossed the territory with my company last summer, on a direct route from Fort Leavenworth to Fort Atkinson, crossing the Des Moines above Raccoon, and from all that I have seen and learned, I would recommend the point that I have designated as the most suitable for the post in question.

"All of this is predicted on the supposition that the late treaty with the Sac and Fox Indians will be approved and ratified, but this treaty is so very favorable and advantageous to the United States that I feel no apprehensions for its fate."

Captain Allen's company of dragoons at that time was stationed at Fort Sanford, on the Des Moines, at a point sixty-five miles west from Fort Madison, twenty-five north of the Missouri boundary, and about four miles west of the Sac and Fox agency (his nearest postoffice being at Fairfield, now the county seat of Jefferson county); or as near as may be, at what is now the site of the town of Ottumwa, in Wapello county, where it remained during the winter of 1842-3. The captain's recommendations had met the approval of General Scott and the War Department, and Colonel Kearney, then commanding the Third District, at St. Louis, was directed to cause the post to be established. It was not, however, until the following spring, during which the treaty had hung fire in the Senate for so long a time that fears were entertained that it would not be ratified, that it was fully determined to move the troops from the agency to Raccoon fork.

By orders No. 6, dated Headquarters Third Military Department, Jefferson Barracks, February 20th, 1843, it was ordered, that:

"A temporary post will be established at as early a period as the weather will permit on the River Des Moines, at or near the junction of the Raccoon, for the protection of the Sac and Fox Indians and the interests of the Government on that frontier.

"The troops designated for the garrison of the new post are Captain Allen's company of the First Dragoons, at present stationed near the Sac and Fox agency, and a company of the First Infantry, now stationed at Fort Crawford, to be selected by the lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment.

"The site of the post will be determined upon by Captain Allen, and he will also have charge of the erection of the requisite buildings for the accommodation of the command; which will be constructed with as strict a regard for economy as may be consistent with the health of the troops, and conformably to the instructions forwarded from this office, or such order as he may hereafter receive from proper authority."

Captain Allen left Sandford with a small detachment of dragoons on the 29th of April for the new station, whither a steamboat with supplies had been dispatched from St. Louis, arriving in time to receive and land them. Leaving his men to guard the stores, he returned to the agency to bring up the balance of his company, from whence, on the 10th of May, he dispatched a report of his movement to the War Department.

"I have located the post," he writes, "on the point I selected for it last fall, the point made by the junction of the Raccoon with the Des Moines. I have delayed taking up my horses or removing my whole company because of the lateness of the spring and the consequent scarcity of grass. It is too expensive now to take up full rations of

corn, and the Des Moines River being low, I could not induce the steamboat that took up the corn and quartermaster's stores to make another trip at reasonable rates. I am using a small keel boat and wagons, all public, for transportation of corn and some other stores, and will move, with my company, on the 18th instant. Fairfield, Ioway Territory, will be my first convenient postoffice, until another shall be established in the new territory just vacated by the Indians."

It may possibly be an item of historical interest to the good people of the capital of what is now one of the largest and most prosperous states of the Union to learn how nearly their city escaped the burden of a ridiculous name, and to what fortuitous incident is due the one that now attaches to it.

"I have named the new post," writes Captain Allen at this time, "Fort Raccoon, to which I respectfully ask the sanction of the Secretary of War. . . . I have recommended this name because the place has already a great notoriety under such designation for a great distance around it, as 'Raccoon River,' 'Raccoon Forks,' 'Raccoon,' etc., etc., by all of which it is known as perhaps the most conspicuous point in this territory, and no other name will so well designate the position of the new post." It is not surprising that this suggestion did not strike the authorities at Washington with the same force as it did the more practical mind of its worthy commandant. "Fort Iowa would be a very good name," endorses Adjutant General Jones on the papers, which he submits to General Scott, "but 'Raccoon' would be shocking; at least in very bad taste." It is probable that General Scott agreed with this view of the case, for a few days later he informs Captain Allen that the word "Raccoon"

is not considered a proper designation for a military post, and that until otherwise directed, he will call the post "Fort Des Moines."

Captain Allen does not give up his point without a struggle. "I am afraid," he writes later, "that the latter designation for the post will divert much of our mails and supplies to the late post of this name on the Mississippi, the recollection of which is yet in the minds of many of the postmasters and public carriers. I know that at Fort Atkinson, last year, most of my letters and papers came to me by the way of the old post of that name in Wisconsin, and with great delay. I will therefore respectfully suggest and recommend that some name be given to this post to which this inconvenience may not attach."

If Captain Allen had limited the commnuication to that subject alone, it is quite probable that his latter objection would have been sustained, and some new name have been given to his post. But, unfortunately for him, if providential to the fort, he raised a point in that letter regarding the right of the post to "double rations" which at the time was a matter of contest between the War and Treasury departments, with the result that his letter was buried in some forgotten pigeon hole about the desk of the commanding general, from which it was not extracted until nearly two years afterwards. By that date the lapse of time had carried with it the main objection of Captain Allen, and the name of Des Moines had so long attached to the fort, that equal objection would have forbidden a change. To this trifling circumstance, the mislaying of a document, the present capital city of Iowa undoubtedly owes its name.

On the afternoon of the 20th of May, Captain Allen with his company of dragoons, four officers and forty-eight men,

landed at the new site, and went into camp, where they were joined on the 21st by Captain J. R. B. Gardenier's company "F," of the 1st Infantry, two officers and forty-four men. The landing was made at the point where the Court Avenue bridge now stands, the camp being laid out along the west bank of the Des Moines at the edge of the belt of timber that extended along the river front, and about the present line of Second street. First Lieutenant John H. King of the 1st Infantry (who subsequently reached high rank in the army and was retired as colonel of the 9th Infantry) was appointed adjutant of the post, and Second Lieutenant C. F. Ruff, of the Dragoons, quartermaster and commissary. Captain Allen being in command of the post, the command of his company devolved upon First Lieutenant William N. Greer, who was retired forty years later as colonel of the Third Cavalry; that of the Infantry company being under the charge of its captain, J. R. B. Gardenier, who died in 1850, while still in command of this company. These, with Dr. John S. Griffin, the surgeon of the post, constituted the first roster of Fort Des Moines.

The command immediately fell to work erecting quarters and laying out its gardens, building first a temporary wharf at the "Point" so often mentioned by Captain Allen, at the convergence of the two streams. The first building erected was the public storehouse, at a point some fifty yards from the north bank of the Raccoon. This was first completed, followed by the hospital at the northern boundary of the camp about three hundred yards from the west bank of the Des Moines, which was first occupied about the twentieth of June. The company quarters, built of logs, one story in height, with puncheon floors, and capable of comfortably quartering ten men each, were next

commenced at the northwest of the storehouse; and still further to the west, the stables for the dragoons, behind which were the corrals, and beyond, following down the north bank of the Raccoon, the company gardens. In the fall, the quarters for the officers were begun, to the right of the storehouse along the west bank of the Des Moines, and another garden laid out, across the Raccoon, in the angle formed by the south bank of the latter and the west bank of the Des Moines.

The commanding officer's quarters stood on the site now occupied by the Des Moines & Fort Dodge railway station, and the front of the officers' quarters, along the line of Second street near the track of the Keokuk and Des Moines railroad. One of the first acts of the council of administration was the selection of Mr. Robert A. Kinzie as post trader, who immediately proceeded to erect his store and dwelling at a point to the northwest of the flagstaff, where now stands the Sherman block, at the corner of Third street and Court avenue. Permits to cultivate patches of land in the vicinity of the post in order that they might purvey for the garrison, were granted Benj. B. Bryant, John Sturtevant and Alexander Turner. J. M. Thrift, a discharged soldier, was given a room in the quarters to open a tailor shop, and Charles Weatherford to build a blacksmith shop. These people, together with Dr. T. K. Brooks, James Drake and J. B. Scott, all attaches of the garrison, formed the first colony of Fort Des Moines.

By the time the winter of 1843-44 had fairly set in, all the buildings were under roof, and the command abandoning their tents, moved in and made themselves as comfortable as the circumstances of their isolated position would permit. The contractor for supplying the post

with forage and beef, Mr. J. B. Scott, of Fairfield, had erected and that winter occupied, the largest and most comfortable house on the reservation. By the terms of his contract, dated April 18, 1843, it was agreed by the United States that:

"The said J. B. Scott shall be permitted to open and cultivate a farm in the Indian country to embrace at least one section of land of 640 acres, the said farm to be selected by the said Scott at any place not nearer than one mile of the said military post from any single body of land not appropriated to the purposes of the said military post, or for the Indian villages or the licensed trading houses in the country. The said Scott to enjoy the use and the benefit of the said farm until the time that the Indians shall have left the country agreeably to their late treaty with the United States to remove south of the Missouri River; provided that the said Scott shall from time to time faithfully execute all his agreements of this contract and provided further that he shall not violate any law of the United States regulating trade and intercourse in the Indian country nor any proper regulation of the said military post or order of the commanding officer."

Under this agreement Mr. Scott had selected a section of land on the opposite or east bank of the Des Moines; the center of his western boundary line being opposite the ferry, and his residence, built at the northwestern corner of his farm, directly opposite the site of the officers' quarters at the fort. Adjoining Scott's farm to the north, a half section had been assigned to the Messrs. George Washington and Washington George Ewing, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had been granted trading permits. The log house built by the Ewing brothers, was the first dwelling house raised on the east bank. Adjoining the southern boundary of the Scott farm was a thick growth of timber, some two miles in width, at the eastern edge of which was the residence and farm of the Phelps brothers,

who were trading with the Indians under a permit from their agent, Mr. John Beach. Next to the Phelps farm was the residence and buildings of the Indian agent, the latter being about four miles in a direct east line from the flagstaff of the fort. These parties were all occupying their premises during the first winter of the new post. With the opening of spring their numbers were largely increased by white settlers, who hoped to pre-empt the lands in advance of the treaty, and their importunities and frequent overt acts, caused no little annoyance to Captain Allen and his officers, as none of them were permitted to settle on the premises. They, however, hovered about the vicinity, eking out a precarious living in various ways, to await the expiration of the three years. The necessity of watching these vagabond speculators, and at the same time endeavoring to restrain the restless instincts of his more particular charges, the Sacs and Foxes, afforded the commandant of the fort sufficient employment for his meagre force.

The settlements all about them had the consequent result of tempting the Indians to depredations and trespass, and when restrained from these acts, to war upon their neighbors, the Sioux. In February, 1844, upon the requisition of the Governor of the territory, Captain Allen left the fort with an officer and twenty-nine men, to find a party of these trespassing Indians and remove them back to the reservation. He accomplished this task without much trouble, returning to the fort within a few weeks, but was called upon to repeat the work at intervals during the whole period of his occupancy. These tribes do not appear at any time to have been other than mischievous, no serious offense being laid to their charge.

During this season Lieutenant King left the post on an

extended leave of absence, and was succeeded in the adjutancy by Brevet Second Lieutenant Joseph H. Potter, and later by First Lieutenant Robert S. Granger, both of whom a few years later were brevetted for distinguished services in the war with Mexico, and subsequently reached the highest grade in their profession. As the time drew nearer for the termination of the treaty, the duties of the garrison increased. Hundreds of settlers were "squatting" along the boundaries ready to pounce upon the lands the moment they were evacuated by the Indians, and their frequent incursions over the line, which were usually accompanied by the shooting of one or more of the Indians, followed by acts of reprisal, required all the good judgment and discretion of the commandant to maintain the peace. Nor was this the least difficult of his duties. It became evident as the time drew nearer, that so strong was the disinclination of the tribes to leave their country, that many of them would not go, until removed by force. So trying was the situation during the summer of 1845, that Captain Allen with his dragoons, was almost constantly in the field; being aided in this patrol of the district by Captain Sumner's company from Fort Atkinson.

On the 29th of August, 1845, he writes the Department in regard to the situation, and in strong disapproval of the assumed intention of the Government to abandon the post at the expiration of the treaty:

"I think the post ought not to be abandoned until after the Indians shall have left the country and gone to their new home south of the Missouri River. This they will not do before the time mentioned in their late treaty—October 12, 1845—and I fear that many of them will not go until they shall be forced to do so.

"If then they are to be removed by troops, this garrison will be the most convenient for the purpose. Moreover,

after the 12th of October, it will be too late to remove the public stores to another post without expense and inconvenience; and the contract for forage and other supplies being let for the winter, and much of them delivered, the Government must experience loss and inconvenience on this account, by leaving them, or by exposing them to sudden sale.

"On the whole, I will recommend that this post be kept up at its present strength until next spring, and that it be abandoned as early in the spring as practicable."

In this recommendation the department commander, General Brooke, did not join. He writes on Septembr 9:

"I have had a conversation with Colonel Kearney, and he advises that the post be broken up after the departure of the Indians, and that the Indians be compelled to remove by the 12th proximo, as immediately after the 12th, a great number of white persons will enter the country, for the purpose of squatting, and that much disturbance and difficulty may be expected between them and the Indians, if they are suffered to remain.

"Besides this, if an Indian be not made to comply with a contract once made, he is always looking after indulgences, which in the end lead to delays extremely difficult, ever to obviate. I am informed by letter received in this city, from Mr. Beach, the agent, that the Sacs and Foxes are now making preparation and are willing to comply with the treaty. Notwithstanding all this apparent readiness, I am well convinced that like all other emigrating tribes, some will scatter on the march and many will endeavor to remain at their old homes."

Notwithstanding this, however, the views of Captain Allen obtained at the War Department, and it was determined to keep up the post during the winter. On September 22, 1845, Company I, 1st Infantry, left the post for Jefferson Barracks, leaving the garrison with fifty-two men. At the termination of the treaty, October 12, 1845, the Sacs and Foxes left the country without resistance, and moved to lands set apart for them south of the Mis-

souri, though many remained and continued by their presence to create no considerable disturbance. On January 1, 1846, Captain Allen reports that there are still from 180 to 200 Sacs and Foxes yet remaining in the territory, but believes that they will all remove quietly to their new homes, south of the Missouri, before their next annual payment.

The first act of the authorities, after the land came into the possession of the United States, was to set aside a military reservation of one mile square, of which the flagstaff of the fort was the center. Of this area, one hundred and sixty acres, with all the buildings thereon, were subsequently ceded to Polk county, on January 17, 1846.

The order for the abandonment of the post is dated St. Louis, February 23, 1846. It reads:

"First Lieutenant Grier, commanding Allen's company, 1st Dragoons, will, as early as practicable, take up his line of march from Fort Des Moines, for Fort Leavenworth, escorting all the Fox Indians who have not left the territory of Iowa, in accordance with their treaty stipulations of October, 1842, to their permanent homes, as designated by the President of the United States.

"Lieutenant Grier will leave at Fort Des Moines, one steady non-commissioned officer and two privates, for the purpose of taking care of all the public buildings, quartermaster's and subsistence stores, ordnance and ordnance stores, and all other public property until instructions are received from the War Department for their final disposition.

"Allen's company of dragoons will, after having executed the above duty, form a part of the permanent garrison of Fort Leavenworth."

Immediately upon the receipt of this order at the Fort, Lieutenant Grier, in the absence of Captain Allen, began his arrangements for its evacuation. Lieutenant Noble, with twenty men, was sent up the Des Moines in search

of a party of Indians known to be there, while another party marched to the Skunk River to bring over two lodges of Foxes that were said to be there. By the 7th of March all the Indians had been brought in. He writes:

"They were found about thirty miles above this post on the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, assembled (as they pretended to tell me) for the purpose of moving over to join their chief, Pow-a-shick. However, information derived from a better source, and their total want of means and preparation, go to convince me that they did not intend to move until compelled to do so. Their intention was to move higher up on the Des Moines or Raccoon River, and by scattering they doubtless supposed they could keep out of the way of the dragoons. They number about one hundred and ten. I found them in rather miserable condition for the journey.

"Mr. Scott, one of their traders, supplied them with provisions, but was unwilling to furnish transportation, and I directed the A. A. quartermaster to do so. Yesterday morning (the 8th instant) Lieutenant Noble, with a command of twenty-five dragoons, conducted the Indians on their route to Fort Leavenworth. I expect to overtake them in three days. I am not aware that there are any of the Foxes left in this territory. If there are, they must certainly be so few in number as to give no further trouble to the whites.

"The public property has been packed up, and placed in store in charge of a non-commissioned officer and two privates."

At noon on March 10, 1846, Lieutenant Grier, with the balance of Company I, marched out of the town, and Fort Des Moines as a military post ceased to exist. After conducting the command to Fort Leavenworth, Lieutenant Grier returned to Des Moines by way of St. Louis, in order to direct the sale of the public property, which occurred on the 1st day of May. By this time the vicinity of the fort had become a considerable settlement, as well as the county seat of the new Polk county, that had been

organized by the Legislature during its session of that winter. The first survey of the new town was made on July 8, 1846, the first entry on May 12, 1848; in 1853 the town of Fort Des Moines was incorporated, and a year later by act of the Legislature, it was designated as the capital of the new state of Iowa.

Captain James Allen, the commandant of the fort from its first occupation to within a few weeks of its abandonment, was a native of Ohio, born in 1806, and at the age of nineteen appointed to the Military Academy from the state of Indiana. He graduated July 1, 1829, and appointed as second lieutenant in the 5th Infantry, joined his regiment at Fort Brady, where he served until March 4, 1833, when he was transferred to the new Dragoon regiment as a second lieutenant. From this time until his death, his services on the frontier were continuous and of the highest value to the Government. Joining his regiment at Fort Dearborn, he remained on staff duty until his promotion as first lieutenant, May 31, 1835, when he was assigned to certain engineer duties in connection with the reconnoissance of the Indian country. He served during the next decade at Forts Leavenworth, Gibson, Atkinson and Sandford, from whence he marched to the establishment of Des Moines. On the abandonment of that work, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel and commander of the Mormon battalion of Missouri volunteers for the Mexican war, and was en route to New Mexico with his command, when he died suddenly near Fort Leavenworth on August 23, 1846, at the age of forty.

The career of Fort Des Moines had upon the whole been uneventful. Like hundreds of its associates it was the initial factor in the progress of that grand movement which within less than a century had civilized a continent.

At the time of its establishment it was the extreme outpost on the northern frontier, in the midst of a region that was comparatively unexplored. Around it as a nucleus, slowly but surely, had gathered a colony of sturdy, determined pioneers, who, rushing in as the soldiers marched out, turned the soil and metamorphosed the camp into a thriving city. The first child born at the settlement, a son of Lieutenant Grier, in 1845, was also the first to die within its limits, and at its funeral was preached the first sermon by the first minister, the Rev. Mr. Rathbun. The same year a Methodist church was organized, and a log school house erected, so that when the flag was lowered for the last time, and the garrison marched out, it left behind a thriving community complete in all its parts. The fort had fulfilled its mission.

Names of officers and men who constituted the first garrison of Fort Des Moines, Iowa, June 30, 1843:

COMPANY I, FIRST U. S. DRAGOONS.

Captain—James Allen.

First Lieutenant—Wm. N. Grier.

Second Lieutenant—C. F. Ruff.

Sergeants—James Miller, Parker Gideon, Charles Williams, John Haley.

Corporals—Robert Williams, Alexander Newal, Darius Halstead, Alonzo Williams.

Bugler—Loren Holcomb.

F. &. Bl.—George Marshall.

Privates—Joseph Brown, William Brown, James Batty, Frederick Banfield, John J. Buckmuller, James Caterson, Augustine Dame, George De Groote, Benjamin F. Fiss, James Gould, George Howlett, Michael Halpin,

James Hawkins, John Harcourt, John Happ, Alexander Howard, Cornelius Hutton, Willard Hill, John Jones, William Jackson, Francis Kirkwood, Lewis Knolle, Charles W. Lazier, William Martin, Joshua M. Merrill, John W. Miller, Joseph C. Moses, John Newton, Polk O'Conner, Alphens Pomroy, David Roach, Henry Robertson, Jacob Kichait, William Ramsey, Voorhus Robbins, Francis Sleinwinder, Anthony Stromberger, Henry Stuckenberg, V. H. Schlegel, Christopher Schultz, Charles Stewart, Geo. W. Silver, James M. Sampson, John Skillin, F. W. Sick, Michael Trainor, William Tyler, Ira Taylor, B. F. Vanhorn, Herman Walter, Charles W. Wentz, Thomas Woolcut, Erastus Washburn, Peter Yerick and Thomas Yeadon.

COMPANY F, FIRST U. S. INFANTRY.

Captain—J. R. B. Gardenier.

First Lieutenant—John H. King.

Second Lieutenant—T. d'Oremieux.

First Sergeant—Thomas Buxton.

Sergeants—John Farley, John Fortes, Augs. A. Sanford.

Corporals—Hiram G. Thorp, John Lynch, James Clore.

Drummer—Robert Porter.

Fife—Robert Lucky.

Privates—John Andrews, Ropon P. Andruss, John Barnes, William Burns, Palmer Cheesebro, James M. Calder, Abraham Canon, John Clee, Peter Collins, William B. Deros, Daniel Gatnet, Peter Grevelle, William Hutchinson, William Hanson, William Hazen, John Hamilton, Edmund L. Jarvis, James Keenan, Francis Kennedy, Samuel Kellogg, Terrence Lee, Michael McDonough,

Thomas McDonald, Frederick G. Potter, Thomas Pew, Soloman Palmer, John Smith, John G. Smith, Samuel Smith, Owen Sullivan, John Shay, Matthias Schlechtweg, Charles Schlechtweg, William Tate, David Thompson, John Welch.

FIRST POST OFFICE.

CHAPTER VII.

SOLDIERS AND FIRST SETTLERS.

THE first settlers of Polk county came from many states and countries. It is noticeable that emigration has generally followed a line from east to west. Hence we find the New Englander and the York state men generally locating as near as possible on a line more or less due west from the place of their nativity. For instance, northern Iowa was first settled by people who originally sprung from the New England or states adjoining thereto, while southern Iowa drew upon Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee, etc., for a large majority of its first inhabitants. Polk county being near the center of the new territory, drew from all these sources, though a majority came from the states last named. The fact, too, that Missouri, bordering on the south of Iowa, was a "slave state," while the latter was a "free territory," had not a little to do with turning the tide of emigration towards Iowa. Many who were southern born and disliked slavery, mostly because they regarded the system as repressive and injurious to the whites themselves, and in seeking a new home in the west they came to Iowa because they knew slavery did not and never could exist. Hence among the early settlers were to be found many natives of the more northern slave states, and a few even from South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, etc. They regarded the new free soil of Iowa as offering more advantageous openings for themselves and their children than could be found in their old homes. And further, the question of slavery in Iowa was settled at a very early

day, and it was known from the beginning this institution would never be recognized on Iowa soil, and this, too, without the turmoil, trouble and even bloodshed, which marked the early settlement of Kansas and other territories. In fact, there never was but little, if any, trouble in regard to slavery in Iowa. It was free soil from the beginning, notwithstanding it had once formed a part of a province in which negro slavery was established and legally recognized.

The Irishman was to be found almost as a matter of course among the soldiers of the garrison and with the earliest of the settlers, and the steady German was not far behind in moving in to enjoy the opening up of this new and fertile country. The Scandinavians, Swedes and Norwegians, were here also at an early day, large numbers of them settling in the '50s in the north part of Polk and in the adjoining counties of Story and Boone, where they formed large and prosperous settlements, although it was some years later before they began coming in such numbers to and living in the city of Des Moines. The Irish farmers at first mostly settled south and west of the city in Polk and the northern portion of Warren and Madison counties, and the "Irish Settlement," as it was termed, became well and favorably known at an early day in the history of this portion of Iowa. The sturdy, persevering Scots also came and made several settlements formed almost exclusively of people of their own race, and soon became among the most substantial and successful citizens of the country. Quite a number of natives of England also found their way to this favored country, and as farmers and as residents of the city fully held their own with all the others And all these different people of various nationalties, have for years dwelt together in the city and

county in peace and harmony, their only rivalry being to see which could do the most for the advancement of their individual interests and the good of the community generally. This mingling of different people has also had a broadening and liberalizing effect upon the entire community, in time amalgamating all into a harmonious whole.

At the first there were very few of the colored race to be found in central Iowa. They were almost unknown among the early settlers, though a few drifted into the town between 1850 and 1860. During the Civil war they commenced coming in and in the few years thereafter scores of them found homes here, mostly in Des Moines. Their numbers, as the census of this year shows, have rapidly increased. Their children are admitted to the public schools with the whites, but they generally attend churches controlled by and ministered to by those of their own race. They generally prefer the town to the country, though a limited number of them have become successful farmers. Many of them own their own homes and the large majority are industrious working men and women, who have proven their right to freedom by the rapid advancement in many ways they have made since this boon was conferred upon them throughout the entire country.

The Indians, the original possessors of the land, have long since disappeared, and are seen no more save when a few Musquakies—men, women and children—may be rarely seen upon our streets or haunting the streams and woods of the country. When they do appear they are looked upon with curiosity by the young and later citizens who never saw the Indian in his natural state, before he was driven away from his former home by the rapid ad-

vancement and sweeping progress of the white man. A better race, perhaps, has taken their place and civilization has been the gainer—the land has been cultivated and improved, and the beneficent gifts of a kind Providence have been utilized, the wilderness has been made to blossom—and yet from the thoughtful man who contemplates these great and almost wonderful changes wrought in so few years, some sympathy must go out to the poor red man who once had all this beautiful land—and lost it.

As stated in the official history the United States troops and stores were brought here by the little steamer Ione, which made a landing at the Raccoon Forks on the ninth day of May, 1843. Captain Allen, who was the commandant of the new post, soon landed his soldiers, their arms, baggage and stores, and the erection of the new fort buildings was soon commenced and carried to completion as soon as possible. The barracks were built of rough logs, and were one-story high, with good chimneys and puncheon floors. They soon became comfortable quarters for the troops. These buildings, including stables, numbered twenty-four. After starting the work Captain Allen returned to old Fort Sanford, four miles south of Agency City, for the purpose of afterwards bringing the remainder of the troops and stores to the new fort. The military force then consisted of about one hundred and twenty-five officers and men. A portion were infantry and the remainder cavalry, or dragoons as they were then termed. The headquarters, or quarters of Captain Allen were near where Market Square is now located. With the soldiers were a number of artisans and hangers-on who had been permitted to accompany the soldiers to their new post. What had previously been a wild solitude, occasionally occupied by Indians, now be-

came the bustling haunt of white soldiers, of traders and pioneers.

Soon after the arrival of the troops a trading post was established on the east side of the river. In fact, according to the memorandum of Benjamin Bryant, the traders were a few days in advance of the steamer Ione and the soldiers. This says: "May 3, 1843, the Ewings landed a keelboat at the water's edge on the east side of the Des Moines River, laden with goods, corn, some provisions, and tools with which to build a trading house." The Ewings also built a log cabin to be used as a dwelling, the first in the future city. These Indian traders, George W. and Washington G. Ewing, were from Fort Wayne, Indiana. They had first traded with the Miamis on the Wabash, and afterwards extended their operations to numerous other Indian tribes throughout a vast stretch of country, and had previously dealt with the Sacs and Foxes. They had the exclusive right to this trade at this point, though it also appears that by an arrangement between the parties Phelps & Co., of Fulton, Ill., a branch of the American Fur company had the right of dealing with the Indians for furs, etc. This firm built their trading house farther down the river, near the present site of the packing houses.

The agency buildings were also placed on the east side situated near the elegant residence subsequently built by the late Wesley Redhead. These agency buildings remained standing for a number of years. The wife of the son of the writer was born in this old agency building. While the Indians remained, here lived Major Beach, the Indian agent, and with him was generally to be found Joseph Smart, the interpreter. Major Beach was a gradu-

ate of West Point, had served in the United States army, and several years before had resigned his commission. He married the daughter of Gen. Street, the noted Indian commissioner and agent, and upon his death was appointed government agent for the Sacs and Foxes. He was an honorable, upright man, faithful to his trust, and highly respected alike by Indians and whites. Smart, the interpreter, was a valuable assistant to him, and made his services indispensable to both whites and Indians, he being popular with Indians, soldiers and civilians.

The first merchant of Des Moines was Robert A. Kinzie, who held the position of sutler to the post. He had his store room near where the Prouty wholesale grocery now is, east of the Rock Island depot. He was not allowed to trade with the Indians, and confined his sales to the soldiers and the few others then in and around the post. No white man was allowed in the limits of this territory until after the expiration of the Indian title, except by special permission of the Indian agent or the military authorities. Among the few who obtained these special permits and afterwards made claims were: John B. Scott, Wilson Alexander Scott, traders and farmers; James Drake, blacksmith and gunsmith; John Sturtevant, Alexander Turner and William Lamb, were permitted to open claims and raise corn for the agency troops. Joseph M. Thrift was the tailor, and did the making and patching of the clothes of soldiers and civilians, while Charles Worthington and a man named Baker looked after the shoeing of the horses. These were the first mechanics of the future great city. Dr. Griffin, surgeon of the post, attended to the health of soldiers and citizens, and was soon assisted and followed by Dr. Thomas K. Brooks, who was for years a prominent, popular and use-

ful citizen of the city and county. Peter Newcomer, in February, 1844, obtained permission of Captain Allen to make a claim on agency prairie east of the capitol, if he would build a bridge over Four Mile Creek on the road leading to the southeast. The bridge was built and Peter made his valuable claim and held it for many years.

Thomas Mitchell, so prominent in the history of the county and so universally esteemed by all, came into the county in April, 1844, and was given permission to make a claim on Camp Creek, in the eastern portion of the county, if he would build a bridge over that stream. This was on the road both to Iowa City and Keokuk, and over the latter were hauled most of the supplies for the garrison and settlers. Mr. Mitchell built the bridge, and as the travel increased when the lands were opened to white settlers he opened a hotel at his place, Apple Grove. He was virtually forced into this, as travelers would stop with him, tavern or no tavern, and he was too hospitable and kind-hearted to turn them away. For fifteen or twenty years the fame of Tom Mitchell's hostelry was abroad in the land. There the weary traveler or emigrant was certain of clean, wholesome food, good beds and a hospitable welcome. The main traveled roads from Iowa City and Oskaloosa came together a short distance east of Mitchell's and all coming from the east had to pass his house, and soon few there were who did not stop with him for a time. Hungry and discontented travelers, by coach, private conveyance or on foot, would grumble at the accommodations at other places and then brighten up with the cheerful thought or remark: "Wait until we get to Tom Mitchell's, and then we will be all right."

The only blacksmith shop, operated by Worthington and Baker, was within the limits of the Fort on the west

side of the river, and their principal work was shoeing the horses of the dragoons. The coal they used is said to have been procured from the banks along the river, and some of it from the exposed vein at Rattlesnake Bend. The first coal shaft and stone quarry is said to have been opened in 1843 by Captain Allen and A. N. Hays. The stone was not of the best quality, and the coal being taken from the first vein was not of the superior quality of that mined later and taken from the lower veins. Then there was not much demand for coal as the abundant timber along the rivers and streams near by made wood convenient and cheap for use as fuel. In fact it was not until years after that coal became so much of an object and the mining of it was carried on with skill and success. See chapter on coal.

From the data we have gleaned we find Des Moines in the first year of her growth to sum up a town as follows: The garrison, consisting of from one hundred to one hundred and twenty officers and enlisted men; Kinzie, the sutler; Worthington and Baker, blacksmiths; Dr. Griffin, the surgeon; Joseph M. Thrift, the tailor; the Scott, Lamb and Turner families; Indian Agent Beach and Interpreter Joseph Smart; the Ewings trading store; Sturtevant & Drake, gunsmiths; Phelps & Co., fur dealers; Benjamin Bryant, and a few other attaches of the traders and the post. These were all the white people within a radius of one mile of Raccoon Forks, now included within the city of Des Moines, which according to the census of 1895, contains a population of 56,359, and will approximate over 100,000 at the close of the century, now only five years distant. All these changes have been made in a period of fifty-two years.

The navigation of the Des Moines River was precarious,

to say the least, and steamboats could make the trip only during the high water of the spring and early summer, and at that time there were no great inducements for boats to often make this dangerous and tedious trip. One boat could in one trip carry goods and provisions enough to supply for many months the wants of the few and scattered settlers then living one hundred or more miles above the mouth of the river. At that time the natural tendency of trade was toward the Mississippi River and on to St. Louis. Chicago was then and for years afterward, comparatively unknown. Hence the first roads opened were in a southeasterly direction to reach the mills toward the mouth of the river for flour and corn meal and to obtain supplies of dry goods, groceries, etc., from St. Louis by way of Keokuk and Burlington. Thus we find Captain Allen, in the first year of his occupancy of the post of Fort Des Moines, planning and laying out a military road from his post to Tool's Point, now Monroe, in Jasper county. There a connection could be made with a road leading on to Oskaloosa, Eddyville, Ottumwa, the old Agency, and then on either to Burlington or Keokuk. It should be remembered that in 1843 Eddyville was the first town on the river below the Fort, and between these two small villages there were no settlements; nothing but an uninhabited country of prairie and timber. Eddyville was settled in June, 1843, and that year had less than a dozen families. Ottumwa was settled about the same time and shortly after had many more inhabitants, not counting the soldiers, than had Des Moines.

To open this road, so important to these early settlers, Captain Allen, commandant of the Fort and Major Beach, the Indian agent, gave permission, as previously stated, to Peter Newcomer, to make a claim if he would build a

bridge over Four Mile Creek, and the privilege was given Thomas Mitchell for a bridge over Camp Creek, and other inducements were held out to others to improve or make passable this much-needed road, over which the most of their necessary supplies must be transported. And it was not expected to make of it one of the improved highways of the present day; if it could only be made passable by bridging some of the worst streams, this would be sufficient. The travelers along the road must do the rest. Until the erection of a grist mill on Middle River by Captain Allen and John D. Parmelee, the settlers were compelled to go from fifty to more than one hundred miles below for the flour and meal they used. They were compelled to take their "grist" as far as Bentonsport, Fairfield, and a few other distant mills, and later on to Oskaloosa and other mills later built farther up the river. They were compelled to haul their grain these long distances over rough and unimproved and often unbridged roads, more trails than highways, in all kinds of weather, and then perhaps be compelled to wait days at the mill before their "grist was ground," or they could exchange their grain for flour and meal. And not unfrequently, when flour and meal were gone, they and their families were compelled for days and weeks to use as a substitute for flour and meal, cracked wheat and corn and hominy. And yet with all these hardships and privations they managed to extract no little enjoyment out of this frontier life, and certainly were, if we are to believe the testimony of many of them, as healthy, happy and content as at any other period of their lives. Their sons and daughters of to-day, surrounded as they are with all the appliances and luxuries of civilization, may wonder at these statements of the early settlers, and yet their truth is beyond dispute.

The object in keeping the United States troops here was primarily to keep the peace between the Sioux and Sacs and Foxes, who were, and had been for many years, sworn foes to each other, and had often met in deadly conflict. The Sioux then overrun northwestern Iowa, but seldom came as low down as the Raccoon Forks. They, however, controlled all the country around the headwaters of the Des Moines River and the two upper forks thereof. As stated previously, there was a strip forty miles wide passing from the east in a southwesterly direction between Fort Des Moines and Fort Dodge, which was designated as "Neutral Ground," and was intended to keep the Sioux and the Sacs and Foxes, Iowas, etc., as far apart as possible, and prevent collisions between these inveterate foes. Several alarms were given that the Sioux were making, or about to make, a raid upon the Indians around the Fort, but these generally turned out to have no foundation in fact. They caused the dragoons, however to make a number of scouts and hard marches through the country to the north and west of the Fort.

The troops also had the more difficult task of keeping white intruders off the Indian reservation until the three year limit fixed by the treaty had expired. The pioneers of that day had heard of the beauty and fertility of the country in and around the Raccoon Forks, of the rich land awaiting the emigrant in the "Three River Country," and of the future beautiful homes to be secured in a short time in the "'Coon" and Des Moines valleys above the Fort. These impatient, but honest, anxious settlers could be kept back without much difficulty, but there was a class of men, generally found in all opening or recently settled countries, who caused the soldiers and the few honest settlers much more trouble. They were to be found

hanging around the edges of the reservation and making frequent dashes therein for the purpose of robbing both Indians and whites. There were a number of these rascals hovering around in those early days.

One of the chief rascals of that early day, and he remained about here for several years, was one Jonas Carsner, who in some ten years made a long record as a criminal in Polk and other counties of central Iowa. Turrell says of him in his first history of Des Moines:

"Some renegade white men had penetrated into the reserve, sold whisky to the Indians, and after gaining their friendship abused it by stealing their horses. Incidents of this kind caused Captain Allen to send out detachments of dragoons to capture the thieves and restore the stolen horses to their legal owners. This was a difficult task, the illimitable wilderness around affording an ample retreat for the miscreants. But finally one of them was captured and brought into the Fort. This was Jonas Carsner, since notorious in the criminal records of this and other counties for felonies of every description. He was tried by the officers of the Fort, and, although there was no doubt of his guilt, no direct proof of it could be obtained. Captain Allen, therefore, thought it best not to sentence him under the law, but knowing he was deserving of some punishment, turned him over to the Indians (some say white men disguised as Indians). They took him out, tied him to a tree, and gave him a most unmerciful whipping. This certainly should have had a beneficial effect, but subsequent events proved otherwise. One of the horses stolen by Carsner had been found. The same night Carsner was rewarded with the cat-o'-nine-tails two horses were stolen from a man by the name of Fish, who was bringing supplies to the Fort and had encamped for the night a few miles from the settlement. The Indians kindly lent Fish the horse they had just reclaimed and he started in search of his own. But while following their trail through a lonesome strip of timber suddenly Jonas Carsner appeared, and coming abruptly up, he dextrously cut the saddle girth with a huge knife, hurled Fish

to the ground, and bore away at full speed the twice-captured horse. The discomfitted man now felt 'like a Fish out of water.'"

No course was left him but to trudge doggedly back to his Indian friends whose curses, when they fully comprehended Carsner's *coup de et etat*, may be imagined, but not recorded.

Among the first white men, if not the very first, to visit Des Moines and become a resident and afterwards a settler near by, was John D. Parmelee. He was a native of Vermont and had lived north and south, and finally came to Iowa in 1840 as the agent of a fur company. His first location was in what is now Wapello county, near Ottumwa. In a letter written by him in 1841 he says:

"It is one of the most pleasant countries that can be found in the world, and I think very healthy. The Des Moines River is one of the most beautiful streams that ever flowed. It is about as wide as the Connecticut River, but shallow, with high banks, with gravel or rock bottom and as clear as the streams that tumble from the mountains of Vermont. The country is well divided into timber and prairie for the convenience of the farmer."

On March 27, 1843, he again writes, dating from the Des Moines River:

"The Indians have sold their whole country, but retain one-half of it for three years more. This will cause us to move our trading post one hundred miles up the river, by the first of May, and there remain for three years. You can see where I have located our new trading post by looking at your map of the United States. We shall be on the north side of the Des Moines River, directly opposite to the mouth of the Raccoon River, which is a little more than one hundred miles above where we now are. The winter has been remarkably cold, with an immense fall of snow, from one and one half to two feet deep. Since the twelfth of this month (March) I have been to Raccoon River, and have taken men and provisions for building our post on the ice. It is still cold winter weather, very

good sleighing, and ice from twelve to eighteen inches thick on the river. It is equal to old Vermont. Its parallel was never known in this country."

In the same letter Mr. Parmelee states he was married about a month before. Thus it will be seen John D. Parmelee was in Fort Des Moines some months before the arrival of the troops. He came again in May, about the time the troops first came, owing to the non-payment of some five hundred dollars—a small fortune in those days—due him from his employers, he quit their service in June, 1848, and took the place of Moses Barlow, as a partner of Captain James Allen in operating the first saw mill in this section of the country. This mill was located on Middle River, not far from the present town of Carlisle. The first object of the mill was to furnish lumber for use at the buildings at the fort. The erection and progress of this enterprise is given in a letter written by Parmelee some time after to his friends in Vermont. In this he says:

"The work at that time was just commenced. I took charge of the work, completed the saw mill that winter and furnished lumber to build Fort Des Moines, and have since that time added to the building sufficiently for a grist mill with four runs of burs, one of which we have in operation—all of the best quality—and shall put in more as the country settles and requires it. Our frame is 45x35 and three stories high—as fine a building as any of that size you can see in Vermont. . . . Captain Allen was an officer in the First regiment, United States dragoons, and was promoted last spring, at the commencement of the Mexican war, to be lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, and ordered to California, but was taken sick just at the time he was to start, and died at Fort Leavenworth. It has been very expensive work, and it was done at a time when this was an Indian country, and, of course, hands and provisions were hard to get. But it is in the flower of Iowa, and the garden of the world. I have a farm adjoining, with eighty acres in cultivation, and about one hundred and

forty under fence, but this I will have to pay Uncle Sam for when it comes into market, at $1.25 per acre, though my claim includes three hundred and twenty acres, half timber and the rest river bottom, all lying on the banks of the Des Moines River, one of the prettiest rivers that flows, and only ten miles below Fort Des Moines, the probable place of our future seat of government, it being within eighteen miles of the centre. The commissioners are at this time in the county for the purpose of locating."

The location of the mill was in Polk county at first, and remained therein for several years, but that strip, or tier of townships, was afterwards, by legislative enactment taken from Polk and given to Warren county. This first saw and grist mill was a great boon to the early settlers not only of Des Moines, but to those also settling within a large area of territory around the Raccoon Forks. They were no longer compelled to travel many weary miles south and east to procure necessary breadstuffs. They could now be supplied nearer their homes. John D. Parmelee was indeed a benefactor to the early settlers of this entire section of Iowa, and his memory was and will be cherished by them as long as life exists. Parmelee's mill was a very important factor in the early settlement of Polk, Warren, Madison and adjacent counties.

William Mason, for many years a citizen of Warren county, came to Fort Des Moines in 1843, and assisted in cutting the shingles for the Government building, and afterwards worked in the building of the Parmelee mills, After going back to New Jersey he returned in 1845 and took the claim, which he subsequently entered and lived upon so many years.

Mention might also here be made of a name, so familiar to nearly every one of the early settlers, that of Benjamin Bryant. He came here in May as a trusted employe of the

trading company, and after their occupation was gone with the Indians, Mr. Bryant remained a citizen of Des Moines, to which he was always most ardently attached. He held a number of county and town offices, and always faithfully discharged every public and private duty. He was one of the first county treasurers, deputy sheriff, constable, and for a number of years was justice of the peace for Des Moines township. He was a man of excellent judgment and strict honesty, liberal and generous hearted. He had also the distinction of having sustained a leading part in the first legal performance of the marriage ceremony within the limits of Polk county. The records show that the first marriage license issued in the county was in June, 1846, when Benjamin Bryant was married to Elvira Birge, in Franklin township. Addison Michael, a justice of the peace of Des Moines township, officiating as the marrying magistrate. Mrs. Bryant died a few years thereafter, and Mr. Bryant, some years later again married. Benjamin Bryant, died in 1866; and was sincerely mourned by the many friends with whom he had been associated so closely in the early and later days of the city and county.

Isaac Cooper, who made a claim among the early ones on Four Mile Creek, and was for years a prominent citizen of the city and county, writes thus of the early settlers from his present home in Oleta, Amador County, California, under date of June 30, 1895:

"I received your letter some time since, but as you asked no particular points, I hardly know what to write you. When your history is published I want a copy, of course. Casady and others can give later names than those I give. Should there be any point you wish to know about that I am conversant with, write me.

"I shall give you names I know who settled in Polk county prior and up to the spring of 1846. I think the earliest and

continuous settler of the county will be found in Anna Mills, born Newcomer, who was only a babe in arms when brother William and I arrived there late in July or early August. Anna Mills has a sister, Cassy, older than she, but I think she is with her mother in Louisiana. Newcomer moved his family to the county in 1844. He came himself in 1843 and worked as a carpenter at the Fort, his family living in a cabin on the Lamb place. The Lamb and Scott families came up from Fairfield early in 1843, as corn contractors for the troops, and settled on their several places. They found an army sergeant and three soldiers in possession of the 'Raccoon Forks.' Newcomer got permission to make his claim by building a bridge over Four Mile Creek just below where the Rock Island railroad crosses.

"William Lamb raised a crop of wheat, the first in Polk county, in 1845, and my brother William and I sowed twelve acres to wheat on the Lamb place the same year, about September 1. Dr. T. Brooks came late in 1845, settled in the Indian agent's house, and early in 1846 laid out the town of Brooklyn on the ground occupied by Phelps as a trading post, and where Tuttle built his pork house. In the same year Dr. Brooks was appointed postmaster and William Cooper deputy. John Saylor was living on Saylor bottom and was beef contractor for the garrison. A man named Post was mail contractor. William Hughes came early in 1845; also, old man Myers and his son John, and I assisted in raising their cabin. Mr. Harris and his son Nate were there in 1845. Newton Lamb and family came late in the same year. Jerry Church was fiddling and locating ground for the state capitol in 1845.

"Thomas Newell claimed South Des Moines. Eli Smithson, a roustabout at the garrison, claimed the ground back of the dragoon stables, which would include the low lands on the Raccoon about the old fair grounds. Benjamin Bryant was an employe of Phelps, and was married in the early summer of 1846 to Miss Birge. This was the first marriage in the county, she at that time was living with her father on the Skunk River. William Cooper and Martha Lamb were guests, James Lamb was the fiddler for the party, and the dancing was on a ground floor under

a brush roof. John Baird and William Warden worked for the Scotts and Thad Wellman for Lamb in 1845. Jacob Fredericks and sons made claims in Four Mile timber in 1845. Fred Elliott and Isaac and Riley Thornton claimed on upper Four Mile timber in 1845. There were most probably others that I did not know and some that I can't recall as I write from memory. Reese Wilkins can probably give you more full information, as he has remained in the county.

"The Indian race course was from near where Sypher lived on Fourth street (where the State Insurance building now stands), over the ground where the Methodist church once stood (Iowa Loan and Trust building), as far as about Seventh street. I attended the races there in 1845, and the Indians beat the whites, who had brought race horses from the south part of the state of Missouri. Among those who had race stock was old Billy Ware.

"Thomas Mitchell you know all about. I brought the first threshing machine to Polk county and threshed in Jasper, Mahaska and Marion counties. Daniel Justice, Peter Newcomer and myself brought the first reaper and mower in 1847. Mr. Oglesvie and family came in the winter of 1845, and Thomas Henderson and family in the fall of the same year.

"I can think of nothing further and have had to scratch to remember this. Norris and Stutsman came in the spring of 1846. William Cooper sold Norris forty feet of rope to dig a well with, and at the depth of forty feet he struck the top of a pine or cedar tree and had to come for more rope.

"We are in good health, mine especially so, for a man half along in his 83d year.

"Very truly yours,

"ISAAC COOPER."

ABOUT OLD SETTLERS.

The following letter was drawn out by that of Mr. Cooper, and was written from Maloy, Iowa, under date of July 5, 1895, by John D. Carter, and is an interesting contribution:

"I read Isaac Cooper's letter in Sunday's Register, and it brought the long ago to my mind very vividly. Mr. Cooper says John Baird and William Warden worked for the Scotts in 1845. I will tell you that A. Davis, John Gossage, Eli Kirk and I worked for the Scotts in 1844. My father settled in Jefferson county near Fairfield, in 1843, on Cedar Creek, near Henry and Thomas Mitchell, and when Thomas Mitchell moved to Camp Creek, in Polk county, in April, 1844, I, John Beard, Eli Kirk and Davis went to the Fort to work for the Scotts. Davis had a wife and she worked for Mrs. John Scott. Davis made all the rails for the Scott improvements in the winter of 1843-4, and I helped build the fence. The rails were all made of white walnut timber or butternut.

"John Beard was hauling corn from Fairfield for the Scotts. The summer of 1844 was wet and Scott fell short on corn for the dragoons. I went home to Fairfield, got my father's ox team, and brought seventy-five bushels of corn to the Fort for the Scotts, and then broke up, I think, seventy-five acres of prairie for the Scotts. I also broke up a garden patch for Smart, the Indian interpreter for the Government. He lived out at the agency buildings by the spring.

"Mr. Cooper gives the location of the race track right at the Fort. We had another one on the bottom towards where Lamb farmed, and we put in most of the Sundays one place or the other; mostly in the bottom for the reason it was too much trouble to swim our horses over the river to the Fort. John Scott outran Ingram Baker, the agency blacksmith, on the track in the Fort that summer, and also outran the fleetest Indians in the Sac tribe.

"The only families I know outside of the agency people were the Scotts, Lambs, Thomas Mitchell and Joseph Thrift, a tailor by trade, who lived over north and east of the capitol building. A Mr. Parmelee was building a mill over on one of the three rivers.

"Now I want to say my only reason for writing this bungling letter is to let you know that I helped to make one of the first farms in Polk county; that I plowed up and fenced quite a field where East Des Moines now stands. I was

20 years old then. I went to California in 1849, dug up some money, and entered the land I am now living upon.

"Yours truly,

"JOHN D. CARTER."

OLD STATE CAPITOL BEFORE THE FIRE.

CHAPTER VIII.

TOWN AND COUNTY IN THE FORTIES.

THE map drawn at the United States War Department, and published in this volume, shows the location of the fort, buildings, stables, hospital, etc. The buildings in which the soldiers were quartered, were mostly built of logs, and were what are known as double log cabins. That is, two cabins built closely together, with a roof extending over the vacant space between, the latter forming a kind of court useful for the storing of numerous articles. There were some twenty-five of these buildings or barracks. The flag-staff of the fort was near the corner of Second and Market streets as now laid out. The fort buildings facing along the Des Moines River towards the north and along the Raccoon River to the west, the towering flag-staff stood about mid-way between the sides of the triangle. This staff or pole was cut down not long after the soldiers left.

While the troops were here no white person was allowed to settle in the town or county, without special permission from the commandant of the post, and they had generally some connection with the troops or with the licensed traders. Hence at first, the civilians or settlers were very few in number. In fact, outside of the soldiers, those in and about the future city can be easily enumerated. There were Major Beach, the Indian agent, and his interpreter, Joseph Smart; the Indian traders, G. W. and W. G. Ewing, and their few clerks, among them being Benjamin Bryant; the fur traders, Phelps & Co., and their few clerks; J. B. Scott, W. A. Scott, Alexander Turner and

William Lamb, who had contracted to furnish corn, hay, etc., for the garrison; Charles Worthington and one Baker, government blacksmiths; Joseph M. Thrift was the tailor and James Drake and John Sturdevant, the gunsmiths. There were also Robert A. Kinsey, the sutler for the troops, and the surgeon, Dr. Griffin. The troops, numbering about one hundred, more or less, and a few of the above named, were in or near the fort on the west side, while the agency, the farmers and others were located on the east side of the Des Moines River, while the gardens of the troops were south of the Raccoon. Such was Fort Des Moines in 1843. South and east of it, some seventy-five miles on the river, was Eddyville, which was settled in June of that year, and had at the close of the year probably one dozen families. Ottumwa was founded about the same time and had at the end of the year more civilized inhabitants than Fort Des Moines. There may have been a few settlers in or about Red Rock, but from the Raccoon Forks to Eddyville it was an unoccupied country, while there were no settlers whatever to the north.

This was the condition of Des Moines and of the county of Polk in 1843, and this continued virtually to be the condition of the town and county until the summer and fall of 1845.

Peter Newcomer came with the troops to the Fort, and in the spring of 1843 obtained permission of Captain Allen to take and improve a claim, which he finally located on the river at Newcomer's Point, a few miles east. He, in consideration of this privilege, built a bridge across Four Mile Creek, which was needed by the garrison, Henry B. Mitchell and Thomas Mitchell, brothers, in April, 1844, made a claim, by permission, on Camp Creek,

and commenced a settlement. In April, 1845, John B. Saylor settled on the east side of the river, near the present site of Saylorville, made a claim, and had a beef and hay contract for furnishing the troops. He made the first settlement in the Des Moines valley north of the city. An unmarried man by the name of G. B. Clark, in 1844, was permitted to make a claim in what is now Allen township, and there built two cabins. He was drowned a year or two afterward in the river, near Newcomer's Point. Isaac Cooper, a former well known citizen, settled on Four Mile in August, 1845. John D. Parmelee settled near the present town of Carlisle, now in Warren county, in 1843, and in connection with Captain Allen, operated the first saw mill, and in the following year the first grist mill, in this section. Dr. Thomas K. Brooks came in 1845, a short time previous to the removal of the troops. William F. Ayers was also here at that time. William Mason, afterward for many years a citizen of Warren county, made shingles for the Fort buildings, and afterwards assisted in erecting the Parmelee mill.

October 11, 1845, was the date fixed when the Indian occupancy of these lands was to expire, and the fame of their beauty, extent and fertility had spread east and south into other states, and many home-hunters made their arrangements for settling upon and securing for their own use a portion of these rich lands. For a few months previous to this date the strict military rules and regulations had been rightfully relaxed, and there were hundreds of men from the outside prospecting through the county and making note of choice locations. However, as the final day approached, the excitement became intense. All those so deeply interested proceeded to or near the place where their selection had been made so as

to be ready to mark out their claim at the earliest possible moment. Under the law each man could claim any amount of land not exceeding one half section, or three hundred and twenty acres, and could enter the same at the United States land office when surveyed and offered for sale for $1.25 per acre in gold or silver, or with military bounty land warrants. H. B. Turrill in his brief work entitled "Historical Reminiscences of Des Moines," says of this time:

"Long before the expiration of the Indian title the settlers around the Fort had made arrangements with each other, and the valuable tracts were already considered claims. Some claims were even measured and staked off, but this was of no validity, and done only for convenience or to facilitate such subsequent survey as was absolutely necessary to establish and identify it. So eager were the settlers, who had previously remained only at the sufferance of the general government, to have homes near the Fort, that during the fore part of the night preceding October 11, 1845, men were stationed in all directions around with instructions to begin the measurement of claims as soon as midnight arrived.

"Precisely at midnight the loud report of a musket, fired at the agency house, announced that the empire of the red man had ended forever and that of his master race had begun. Answering reports rang out upon the night air in quick succession from every hill top and in every valley, till the signal was conveyed for miles around, and all understood that civilization had now commenced her reign in central Iowa. The moon was slowly sinking in the west and its beams afforded a feeble and uncertain light for the measurement of claims in which so many were engaged. Ere long the landscape was shrouded in darkness, save the wild and fitful glaring of the torches carried by the claim-makers. Before the night had entirely worn away the rough surveys were finished and the Indian lands had found new tenants. Throughout the country thousands of acres were laid off in claims before dawn. Set-

tlers rushed in by hundreds, and the region so lately tranquil and silent felt the impulse of its change and became vocal with the sounds of industry and enterprise."

Thus, October 11, 1845, may be fixed as the date of commencement of the civil life of the county. New settlers commenced arriving freely and taking up lands for their homes, new settlements were commenced in different portions of the county, and soon followed civil officials, law and order. In six months after the military rule and Indian occupancy had ceased the county of Polk was duly and legally organized.

The act of the Territorial Legislature creating Polk county and fixing its boundaries was approved January 17, 1846. The territory comprising the new county had been fully opened to white settlement only some three months prior to this date, October, 1845, and only about two and one-half years after the establishment of Fort Des Moines. Polk county, different from most of the other new counties in the state, was not attached for a time to any other county, though for a time the jurisdiction of Mahaska county extended over a portion of the territory from which it was carved. It served no period of tutelage or probation, but at once sprang into a state of independance and self-reliance. It has been well said: "It gave promise from the first of its future prominence. Its geographical location, physical features, and the character of its first settlers, all prophesied its future greatness and its ultimate selection as the capital or head county of a great and prosperous state."

This county organization was made by an election held April 6, 1846, and on April 13 the first board of county commissioners met and organized, Benjamin Saylor and W. H. Meachem being the commissioners present. Eri

W. Fouts, the third member of the board, was present on the second day. Perry L. Crossman was county clerk, William McKay, clerk of the board; William F. Ayers, county treasurer; Thomas McMillin, recorder of deeds; A. D. Jones, county surveyor, and James Phillips, coroner. Thomas Mitchell was the organizing sheriff, and was duly elected, at the first election, sheriff for a full term.

This was in April, 1846, some six months after the lapse of the Indian title and the opening of the lands to settlers. At the first election there were only three voting precincts in the county: Fort Des Moines, at Thomas Mitchell's house on Camp Creek, and at the Allen & Parmelee mill on Middle River, now in Warren county. There is no record of number of votes polled at this first election, but it must have been very small, although the population of the town and county combined in 1846 was placed at 1,301.

The General Government having given the fort reservation to the county, the latter also came into possession of all the buildings erected and occupied previously by the troops, and many of these were occupied as homes by the first settlers of the town, a few of them being utilized by the county officers. New buildings, mostly one-story frames, were rapidly erected, and places for business and homes for the newcomers were quickly provided. As was natural, for several years business centered around the old fort buildings at "The Point," and along the lower parts of First, Second and Third streets, and it was eight or ten years before "stores" and other places of business were opened on Court avenue and Walnut street. After the first rush at the opening the increase of population was not as rapid as might have been expected, as from

1846 to 1847 a gain of less than six hundred appears to have been made in the population of the county. Then it became more rapid, and in 1850, less than five years after the Indians had left, the total population of the county had jumped from 1,301 to 4,513.

A. D. Jones, who platted as a surveyor the original town of Fort Des Moines, in his reminiscences before the Early Settlers' Association, gives the names of the principal citizens of the new town in August, 1846. They were:

Ezra Rathbun, father, two young ladies and two young men; D. Solenberger and wife, W. W. Clapp and wife, James Campbell, wife and two or three children; Mr. Thorp and several children, Mr. Morris, wife and children, Sam Vanalter, wife and children; B. T. Hoxie, wife and children; Martin Tucker, wife and several children; Colonel Thomas Baker, wife and several children; Mr. Cavee, wife and two children; William Ward and wife, Perry Wear and wife, William F. Ayers, wife and children; Addison Michael, wife and child; Colonel John Rose, wife and children; Mr. Crowe and wife, Perry L. Crossman, wife and child; Joseph Thrift and family; John Ehle, wife and child; Mr. Busick, wife and children. The following names of young ladies are given: Misses Mary Thorp and sister, Melissa Hoxie, Letitia Tucker, Miss Kirkbide and Jemima Scott. Of the unmarried gentlemen there were: George A. Michael, Dr. Kirkbride, Thomas McMullen, P. M. Casady, L. McHenry, Louis Whitten, Major William McKay and Jonathan and Levi Rathbun.

During the period, from 1845 to 1850, the town of Fort Des Moines continued to increase in population, but not with the rapidity of after years. In some respects it was

of slow growth during these five years. The town was not then incorporated, though the town had been officially declared the county seat in 1846, and in June of the same year A. D. Jones, county surveyor, had been ordered to plat the town. The grounds occupied by and reserved as the military post, had by act of Congress been granted to the county for the purpose of a county seat, and one hundred and forty-three and one-third acres entered in the names of the county commissioners under the pre-emption laws of the United States. Surveyor Jones completed the platting of the original town, and on July 8, 1846, B. Saylor and W. H. Meachem, county commisioners, executed a deed of dedication of the streets, alleys, public grounds, etc., and made an official filing of the original plat. It was ordered that the lots be sold at public auction on July 15, 1846, and that notice of this sale be published in the Iowa City Reporter, Burlington Hawkeye and Keosauqua Democrat. Then Des Moines had no newspaper, and now it has more population, much more, than all three of the cities mentioned, and newspapers by the score. These lots were sold on the following terms: "One-sixth cash in hand, the balance in three equal installments, in six, twelve and eighteen months." The sale was well attended for that day, but only a comparatively small portion of the lots were then sold. Lots were then and afterwards purchased for less than one hundred dollars, which have since sold for many thousands of dollars. The lots not sold at public sale were subsequently all sold by the county to private purchasers, and in a year or two were all disposed of. The lots lying towards "The Point" on Second Street, commanded the highest price, the lot on the corner of Second and Market bringing $106. The high priced Walnut street lots of today were then about the lowest in price.

The first "grocery" permits granted by the board of commissioners were to W. W. Clapp and Addison Michael, who paid twenty-five dollars a year for the privilege of selling intoxicating liquors. They were among the first of the dealers in groceries, dry goods, etc. Benjamin T. Hoxie was also one of the first, if not the first, to open a general store for the sale of goods. James Campbell was also one of the first, with a general store, and also sold liquors. For a number of years he was a leading merchant, and is now a well known resident of the city. Chapman & Thompson, general store; B. F. Allen and Sam Y. Keene, general store; William Krauss, clothing, etc.; A. Newton, general store; L. D. Winchester, drugs; D. P. W. Day, dry goods, etc.; Jesse Dicks, hardware; Charles Good, drugs; W. W. Moore, drugs, and afterwards general store; John Tyler, Peter Myers, and Wiley C. Moore, clerks and dealers; C. D. Reinking, furniture; William Deford, blacksmith; William F. Ayers and Joseph M. Thrift, tailors; Martin Monshun, livery, hack line and mail carrier.

In January, 1847, the board of commissioners decided upon building a court house for the county and asked for plans for the same, but not until the following October were plans adopted. October 7, it was ordered that a court house be built upon lot 7, in block 7, in the original town of Fort Des Moines. This is where the Wabash and Des Moines Union railroad depot now stands, south of the present court house. It was ordered: "Said house shall be twenty- four feet by thirty-six feet, two stories high." Plans were ordered drawn for this by John C. Jones.

Subsequently, November, 1847, this plan was rejected, and another adopted, providing for a temporary court house. "The size of said court house shall be 26x52 feet,

the foundation to be of stone, extending eighteen inches below and twelve inches above the surface of the ground; wall to be made of brick and to be two stories high; lower or basement story to be nine feet high, and the thickness of the wall in the lower story to be eighteen inches; upper story to be eight feet high, and the thickness of the wall in said story to be fifteen inches." And Louis Whitten was "allowed" to procure a draft and specifications of the foregoing plan, and it was ordered that a contract be let at the following January term. January 6, 1848, there appeared three bids; W. A. Scott, $4,999.99; W. W. Jones and W. R. Close, $2,900; John Saylor, $1,950.50. Some alterations were made in the plans and the contract was let to John Saylor for $2,050. Saylor commenced upon his contract, which was to enclose the building in one year and complete the same in 1849. But it appears that he did not fully comply with his contract, as it was not completed in January, 1850, and the board released him and contracted with Samuel Gray, plasterer, and John C. Jones, carpenter, to complete the work. The court house appears to have been finished in 1850, and after being in use some eight or ten years for county and other purposes, was abandoned, and in 1868 was sold to the trustees of the Christian church. It was afterwards sold by the church and a portion of it is now used as a railroad depot.

The Star, the first newspaper, made its appearance in 1849, and was soon followed by the Gazette. To show the improvements made during these five years, the Gazette of January, 1850, gives a list of all the grist and saw mills in Polk county at that time, as follows:

Hickman's saw mill on Beaver Creek, nine miles above, with a capacity of about 10,000 feet of lumber per day.

Stutsman's saw mill, on Big Creek, fifteen miles up the Des Moines River, capacity 2,500 feet per day.

Gilpin's saw mill, eight miles up the river, 1,000 feet per day.

Thompson's saw mill, on Four Mile Creek, 1,000 feet per day.

Napier's saw mill, on Four Mile Creek, with a capacity of 2,000 feet per day, and also had a run of burs for grinding wheat and corn.

Keeny's saw mill, on North River, six miles from the mouth, 2,500 feet of lumber per day, and also a run of burs for grinding corn. There was also another saw mill a few miles from Keeny's, with a capacity of 2,500 feet per day.

Wright & Stump, saw mill in Dallas county, twelve miles up Raccoon River, capacity 2,000 feet per day.

B. F. Jesse, saw mill on Walnut Creek, capacity 2,000 feet per day.

Snodgrass, saw mill on Beaver Creek, six miles from town, capacity 2,500 feet per day.

The first mill in the limits of the city, was perhaps, one built by W. H. Meacham. It was a circular saw, propelled by horse power, and could run about 1,500 feet of lumber per day.

About 1850 B. F. Allen and C. C. Van built a steam mill within the present corporate limits, and shortly after, Dean & Cole erected a steam grist and saw mill on the east bank of the river, between Locust and Grand avenue. This was completed in 1850, and was in many respects superior to any previously built in the county. It supplied for a number of years, flour and meal for most of the country around, and in a year or two the mill was further

improved, and devoted exclusively to the manufacture of flour and meal. About 1855-6 it passed into the control of Sheperd, Perrior & Bennett, who for fifteen or twenty years thereafter ran the mill with much success.

Grist and saw mills were then most important auxiliaries in building up town and county. Flour and meal were needed for food, and the lumber was required for the erection of dwellings, store rooms, barns, stables, bridges, etc., and without these mills the growth and prosperity of town and county would have been greatly retarded. Then there was little shipping in of pine and other lumber and the cost of building was heavy. Without the use of native lumber building would have stopped. Then there was thrice the amount of native lumber used comparatively with the present day, when railroads and other changes have brought lumber of all kinds from a distance to be used in the construction of buildings and for other purposes.

Another very important matter occurred during this five years. The settlers were at last enabled to secure titles from the United States to the lands which they had theretofore held only as aliens. April 8, 1848, at a meeting held in Fort Des Moines, a Claim club was organized for the purpose of protecting the settlers in holding their claims, and also to aid them in duly entering the same at the United States land office at Iowa City where these lands were offered at public sale, and made subject thereafter to private entry. The public lands in Polk county were all surveyed in 1847, and opened to entry in October, 1848. R. L. Tidrick was appointed the agent of the settlers to attend the land sales and bid off the various tracts of land claimed by the settlers of the county. He went to Iowa

City in October, 1848, accompanied by a number of determined men selected from among the settlers, and there purchased all the lands claimed for the settlers, with very little trouble. There were more than one hundred members of the Polk County club vitally interested in securing their respective homes and land. After the public sale, entries were rapidly made of other lands in the county. More details of this club and the original entry of land are given in another chapter of this work.

The first term of the district court ever held in the county commenced April 6, 1846, Hon. Joseph Williams, territorial judge, presiding, and thus the courts were opened and continued open for the protection of the people and their rights. The county organization had been perfected previously to the holding of courts, and in a few years the incorporation of the town followed. Until incorporated the township officers exercised their powers the same as in other townships, and the county commissioners exercised more or less control over affairs.

A. D. Jones, who first platted the town of Fort Des Moines, writing to the Early Settlers' Association in 1868, gives some very interesting details of Fort Des Moines and Polk county. Mr. Jones arrived in the town on February 13, 1846, and on the next day attended a political mass meeting and was nominated for the office of county surveyor and also acted as secretary of the meeting. In those days the new-comer did not have to wait long before he was eligible for office. The facts were, they were all new settlers. At that time the contest was between the town of Brooklyn, on the east side near the present limits of the city, and Fort Des Moines, as to which should be the county seat. The fight was a warm one, as all these fights are apt to be, and finally to decide the matter the General

Assembly appointed Thomas M. Hughes, of Johnson, M. Z. Williams, of Mahaska, and Giles M. Pinneo, of Scott county, to make the location. It may seem strange to us of this day, but the fact was there was doubt for a time as to which of the competing towns would be the winner. The commissioners were slow in organizing and getting to work, and local excitement ran high. It is mentioned as a historical fact that Dr. Fagan, Thos. Mitchell and two others went to Iowa City (then no pleasant journey in the winter time), to lobby in the General Assembly, and by their efforts secured the passage of an act transferring the four northern townships of Warren county to Polk county. This threw Fort Des Moines more in the center of the county, added to her friends and helped secure finally the county seat. Those townships were a few years later returned to Warren county, where they really belonged. They were only borrowed for a little time on a special occasion. This county seat trouble was finally and let us all hope, forever settled by the action of the commissioners who selected Fort Des Moines as the place. After a little grumbling this action of the commissioners was cheerfully acquiesced in by all the interested parties, and Brooklyn disappeared with many another once ambitious but now dead and forgotten town of Iowa. The commissioners traveled over the county for more than one week looking at proposed county seats, among others taking a look at Uncle Jerry Church's new town of Dudley, some two miles east of the present town of Carlisle, in Warren county, but, much to Uncle Jerry's chagrin, pronounced it too low and subject to overflow. However, when a year or two later the waters of the Des Moines covered all his town site he was forced to admit the commissioners were not without good judgment. On

May 25, 1846, the people of Fort Des Moines and their friends had a grand jollification over the action of the commissioners, firing log and other guns, giving a big dinner, and closing with speeches, music and dancing. They were happy; Fort Des Moines was the county seat of Polk county!

Mr. Jones states: "March 1, 1846, the first marriage was solemnized between John Beard and Mary Jane Welman, by Rev. Mr. Post. The license was procured from Marion County."

A. D. Jones' opponent for county surveyor got more votes than he did on the face of the returns, but Jones contested and secured the office, and by virtue of it commenced the survey of the town of Fort Des Moines on June 4. 1846.

Among the items of interest given by Mr. Jones in his letter are the following:

"Martin Tucker started the first hotel. The first preacher of Polk county was Ezra Rathbun, Methodist, and about the smartest preacher we ever had in the county. Besides that he was a gentleman, and not to disparage others of his profession, he was every way their superior.

"On June 10, 1846, the first marriage license in the county was issued to Benjamin Bryant and Barbara Elvira Birge.

"We celebrated the Fourth of July, 1846, with Tom Baker, orator; Major McKay, reader of Declaration of Independence; Messrs. Winchester, France and Scott, marshals, and myself acting as president of the day. Toasts were read and cheered. About two hundred people were in attendance. The day was very warm. Dinner, one dollar per couple. A dance was held at night. Take the day through it was a pleasant and jolly gathering.

"The lawyers in town July 23, 1846, were: Thos.

Baker, W. D. Frazee, P. M. Casady, L. D. Winchester and William McKay. Physicians: Dr. Fagan, a graduate of St. Louis, and Dr. Kirkbride.

"One store, assessed at $1,500, kept by B. T. Hoxie, one dry goods and grocery store, by A. Michael, a grocery and provision store, by W. W. Clapp, a grocery (saloon) and place of amusement, by J. Campbell, a tavern by M. Tucker, an apothecary shop, by L. D. Winchester, a turner and chair factory, by Mr. Van Matlang, wagon maker and carpenter, D. Solenberger, mill-wright, John Ehle, and W. F. Ayers, tailor, A. Michael, justice of the peace, and Jesse R. Miller, constable. Methodist church with two ministers, Ezra Rathbun and father, and a Baptist church.

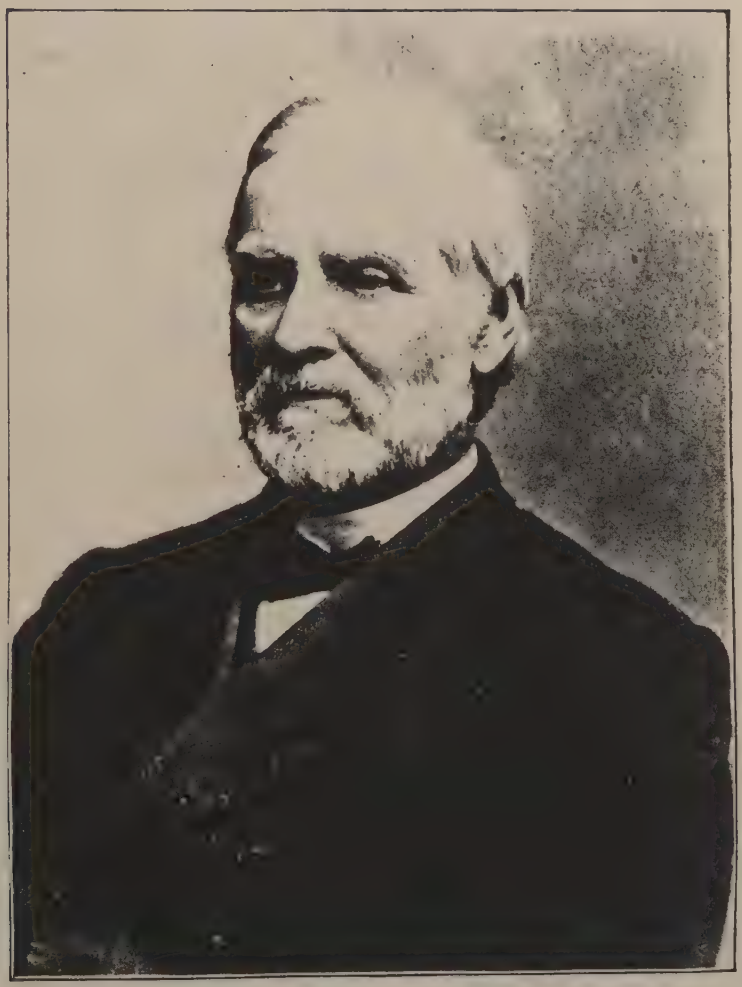
"July 23, 1846, I made it my business to take the census. There were eleven young ladies and thirteen young gentlemen, who were proper subjects for matrimony.

"A very perceptible difference formerly was noticed in reference to the waters of the Des Moines and 'Coon rivers, the former being much the warmer at the same hour."

On the original site of Des Moines were several mounds, the principal ones being where W. W. Moore's buildings and Wonderland Museum now stand, corner of Fourth and Walnut streets, and also on the court house square. It is claimed by some that they were prehistoric work, and the Indians knew nothing of their origin. A. D. Jones, the surveyor, however, claims they were nothing but the debris and accumulations around the fallen residences of Indians formerly inhabiting this region. He contends they were not graves, though it is claimed the early settlers found in them human bones and other relics. W. W. Moore bought the block mentioned in 1852 for $600, and lived with his family for several years in a neat frame cottage perched high above the present grade. He yet owns most of the block which is now worth much more than one hundred times what he paid for it something over forty years ago.

W. W. Moore says the first Sunday after he arrived in Fort Des Moines there was a horse race, attended by many people, and stores were open as usual. He displayed goods in front of Lyon & Allen's store the same as upon other days. The original Indian race track ran diagonally from about where the Kirkwood House stands towards and west of the court house square, passing over the ground where the Methodist church once stood, and where now is the large Iowa Loan and Trust building. There were many exciting races over the track in the early days. Later there was a race track further west, and in 1855 Dr. James Campbell and others arranged a race track on the bottom south of 'Coon River. These were generally running races, a single dash of one-quarter of a mile, and money was often freely staked upon them in considerable amounts. Watches and other personal property were also frequently staked upon the results, and in a few instances it is said town lots, then not as valuable as now, were wagered on a horse race. Foot races were also common. The Indians were very fond of racing, and always had ponies they would run, and many of them were inveterate gamesters. They were generally what was termed "square gamblers," and paid their losses without grumbling, though they not unfrequently were winners from the whites. The latter were also fond of the sport and excitement and races were of frequent occurrence. Later on, in 1855, shortly after his arrival here, the writer was induced to wager $40 on two foot races, and quickly lost it all. The winning runner in one of these races has recently been running as a canvasser for this History. The writer not long afterwards had the satisfaction of defeating an Indian in a foot race and thus recouped a portion of the money he had lost.

The first drug store was opened by Dr. F. C. Grimmell, who, with his wife and five children, came from Perry county, Ohio. From their old to their new home they came overland with teams, and brought not only household goods, but also a stock of drugs, arriving in Fort Des Moines on October 15, 1846. The only vacant house they could find for immediate use was the old square house of the garrison, two rooms about fourteen feet square, with small iron-barred windows. Two sides of the rooms were filled with the drugs, etc., and the remainder occupied by the family and goods. In the spring of 1847 Dr. Grimmell made a claim on eighty acres of land lying north from Grand avenue to School street, east to Fourth and west to Eighth street. At that time this valuable tract was covered with oak grubs and hazel brush, and in places it was difficult for a man to pass through it. The same spring the Doctor erected a log cabin where the large Catholic church now stands, and a stable on the lot where now reside the Sisters of Charity. Shortly after he erected a frame dwelling in front of the log cabin, and was much delayed in finishing the same because of the scarcity of finishing lumber and lime. In this building in June, 1848, the Doctor's daughter, Augusta, was married to P. M. Casady, and in this same house some years after, Charles L. Kahler, our well known business man, was also married. In 1856-7 Dr. Grimmell erected the fine brick mansion on the brow of the hill on the large lot on the east side of Sixth avenue, between Chestnut and Park streets. It was at the time, and for several years after, the largest and best residence in the city. Dr. F. C. Grimmell died, much lamented by the many who knew him, in February, 1862. Subsequently Gen. J. M. Tuttle purchased this residence and with his family lived in it for a number of years.



HON. PHINEAS M. CASSADY.

From 1845 to 1850 farms were being rapidly opened and settlements made in different portions of the county. And as was to be expected, many towns sprung up, some of which have lived and enjoyed various degrees of prosperity up to this day, while others have entirely disappeared and are now only a memory of the past. Saylorville was laid out August 16, 1850, by John Saylor, and James Ewing built the first frame house there. Polk City was platted in November, 1850, by George Beebe, who built another mill, opened up a stock of dry goods and groceries, sold lots and generally pushed the town. John Houser laid out the rival town of Montacute a few miles south, and had there a general store, post office, etc., but in a few years the town practically ceased to exist. The town of Corydon, on the river, was started later, in 1853, and flourished moderately for a time. In the latter part of 1849 Dr. A. Y. Hull and his associates became interested in the town of Lafayette, previously started by Charles Freely, on the Des Moines River, in Camp township. There was a public sale of lots January 12, 1850, they selling at a low price with the understanding the purchaser would build upon the same. The result was a number of houses, generally small, were soon erected in the town. The settlement of the town actually commenced in 1848, though the public sale of lots was not had until two years later. The town of Adelphi, a few miles above, was also named and settled at a later date, by Valerius Young, in 1856. Jerry Church's town of Dudley, in Allen township, was also located by him at an early day and he had high hopes of its future prosperity, but these were all drowned out by the floods of 1851 and the high waters of subsequent years. Other towns may have died natural deaths, but the floods swept Uncle Jerry's away.

By the beginning of 1850 farms were opened in every portion of the county, though these settlements were then frequently some miles apart, and there were in the county broad stretches of prairie where not a single house could be seen. In those days the new settler thought he must settle, if possible, in or near timber, and because of this the rich open prairie lands, now the best, were then avoided. A large portion of these prairie lands were then unentered and remained unsold by the Government. In fact it was nearly ten years thereafter before all the available government lands in the county were entered either for settlement or speculation.

During the '40s the town of Fort Des Moines was small, but it was growing, and its citizens, as much as to-day, were alive to its future possibilities. These possibilities were by many of them regarded as probabilities, and they endeavored to bring them into the field of certainties. It was generally understood that Iowa City was only to be the temporary capital of the state, and that it would in time be removed farther west to a more central location. In 1848-9 the General Assembly had appointed a commission to select the capital, and this commission had chosen a location on the prairie divide between the waters of the Des Moines and Skunk rivers, near the present town of Monroe, Jasper county. There was not even a settlement within four miles of the location chosen. But a section of land was laid out in lots for a future city, and many of them sold at good prices. The selection was ridiculed, the commissioners charged with being foolish or corrupt, and the General Assembly would not approve. That project was a dead failure. But even in the '40s, as previously stated, the citizens and friends of Fort Des Moines were at work and then started the project of removal

which only a few years later resulted in making Des Moines the permanent capital of the state of Iowa. Then there was no "divisive strife"—they all worked harmoniously together for the common good.

During these first years there were no bridges over the rivers, but W. A. Scott maintained boat ferries over both the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, and these accommodated the public when the waters were too high for safe fording.

In glancing over a copy of the Iowa Star, printed in November, 1849, we find in its advertising columns the names of the following business and professional men then in Fort Des Moines:

Lawyers: John M. Perry, Lewis Whitten—Perry & Whitten; P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick—Casady & Tidrick; Aemilius T. Reynolds, Barlow Granger, C. R. Jones; also the cards of Lysander W. Babbitt, attorney at Knoxville, and William T. Smith, attorney at Oskaloosa. The latter is now a well-known resident of Des Moines.

Physicians: E. T. Collett, D. V. Cole, J. M. Vaughn.

Dry goods and groceries: Lyon & Allen, E. Wise & Co., James Campbell, R. W. Sypher, and the German store, clothing and dry goods of Sauer & Co., and D. V. Cole & Co., advertise the opening of a new drug store.

Miscellaneous: Barlow Granger, general land agent; A. B. Fuller, blacksmith; J. H. Posegate, gunsmith; Philip Johns, boot and shoe maker; John Butler, fashionable tailor; Elias Feller, boot and shoe maker.

The card of Curtis Bates, attorney at Iowa City, also appears. He soon after became one of the prominent citizens of Des Moines. The same paper also contains a notice of the first sale of lots, December 10, in Indianola,

the new county seat of Warren county. An advertisement of George B. Warden & Co., dealers in dry goods and groceries at Adel, also appears. The only hotel card of the town appearing is that of the Marvin House, corner of Third and Walnut streets, kept by Benjamin Luce and William T. Marvin. B. F. Allen gives notice that he has lost a promissory note for $1,000, signed by T. McMullin, and Andrew J. Stevens, secretary, publishes a school notice. A somewhat lengthy notice is given of a railroad meeting held at Winterset, and which urged the building of what is now the Rock Island railroad. Evidently it was then hoped the main line of this road would pass through or near the then new town of Winterset.

The Star in this issue gives an illustration of how at that early day they all labored together in building up their town and county. They allowed no petty jealousies or selfish schemes to stand in the way. The Star was to have a competitor or rival in its field, another newspaper, the Gazette, was to be established here by Lampson P. Sherman, and Col. Barlow Granger kindly and courteously gave it a welcome, saying:

"We shall welcome the Gazette and hope the publisher will realize his most sanguine expectations. It tells well for the prosperity of this town—only a three-year-old—that two papers can be established with even a hope of being sustained. A little liberality from the different parties towards each other and both papers can be well kept up and assist in making known our superior advantages."

One J. B. Newhall published, in the year named, in Chicago, a book entitled, "A Glimpse of Iowa in 1846." In this work he places the population of Polk county at 1,301, but adds: "It is believed now (July, 1846), the population will reach 1,600. Number of persons paying poll

tax this spring, 354. Voters in April, 190." Of the town of Fort Des Moines the book says:

"The dragoons left on the 8th and 10th of March, 1846, and after they left the permanent settlers consisted of four families, making all together about twenty souls. It is thought there would have been more had there been accommodations for them."

The book then gives the following:

"Fort Des Moines Directory: Dry goods and groceries, B. T. Hoxie, A. Michael; hotel, Des Moines House, Martin Tucker; lawyers, Col. Baker, W. D. Frazee, William McKay; physicians, Doctors Fagan and Kirkbride; churches, two regularly organized, Methodist and Baptist, and one resident minister, Rev. E. Rathbun; two groceries, one carpenter shop, one wagon maker, one blacksmith, one cabinet maker, one plasterer, bricklayer, etc."

How would this brief directory compare with the large and voluminous Des Moines Business Directory of fifty years later—1896?

LAND SURVEYS.

While to some the government plan of land surveys is familiar, yet by many it is not fully understood, and this brief explanation which we find in a former history, may not be out of place in this volume.

The government system of land surveys provides for the division of the country into small square portions of uniform size, varying from that shape only when large rivers or lakes make it necessary. To begin such a division of lands there must be some fixed points to measure from. The first lines started from such points are of two kinds: Principal meridian, running north and south, and base lines, running east and west. The first lines were commenced in the eastern part of the country which was first settled, and the first line established was called the First

Principal meridian. As the surveys were extended west other principal meridians were established. The land surveys of Polk county and nearly all of Iowa are reckoned from the Fifth Principal meridian. The point which fixes the location is the mouth of the Arkansas River. It was due north through Missouri and a portion of eastern Iowa and strikes the Mississippi River again at the dividing line between Dubuque and Clayton counties. At a distance of six miles west of this is run another line, and the land between these two is called range one west. Another parallel line is run six miles further west, and is called range two west, and so on are these ranges numbered until we come to Polk county, the east line of which is range twenty-two west.

The point which fixes the location of the base line is the mouth of the St. Francis River, in Arkansas. This line runs east and west. Six miles north of it extends another parallel line, and the land between the two lines is designated township one north. This is continued, a parallel line every six miles, until we come to the seventy-seventh, numbering from the base line, which forms the southern boundary of Polk county. Six miles north of it extends the seventy-eighth, and the land between the two is called township seventy-eight north. It will be observed the meridian and base or township lines cross each other every six miles. These six miles square parcels are called congressional townships and are unchangeable. The civil townships are different, as they can be and frequently are changed by the county authorities.

In surveying what are called wild or unsurveyed lands the first work of the surveyors is to establish the township lines, after which each township is divided into thirty-six sections, each generally containing 640 acres, though they

may overrun or fall short of this by corrections made on the north and west lines of a township, or because of rivers or lakes. This work is under the supervision of the surveyor general of the district, while the work in the field is done by deputy surveyors and often by contract. A surveying party generally consisted of about seven persons. One chief in charge of the instruments, two chain bearers, one stake driver, one flagman and one cook. They generally worked every day regardless of the weather and slept at night in their tent. They occasionally had some rough experiences, but generally managed to extract some enjoyment while at their work. Hon. Ira Cook, formerly mayor and for many years a prominent citizen of Des Moines, was for some time with a surveying party near by and west and north of Polk county. The surveys of Polk county were all made in 1847, from June to November.

The congressional townships in Polk county are townships 78, 79, 80, 81, of ranges 22, 23, 24, 25 and a fraction of township 77, range 22.

FIRST LAND ENTRIES.

At the time of the first settlement of the county the lands had not yet been fully surveyed by the officers of the General Government, and of course were not subject to entry. In fact the surveys of the county were not completed until in November, 1847, and were not open to entry until late in the following year, 1848. There were but one or two entries made in 1847, so that practically it was not until 1848 could the early settlers secure a title to their lands, which up to that time they held simply as "claims." Sometime previous to the United States government sale of these lands at Iowa City speculators from the east were scouring the country and noting the most valuable

tracts. This would have been all right in itself if they had confined their attentions to the wholly unoccupied land, but they cast their covetous eyes upon lands which were then occupied and being improved by the actual settlers at the first public sale. This would have been an outrage under color of law upon those settlers who had endured so many of the hardships of a new country to secure to themselves and families farms and homes.

Mr. Turrell, in his history, the first published, gives the account in full which we here republish:

"So highly incensed did the people become at the idea of speculators overbidding them at the land sales, that they viewed every stranger with distrust, lest his errand among them should be to note the numbers of some choice tracts, and make them his own by giving prices beyond the reach of the claimant. A unity of feeling on this subject filled the entire country. They were determined to save their claims despite any efforts or intervention to the contrary, and, if possible, their intention was to pay no more than the lowest government price. Strangers passing through the country had to be careful not to meddle with the lands claimed, otherwise than honestly buying them from the possessors. If the object was thought to be different, if they were suspected of being engaged in any scheme for the unjust deprival of any settler of what were considered his unquestionable rights, they at once incurred the hostile feeling of every inhabitant, and were not safe until they had entirely left the country.

"It soon became evident that some regular organization was needed among the settlers the better to control any outbreaks of popular rage, and cause non-residents to pay due respect to the claims which had been made, as also to prevent difficulties among the settlers themselves, the dishonest of whom did not scruple to take advantage of a neighbor's temporary absence, sickness or remoteness from aid, and 'jump his claim,' that is, take and hold possession of it *vi et armis*, depriving him totally of his rights in the premises. The settlers, or citizens as they may now more properly be called, of Polk county, held a meeting to consider the proper course to pursue, and as the docu-

ment which reports their proceedings is particularly interesting, we give it entire. Through the kindness of Benj. Bryant, Esq., in whose possession it has been preserved, a copy of it has been procured for this work:

"'At a public meeting of the citizens of Polk county, Iowa, held on the 8th day of April, 1848, at Fort Des Moines, W. H. Meachem was called to the chair, and L. D. Winchester elected secretary of the meeting.

"'The object of the meeting was then stated by the chairman to be to adopt measures for the security and protection of the citizens of said county in their claims against speculators, and all persons who may be disposed wrongfully to deprive settlers of their claims by preemption or otherwise.

"'Dr. Brooks being called upon, made a speech appropriate to the occasion, as also did Mr. Myers.

"'On motion of the secretary, the following gentlemen were appointed a committee to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting, to wit: Winchester, Mitchell, Scott, Sypher and Saylor.

"'The committee reported the following resolutions:

1. *Resolved*, That we will protect all persons who do or may hold claims, against the interference of any person or persons, who shall attempt to deprive such claim-holders of their claims by pre-emptions or otherwise.

2. *Resolved*, That we will, in all cases, discountenance the speculator or other person who shall thus attempt any innovation upon the homes of the rightful settlers; that we will not hold any fellowship with such person, and that he be regarded a nuisance in the community.

3. *Resolved*, That no person shall be allowed to pre-empt or purchase in any form from the government, any land which shall be held as a claim, unless he shall first obtain the consent of the claimant.

4. *Resolved*, That the filing of an intention to pre-empt, contrary to the rights of the settler, be regarded as an attempt to wrongfully deprive the citizen of his home and his claim.

5. *Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed, and that it shall be their duty to inquire into and adjust all difficulties and contentions, in cases where claims are in dispute.

6. *Resolved*, That it shall be the duty of said committee to notify any person who shall pre-empt or attempt to do so, by filing his intentions to pre-empt, the claim of any other person, to leave the vicinity and the county; and that they have authority to enforce a compliance with said notice.

7. *Resolved*, That we will sustain and uphold such committee in their decisions, and in the discharge of all their duties as defined in the foregoing resolutions.

8. *Resolved*, That all persons be invited to sign the foregoing resolutions, and that the signers pledge themselves to be governed by, and to aid in sustaining the same.

"'The foregoing resolutions were unanimously adopted.

"'On motion the following named gentlemen were appointed a committee to adjust claims: J. B. Scott, John Saylor, P. B. Fagan, Thomas Mitchell and Thomas Henderson.

"'On motion, the meeting adjourned.

"'W. H. Meachem, Chairman.

"'L. D. Winchester, Secretary.'"

The resolutions were signed by the following named persons:

W. H. Meachem, J. B. Scott, P. B. Fagan, T. Henderson, T. Crabtree, W. A. Scott, W. Wear, John Myers, T. McCall, J. Thompson, Wm. Bradford, N. Ball, J. Bundruin, Joseph Deford, J. M. Kirkbride, John Saylor, John Hayes, J. H. Finch, P. Newcomer, Dayton Harris, John Bennett, D. S. Cockerham, Benj. Bennett, J. T. Thompson, N. Reeves, Wm. Cooper, John McMahan, Wm. Hughes, A. L. Dean, P. Wear, E. Keeler, James Anderson, J. Church, H. Everly, C. B. Myers, D. L. Jewett, David Norris, Wm. Busic, Jr., Charles Kurvey, R. A. Harban, J. D. McGlothlin, Wm. Lower, Jacob Baycus, Solomon Bales, Geo. Daily, L. Garrett, A. N. Hayes, G. W. Lacy, George Knoop, Asa Flemming, Thos. Gilpin, John Miller, D. S. Bowman, Charles Murrow, Robt. Hopkins, Joseph Keeney, James Phillips, L. D. Winchester, John Saylor, T. Mitchell, Benj. Saylor, H. D. Hendricks, T. Campbell, G. Maginniss, J. C. Jones, J. Frederick, R. W. Sypher, Saml. Kellogg, Wm. Garrett, W. F. Ayers, John S. Dean, Eli Keeler, George Oglevie, Wm. Kuren, T. K. Brooks, Joseph Myers, J. Tribee, J. G. Tuttle, B. Perkins, Jacob Winter, D. Haworth, S. W. McCall, Montgomery McCall, A. W. Hobson, B. F. Frederick, Wm. Busic, Sr., E. Compton, John Wildy, J. Harris, H. Huntington, John Baird, W. B. Binte, B. J. Saylor, George Krysher, C. Stutsman, D. S. Marts, C. S. Evans, David Miller, James McRoberts, Franklin Nagle.

"Several other meetings followed this first one throughout the summer of 1848, and the last one was held during the same year just a short time before the land sales began at Iowa City. This meeting was an immense affair, its chief object being to elect a bidder to attend the sales.

"R. L. Tidrick was elected bidder, and a platoon of men were selected from the club whose duty it was to thoroughly arm themselves and accompany the bidder in the capacity of an escort. Mr. Tidrick and his bodyguard attended the sales, and such a formidable array did they present that the rights of settlers were not interfered with. The claims were ultimately secured at the minimum price of $1.25 per acre, and the matter was as a general thing finally adjusted amicably."

There were, however, a few instances in which difficulties sprung up that were not so amicably adjusted. We reproduce two incidents of this character as related by Mr. Turrell in his reminiscences.

"In the spring of 1849 occurred what was called the Flemming and Perkins difficulties which, arising from a subject particularly relating to the settlers, threatened for a time to prove very serious. The difficulty at first sprung from a contention about land. Asa Flemming had made a claim a few miles below Des Moines, and B. Perkins, a neighbor, endeavored to preempt it, and had actually filed his intention to that effect. Perkins' fraudulent scheme being discovered caused great excitement in the vicinity, and many and dire were the imprecations invoked upon his head. It was also rumored that one Holland had been a partner of Perkins in the movement, and was to furnish the money with which to obtain the patent from the United States, but the truth of this report was never fully substantiated.

"Perkins and Flemming were both members of the claim club, whose rules and regulations have already been given, and this circumstance proving fully the perfidious character of the former, enlisted an additional hatred against him. Non-residents and strangers, the settlers expected would encroach upon their rights. Such they were vigorously watching, and were prepared to counteract and resist any innovations from such sources, but that one of their own citizens—one who was a member of an organization for the mutual protection of all—who had bound himself to abide by the club laws, and whose interests if jeopardized would have been amply guarded from danger would prove recreant to every sentiment of integrity, justice and honor, was unthought of, unexpect-

ed, and therefore the more condemned and detested. Under the circumstances Flemming easily succeeded in effecting a combination of the settlers residing near him for the protection of his claim, and to administer exemplary punishment to Perkins. The members of the claim club were all ready to assist, for the interests of one were the interests of the whole community. If Perkins should succeed in his plans others would follow his example; a claim would soon be of no value, and a general disturbance arise throughout the whole country.

"Mr. Perkins being found one day in the vicinity of the claim in dispute, the settlers, led by Flemming, resolved to wreak their vengeance upon him, and armed and equipped themselves for that purpose. Perkins, however, became aware of their plans before they could secure him, and on their approach 'stood not upon the order of his going,' but mounted a horse and fled at once. Several shots were fired at him without effect, and the terrified fugitive flying for his life,

'Stayed not for brake, and he stopped not for stone,'

until he arrived at Des Moines. With a horse covered with sweat and trembling with fatigue, himself without a hat or coat, and almost frantic with the delusion that his pursuers were close upon him, he reached the Raccoon ferry, and eagerly besought the ferryman, Alex. Scott, to lose not a moment in crossing him over the ferry into town, where he hoped to find a secure asylum from his bloodthirsty enemies.

" 'Safely ensconced in Fort Des Moines, Perkins in a few days recovered from his recent fright, and growing valorous at the abuse of his foes, and the distance from danger, contrary to the advice of his friends, swore out a warrant for the arrest of Flemming, whom only he could identify, charging him with shooting with intent to kill. Flemming was subsequently arrested by George Michael, a constable, and brought before Benj. Luce, Esq., for examination. Luce's office was in a building formerly a part of the fort, situated near the point. Its site is at present occupied by a German grocery.

" 'While Flemming was upon his trial a mob of his

friends, armed to the teeth, surrounded and broke into the office, carrying away the prisoner by main force and bidding defiance to the authorities. Resistance to this mob was not for a moment thought of. Probably the unfavorable opinion entertained of Perkins by the citizens of Fort Des Moines led them to look more leniently upon so dangerous a proceeding; but it is more likely that the absence of force on the side of the law and the suddenness of the attack rendered any opposition unavailing, and, therefore, was not attempted. Flemming, rescued from the bonds of the law, was triumphantly escorted to his home with every demonstration of success and exultation.

"'He was afterwards re-arrested, and again did the mob endeavor to rescue him, but their presence was expected. When some eighty of these were seen on the other side of the Raccoon River, brandishing their weapons and loudly calling for the ferryboat to take them over, the good people of Des Moines grew nervous with excitement, and nothing less than a battle was expected. James Phillips, then coroner, but in the delirium of the exciting crisis, and doubtless over-stimulated by a few extra potations of brandy, styling himself a major in the army of the United States, proclaimed martial law in the town, and went around to all the stores, commanding the proprietors to lock up their houses in order to save their goods from pillage, arm themselves and be ready to act under orders. Many of them did so. A large crowd collected at the 'Point,' where the band of insurgents could be plainly seen, endeavoring to gain passage over the stream, and could be heard uttering loud threats against every power, judicial, executive and military in Fort Des Moines.

"'But by the coolness and intrepidity of Alex. Scott, the ferryman, their riotous project was completely frustrated. He calmly and firmly refused to take them over unless they unarmed themselves. They stormed, cursed, threatened, but not an inch would he let the boat go until they stacked their arms, and laid aside every offensive weapon. Unmoved by their threats and unprovoked by their maledictions, Scott resolutely adhered to his purpose, and finally the mob sullenly stacked their arms, and

then, and not till then, were they ferried across the Raccoon.

"'Armed intervention was no longer practicable, and Flemming was examined, the charge found true and he was obliged to give bonds for his appearance at the next term of the district court. However, he finally escaped, as the grand jury failed to indict him. Perkins found his conduct, in reference to pre-empting Flemming's land, so universally condemned, and himself an object of such general detestation, that he was glad to execute to Flemming a bond, in which it was stipulated that the latter should have a warranty deed for the claim in dispute, as soon as a patent could be procured from the Government, upon paying to Perkins the sum of one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre. The execution of this bond ended all persecution, suits and riots in the case, but Perkins was but little esteemed ever afterward.'"

CHAPTER IX.

TOWN AND COUNTY FROM 1850 TO 1855.

DURING the five years to which this chapter will be devoted—1850-5—the growth of the county and town was continuous and rapid, especially in the latter portion of this period. At a local election in 1850 for justice of the peace there were 185 votes polled in the township of Des Moines, of which L. D. Winchester received 99, and Samuel Gray 86. The vote of the entire county for that year is not given, though the entire population of the county, as given in the federal census of that year was 4,513. It will be seen the population of the county was then many times larger than that of the town, and it was a number of years later when the city surpassed in population that of the county outside thereof. In 1852 there were 1,232 votes polled in the county, of which only 244 were cast in the town. The population of the town was then placed at 502, but this may have been a mistake. The general rule is to multiply the number of votes by five to estimate population, and this would give the town a population of more than 1,000 in 1852. Yet it is the entire vote of Des Moines township which is thus counted, and it covered then a large amount of territory outside the limits of the town, and hence 502 may be the correct figures for the actual population of the town at that time.

The town of Fort Des Moines came into existence in 1851. September 6, of that year "William Kraus and fifty-two other citizens of Fort Des Moines," so runs the record, petitioned Hon. F. B. Burbridge, then county judge, pray-

ing that the inhabitants of said town may become incorporated according to the provisions of the Code of 1850. This was granted and an order made for a special election to be held at the court house on Monday, September 22, 1851, for the purpose of voting for or against incorporation. Charles C. Van, Thomas McMullin and J. E. Jewett were appointed judges, and William T. Marvin and Lamp P. Sherman clerks. The election resulted:

For incorporation	42
Against incorporation	1

Then an election was ordered to be held on Saturday, September 27, for the choice of three persons to prepare a charter for the town, and the following persons were voted for:

P. M. Casady	16
L. P. Sherman	9
Thompson Bird	6
Byron Rice	5
R. W. Sypher	4
Curtis Bates	4
C. C. Van	2
J. E. Jewett	2

Messrs. Casady, Sherman and Bird were declared to be the committee, and on October 11, 1851, they reported to the county judge that they had prepared articles of incorporation, and had named three different boundaries. The county judge then ordered an election on October 18, to decide upon the boundaries. At this election the charter was adopted and the boundaries of the new town fixed as surveyed by A. D. Jones, in June, 1846. C. C. Van, W. T. Marvin and J. M. Griffiths were the judges, and Byron Rice and L. P. Sherman the clerks of this election. In 1853 the General Assembly, by special act, gave the town a new charter, which continued in force until 1857.

At the session of the General Assembly, January, 1855, an act was passed making Des Moines the future capital of the state. For several years the friends of Des Moines had been working to this end, and for years they had faith in the ultimate realization of their hopes. The final passage of the act was a great triumph, and great was the rejoicing over the victory. It at once gave what is now termed a "boom" to the town, and its future greatness as a city was then assured. It being made the future capital of the state immediately attracted to it the attention of enterprising people all over the country, and this drew to it citizens and capital. While Des Moines, because of its advantageous and central location, in a rich and fertile country, would have in time grown into a great and populous city without the capital can be written as a fact, yet it is also a fact that it being named in 1855 as the state capital, made permanent in the constitution of 1857, gave no inconsiderable impetus to the growth and prosperity of the leading city of Iowa. More concerning the capital will be found in another chapter.

For a few years of the early '50s the attraction of the gold fields of California carried many of the early settlers away from the county, but in a year or two most of these returned, content to settle down permanently in this, the best country they had found. The large emigration during the raging of the gold fever also made a home demand for the flour, grain, meat, etc., produced in the county, and thus brought considerable financial help to the early farmers and business men. So, upon the whole, that California emigration, while doing some harm, at the same time was productive of much good, and the balance was probably upon the whole favorable to Iowa. For it is a fact that not a few of the subsequent citizens of Des Moines

and Polk county were attracted here afterward by what they saw of the town and county while passing through on their way to California.

The noted floods of 1851, the greatest known in the history of the county, also temporarily retarded the growth of the town and county. This flood is famous in the early annals. The rain commenced about the middle of May, 1851, and continued for weeks—some of the early settlers claiming the Biblical forty days were more than equalled. The Star of that date said:

"Neither the memory of the oldest inhabitants, nor the natives, nor any traditionary accounts from the Indians, furnish any evidence of such a flood. The 'Coon and Des Moines are higher by several feet than in the spring of 1849, which was the greatest rise in known history. The Des Moines is now twenty-two and a half feet above low water mark."

The water in the river was said to have been as much as three miles wide in places; hundreds of acres of tilled lands were overflowed; cattle, sheep and swine were swept away and drowned, fences and even dwelling houses were swept away, and a large portion of the town was under water, and it is said the current from the Raccoon River swept across the lower portion of Court avenue, Walnut and other streets, and emptied into the Des Moines River near the mouth of Bird's Run.

East Des Moines was overflowed entirely up to the second bank, and the swollen waters covered all the bottoms and swept around the hill upon which the capitol now stands.

In the county most of the few bridges then built were swept away and the roads rendered almost impassable; nearly all the mills were forced into idleness, with the re-

sult that flour and meal became very difficult to obtain for weeks, and many of the settlers were forced to go back to pounded corn, hominy and "samp," in lieu of other breadstuffs. Jerry Church's town of Dudley, some miles below the Fort, was entirely covered by water, and it is reliably stated that Jerry himself mounted upon the roof of his own house and played the fiddle in philosophical content while he looked out upon the raging waters surrounding him. Lafayette, Dr. A. Y. Hull's new town, a few miles below, was also overflowed and the inhabitants forced to flee for safety to higher ground. Ottumwa, Eddyville and the other towns along the river were in the same overflowed and injured condition. Oskaloosa being away from the river and upon the "divide," was in a better condition, and the newspaper published there boasted: "Oskaloosa is the only dry town in central Iowa."

Fortunately, while the loss and damage to public and private property was heavy, the loss of life was small. The only death by drowning was that of a young blacksmith, by the name of Youngerman. While in a skiff endeavoring to save some logs, with some companions, the boat was overturned and Youngerman was swept away and drowned. He was an excellent young man and his untimely death was much lamented by many friends. The high water in time passed away and the damage was soon mostly repaired, but the injury and loss were much felt during the year by the citizens of the town and the scattered settlers of the county.

Another help came to the new town in 1853. This was the establishment of a United States District land office here. This was opened for business in June, 1853. The great rush for government lands in Iowa was then commencing, and the location of the land office here naturally

brought to the town thousands of strangers and new settlers. The latter wanted lands upon which to settle and make farms and homes for themselves, while speculators, land agents, and men with and without money, came here intent upon gaining wealth from the expected rapid rise in value of these lands, which could then be acquired at the low price of $1.25 per acre in cash, or located with bounty land warrants at a less price. The lands embraced in this United States land district were the best in the state, and after the opening of the government office here they were eagerly sought after and thousands of entries were made. The great rush was over here by 1856, when the extensive grants made of lands in the state for the construction of railroads suspended to a great extent the further entry of these government lands. But for a time it made Des Moines the trading center for the purchase and disposal of lands in central, northern and western Iowa. Then could be found land agents and dealers in land warrants thickly scattered along the principal business streets and office room was in demand in every newly erected building. True, at that time, most of these buildings were one and two-story frames, often roughly and hastily constructed, but in these much business was transacted. At that time the Government received nothing but gold and silver in payment for all cash entries of land, and consequently in the rude offices of those days there were frequently many thousands of dollars, in gold and silver, together with considerable currency. There were few safes and none of the vaults of the present day. And yet, notwithstanding this large amount of money, kept, apparently, in such an unsafe manner, with the town constantly filled with travelers and strangers, the robberies and stealings were very few and small in amount. This fact has been often

noted and commented upon, and it speaks well for the character of the men here at that early day. At this time were large amounts of money kept and handled in the same manner as then robberies would be frequent and large. Crime advances with as rapid strides as does material growth and prosperity. In another chapter a more full account of the operations of the United States land office are given from the government records at Washington.

Prior to 1855 the only brick house in the town, except the court house, was a one-story brick dwelling erected by L. D. Winchester, on the corner of Court avenue and Fourth streets, where the Valley bank is now located. About 1854 this was purchased by Captain F. R. West, and there he made his hospitable and pleasant home for a number of years. A year or two later Benjamin F. Allen, who had recently married Arethusa, the oldest daughter of Captain West, built a two-story dwelling on Court avenue, on the lots now occupied by the Aborn House. This, when first erected, was considered the finest dwelling in the town, and Mr. and Mrs. Allen made it famous in those early days for good cheer and a hospitable welcome to the best society of the time.

During these years the main business houses continued on Second street, and "The Point" was not forsaken. The postoffice was on Second street, across the alley south of where the Shamrock House now stands, and nearly all the stores, groceries, law offices, etc., were on Second street, south of Court avenue. There were then no brick blocks, but on this part of Second were several two-story frames, among them one on the corner of Market, with a double front; one-half block above this was the one occupied near the close of this period by B. F. Allen's bank;

another north of Vine street, occupied below by Sheets & Lovejoy's general store, and above by the Masons, Good Templars, etc., as a lodge room. There was also a two-story frame on Elm street, fronting the public grounds at the Point, first occupied as a general store by Wise & Co., and afterwards as the home of the Star and Statesman. In the upper room of this building the Know Nothing Lodge for a time held its meetings. Charles Good owned the lots at the south end of Second street and had his drug store on the corner one and lived with his family in the other frame building. The old Tucker, Harter or Astor House, on Market square, was a two-story building, as was the Marvin or Everett House, near the corner of Third and Walnut streets. There was also a two-story log and frame building on the north side of Court avenue between Second and Third, occupied by Dr. Wm. Baker; and Conrad Stutsman had partly completed a large two or three-story frame on the corner of Walnut and Front streets, afterwards so well known as the Des Moines House. These were about all the two-story buildings, and all frame, then in the town.

And in the latter part of this period the east side of the river began to have aspirations for town or city life. As far back as 1849 Scott and Dean had laid off lots along the bottom on the east side of the river, and this was followed by an additon, which is now in the very heart of the business portion of the East Side, by Joseph M. and Harry H. Griffiths. And these were rapidly followed by W. A. Scott, Lyons and others making further additions thereto. And as soon as the bill was passed re-locating the state capital here those interested made a strong push to secure the location of the capitol building upon that side of the river. They were pushing and energetic men, had a large number of

lots at their disposal, and they shrewdly sought to and were successful in making many of the influential politicians and business men of the state personally and pecuniarily interested in East Side property. Among the early proprietors and rustlers for the East Side were: W. Alex Scott, John S. Dean, Dr. T. K. Brooks, Joseph M. Griffiths, Harry H. Griffiths, James A. Williamson, Harrison Lyon, Alfred M. Lyon, Dr. Alexander Shaw, Col. T. A. Walker, R. W. Clarke, Isaac Brandt, Will Tomlinson, and a number of others.

They had this advantage: Theirs was virtually a new enterprise and they had everything to gain. They were, therefore, more united than were the residents of the original town, worked better together and were more liberal in the offer of inducement. And, as before stated, they had associated or interested with them many influential men throughout the state. This interest or influence proved a great help to them when it came to a definite location of the capitol grounds. They were finally successful in 1856, and the present grounds were then definitely located. This was a great victory for the East Side, which had been rapidly built up during 1855-6, but did not become a part of the city of Des Moines until 1857. This matter of the capitol location is written of in another chapter.

J. M. Dixon, for years one of the editors of the State Register, and known later as the "blind editor," in his "Centennial History," thus writes of his first impressions of Des Moines, he coming here in 1855:

"There is no grander site in the country on which to build up a magnificent city than the one which was chosen for the capital of Iowa. Shrewd and sagacious men who had the ability to comprehend the great natural advantages of this site and who had the ability likewise, to pen-

etrate the future, anticipating the prospective greatness of our city, made early investments here, knowing that the time would surely come in which they would reap a rich harvest of prosperity. Well do we remember the impression made upon our mind when for the first time we stood on Capitol Hill and looked westward over the luxuriant landscape in the midst of which the embryo city reposed in all its positive as well as its prophetic beauty.

"From the eminence whereon we stood our eyes were cast downward along the slope of the hill, the surface of which was dotted by forest trees and occasional residences. Further on we saw the plain, or beautiful valley, stretching away from the base of the hill to the river, covered here and there with unpretentious buildings, erected by the pioneers of the capital city. In the center of the valley, penetrating it from north to south, we saw the River Des Moines, whose limpid and placid current flashed back a myriad rays of light from the sun which was smiling in the noonday sky as though conferring its benediction on the infant city.

"Following the course of the river southward we saw its fine tributary the Raccoon, moving in its quiet and rippling flow from the west, and bringing its mass of sparkling water as a tribute of respect and reverence to the beautiful stream with which it became blended.

"Looking beyond the Des Moines River our eyes fell upon the old town of Fort Des Moines, nestling in the valley, and impressing us with the beauty and picturesqueness of the prospect. Here, near the river, the dwellings and business houses became more numerous and more ambitious; and beyond these the plain which extended to the bluffs was not only magnificent in itself, but was large enough to form the site of a vast metropolis.

"In the splendid panorama spread out before our delighted vision, we could not fail to survey with pleasure the bold and romantic heights, which on both sides of the two rivers encompassed the valley, seeming to come down from their tree-crowned eminences to do honor to the young city which was destined in time to become the metropolis of Iowa. Now, then, if the reader has followed us in our description so as to comprehend the beautiful

scenery of this locality, with its spacious valley, separated by the rivers, and its cordon of wooded heights standing around it like invincible sentinels, watching through the years its progress and security, he will agree with us in the declaration that there is no city amid the landscapes of earth on which nature in her benevolence has lavished more kindness than our beloved Des Moines."

GOLD EXCITEMENT.

The discovery of gold in California was not without its effect on Polk county and Iowa. One of the main trails or roads of the thousands of gold-seekers was across the new state of Iowa, and this town and county was on the most traveled of these routes. This gold fever had its beginning in 1849, but it was not until 1850 and later that it raged with such extreme violence. The discoveries first made and the exaggerated stories concerning the same were talked over not only in the east but also in the cabins dotting the prairies and nesting in the timbers of Iowa. Here at that time, as often to many since, money was scarce and difficult to obtain. Naturally under these circumstances the tales of gold gathered in bountiful profusion from along the streams and gulches of California caused much excitement among the hardy pioneers of Polk county. They were the very men to be attracted by these golden visions, and they were better adapted than most others for this search for wealth under the then great and almost insurmountable difficulties surrounding a journey of thousands of miles through a barren and almost unexplored country to reach the far distant Pacific coast. They had experiences in roughing it—knew what it was to strike out into and make new roads—had experienced the dangers and hardships pertaining to the settlement of a new country. Under these circumstances it is not surprising

that many of the early settlers of Polk county joined in the rush for the gold fields of California.

The great rush toward California was commenced in 1850, and early in that year the emigrants, or rather gold seekers, commenced pouring across the state, one of the main lines passing directly through Polk county and Des Moines. They came in wagons, drawn by horses, mules and oxen, even hand carts were used, and not a few started on their long journey on horseback and also on foot. For a time it was a craze, leading too often to disaster and death. Polk county furnished its quota to this rush of reckless seekers after gold, and many families in this county were bereft by it of its head for a year or two or too frequently forever. The scenes at the time along the line in this vicinity is thus described by a keen observer:

"It seemed that Bedlam itself had been let loose. A continuous line of wagons stretched away to the west as far as the eye could reach. If a wagon was detained by being broken down or by reason of a sick horse or ox, it was dropped out of line and the gap closed up immediately. If a poor mortal should sicken and die the corpse was buried hurriedly by the wayside, without coffin or burial service. When night came on the line of wagons was turned aside and their proprietors would go into camp. Very often the sound of revelry would then begin around the camp-fires thickly set on every hand, and whisky, cards and curses would follow in their course. These poor, deluded votaries of mammon scattered the dreadful scourge of smallpox everywhere they came in contact with the settlers. Game cards and broken and empty bottles were strewn all along their line of travel."

The Des Moines newspapers of those days from time to time gave accounts of the gold hunters as they passed through the county. For the week ending Wednesday, April 17, 1850, the Gazette notes the passage of 252 wagons and 675 persons. Of the teams about 50 were oxen, aver-

aging three yoke to a wagon, and 205 horse teams, averaging 3½ to a wagon, making 717 horses. For the week ending April 24 there were 199 teams and 540 men, making a total of 690 teams and 1,797 persons. The next three weeks in May there were 359 teams and 1,006 persons, making a total before the end of May of 1,049 teams, 2,813 persons, and over 3,000 horses and oxen. And many hundreds more followed after them. A Des Moines poet of that early day writes in the Journal:

"Oh, California gold mines, what a fearful curse they've brought,
With what heartrending sorrows has that search for dross been fraught,
How many tearful partings and how many lives untold
Have been laid upon the altar of this raging thirst for gold."

Again, some ten years later, in 1858-60, there was the excitement over the discovery of gold in Colorado, when "Pike's Peak or Bust" became a familiar motto to the people of Polk county, a large proportion of the emigration of those years passing through Des Moines. Hundreds of the citizens of the county caught the fever and joined in this second march of civilization across the western plains. Made up of such material as the early settlers the nomadic instinct was strong in them, and it is not surprising that many joined in the first great rush to California and later were prominent among the gold seekers and early pioneers of Colorado and the Black Hills. Hundreds also in early days were attracted to Kansas and later on to the Dakotas and to Oregon and Washington on the Pacific coast. Many of them returned, for it is a noticeable fact that no man or woman ever lived for a year or two in this city or county without forming a strong attachment to the same, as is proven by the fact that hundreds and thousands in the past fifty years have left with the firm intention of never returning here to live, but sooner or later returned to the

loved home of their adoption and here made their permanent life settlement. No better compliment than this could be paid to Des Moines and Polk county.

Former citizens of Polk county can be found scattered all over the country, from Boston to San Francisco, from New Hampshire to Florida. They are leading men in New York, Brooklyn, Washington, Chicago, St. Louis, and the large and small cities of the south and west. Go into what town or city you may in this broad country and there you will almost surely find one or more men and women who formerly resided near the Raccoon Fork of the Des Moines River, and all will speak affectionately of their former home. They may have left the city and county but their warm affection remains. This universal and strong attachment for the place has been so often remarked and commented upon that it is but right it should be noted down and duly recorded in this History of Polk County and Des Moines. It was the loved country of the red men of the past, and is to-day the loved home of their white and black successors.

STAGES, ETC.

The first need of every newly settled country is lines of communication with the older sections, from which must be brought not only their supplies, but also many of their future fellow citizens. There are always to be found enterprising citizens ready to carry United States mails and passengers in all the new settlements of the west. Fort Des Moines had scarcely secured a place upon the map before lines of hacks and stages were projected in that direction. The order of evolution on all mail routes is well understood by those who have had any experience in the west. First, it is the mail carrier on horseback through the country. Then comes the two-horse hack, with limited accommoda-

tions for passengers. Then follows the more elegant and roomy four-horse coach. Then comes the railroad, with its mail cars and passenger coaches, to soon evolute into distributing postoffices on wheels, fine passenger coaches and Pullman or Wagner sleeping and dining cars, adapted for the most luxurious traveling, free to all who have the price—or a free pass. The change in the modes of traveling have been as rapid as has been the growth and population and wealth of Iowa, and especially of Polk county. Men now living in Des Moines, and men, too, who do not consider themselves to be fairly counted in the ranks of the aged, have in their journeys to and from their homes in this city, used all these various modes of conveyance. They have tried them all. They have jolted for miles in hacks and stages, and perhaps had their share of carrying a rail with which to pry a stalled hack or stage coach out of the mud, and have traveled in all the coaches of various kinds provided by railroad companies. These are all within their own personal knowledge and experience, and tells the story of the rapid progress made in means and methods of travel in Iowa.

The humble wagon or hack, as before stated, made an early appearance in Des Moines. One of the first mail contractors to run a hack between Des Moines and Iowa City was a gentleman named Monihan. Others soon followed, and other lines were put in operation. One of the early carriers was a gentleman by the name of Meachum. He was subsequently an agent of the United States Indian department, and was with General Canby and others at that fatal interview with the Modoc Indians, when the General, a Methodist preacher, and several others were so ruthlessly slaughtered. Meachum was shot, hacked with

knives and left for dead, but finally recovered. About 1850 the then noted firm of Frink & Walker had control of the principal passsenger lines in Iowa, and pushed their hacks and teams from the Mississippi to the Missouri. In 1854 they sold out most of their lines to the Western Stage Company, which company held the field until finally driven out by the railroads.

The Western Stage company was practically the old and noted Ohio Stage company under a new name. They had operated extensive lines of coaches in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and being pressed west by the advancing railroad lines, took possession of most of Iowa, and held it firmly in their grasp for twenty years or more. The men at the head of it and most of their employes had years of experience, and when they moved into Iowa they brought with them their old agents, drivers and mechanics, as well as their coaches and stock. Among the prominent partners of the company were W. H. Sullivan, of Columbus, O., president; E. S. Alvord, of Indianapolis, Ind.; Kimball Porter, of Iowa City; Messrs. Shoemaker, Talmadge and Campbell, of Ohio, and Col. E. F. Hooker, of Des Moines.

The first headquarters of the company in Des Moines was at the Everett House, which then stood on the east side of Third street, near Walnut, the office being located there July 1, 1854. Not long after the office was moved to a building on the lot immediately south of the Everett House, where Harbach's furniture building was subsequently erected. Here the office remained for many years. The extensive barns and shops of the company were located near the corner of Eighth and Vine streets, on or near where Getchell's lumber yards have been for many years. Col. E. F. Hooker, so well known to so many of our early and later citizens, was the general superintendent, and for

several years resided in a frame building near the stage office. He afterwards purchased and removed his family to a, for that day, fine brick residence which stood on the present site of the Savery House. The first agent in Des Moines was a clever gentleman by the name of Smith. He was succeeded in a year or two by W. H. McChesney, who died in 1858. Mr. Cooper was also agent for a time. A. T. Johnson, so long a most popular resident of the city, then became the agent of the company, and remained as such until the company withdrew its lines from this place. Mr. Johnson then established the first omnibus line in the city, and conducted it successfully until his death some twelve or fifteen years ago. He was a good man, highly respected by all.

Col. E. F. Hooker retired from the superintendency of the company in 1866, and was succeeded by Richard Lounsbery, who held the place to the end. He was a popular and much esteemed citizen, who had been with the stage company for many years, and afterwards engaged in business for himself in this city. He died in 1878. His brother, George Lounsbery, who was associated with Richard in business, is yet a well known and prosperous citizen. E. B. Alvord, T. R. Fletcher, E. W. Sparhawk and E. G. Sears were secretaries of the Western Stage company at various times, and resided in Des Moines. Colonel Hooker, the first general superintendent, soon after leaving the company became connected with the Rock Island and the Union Pacific railroad companies, and continues their trusted agent. While his railroad duties are mostly between here and the Pacific, Colonel Hooker yet considers Des Moines his home, being much attached to the city he so much aided in its earlier days, and here he has hosts of warm and devoted friends.

When the company was in its full tide of business its shops and stables here were the largest in the state. The shops were in five departments—wood-work, iron-work, painting, horse-shoeing and harness-making and repairing. These were all under the control of A. B. Woodbury. He remained in Des Moines as one of its best citizens for a number of years and now resides in New York. Connected with the company were other well known citizens, among thm Charles Rommell, George Weaver and others.

The company did an immense business from 1854 until a few years after the close of the war, and a number of its leading owners and officers became wealthy men. During the war the company transported many thousands of soldiers to and fro in the state. Two regiments of infantry, the Twenty-third and Thirty-ninth, were organized in this city, and the officers and men were transported to the Mississippi River by the stage company. This company was a great factor in the settlement and building up of Iowa, especially of the central portion of the state. It ran two main lines across the state, and had many connecting lines. It met with many difficulties, had not a few reverses, but its number of accidents were very small, and upon the whole it was ably and skilfully managed. Naturally, there were often complaints, and in this connection the writer is tempted to reprint a newspaper article, written and published by himself in 1858:

"We notice a number of our exchanges are raking down the Western Stage company for the manner in which they convey passengers over their lines. A little reflection will doubtless show to those who are censuring the stage company that they are wrong in their censure. The company, we think, deserves the praise of the people of Iowa for its indomitable perseverance in plowing through snow, rain, sleet and mud for the past eight months, imperiling

the lives of their drivers and teams in crossing swollen streams to accommodate the traveling public and deliver the mails at the postoffices. But few persons would endure the privations and hardships which the company has passed through in Iowa for the past eight months for double the amount they receive. We believe the company has done more to forward the mails and passengers than the public could reasonably expect at their hands, taking into consideration the awful condition of the roads. A little more work on the highways and a little more patience on the part of passengers would be a good thing just at this time."

The last coach belonging to the company in Des Moines was sold to James Stevenson, of Omaha, in 1874. A. T. Johnson rode on the driver's seat from the old stage barn to the railroad depot, and as he left the old coach to proceed on its journey to the west, he bid it an affectionate farewell. With it disappeared almost the last relic of the once flourishing and powerful Western Stage company. It had had its day of glory and usefulness, and must disappear forever. In its place was the steam and iron and power and comfort of the railroad train. Good-bye to the old coaches and coaching days.

CHAPTER X.

1855 TO 1860.

THE building fever took possession of the citizens of the town in 1855 and continued to rage for two or three years after that date before a temporary lull occurred. Dr. James Campbell, yet a resident of the city, claims with evidence of right the honor of being the first to erect a brick business house in the future city. This was a substantial three-story brick building at "The Point," on the northwest corner of First and Elm streets, built in 1855. This building was for several years occupied as a grocery store, and was finally destroyed some years ago. The first brick block was the "Exchange Block," on the corner of Third and Walnut. This also was erected in 1855. A. Newton, W. C. Burton, Byron Rice, Lovell White and one or two other enterprising citizens joined together in this work and rapidly pushed it to completion. Its front was 132 feet on Walnut, and the first floor was divided into six store rooms, while the two upper floors were arranged for offices, etc. A. Newton had a large stock of goods in the east room; in the two adjoining were also dry goods and groceries, then followed the drug store of Dr. Alexander Shaw, the banking house of Greene, Weare & Rice, and Macklot, Corbin & White, bankers and brokers, occupied the west room. On the second floor were the U. S. land office, Des Moines River company's headquarters, law offices, and justice of the peace, and in the west rooms the finest saloon then in the city. Every room in the building was more than filled and in 1856-7 this Exchange block was a veritable bee-hive of business and pleasure.

The Sherman building, on the corner of Court avenue and Second street, was erected in 1856, by Hoyt Sherman, P. M. Casady and R. L. Tidrick, and was when completed the best building of its day in the city. The corner room on the first floor was occupied by the banking house of branch of the State Bank of Iowa. The next room was the Hoyt Sherman & Co., and afterwards by the Des Moines postoffice and book store of Wesley Redhead, and the east room was a dry goods store of John Tiernan. Law and land offices occupied the second floor, while the hall on the third floor was used for public entertainments and meetings, and at various times for theatrical and concert purposes. A year or two later the county offices were mostly moved into the building and the hall was used as a court room, the adjoining rooms being utilized for the clerk's office and jury rooms. These were occupied by the county until in the '60s the present court house was ready for occupancy. Then most of the city offices and council chamber were in the Sherman building for a number of years. Thus it will be seen the Sherman building was prominent in the early history of city and county.

In 1856-7, Captain F. R. West erected on the corner of Fourth and Court avenue what is now so well known as the Register building. It was a substantial and well built double-front, three-story building, and the first to move into it was Will Porter, with his State Journal printing office, which occupied the third floor. The corner room on the first floor was occupied by the banking house of B. F. Allen, and so occupied until his unfortunate failure some fifteen years thereafter. Keyes & Crawford and afterwards R. A. Knight & Co., occupied the east room and part of the upper floors with their large dry goods store, and in the rear of Allen's bank was located the U. S. land office.

For a time the present Plymouth Congregational church used a room on the second floor as a place of meeting and the other rooms were used as law and land offices.

About this time or a little later, Dr. Wm. Baker & Co. built a brick three-story building on the southeast corner of Court avenue and Third street, to be occupied by their large drug store, and this building stands to-day substantially as it was originally built, and though Dr. Baker, one of the pioneer druggists of the city, has been dead for several years, the old firm name is yet retained. Soon after this was erected, Frank M. Mills & Co. built another three-story brick immediately east of the Baker building and occupied it entirely with their large book and job printing house, which ultimately grew to be the largest in the state and fully equal to the best in Chicago or the west.

In 1856, Cook, Sargent & Cook, of which firm Ira Cook was the resident member, built a brick building, on Walnut street, next to the alley between Third and Fourth streets. This was occupied by this banking house for a few years, and then became the property of Carter & Hussey, printers and binders. They added largely to the capacity of the building and have occupied it for many years with their large establishment.

The commencement of the erection of the Savery House in 1856 aided greatly in drawing business and trade from Second street to Walnut and bringing it "up town" as it was then termed. James C. Savery was the originator and prime mover of the project, and without his indomitable energy and shrewdness the Savery would never have been built. But of this further details are given in the chapter on hotels.

One of the first brick buildings on Walnut street was a two-story one, built by Dr. H. C. Grimmell, near the south-

east corner of Fifth, and occupied by him with a drug store on the first and a physician's office on the second floor. This was torn down a few years after being built. A small brick dwelling where the Reinking block now stands, near the corner of Eighth and Walnut, was among the first to be built in the town. D. P. W. Day, along in 1855-6, built a small brick dwelling house in what was then known as Jonathan Lyon's addition. And it must not be forgotten that Rev. Nash's Baptist church built a brick house for their use in 1855-6 on Mulberry street north of the present court house, and but a few years later the Christian church put up the brick building at the corner of Mulberry and Seventh streets, a portion of which yet remains standing.

The years 1854-5-6 were very prosperous years for both city and county. The immigration into both was heavy and of an excellent class of people. New farms were being opened and good farm dwellings built in every section of the county, while the town was rapidly increasing in population and wealth. All was bustle and activity; land and town lots were in active demand and rapidly increasing in price. The town soon swelled beyond its first limited corporation lines, and new additions were platted on every side and these lots sold with astounding rapidity. The new town on the east side of the river had a remarkable growth during these three years and became to some extent a rival of the West Side, or original town. This, together with the location of the capitol on the East Side, more fully alluded to in the chapter on the capitol, brought about much local feeling which, for a time, engendered the animosities common to such local rivalries. In fact, not content with the state capitol, many of the East Side people had hopes of ultimately obtaining the county

capitol or court house for their side of the river, and hence many of them were bitterly opposed to the erection of a new court house on the ground originally set aside for that purpose upon the West Side. To placate the people of the East Side in 1857 the county judge had made the new township of Lee on that side of the river, and the Postoffice authorities at Washington were induced to give them the post-office of East Des Moines. This, however, was discontinued in a year or two.

In the winter of 1856-7 some of the best citizens on each side concluded it would be better for all to have a union of these somewhat discordant elements. Accordingly a new charter for a city covering the territory both east and west was carefully prepared. It gave the West Side eight and the East Side six aldermen, and had other provisions for protecting the interests of the East Side from the majority on the West Side, and extended the boundaries so as to make the limits extend about four miles east and west and two miles north and south. At that time not a few regarded these limits as covering entirely too much territory, that would not be filled for scores of years. And yet in a comparatively few years the population did spread away beyond these then wide limits and in the last few years the corporation boundaries had to be again much more widely extended to bring them within the control of the city.

It was also decided by this new charter to drop forever the name of "town of Fort Des Moines," and adopt in lieu thereof the name as it now stands—"The City of Des Moines." This charter was sent to Iowa City, passed the General Assembly, was approved by Governor Grimes January 28, and took effect February 16, 1857. The first election under it was held on the first Monday in March, 1857.

The financial panic and troubles of 1857 were severely felt in Des Moines and Polk county, as they were all over the country. A check was at once placed on all speculation in lots and lands, though building continued in the new city and the farms of the county were continuously improved and many new ones opened up. Yet, compared with former prosperity and confidence, to use the common phrase, "times were dull and money scarce." It was several years before "flush times" again visited the city and county, and yet both continued to grow and prosper. There had been in 1855-6 too much inflation in western lands and enterprises, and this was one of the causes assigned for the financial troubles of that time, and this check was perhaps needed to bring all back to a proper and substantial level. But be that as it may Des Moines had natural and acquired advantages, and Polk county had the rich and fertile lands, which made their future safe after these temporary troubles had been met and conquered. And succeeding years showed these resources were a safe capital to rely upon.

Early in the year 1857, J. B. Bausman & Co made an excellent map of Des Moines and also completed a census of the city which was regarded as correct. The population as then given was as follows:

INHABITANTS.

East Side	978
West Side	2,585
Total city population	3,563

It will be of interest to the reader to know the business men and houses of that day and we copy the list in full as then given by Bausman & Co., early in the year 1857.

Practicing Attorneys—Finch, Crocker & Mitchell, Williamson & Gray, Barlow Granger, John A. Grow, Brown & Elwood, J. E. Jewett, S. Reynolds, W. J. Gatling, B. P. Stanbury, Madison Young, J. C. Graves, F. M. Hubbell, J. S. Polk, C. W. Nash. Bates & Phillips, Samuel Elbert.

Ambrotype and Photograph Room—Reynolds & Rider.

Architect—Dyer H. Young.

Bankers—Hoyt Sherman, Greene, Weare, Rice & Co., Lovell White, A. J. Stevens, B. F. Allen, Cook, Sargent & Cook, Leas & Harsh.

Merchants—Including wholesale and retail dry goods, groceries, etc., Woodward & Hepburn, Ten Eyck & Holcomb, Lovejoy, Thompson & Co., W. W. Moore, N. Jerolaman, R. W. Sypher, J. W. & A. J. Dunkle, Campbell, Jones & Co., Newton & Keene, Chandler & Bell, J. H. Hatch, Beekman & Prindar, Omer Tousey, E. H. Hart, W. W. Francis, Little, Garrison & Co., A. Mills & Co.

Grocers, Wholesale and Retail—Laird Bros. & Co., Cavenor & Williamson, W. F. Burgett, H. M. Bush, F. W. Longworth, J. H. Thode, Journey & Wear, McCormic & Garretty, Yerger & McKee, Kappes & Reinig, M. Schottenfels, John McWilliams.

Hardware and Stove Dealers—Galbraith & Latshaw, E. Sanford & Co., C. P. Luse & Co., Comstock & Co., Daniel Lord & Co.

Furniture—J. M. Reicheneker, E. Tarbell, A. Alexander.

Clothing and Furnishing, Wholesale and Retail—J. & I. Kuhn, Morris & Downer, Strauss, Simon & Billstein.

Boot, Shoe and Leather Stores—Stacy Johns & Co., Kuhn, Morris & Co., Frank M. Mills, James F. Kemp, W. S. Terry.

Druggists—G. M. Hippee & Co., F. C. Grimmell, W. Baker & Co., C. Good.

Jewelry—J. N. Newell, W. P. Andrews, Joseph Rogg, O. H. Baker.

Newspapers—State Journal, Will Porter, Editor and Proprietor; State Register, John Teesdale, Editor and Proprietor.

As before stated the first bridge across the Des Moines River was what is termed a "float bridge." This was placed in successful use in 1855 near what is now Grand avenue, and some year or two later more permanent bridges were built at Court avenue and by W. A. Scott at Market street. These were wooden bridges and at that time were regarded as strong and durable structures, though both broke down within a few years. These were followed by a wooden bridge over the Raccoon River at "The Point."

In 1858 came the agitation over the erection of the main portion of the new court house. For local and other reasons previously stated the commencement of this much needed building was violently opposed, especially by many on the east side of the river. Public meetings were held and the excitement for a time ran high. All kinds of charges were made and bandied about. Hon. Thomas H. Napier, then the county judge, stood firm during all the clamor and more determined the building should be erected. The contract for the erection of the building was let to Isaac Cooper, by a contract dated June 22, 1858. The sum to be paid to him was $64,300. On May 23, 1859, a proposition was submitted to the voters of the county to issue bonds to the amount of $30,000 to aid in the construction of the new court house. This proposition carried after a sharp contest by the decisive vote of yeas 1,017,

nays 790. This was a virtual endorsement of the action of the county judge, and work proceeded on the building, though at a slow rate, owing to financial and other troubles, and the building was not ready for occupancy until 1862. Further details about the court house of the county may be found in a separate chapter under that heading.

The first brick house on the East Side was erected in 1854-5 by Dr. T. K. Brooks, at the head of what was then called agncy prairie, not far from the old agency building. Part of the brick was floated from Coon bottom during the flood of that year, and the building was completed that fall, and for several years was the hospitable residence of the Doctor and his estimable wife and family. In 1855 W. A. Scott built a residence on Market street, East Side, and then and later several other brick store rooms and other buildings. John Slatten also about that time put up a large brick opposite Scott's residence. The first large brick building for business purposes on the East Side was built by Joseph M. and Harry H. Griffiths, on Locust street, east of Fourth street, which was subsequently remodeled and fitted up as the Jones House, and occupied as a hotel for a number of years. This building, though several times much changed, is yet standing. One of the first large business buildings on East Fifth street was a double front two-story frame built by Noah D. Haskell in 1856-7. This stood about half way between Walnut and Locust streets, on the east side of Fifth. Opposite was a two-story frame building used as a hotel, and known as the Cooley House and later as the Loper House. On the East Side, morever, a number of business houses and a large number of dwellings, some of the latter large and costly, were erected during the period from 1855 to 1860.

The temporary capitol, located on the lot south of the capitol where the Soldier's Monument now stands in all its beauty, was built in 1856 and completed the following year. It was a three-story brick and well adapted for the purposes for which it was intended, and for many years was occupied by the state. It was not, however, built by the state, but by enterprising citizens, mostly of the East Side. Among these were W. A. Scott, Joseph M. and Harry H. Griffiths, Dr. T. K. Brooks, James A. Williamson, Dr. Alexander Shaw, Harrison and Alfred M. Lyon and others. Some of these gentlemen financially embarrassed themselves in erecting this state building. Subsequently the state assumed a small portion of the liabilities incurred. In 1857 the state archives, etc., were removed from Iowa City to Des Moines and late in that year all the state offices and officers were located in the temporary building. Governor Grimes then issued a proclamation stating that Des Moines was the state capital and directing the General Assembly to there meet and hold its next session.

This first meeting of the General Assembly was a great event for Des Moines. The accommodations at hotels and boarding houses were not extensive, but the citizens hospitably came to the rescue and private houses were freely thrown open for the accommodation of members. Among others W. A. Scott and wife opened their large residence on the East Side, and entertained members and others in a most lavish manner and at great expense to themselves. Others did the same. All were well taken care of, and it was a common saying afterward among old members that they were never entertained so royally as at the first session of the General Assembly in Des Moines, which convened in January, 1858. It was something new, and the citizens of Des Moines took pride in showing forth

their liberal hospitality and generous good will. While yet hospitable to all, years have made them more familiar and more accustomed to the visits and temporary presence in the city of Iowa legislators. They have now had them for nearly forty years.

During the years embraced within this period there were more steamboat arrivals at the port of Des Moines than during any other period, and they were a great help to the merchants in receiving and shipping the large amount of freight necessary for their large and rapidly expanding trade. As a general rule the stage of water in the Des Moines River was favorable for steamboat navigation during the spring and early summer months and boat captains and owners were anxious to engage in this lucrative trade. It is stated on good authority that at one time during this period as many as six steamboats were in one day lying at the port, near the junction of the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, receiving and discharging freight and passengers. More of steamboats and river navigation will be found in another chapter.

In the spring of 1857, a few days after the Spirit Lake massacre, there was much excitement in Des Moines and north of this point, over the report that the Sioux Indians were marching in this direction, with the intention of making a raid upon the new capital. In those days there were no telegraphs or railroads in this portion of the state, and the mail facilities were slow and uncertain. When these reports came in, how and from where not clearly stated, there naturally was much alarm. The able-bodied men were at once called out by Mayor W. H. McHenry, and placed under the command of Captain John C. Booth, a West Point graduate, who had served in the regular army. All kinds of arms were hunted and hasty preparations

made for defense. To ascertain something as to the truths of these reports W. A. Scott, Jeff. S. Polk, Brax. D. Thomas and others volunteered as scouts and immediately started north towards Boonsboro. They made a rapid ride and found there was little or no basis for the reports and that it was doubtful if a single Sioux warrior was then within the borders of the state of Iowa. They returned home and reported, and the excitement at once subsided. This was the last Indian scare here, though there were several more of them in the northwestern counties during the years of the civil war.

In May, 1857, owing to the heavy immigration of the previous year and the lateness of the spring, corn, wheat, potatoes, etc., became very scarce and high in price. In that month it is reported prices ran as high as, corn two dollars per bushel, potatoes three dollars, and flour $6.75 per hundred. The supply grown the previous year was almost completely exhausted.

In November, 1856, the United States Express company established an office in Des Moines, and has continued the same continuously up to this time, their business in the city steadily increasing with the growth of the city. During the first ten years they utilized stage coaches and wagons, where they now use the railroads. William H. Quick was then in the employ of this company, was local agent in Des Moines, and for many years he has been superintendent of the division, with headquarters in this city. The popular local agent, E. L. Smith, has also filled this position since 1865, having been with the company from the time it first opened lines in Iowa.

The total valuation of taxable property in Polk county for 1856, was $4,057, 693, and this was an increase in three years of over three millions of dollars.

The spring and summer of 1858 were very wet and backward, there being much rain in May, June and July, delaying planting and in many instances drowning out what had been planted, and altogether causing much delay and loss to the farmers, who at the same time were suffering under the financial troubles which had recently come upon them. The roads were for months in a horrible condition, and it was with much difficulty the stages could get through with mails and passengers. There being no railroads then in central Iowa it was with much difficulty and at heavy expense that goods could be hauled along the miry roads. Even when the harvest time came, in many fields, owing to the softness of the ground, reapers and other machines could not be used. Taken as a whole the year 1858 was a bad one for the farmers, and also as a matter of course a bad one for all the other people of the state. While not as bad as the floods of 1851 yet there were in 1858 many more people in Iowa to suffer from the excessive amount of rain which fell during the latter year.

In 1859 broke out what was then termed "The Pike's Peak craze." This continued for two or three years and drew hundreds from the city and county, who started for Colorado in a search for gold and silver. Many of these returned, some in a few months and others in a few years, and again settled down here, but many of them remained and became permanent citizens of Colorado or of other western territories. This large Colorado or western emigration was a heavy draft upon Iowa, and Polk county and Des Moines suffered their full share therefrom. Kansas and Nebraska also drew heavily upon Iowa during the latter portion of the 50s, taking from the latter many good and enterprising citizens, and thereby much retarding the growth and prosperity of this state, and especially

of this city and county. Yet the gains were much greater than the losses from these sources and the city and county continued to grow in wealth and population in spite of the hundreds, running up into thousands, attracted as stated, to other states and territories. And it has been often remarked that during the past fifty years so many men have left the city and county, determined to stay away, but in the course of a year or more have returned to again take up their abode here. They could not remain away with satisfaction to themselves and families. Des Moines and Polk county almost invariably win the lasting affections of those who reside within their borders for any length of time.

Money, or its representative in bank bills, had an important part to play in the business affairs of the people here during the years previous to and immediately following the breaking out of the war. Under the first constitution no banks of issue were permitted to be established in the state, and hence the bank bills of other states and territories were thrown into Iowa, and formed the larger portion of the circulating medium used in the transaction of business. Bankers and others in Iowa became interested in or owned charters of banks of issue outside of the state, and brought their notes here for circulation among the people of this state. The territory of Nebraska at this time was a new and fertile field for the organization of banks, nominally located in that territory, but really controlled, owned and operated by Iowa men, who circulated the notes of these banks in this state. The principal one among these many banks was the "Bank of Nebraska," nominally located at Omaha, but controlled and operated through the banking house of B. F. Allen in Des Moines. For several years these notes were in general

circulation in this city and county and throughout central Iowa. No special reliance was placed upon the bank itself, but the notes were sustained and kept afloat by and through the endorsement of B. F. Allen and his banking house in Des Moines, he and his bank at that time having the almost unlimited confidence of the people in this portion of the state. Hundreds of thousands of dollars of these Bank of Nebraska notes were placed in circulation and it is only justice to state they were all finally redeemed by Mr. Allen without loss to the people.

Among the early settlers of Des Moines was Andrew J. Stevens. He came from New York where he had read law in the office of Hon. William H. Seward, and was a bright, intelligent man, and was elected state auditor in 1854. He resigned this office in 1855, engaged in the business of buying and selling lands, etc., and finally became a banker under the name of A. J. Stevens & Co. He purchased or had under his control the "Agricultural Bank of Tennessee," and nominally located in and operated under the laws of that state. Many thousands of dollars of these notes were brought here and placed in circulation by A. J. Stevens. The people knew little and cared less about the solvency of the bank itself. They relied wholly upon the responsibility of Stevens who placed them in circulation and redeemed them with current notes at his banking house in Des Moines. In this city and county and in the adjacent country many thousands of dollars of these notes were thus circulated and a large business was transacted for several years at the banking house of A. J. Stevens & Co. But when the panic of 1857 came this banking house was forced to succumb to the pressure. Its failure made the notes of the "Agricultural Bank of Tennessee" entirely worthless, and the loss in the aggregate was heavy,

though so widely scattered that individual losses were not very large. There was much excitement over the failure, and Stevens left the city, for a time, although many sympathized with him and charges were made that his downfall was mainly due to the jealousy and rivalry of other banks and bankers. The fact, however, became apparent that the banking house of A. J. Stevens & Co., like unto his Tennessee bank, had been doing too much business on too little capital. When the pinch came they had to both go down together.

Under the new constitution of the state, adopted in 1857, the State Bank of Iowa was organized, and a branch of the same was established at Des Moines, commencing business on January 1, 1859. This bank was located in the Sherman block, in the rooms previously occupied by the banking house of Hoyt Sherman & Co. The first president of the bank was Captain F. R. West, and Hoyt Sherman was cashier, while P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick, B. F. Allen, L. P. Sherman and others were directors or interested in the institution. It was the first bank issuing notes in Des Moines, and was conducted on safe, conservative lines, and during its entire existence its notes were always at par and always promptly redeemed upon presentation at the bank. During the financial troubles which preceded the war, when banks all over the country were closing their doors, or their notes could only be circulated at a discount, often a very heavy one, the notes of the State Bank of Iowa remained at par, and were eagerly sought for as safe funds to hold. This bank remained in existence for some six years, when the national system of banking having been devised during the war and placed in operation, this bank was finally merged into the National State bank in May, 1865.

Those doing business about 1860 will remember the annoyance and losses caused by the banks and bank notes of those days, when a bank note detector or bulletin had to be consulted continuously to learn whether bank notes presented were par, at a discount, or entirely worthless. The merchant as well as his customers were afraid to hold these bank notes any length of time for fear they would become worthless while in their posession, and they hastened to deposit them in banks or pay them out to others. Many debts were promptly paid, not perhaps through a desire to get out of debt as much as it was through fear the notes would become of less or no value while in the possession of the debtor. Gold and silver a man might hold on to, but at that time most bank notes were a dangerous commodity, unsafe to hold for any length of time, and to be passed into other hands as quickly as possible. During these times, however, the notes of the State bank stood par all the time on their own merits, and those of the Bank of Nebraska were kept up and in circulation here through the name and influence of B. F. Allen.

Here it may not be out of place to correct a somewhat prevalent error. Of late years public speakers and others have told in moving terms of the losses suffered by the people who held the notes of Iowa banks. These losses are purely imaginary. There may have been some such losses in Iowa Territorial days, but under the first constitution of the state of Iowa no banks of issue were permitted in the state. Hence as no Iowa bank could issue bank notes or currency, there were none issued, and consequently there were no losses on this account. The present constitution of Iowa was adopted in 1857, and under it the only bank issuing notes created under it were the State bank and branches. These Iowa State banks issued many thou-

sands of dollars in notes, but all these notes were promptly redeemed when presented and at no time were below par in the state. Hence there never were any losses to the people because of Iowa bank note issues. The losses the people suffered on this respect came from banks of issue located in and operating under the laws of other states and territories.

During the years 1857-8 the city council of Des Moines for the first and last time in its history, issued what was termed "City Script" for the two-fold purpose of paying debts and at the same time furnishing a circulating medium. After much discussion this plan was agreed upon, and to carry it out a set of bank notes were engraved and printed, being 1s, 2s, 3s and 5s. These bills made a rather handsome appearance, and for a year or two were in more or less general circulation in the city, taken for goods at the stores, etc., but were not looked upon with much favor outside of the city. They were almost purely a local currency, and while answering to some extent the purpose for which they were issued, never became very current or popular. They were finally withdrawn from circulation, without much loss or gain to the city or citizens.

Those five years marked a period of much growth and prosperity for Des Moines and Polk county, and in those years came many men and women as settlers who afterward became prominent in the history of the city and county. Take the rolls of the Early Settlers' association and it will be found that more of its members became resident during these five years than during any other period in its history. The financial troubles of 1857-8 could check but could not stop the growth of the city and county, and in fact the pressure of hard times caused many in town

to turn their attention to agricultural pursuits and many of them not only became for the time being farmers, but remained such, and not a few of them became the most progressive and best farmers in the county. In 1860 the population of the county was 11,625, and of the City of Des Moines, 3,965.

OLD STATE CAPITOL AFTER THE FIRE.

CHAPTER XI.

1860 TO 1865.

THIS may be termed the war period of the city and county as it was of the entire country. As the chapter devoted to military history shows, the call for soldiers and the hearty and liberal response thereto was a heavy draft upon Des Moines and Polk county. It drew from the active pursuits of civil life hundreds of young men and placed them in the field as soldiers—as destroyers rather than creators of wealth and prosperity—and yet during these five years of almost continuous destructive war the county and city steadily increased in both population and wealth. In 1860 the population was: county, 11,625; city, 3,965; 1863, county, 12,925; city, 4,419; 1865, county, 15,244; city, 5,722. Thus it will be seen there was a steady and even rapid gain in population during the entire years of the war, in spite of the heavy drafts made for soldiers in the field.

One cause of this was no doubt that the location of city and county were far away from the scene of active hostilities. It was some 100 miles to the northern boundary of Missouri, and save only in one or two instances were there any alarms as to apprehended fighting or trouble within the limits of city and county. Of one of these we may as well make a note here. One of the noted leaders of a band of rebel guerrillas or bushwhackers in Missouri was one Bill Anderson who frequently in the war period appeared in northern Missouri and sometimes perhaps came near to but it is not certain that he ever crossed

the Iowa line. In 1864 in some way a wild rumor was started that the noted Bill, with a formidable band had crossed the Iowa line, and was headed straight for the capital of Iowa, intent upon pillage and slaughter. This alarm started in the southern tier of counties and soon spread to this county and city. And while some may have laughed, others were much alarmed, and a few may have begun to pray. The city was virtually defenseless so far as any organized force was concerned, and as messengers and rumors kept coming in that the redoutable Bill was approaching the alarm became general. B. F. Allen and some of the other bankers took the precaution to place their current funds beyond the reach of Bill and his gang. There were two pieces of artillery in town and they were placed in charge of a volunteer company, six horses hastily procured and hitched to each, and the two guns taken with some difficulty to the state capitol, there to make a stand. Captain H. H. Griffith, Col. James A. Williamson and other officers who happened to be home on furlough, assumed direction of the defense and hasty preparations were made to give the Missouri Bill a hostile reception. But much to the relief of all it was in a short time learned that the bold invader was a hundred miles or more away, and was at that time more intent upon saving himself and band from capture by the Union soldiers than he was on capturing Des Moines or any other city or town in Iowa. This little war excitement soon passed away and the ordinary pursuits of civil life were quickly resumed in this city and county.

When the great civil war commenced there was naturally stagnation and dullness in all kinds of business, but as it progressed money became more plenty, prices advanced, and labor was in demand. The result was that

in many ways the people here and elsewhere in the country during the later years of the war period enjoyed what is called "good" or "flush times." Not only did new people come in with the intention of becoming permanent citizens, but many new business enterprises were initiated, new buildings projected and built, new farms opened, and on every hand were seen the evidences of growth and prosperity. Both town and county rapidly improved during the closing years of this war. It may seem strange that this should be the case when the greatest civil war of modern times was wasting thousands of lives and hundreds of millions of property, and yet it is a fact known to all who were then residents of this county. That war may have been a great injury to other states and people but it certainly did greatly help Iowa and add largely to her wealth and population.

During this period of 1860-5 there were many material improvements made in the city and county. The then new court house was completed and occupied by the county offices. The Savery House was finished and duly opened as the leading hotel of the city and state. A large number of business houses, many of them large and substantial brick structures, were erected, as were scores of new dwelling houses, not a few of which were large and handsome homes for the more enterprising citizens. Many of the necessaries as well as the luxuries of life had largely risen in price and the cost of living had been materially increased, but wages had more than correspondingly increased in amount and demand, and hence the mechanic or laboring man enjoyed the same prosperity as did the merchant, the trader or the speculator. Real estate, the lots in town and the farming lands in the country, also rapidly advanced in value during this war period. The

East Side as well as the West Side of the city felt this boom and competed with each other in improvement and business. And during these times the man who wanted work found little if any difficulty in procuring all he desired at a liberal rate of remuneration. So the close of this war period found Des Moines and Polk county growing and prosperous.

During the later years of the war Des Moines was made the headquarters of the Fifth Congressional district, for the enrollment of persons liable to military service, and their drafting into the army and also for the enlistment of volunteers. The district then embraced twenty-three counties, extending to the Missouri River on the west and the state line on the south, including nearly all of south western Iowa. S. C. Brownell, then a prominent citizen of Des Moines and one of the first dentists located here, was appointed captain and U. S. provost marshal, Dr. J. P. Finley, of Decatur county, surgeon, and Col. Cornish and afterwards Col. Hedges, of Fremont county, enrolling commissioners. These gentlemen constituted the U. S. enrolling board, and had their rooms in the Turner building on Court avenue next to the alley east of the Register office. During portions of 1864-5 this was a very busy place. In anticipation of the draft the wards of the city and the townships of the county made heroic efforts to fill their quotas and thus escape the draft. Money was freely subscribed and expended and many other inducements held out to volunteers. The entire city, with the exception of the First ward, finally managed to fill the required number and thus escaped, as did a number of the country townships. But the First ward and a number of the townships had to, as it was then termed, "stand draft," and this was the cause of considerable distress and

expense to the drafted men and their families. Those who had the means generally hired substitutes, the prices for which starting at about $500 soon increased to $1,000 and more. Those who were too poor to hire substitutes were forced to enter the service, and a few of the drafted men "took to the brush"—that is, went into hiding or left the country. As a general thing the families of the drafted men who went into the service were taken care of and their wants supplied to some extent by their neighbors and friends.

For days and weeks after the draft in the fall of 1864 men from all over the district were daily making their appearance at the headquarters on Court avenue. Many after examination by Surgeon Finley were found to be unfit by reason of physical disability, and not a few rejoiced because of this which at another time they would have mourned over. Others hunted up or employed agents to hunt up substitutes, and at times the demand for the latter was much beyond the supply, and prices ran as high as $1,200 and $1,500 per head for good substitutes. Not a few honorably discharged soldiers, tempted by the money paid, re-enlisted as substitutes and again went to the front. During the excitement of the time many charges were naturally made against the U. S. enrolling boards, but it is only justice to say by one who was personally familiar with the inside history of the Des Moines board, that in the discharge of their difficult and delicate duties Messrs. Brownell, Finley and Hedges, and their deputies and clerks, always endeavored to act justly, honestly and with liberality to all. When the wheel of this serious lottery first turned a number of prominent gentlemen of different politics were invited to be and were present to closely inspect everything pertaining to the draft, and they all certified cheerfully to the absolute

fairness and impartiality of the officers in charge. A forced draft of this kind is not, however, a pleasant necessity, and it is to be hoped no occasion will ever again arise for its employment in this country or state or county. As the total number finally drafted in Polk county was only about fifty men, this county came more nearly voluntarily filling its quota than almost any other county in the state.

When it became known there was almost certainty of a military draft taking place in Iowa, a number of able-bodied men concluded Iowa was a good state to emigrate from, and as there were no drafts anticipated there and gold discoveries and other inducements were held out, the drift of emigration set strongly towards the more western territories. Many of these men would not have gone further west than Iowa if there had been no draft in prospect, but it is doubtless true that not a few were moved to emigration by fear of this military call, and left here with the intention of returning to the county or state after all danger was over in this regard. Governor Stone was aware of this, and in February, 1864, issued a proclamation in which he placed these words: "I hereby forbid all citizens of Iowa removing beyond the limits of the state before the 10th day of March next." Notwithstanding the legal doubts as to the Governor's authority to issue such an order some efforts were made to enforce it, but these efforts were in the main as futile as might have been expected. Some of the emigrants were put to more or less trouble, and a few stopped on their journeys, but the large majority of them passed on their way regardless of the Governor's attempted embargo.

While the soldiers were in the field the citizens of the city and county were generally generous and liberal not only to the soldiers, but also to their families. Several

times the city and county, in their corporate capacities, voted generous sums for the support of the families of the soldiers then in the front, and public opinion heartily endorsed all appropriations made for these purposes. But it was the people in their individual capacity who deserve the most praise for their efforts to relieve the soldiers' families. They not only made liberal donations in money, but many a load of wood or coal and various family supplies were freely and cheerfully furnished in town and county. At one time so great was the abundance of articles of food, clothing, etc., sent to the soldiers at the front that officers and men wrote back thanking the donors, but stating they were receiving more than they needed or could be made good use of. All they asked was that their families and dependent relatives at home should be properly cared for.

In the city concerts and many entertainments were given for the benefit of soldiers' families and these generally met with a liberal response from the people. Among these was the "Old Folks' Concerts," which not only gave much enjoyment, but also realized considerable money for this worthy purpose. Later on a large and permanent organization was effected for the relief of the families of soldiers. This association had among its officers and members many of the prominent men and women of the city and county, and their generous and systematic work in this field brought relief and comfort to hundreds of families. They never made a call for contributions of money and goods that was not cheerfully responded to by the men and women of town and country. A great festival was given for the relief of soldiers' families in December, 1864, and the net proceeds of this amounted to the goodly sum of $4,245.28.

Nor was the country behind the town in this good work. Aid and other societies were formed in nearly every township in the county, and few soldiers' families were allowed to suffer from want. In every neighborhood there was more or less generous rivalry in seeing which could take the better care of the families of those who were then at the front fighting for the Union. Necessarily there was more or less privation and some suffering among these families, but the people of both city and county deserve the highest praise for their generosity and liberality in those days of war, when so many fathers, husbands and sons marched to the front and never returned.

CHAPTER XII.

POLK COUNTY IN THE WAR.

THE part taken by Des Moines and Polk county in the civil war is most creditable and deserving of extended mention. At the outburst of the war in April, 1861, the city and county, having recovered from the financial troubles of the few years previous, were in the full tide of peace and prosperity. Again the rush of immigration had commenced, and city and county were being rapidly increased in wealth and population. All were full of hope in the spring of 1861, the only cloud then being the unsettled condition of affairs at Washington about the time of the first inauguration of President Lincoln. Some there were who at that time and for some time previously, had feared these political and party convulsions might end in civil war, but even these had but a faint perception of the bloodshed which was to follow. The great mass of of the people of town and country had no fears whatever. They believed these political troubles would soon pass away, as had previous ones, and that peace would be preserved between the States, and the Union maintained. Not one had the most remote idea of the four long years of bloody and destructive war which were to follow.

By the federal census of 1860 Polk county had a total population of 11,925. Of these it is estimated about 2,601 were voters. The number of men who volunteered during the war, and were credited to Polk county, were about 1,500. This was over ten per cent of the total population, and considerably over fifty per cent of the voters

enumerated in 1860. Many of these volunteers, however, were at the time of their enlistment, under voting age, being from sixteen to twenty years old at the time. The population of the county and city also rapidly increased during the years of the war, notwithstanding the heavy drafts of men made upon them during these four years, and the heavy emigration from them to the states and territories farther west. The people of both city and county were eminently patriotic. They were all Union men. Party lines were for the time being ignored if not forgotten. All, with scarcely an exception, were for the preservation of the Union at all hazards.

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861, and the receipt of the news startled and excited the people here as it did in all the States. At first they could hardly realize the fact that the National flag and a National fort had been fired on by rebel citizens, and that war was upon us. Three days after the firing upon Fort Sumter, appeared the proclamation of President Lincoln, calling upon the loyal States for seventy-five thousand volunteer soldiers to aid in putting down this rebellion and executing the laws of the United States. This proclamation, it was ordained from on High, was to be followed by others calling for additional hundreds of thousands of volunteer soldiers. The excitement and enthusiasm elicited by this first call cannot be realized or understood by those who were not living in this county at that time. It was simply wonderful. Apparently war and military affairs had of late years, in a series of years of profound peace, become lost arts. The people's thoughts were all upon more peaceful pursuits, yet the military spirit was there; it was inherent and general; when needed, it came strong, powerful and intelligent.

Some months previous to this the question of organizing a military company in Des Moines had been agitated, and to carry the project into effect a meeting was held in the law office of Casady, Crocker & Polk. The writer of this history presided at that meeting. A plan of organization was proposed and adopted, and the Capital Guards were duly organized. The officers then elected were as follows: Captain, Marcellus M. Crocker; First Lieutenant, N. L. Dykeman; Second Lieutenant, Noah W. Mills; Third Lieutenant, Edgar T. Ensign. Arrangements had been started to procure uniforms, drill rooms, etc., but had not been completed when this sudden call came for troops for actual service. A hasty meeting of the company was called, and it was promptly decided to tender the services of the company to the Governor for enlistment under the first call made by the President for three months' men. Under this call, the first, only one regiment was assigned to Iowa, and such was the zeal and promptness of other companies having better facilities than Des Moines for communicating with Governor Kirkwood at Iowa City, no place could be found for the Capital Guards in the First Regiment. This was a disappointment, but it was soon relieved. Shortly after came the second call from the president—this time for three years instead of three months men—and the Des Moines company was given a place in the First Regiment of Infantry organized under the first three years' call, becoming Company D, Second Iowa Infantry.

The Capital Guards, as originally organized, became the nucleus around which the new company was formed. A number of the original members could not enlist for various causes, but their places were promptly filled, and the company brought up to the maximum number by the prompt enlistment of scores of young men, the very flower

of the young city, who bravely and unselfishly filled the ranks of Des Moines and Polk county's first born and perhaps most beloved military company. A purely patriotic feeling made the men soldiers, and in the service caused them to win from the commanding general the enconium: "The bravest of the brave." Love of adventure and of change may have had some influence, but at that time there was no thought of pay, or any money consideration moving them to their action. Few of them knew or cared what their pay or subsequent bounty was to be. They took no thought of these matters. They enlisted to put down rebellion and preserve the Union, and for this they were willing to fight and if needs be die, as many of them subsequently did on southern battle fields.

These being the first of the volunteers to leave the county, all were deeply interested in their departure. A number of "war meetings" had been held by the citizens since the "firing on of Sumter," but none before or since surpassed in interest the meetings held at the departure of these, their first soldiers of the war. Company D departed for Keokuk, bearing with them the high hopes and best love of all the men, women and children of the city and county. There the regiment was organized and duly mustered into the service of their country. Captain Crocker was promoted to be major of the regiment, and by the choice of a majority of its members, Lieutenant Mills became captain of the company. Hon. Samuel R. Curtis, a member of Congress from this, the First district, resigned his seat to become colonel, and Captain James M. Tuttle, then in command of a Van Buren county company, and for years after a prominent citizen of Des Moines, was chosen lieutenant colonel. Colonel Curtis was with the regiment but a short time when he was promoted briga-

dier and major general, and Lieutenant Colonel Tuttle took command of the regiment as colonel.

The first service of the regiment was in Missouri, which state had by the war been thrown into a terrible state of disorder. Many of its citizens had joined the fortunes of the confederacy, which had the sympathy of many thousands of others, who remained at their homes. On the other side there were thousands of strong and determined Union men, who did not swerve in their allegiance. The state was overrun by the opposing forces, and many sections were cursed by swarms of guerillas and bushwhackers. For many months the Second Iowa was engaged in the disagreeable and often dangerous work of compelling peace in this much troubled state. When at St. Louis in the winter of 1861-2, the regiment hailed with delight the order sending them to the front to join the forces of General Grant, who was then preparing for an advance upon the enemy's works in Kentucky. Owing to the injury of some property in the St. Louis Medical College building, which the regiment had occupied, General Hallock sent the regiment off under the color of military disgrace. The officers and men smarted under this, by them deemed unjust treatment, but their vindication was to come early and nobly.

The regiment was with the forces under General Grant at Fort Donelson on February 14, 15, 1862, and had participated in the marches and struggles of that campaign. And as has been written by another: "Here the regiment won its highest renown, when, as a forlorn hope, it made what was undoubtedly the most gallant, reckless and successful charge of the whole war. Fighting had been going on all the forenoon of the fifteenth, and the federal forces had been losing ground. The key to the rebel posi-

tion lay in the crest of a steep hill, whose sides were obstructed by a dense thicket. In front of the earth works at the crest, about one hundred yards distant, was a formidable abatis, to pass which an assaulting column must break its lines and move by the flank in two divisions. Between the abatis and earth works were no obstructions. These works must be taken to secure federal success. The offer of this charge was tendered several regiments, but declined. General Smith finally went to Colonel Tuttle, commanding the Second Iowa, and asked: "Colonel, will you take those works?" The colonel promptly replied: "General, support me promptly, and in twenty minutes I will go in."

"He and his regiment went in. Dividing the regiment, he with the left wing began to scale the hill side. The abatis was reached by slow and toilsome tread, and not a gun was fired, but scarcely was the abatis passed and the gallant boys brought in line when the concentrated fire of three regiments belched upon them, and at the first fire nearly one-half of the gallant three hundred went down. With the heroism of desperation the fragment of three hundred closed up their shattered ranks and charged the enemy. Two rebel regiments quailed and fled. A Mississippi regiment remained, but the other column of the Second rapidly pushing forward compelled the remaining enemy to hastily retreat. The key of the rebel position was taken. The result was the next day counted up: Fifteen thousand prisoners, a large quantity of ordnance stores and other property and possession of this rebel stronghold. The commanding general and all the division commanders were made major generals and every brigade commander a brigadier general. The Second Iowa therefore made Grant, Smith, McClernand and Wallace major generals, and Lauman and ten others brigadiers. It broke the line of the enemy's defenses, extending from Bowling Green to Columbus; forced Johnson to evacuate Bowling Green; captured Buckner, and frightened Pillow into flight from Donelson; compelled Polk to evacuate Columbus on the Mississippi, and opened

the whole country south of the Memphis and Charleston railroad! What marvel that it was given the post of honor in the Army of the Tennessee!"

In the charge at Donelson two young soldiers of Company D were killed. They were Nathan W. Doty and Theodore G. Weeks. They were well known and popular young men. The latter was a son of Dr. J. F. Weeks, an old and prominent citizen who was at one time receiver of the United States land office at this place. The bodies of these two young heroes were brought home and given a public burial which will be ever remembered by those present. The war and its bloody sacrifices were brought home to the people. These were the first, but alas, not the last of military burials of those who had died that the nation might live. During the following three years the bodies of many dead soldiers were brought from southern battlefields and hospitals to be buried in the cemeteries of city and county near to their old homes. Hardly one of the older cemeteries of the county but contains one or more of these old soldier graves. It is fitting they should be ever remembered, and annually bedecked with flowers upon every recurring Decoration Day.

The scope and extent of this history will not permit of a full military history of the different regiments to which Polk county men were connected, and the reader must be content with more brief summaries of the same. The Second was in many battles during the long years of service and sustained its high reputation to the end. It was at Shiloh, April 6 and 7; with the advance on Corinth, August 10 to 29; battle of Corinth, October 3 and 4. In this fight the Second lost two of its commanders, Colonels James Baker and N. W. Mills, the latter of Des Moines. Little Bear Creek, Ala., November 28; Town Creek, Ala., April, 1863; Resaca, Ga., May 13 and 15, 1863; Rome

Crossing, Ga., May 16, 1864; Dallas, Ga., May 27, 28, 29, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, June 10 to 30; Nick-a-jack Creek, Ga., July 4; at Atlanta July 20 to August 27, and in the terrible fight of July 22; Jonesboro, Ga., August 30; Eden Station, December 10 to 20; Savannah, Ga., December 21; Columbia, S. C., February 15 and 16; Lynch's Creek, S. C., February 15; Goldsboro, N. C., March 24 to April 10, 1865; and was in the triumphal march through the city of Washington at the close of the war, and as a special mark of honor was placed in front and was the first of the grand old Army of the Tennessee to enter the city.

The regiment was mustered into the service at Keokuk, May 27, 1861, and mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 12, 1865. Under the calls of 1861-2- 1268 men were enlisted in the regiment. On December 31, 1863, the strength of the regiment in officers and men was 568. By special orders of May 21, 1864, the regiment was reorganized, the non-veterans mustered out, and the veterans consolidated with the veterans of the Third Iowa, November 8, 1864, as the second veterans. The casualties during the war were:

Officers—Killed, 8; died, 8; discharged, 3; wounded, 27; resigned, 31. Total, 74.

Privates—Killed, 73; died, 169; discharged, 359; wounded, 294. Total, 880.

Polk county was represented on the staff as follows:

N. W. Mills, colonel, promoted from Company D., Marcellus M. Crocker, major; promoted to lieutenant-colonel, George L. Godfrey adjutant; Edward L. Marsh, sergeant-major; Samuel H. Lunt, sergeant-major; Jared Warner, commissary-sergeant; John Lynde, commissary-sergeant; Ephraim P. Davis, hospital-steward; George W. Lyon,

hospital-steward; Wm. D. Christy, quarter-master sergeant.

COMPANY D.*

Marcellus M. Crocker, captain; promoted to major, May 31, 1861; to lieutenant-colonel, September 6, 1861; to colonel, Thirteenth infantry, October 30, 1861; to brigadier-general, November 29, 1862.

N. L. Dykeman, first lieutenant; appointed first lieutenant in regular army, July 4, 1861.

Noah W. Mills, second lieutenant; promoted to captain, June 1, 1861; to lieutenant-colonel June 22, 1862; to colonel October 8, 1862; wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862; died of wounds at Corinth, October 12, 1862.

Samuel H. Lunt, first sergeant; promoted to sergeant-major, June 13, 1861; to first lieutenant, July 31, 1861; resigned, December 5, 1861.

Edgar T. Ensign second sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant, June 1, 1861; to first lieutenant, December 5, 1861; to captain, June 22, 1862; to major, Ninth cavalry, October 9, 1863; wounded at Donelson, February 18, 1862.

Hiram C. Cook, third sergeant; promoted to second sergeant, June 13, 1861; died of congestion of brain at Hartford, Connecticut, March 25, 1862, effect of sunstroke.

**Edwin Mitchell, enlisted May 27, 1861, fourth sergeant; promoted to third sergeant; discharged, July 16, 1861.

George L. Godfrey, fifth sergeant; promoted to fourth sergeant, June 1, 1861; to second lieutenant, December 5, 1861; to first lieutenant, June 22, 1862; to adjutant, June 22, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel, First Alabama cavalry, October 18, 1863.

*Enlisted May 4, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

**Unless otherwise stated, the discharge was for disability.

Jared A. Warner, first corporal; appointed commissary-sergeant, July 15, 1861; appointed wagon-master; discharged by special order at St. Louis.

David M. Sells, second corporal; transferred to second lieutenant United States marines, September 10, 1861.

Edward L. Marsh, third corporal; promoted to fifth sergeant, June 1, 1861; to fourth sergeant, December 5, 1861; to sergeant-major, February 15, 1862; second lieutenant, June 22, 1862; to first lieutenant, June 25, 1862; to Captain, October 29, 1863; resigned May 23, 1864.

Robert Allen, Jr., fourth corporal; appointed second lieutenant, and subsequently first lieutenant First United States cavalry; died of wounds.

Nathan W. Doty, fifth sergeant; promoted to second sergeant, July 16, 1861; killed at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Leonard B. Houston, seventh corporal; discharged for promotion to captain, Company A, Twenty-third infantry.

Andrew Slatten, eighth corporal; reduced to ranks at his own request, May 28, 1861; died at St. Louis, April 18, 1862, from wounds received at Donelson.

Philo L. Case, musician.

PRIVATES.

Ayers, Samuel A., discharged at St. Louis, December 19, 1861.

*Ayres, Henry O., promoted to fourth corporal, January 1, 1862; wounded at Corinth; veteranized first corporal.

*Barnett, John.

Barrie, William W.

Bennett, Robert A., died May 6, 1862, at St. Louis.

Bitting, William H.

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Bird, William K., discharged August 9, 1861.

Browne, John H., discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant, Seventeenth infantry, March 13, 1862.

*Brown, Harvey, wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862.

Burbridge, James W.

Callender, William.

Childs, George H., discharged December 19, 1861.

*Christy, Wm. D., promoted to quarter-master sergeant.

*Cooper, Joseph, wounded at Fort Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Davis, Ephriam P., promoted to hospital-steward; transferred to same position in Tenth infantry.

*Davis, William L., promoted to eighth corporal, October 3, 1861; to fourth sergeant, July 1, 1862; veteranized as second lieutenant.

Davis, James.

Dickerson, John A., promoted to first corporal, July 16, 1861.

Dreher, Peter, wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Estle, William, discharged, October 6, 1861.

Fales, Philetus.

Fenn Dwight E., mustered out November 22, 1862.

*Ferguson, John N.; veteranized as third corporal.

Fleming, John A.

*Gillett, Philander D., promoted to third corporal, October 3, 1861; to third sergeant, September 1, 1862; veteranized as first sergeant.

Goodrich, Arthur; wounded at Corinth, October 3, 1862.

Gordnier, John, promoted to second corporal, October 3, 1861; wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Greene, George W., discharged April 23, 1863.

---

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Hayden, Joseph S., wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862; discharged for wounds, June 28, 1862.

Haskell, Joseph, discharged, April 2, 1862.

Houghton, Douglas S., discharged as minor by United States district court, September 15, 1861.

Hoxie, W. H., promoted to captain, Seventeenth infantry, March 25, 1862.

Jones, Asbury C., discharged May 4, 1862.

Jones, Tarpley T.

*Kinsey, William A.

Lamoreaux, Charles H.

Lowe, Carlton, transferred to Second United States artillery as second lieutenant, November 13, 1861.

Looby, John H., discharged for promotion, September 22, 1862.

Lyon, George W., promoted to hospital-steward, May 1, 1862.

Lynde, John, promoted to fifth corporal, July 16, 1862; to commissary-sergeant, May 1, 1862; to second lieutenant, June 23, 1862; served also as chief of ambulance corps, second division, Sixteenth Army Corps; resigned May 26, 1864.

Mattern, Jacob H., discharged March 5, 1863.

McKelvogue, John (reported also Hugh), discharged February 6, 1862.

*McCollam, Isaac, veteranized as fourth corporal.

*Mason, William B., killed at Atlanta, August 15, 1864.

Moles, Jacob M., promoted to sixth corporal, March 1, 1862; killed at Corinth October 4, 1862.

Morehead, Jacob.

Nagle, John N., wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862; discharged for wounds, July 11, 1862.

---

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Nims, Albert H., wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Painter, Joshua C.

*Price, John.

Ragan, William, promoted to third corporal, July 16, 1862; to fifth sergeant, March 1, 1862; discharged for promotion, September 26, 1862; wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

*Riddle, William, wounded at Corinth, October 3, 1862; transferred to United States navy.

Rush, Austin B., transferred to regular army for promotion.

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Robbins, James.

Scott, Erastus, discharged April 18, 1862.

Smith, Philander, wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862, discharged April 3, 1863.

Stewart, Calvin C., discharged June 3, 1862.

*Swem, William A.

Warnock, Newton.

Watson, John H., transferred to Company D, Thirteenth infantry, November 7, 1861.

Wheeler, John, discharged February 1, 1862.

Whitmer, Samuel, promoted to fifth corporal, March 1, 1862; to fifth sergeant, September 3, 1862.

Wylie, William D., discharged April 30, 1862; subsequently appointed hospital-steward, United States army.

Yant, David, wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

Yount, Enoch, J., discharged July 29, 1862.

Young, Armin, discharged August 19, 1861.

*Zelle, Godfrey, veteranized as second corporal.

---

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS, 1861.

Brubaker, John C., November 21; discharged December 3, 1862.

Brady, Casper S., November 21; wounded at Donelson, February 18; died of wounds on the Des Moines River April 30, 1862.

Birch, Thomas S., November 23; died August 8, 1862.

*Chrystal, Benjamin F., December 16.

Cree, Theodore G., wounded at Donelson, February 16, 1862; discharged for wounds, June 13, 1862.

*Chrystal, James A., December 16; captured at Corinth October 4; 1862; veteranized as wagoner.

Greene, William B., August 1; discharged, December 19, 1861.

Houston, William L., November 20; discharged, July 29, 1862.

Lott, W., November 20.

Lasell, William J., November 27; discharged, February 1, 1862.

*Nagle, Thomas, November 20; veteranized as second sergeant.

Sharp, John, November 20; discharged November, 1862.

Williams, John Z., wounded at Donelson, February 15, 1862; discharged October 19, 1862.

Weeks, Theodore G., killed at Donelson, February 15, 1862.

ADDITIONAL TO VETERANS, 1864.

Cassius, Joseph, January 21.

Cassius, James, January 21.

Cole, Henry, January 16, 1865; company unknown.

Gray, George B., September 29.

---

*Veteranized December 23, 1863.

Hunt, Zaccheus, December 23, 1863.
Read, Andrew W., December 21, 1863.
Jones, Anderson, January 21, 1865; company unknown.

COMPANY K.

Clark, David H., May 6, 1861; discharged October 13, 1862.

FOURTH INFANTRY.

Company E, Fourth Iowa infantry, was the second company enlisted in Polk county, in June and July, 1861. This was an excellent company in a noted regiment, which from first to last engaged in many battles, made many long and weary marches, and was always to be relied upon as faithful and true. The regiment arrived at Benton barracks, St. Louis, August 9, 1861, and on August 24 was sent to Rolla, Mo. In January, 1862, the Fourth was assigned to the army of the Southwest, under Gen. Curtis, and for the thirty months following was in continuous active service. It was never assigned to port duty. It was in the fierce battle of Pea Ridge, when under the command of its noted colonel, Granville M. Dodge, it greatly distinguished itself. Arriving at Helena in July, 1862, it remained there until December 22, when it was transferred to Chickasaw Bayou, where it took a prominent part in the battles of 28 and 29. It was also at Arkansas Post, January 10 and 11, 1863, and then returned to Young's Point, opposite Vicksburg, where it remained until April 2, when it moved 150 miles up the river to Greenville; thence on the Deer Creek Valley raid; thence back to Milliken's Bend, from whence it started on the active campaign against Vicksburg, on May 2, via Jackson, arriving at Vicksburg May 18, and at once engaging in the memorable siege.

After the surrender of Vicksburg, the Fourth participated in the battle at Jackson, July 16, and remained in the rear of Vicksburg until September, when it was removed to Memphis, and at once set out for Chattanooga, arriving at that noted point after a tedious and weary march, November 23. It next took part in the famous "Battle in the Clouds" at Lookout mountain, was the first to plant our flag on that mountain crest, and was at Missionary Ridge on the 25th, and fought again at Ringgold on November 27. The Fourth was at Bridgeport and Woodville until February 26, when the regiment was permitted to return home to Iowa on veteran furlough. Returning to the field in April, 1864, it was hotly engaged in the campaign against Atlanta. After the surrender of the latter place the Fourth engaged in the pursuit of Hood, and then followed Gen. Sherman in the "March to the Sea." In the Carolina campaign it was in the battles at Columbia and Bentonville. After Johnson's surrender the Fourth was sent to Richmond and Washington, and was in the last grand review at the capital. From Washington the Fourth was sent to Louisville, Ky., where it performed provost duty until July 23, when it was mustered out, sent to Davenport, Iowa, and discharged September 3, 1865.

When the Fourth was mustered in it numbered the full one thousand men. Three hundred recruits were added. When mustered out there were less than four hundred. The regiment fought in over thirty battles, and met the enemy in eight different rebel states, and never was repulsed. It marched over five thousand miles. A glance at the record shows the Fourth Iowa to have been a glorious old regiment. The casualties were:

Officers—Killed, 3; died, 5; discharged, 1; wounded, 16; resigned, 34; transferred, 5.

Privates—Killed in action, 57; died, 290; discharged, 298, wounded, 322; transferred, 32.

The Polk county, Company E, from its organization to its muster out had 141 names on its roll. Ten were killed in battle or died of wounds; twenty-eight were wounded in battle; one drowned; two accidentally killed; thirteen died of disease, three while prisoners; nineteen were discharged for disability and three for wounds; eight were mustered out under general orders, and fourteen at the end of their three years term; seven deserted; ten were transferred, four to veteran reserve corps, one to regimental staff, one to marine brigade, four to commissions in other department, from first to last, thus leaving but forty-eight men to be mustered out. Captain Simmons was the only original officer who remained with the company from muster in to muster out, and one of four only who were with the regiment from first to last. Polk county was represented on the staff as follows: James A. Williamson,colonel; Alexander Shaw, assistant surgeon; Washington G. Dunan, commissary-sergeant; David Beach, assistant surgeon; John E. Sells, adjutant.

COMPANY E.**

*Henry H. Griffiths, captain; transferred May 14, 1862, to command First Iowa battery.

*Wilmer S. Simmons, first lieutenant; promoted captain May 15, 1862.

Isaac Whicher, second lieutenant; resigned October 16, 1862.

*John E. Sells, first sergeant; commissioned captain, but declined; promoted first lieutenant May 15, 1862; to adjutant September 12, 1862; mustered out April 6, 1865.

*Enlisted July 15, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

**Veteranized January 1, 1864.

Charles S. Stark, second sergeant.

Edward W. Barnum, third sergeant; killed at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

*Sheldon C. Treat, fourth sergeant; promoted to first sergeant May 15, 1862; to second lieutenant, October 16, 1862; veteranized as first lieutenant January 4, 1864.

James A. Moore, fifth sergeant; drowned August 21, 1861, at Hannibal, Mo.

Washington G. Dunan, first corporal; appointed commissary-sergeant October 16, 1861.

James W. Wilson, second corporal; promoted to third sergeant March 8, 1862; wounded May 19, 1863, at Vicksburg; transferred to veteran reserve corps January, 1864.

John C. Jameson, fourth corporal; promoted to third corporal October 10, 1861.

*Richard W. Ross, fifth corporal; promoted to fourth corporal October 10, 1861; to third corporal May 15, 1862; to fifth sergeant September 20, 1862; veteranized as second lieutenant January 4, 1864.

William A. Hunt, sixth corporal; wounded November 25, 1863 at Missionary Ridge, Ga.; discharged January —, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Alderman, Joseph P.

Barcus, Ira, discharged September 20, 1861.

*Barlow, Stephen C.

Beck, James, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

Bell, Jeptha W., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; died of wounds March 9, 1862.

Case, Girard M. C., died July 1, 1862, at Jacksonport, Ark., of accidental wounds.

---

*Veteranized January 1, 1864

Clary, Isaac, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

Clary, Vachiel.

*Carter, John A., veteranized as corporal January 1, 1864.

Cornish Hiram D., killed at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

*Crow, Benjamin, captured at Claysville, Ala., March 14, 1864; died September 10, 1864, in Andersonville prison.

Castelin, Thomas (Costello), captured at Gaines' Landing, Miss., December 24, 1862.

Danforth, Andrew J.

*Davis, Andrew S., veteranized as corporal January 1, 1864.

Dixon, John, discharged November 24, 1862.

*Doughty, Lucien B.

*Fisher, Jefferson K.

*Foster, Martin, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

*Gaudy, Felix T., promoted to fifth sergeant March 14, 1862; veteranized as third sergeant January 1, 1864.

Gentle, George, wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., December 29, 1862; captured at Claysville, Ala., March 14, 1864; died August 8, 1864, in Andersonville rebel prison.

*Greene, Charles W., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; veteranized as corporal.

Guthrie, Michael.

Heart, Daniel B., discharged June 18, 1862.

Houser, George L.

*Kelly, Oliver P., wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; died June 28, 1864, of wounds.

King, Michael, wounded at Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., December 29, 1862; transferred to invalid corps.

Kesler, Jacob B., discharged November 28, 1863.

*Lacy, Henry D., veteranized as corporal.

---

*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

*Lewis, John.

*McNulty, Robert, wounded at Kenesaw Mountain August 1, 1864; discharged January 2, 1865, of wounds.

Mott, James A., wounded at Vicksburg May 20, 1863; died June 23, 1863, of wounds.

Needham, James M. (W.),died January 4, 1862, at Rolla, Missouri.

Plummer, Asa L.

Pritchard, William, died December 1, 1862, at Helena, Arkansas.

*Robinson, Augustus R., promoted to eighth corporal September 20, 1862; veteranized as first sergeant January 1, 1864; transferred to Second United States volunteers as second lieutenant.

Smith, William, transferred to marine corps January 3, 1863.

Stumbach, Abraham.

*West, Edwin R.

Woodruff, Joseph H. discharged September 20, 1861.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Bonine, John M., November 18; promoted to seventh corporal as J. M. Bonnie.

Barrett, Henry A., wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; died April 12, 1862, of wounds, at Cassville, Mo.

Billsland, Reuben P. (R.), died January 19, 1863, on hospital boat Die Vernon.

Brisbine, Edward T., promoted to fifth corporal September 20, 1862.

Hinman, Jeremiah, wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862; discharged June 24, 1862. (Reported also Henman.)

McKean, Cornelius.

*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

McFee, John H., transferred to veteran reserve corps, January, 1864.

Newell, Andrew J.

*Simms, George C.

Lewis, James, December 23, 1863; company unknown.

Crow, John S. (L.), March 21, 1864; died on hospital train February 28, 1865; company unknown.

Black, Climpson, March 19, 1864; company unknown.

Halstead, David H., March 23, 1864; company unknown.

Marsh, Jesse, March 18, 1864; company unknown.

Mason, Francis E., March 30, 1864; company unknown.

Robinson, John H., March 15, 1864; company unknown.

Smith, Thomas E.; company unknown.

Van Horn, William.

Atkins, Samuel M., March 30, 1864; company unknown.

Aultman, Oliver S., March 23, 1864; company unknown.

COMPANY F.

Allmay (Alloway), Benjamin, September 16, 1862; died January 8 ,1863, at White River, Ark.

Brinson (Brimson), David A., September 16, 1862; died February 7, 1863, at Young's Point, La.

Brinson (Brimson), Thomas, September 16, 1862; discharged February 7, 1863.

Bruce, John R., September 16, 1862.

Brinson (Brimson), William, September 16, 1862.

Cason, John J., August 21, 1862; discharged June 12, 1863.

Cason, Joshua H., July 1, 1861; discharged September 20, 1864.

Clary, H. C., September 16, 1862.

Crone, Theodore F., September 15, 1862.

---

*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

Dorence (Dorrance), Alexander P., September 15, 1862; killed May 19, 1863, at Walnut Hill, Miss.

Jessup, Isaac, August 15, 1862; transferred to invalid corps April 28, 1864.

Kenkonnen (Kinkenman), Nathan W., August 15, 1862; (reported also Knickannon); transferred to invalid corps April 28, 1864.

Lawrence, Perry, September 16, 1862.

Moore, Anderson, September 16, 1862; wounded December 29, 1862, at Chickasaw Bayou, Miss.; discharged June 16 1863.

Osborn, Philip, September 16, 1862; died February 22, 1863, at Young's Point, La.

Ray, Isaac, September 16, 1862.

Scott, John W., September 16, 1862; died March 10, 1863, at Young's Point, La.

Widener, James, September 15, 1862.

Stewart, James W., January 16, 1865.

Stewart, John G., January 9, 1865.

SECOND CAVALRY.

The first cavalry company organized in Polk County was recruited in July, 1861, and attached to the Second Iowa Cavalry as Company D. This regiment was organized at Davenport and placed under the command of a splendid officer, Colonel Elliot, of the regular army. It was mustered into the United States service August 30, 1861, and after being thoroughly organized and drilled was placed in the field, where it soon became known as a "crack regiment." It began its active operations against the enemy at Bird's Point, Mo., where it arrived February 19, 1862. On the 27th it began the pursuit of Gen. Jeff Thompson's rebels, and scattered and drove them out of that state. For

a long time its services were almost wholly confined to Tennessee, North Alabama and Mississippi, and under the gallant Colonel Hatch, who had succeeded Colonel Elliot, promoted, gained a great reputation for dash and fight. During the summer of 1862 it was attached to Gen. Phil. Sheridan's headquarters at Reinzi, Miss. It was with Gen. eral Grierson in his wonderful raid through Mississippi to destroy railroads, bridges and stores, and create a diversion in favor of the army then investing Vicksburg. During this raid the Second had hard fighting and marching, and at one time had over 250 of its horses broken down, being forced to take train and borrowed mules to mount the men. The raid was successful, inflicting great loss upon the enemy.

The next important move of the Second cavalry was in pursuit of General Forrest, chasing him beyond Jackson in July, 1, 1863. In the winter of 1863-4 the regiment reenlisted as veterans, and after a furlough returning to Memphis, were soon again sent in pursuit of their old enemy, Forrest, and afterwards were in the operations against Hood. During this time it had several serious engagements, and was constantly on the scout, and its officers and men were highly complimented by the commanders for their splendid work. The regiment continued in the field months after the war had been virtually closed, and were not mustered out until September 19, 1865, at Selma, Ala. The casualties were:

Officers—Killed, 1; died, 3; discharged, 2; wounded, 12; resigned, 25; dismissed, 5; transferred, 5.

Privates — Killed, 40; died, 222; discharged, 169; wounded, 161; missing, 10; transferred, 37.

COMPANY B.

Isaiah W. Wilson, private, enlisted July 30, 1861; died at St. Louis May 12, 1862.

COMPANY D.**

*George C. Graves captain mustered in August 30; discharged October 3, 1864.

Gustavus Washburn, first lieutenant; resigned July 27, 1861.

Joseph E. Jewett, second lieutenant; promoted to major Fourth cavalry October 14, 1861; resigned June 3, 1862.

Samuel Noel, enlisted August 1, first sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant October 29, 1861; resigned June 3, 1862.

*Samuel J. Dangler, quartermaster-sergeant, August 1; promoted to first sergeant June 4, 1862; to first lieutenant September 5, 1863; to brevet captain United States veterans April 2, 1865.

Henry H. Helton, second sergeant; wounded at Booneville June 9, 1862; discharged August 22, 1862.

*Francis M. Griffith, third sergeant; promoted to second sergeant August 2, 1862; to first sergeant February 2, 1864; to captain July 4, 1865.

Thomas H. Townsend, fourth sergeant; reduced to fifth sergeant; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant June 4, 1862.

Junius E. Wharton, fifth sergeant; promoted to fourth sergeant; discharged September 10, 1862.

William Edwards, first corporal; promoted to third sergeant October 1, 1862.

Daniel Hall, second corporal; promoted to first sergeant

*Veteranized March, 1864.

**Enlisted August 2, 1862, unless otherwise stated.

December 23, 1861; to second lieutenant June 4, 1862; dismissed February 1, 1864; wounded at Blackland, Miss., June 8, 1862.

William Duncan, promoted to second corporal; to commissary sergeant corporal October 1, 1862.

George Lum, fourth corporal; promoted to third corporal; to first October 1, 1862.

*James McMerdo, sixth corporal; promoted to fifth corporal; to sixth sergeant October 15, 1862; wounded at West Point, Miss., February 20, 1864.

*John N. Butler, seventh corporal; promoted to sixth corporal; to fifth sergeant October 15, 1862.

Daniel W. Jones, bugler; discharged September 30, 1862.

William W. Hume, farrier.

Henry H. Doughit, saddler, August 2; wounded April 26 and May 9 at Farmington Miss.; died of wounds May 29, 1862, at Hamburg, Tenn.

Orine M. Hall, saddler.

PRIVATES.

Barnett, Moses F., discharged October 23, 1861.

Barlow, Bird K., August 2.

Burk, Doctor F., promoted to eighth corporal January 8, 1863.

*Barrickman, Robert E., wounded at Prairie Station, Miss., February 20, 1864.

Cotterell, Benjamin F., discharged November 10, 1861.

Canfield, Jeremiah.

Canfield, Gilford B., promoted to sixth corporal October 15, 1862.

Chaffee, Jesse M., promoted to saddler October 15, 1862.

---

*Veteranized March, 1862.

Crockershaw, David M. died at St. Louis January 17, 1862.

Duncan, Chapin, died at St. Louis March 5, 1862.

Early, William.

*Hayes, Martin Van B.

*Humphreys, William T.

Howard, Israel, drowned from steamboat at Cairo, Ill. April 22, 1862.

*Hathaway, Perry.

Johnson, Delanah.

Kemp, Thomas G. J.

Lee, Thomas.

Lewis, Thomas, C.

*Mosler, James M.

Mosler, William H., captured, place unknown.

*Polk, Ira L., promoted to seventh corporal October 15, 1862.

*Ring, Edward.

*Rickerbaugh, Perry, died at Memphis, April 23, 1864.

*Rooker, William D., wounded at Nashville, Tennessee, December 15, 1864.

*Rooker, James W., wounded at Little Harpeth, Tenn., December, 1864; discharged June 21, 1865.

Smith, Matthew F.

Smith, Hardin.

Sisley, Simon S., discharged October 15, 1862; died on his way home.

*Slawter, James, wounded at Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862; captured July 16, 1863; place unknown.

*Stewart, George W.

Thimis, Augustus J., died at Benton Barricks, January 2, 1862.

---

*Veteranized March, 1864.

Tipton, John J., promoted to fifth corporal October 1, 1862.

Thatcher, Henry.

Walker, Ephraim, died at St. Louis January 8, 1862.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Alexander, Charles A., February 3, 1865.

Catthern, Arthur S., October 11; promoted to eighth corporal December 23, 1861.

Dippert, William W., October 11; promoted to saddler October 11, 1861.

Rankins, Robert, October 11.

Johnson, Zadoc J., July 29, 1864.

Moon, Joseph H., January 20, 1864; killed at Lynnville, Tenn., November 24, 1864.

Needham, Melvin I., (J), September 4, 1862; wounded at Oxford, Miss. December 5, 1862, and died of wounds.

Bennett, Joshua S., enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknown.

Camel, John, enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknow.

Hurst, enlisted December 31, 1863; company unknown.

Monroe, Samuel, enlisted January 4, 1864; company unknown.

Preston, Alonzo C., enlisted December 28; 1863; company unknown.

Anderson, Charles, enlisted September 3, 1864; company unknown.

Baldwin, Jesse, enlisted September 3, 1864; company unknown.

Barton, Edward, enlisted May 19, 1864; company unknown.

Parker, William, enlisted March 11, 1864; company unknown.

TENTH INFANTRY.

Polk county had many representatives in the gallant regiment, volunteers from this county being in Companies A, B, D, F, G, H and K, and well represented among the staff and field officers. The Tenth was organized at Camp Fremont, Iowa City, in August, 1861, mustered into the United States service September 6, sent to St. Louis, arriving on the 23rd, and was there armed, clothed and equipped. For several months it was at Cape Girardeau and other points in Missouri, and took an active part in the capture of New Madrid, and in the movements which resulted in the capture of a large force of rebels at Island No. 10. In April the Tenth was sent to Pittsburg Landing and took part in the siege and capture of Corinth and the pursuit of the enemy to Boonville. It was in the disastrous pursuit of General Price at Iuka in September, and participated in the bloody battles in and around Corinth October 3 and 4. In November and December came more marching and fighting, and in March joined the Yazoo Pass expedition. Subsequently it joined the Vicksburg forces, and was at the battles of Port Gibson, Raymond and Jackson. At the battle of Champion Hill, May 16, the Tenth was on the left of the brigade, and suffered heavily, having 34 killed and 124 wounded.

The regiment was on the Black River most of the time until the surrender of Vicksburg, and was then sent in pursuit of Johnson. In September the Tenth was sent to Memphis to join General Sherman in his march to Chattanooga, arriving there after a march of thirty-two days, and, on October 25, was with the column which so gallantly stormed Mission Ridge. This and the battle at Cham-

pion Hill are counted as the two hardest battles in which the regiment was engaged, and in both the Tenth covered itself with glory. February 1, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and was subsequently sent north on veteran furlough. In July it returned to the front, and while at Kingston, Ga., was transferred to the Second brigade, and in September the non-veterans were mustered out, the ranks again partly filled, and the Tenth joined in Sherman's march to the sea. January 19, 1865, the regiment was moved from Savannah into South Carolina and was on the expedition to Columbia and thence to Goldsboro, entering the latter city after severe fighting, having marched five hundred miles from Savannah in an inclement season, with many of the men nearly naked and without shoes. The regiment traveled 8,175 miles and fought in eighteen pitched battles besides numerous skirmishes. Up to the battle of Mission Ridge not a man of the Tenth had been taken prisoner on a battle field. The regiment was mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, August 15, 1865, having served months beyond their term of enlistment, and for which they received high commendation from the department. The following were the casualties of the Tenth:

Officers—Killed, 6; wounded, 16; discharged, 4; resigned, 32; transferred, 1.

Privates—Killed, 57; died, 170; wounded, 261; discharged, 252.

Polk county was represented on the field and staff as follows: Nathaniel McCalla, major, promoted from captain Company A; J. O. Skinner, assistant surgeon, commissioned August 19, 1862; William J. Hanger, drum-major, promoted from private Company A; William H. Purdy, chief musician, mustered out at Bird's Point, Feb-

ruary 26, 1862; Samuel Noble, chief musician, mustered out at Bird's Point February 26, 1862; A. C. Bansman, third musician, mustered out February 26, 1862; John W. Warner, third musician, mustered out February 26, 1862; Frank Estabrook, third musician, mustered out February 26, 1862.

Frank M. Miles, of Des Moines, at the request of the authorities, voluntarily took a very active part in the enlistment and organization of the Tenth, giving freely his labor, time and money for this purpose, and would have went to the front with the regiment had it been possible for him to do so at that time.

COMPANY A.*

Nathaniel McCalla, captain; promoted to major January 25, 1862; wounded at Mission Ridge November 25, 1863; commissioned lieutenant colonel, August 20, 1864; commission revoked by the Governor, January 25, 1865; mustered out as major, December 27, 1864.

Charles J. Clark, first lieutenant; resigned December 3, 1861.

Josiah Hopkins, second lientenant; resigned June 27, 1862.

Hezekiah VanDorn, first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant July 1, 1862; mustered out January 16, 1865.

William J. Harvey, second sergeant.

John O. Sullivan, third sergeant.

John Y. Hanna, fourth sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant December 4, 1861; resigned June 26, 1862.

Ebenezer E. Howe, promoted to first lieutenant January 17, 1865; commissioned captain August 7, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant, veteranized as sergeant.

*Enlisted August 21, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

John D. Kellison, first corporal; wounded October 4, 1862, at Corinth, Mississippi.

Edward W. Burley, second corporal.

Jonathan J. Wright, third corporal; wounded at Cox Bridge, North Carolina, March 20, 1865; veteranized as corporal.

Thomas Spencer, fourth corporal; veteranized as corporal.

Peter B. Mishler, fifth corporal; discharged at expiration of term; died at Baltimore, Md., on his way home.

John Rutherford, sixth corporal; veteranized as corporal.

George Bader, eighth corporal; wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863; veteranized as corporal.

William J. Hanger, musician; promoted to drum-major; discharged March 20, 1863.

Theodore B. Smith, musician; veteranized as musician.

PRIVATES.

Baker, John, wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.

*Bard, George W.

Bean, Stephen S., promoted to corporal; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Byram, Adam.

Courtney, George W., died August 4, 1862, at Clear Creek, Missouri.

*Corey, Cassius M. C. D.

Crabtree, Matthew, discharged March 25, 1863.

*Cox, Clark.

Dinwiddie, Simon E., died July 19, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.

*Downs, Frederick, wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862.

---

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

Elliott, Abraham.

*English, Arthur.

Fletcher, Gideon E., died May 26, 1862, at Polk City, Iowa.

Hawkins, Andrew J.

Hader, Henry.

*Hammond, John R., wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.

Hammond, Amos F., wounded May 22, 1862, at Farmington, Miss.

*Hellums, Frank M.

Henderson, Joshua, discharged January 26, 1862.

Horner, William.

Ingersoll, Daniel W.

Jones, David.

Lewis, James, died January 3, 1863, at Columbus, Kentucky.

McDowell, Elliott, wounded May 22, 1863, at Vicksburg.

*Meekins, William P., promoted to fourth sergeant September 6, 1861; to second lieutenant July 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; mustered out December 26, 1864.

*Miller, Jonathan R., discharged June 28, 1865.

Murray Caswell, died February 10, 1862, at Brooklyn, Iowa.

Murray, Thomas, killed at Vicksburg May 31, 1863.

Murray, Andrew, wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; died May 22, 1863, of wounds.

Nussbaum, Martin V., discharged February 25, 1863.

Nussbaum, Isaac J., killed May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill.

---

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

Nussbaum, John L.

Palmer, Lewis H.

Patterson, Thomas.

Pierce, Thomas J., discharged November 15, 1863.

Pierce, Elijah L., discharged December 5, 1862.

Pollock Robert R.

*Richardson, Edwin.

*Richards, Davis.

Reed, Simon.

Roe, John.

Rohr, Robert H., wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863.

Rule, John T., captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 9, 1863; died in Andersonville prison May 7, 1864.

*Russell, John.

Smith, John E., promoted to fife-major; reduced to ranks November 1, 1861; discharged April 14, 1862.

Stephen, John.

Spencer, Wm., died at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, November 23, 1861.

*Swim, William G., veteranized as first sergeant; discharged as first lieutenant.

Terrill, Lemuel, wounded at Corinth, October 4, 1862; died October, 1863, in Polk County.

Townsend, Caleb, discharged August 13, 1862.

*Wheeler, Thomas.

*Wright, John W., discharged May 22, 1863; re-enlisted as veteran in Company B.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

McDowell, Palmer, October 1; from First Missouri cavalry.

Murray, Wm., November 30.

Cockeral, Frank, December 1.

---

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

Mosier, Cross O., December 10; captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 9, 1863.

Curl, Hiram F. (T.), December 17, transferred to invalid corps August 1, 1863.

*Hanna, Simon B., veteranized as sergeant.

Fletcher, Isaac, December 12; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

*Mercer, Edward W., December 10.

Hanman, Wm. W., discharged September 8, 1862.

*Bunyan, Wm. T.

Rohr, Jacob, September 11, 1862.

Bard, John, September 17, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863; died August 7, 1863.

Murray, Larkin, September 11, 1862.

Edwards, Edward, September 11, 1862.

Hoy, Thomas H., September 12, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; transferred to invalid corps December 29, 1863.

Fosdick, Leroy, September 12, 1862.

Harvey, Geo. W., September 11, 1865; died November 1, 1862, at Davenport.

Elliott, William, February 27, 1864.

Skidmore, George, December 1, 1863; died October 4, 1864, at Kingston, Georgia.

COMPANY B.**

Bentley, Geo. M., first lieutenant; resigned April 26, 1862.

*McClure, O. John, third corporal; veteranized as fourth sergeant February 1, 1864.

*Wright, John W., fourth corporal; promoted to second lieutenant February 24, 1863; wounded at Champion's

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

**Enlisted August 23, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Hill May 16, 1863; captured at Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863; mustered out January 13, 1865.

Pierson, Ephraim, fifth corporal.

PRIVATES.

Boyd, Robert H., discharged December 27. 1862.

*Case, William.

Davis, Jacob K., wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; died June 13, 1863, of wounds.

Fink, John F., died at Mound City, Illinois, October 27, 1861.

*Hargis, Stephen M., veteranized as corporal.

*Kenworthy, Steele, veteranized as first lieutenant.

Keeney, John (Kenney), died May 23, 1863, at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana.

Manbeck, Isaiah.

Reed, Thomas H., promoted to corporal; killed at Corinth October 4, 1862.

Spence, Absalom, died December 11, 1861, at Mound City, Illinois.

Hanton, Wm. H., died December 25, 1861, at Bird's Point, Missouri.

Shepherd, Robert H.

Steele, William, discharged October 1, 1862.

Taylor, John (Jehu), C., discharged January 5, 1863.

Updegraph, Jerome, wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; died July 19, 1863, of wounds, at Memphis.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Fisher, Isaac, discharged June 7, 1862.

Kenworthy, Bruce, joined from Company K.

Lang, Daniel R., joined from Company K; discharged March 11, 1863.

---

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

Means, James M., discharged October 25, 1862.

Watts, John, joined from Company K; discharged June 14, 1862.

Moore, Daniel, September 1, 1862.

Dooley, Silas, January 10, 1865.

Deets, Noah, January 13, 1865.

COMPANY D.**

*Benj. O. Hanger, musician.

PRIVATES.

Fuller, John J., January 23, 1862; discharged January 22, 1863.

White, Elijah M (or A.), wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862.

Becket, Luke, January 11, 1865.

Gossard, Wm. A., April 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

McKinney, Wm. B., February 11, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Stone (Stine), Noah F., September 3, 1862; died at Vicksburg August 24, 1863.

Rhodes, Hiram, September 3, 1862.

Pike, Andrew R., September 3, 1862.

Wiley, Robert, September 3, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Guthrie, James H., January 19, 1865.

Harlow, Wm. H., January 14, 1865.

Rhoades, Hugh, January 16, 1865.

Sharp, John, January 16, 1865.

Todd, William.

*Veteranized February 1, 1864.

**Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

COMPANY F.

Freel, John W., March 10, 1862; captured at Brownsville, Mississippi, October 12, 1863; died at Andersonville prison September 3, 1864.

Lynch, Andrew J., March 17, 1862; wounded at Vicksburg May 22, 1863.

Moore, Thomas R. (K), March 17, 1862; wounded at Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863.

Renuff, Benjamin, March 18, 1862; died at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana, August 11, 1863.

Williams, Albin, February 10, 1862; (also reported Allen W.)

COMPANY G.

Reed, Donivan, March 10, 1862; (reported also Donithan, R.); wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; died November 4, 1862, at Mound City, of wounds.

Fox, Jacob, September 1, 1862; died September 3, 1863, on steamer City of Memphis.

Miles, Josiah, March 10, 1862; discharged September 12, 1862.

Thomas, Charles N., February 10, 1862.

Ranney, Franklin E., September 1, 1862.

Price, Henry N., September 1, 1862; drowned at Milliken's Bend April 23, 1863.

Miller, Henry A., September 1, 1862.

Bean, Michael C., August 23, 1862.

Drake, Oliver, August 25, 1862; discharged June 1, 1865.

Kavanaugh, Ira, September 1, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Reed, William, August 25, 1862; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Shafer, James W., March 30, 1864.

Shafer, John M., March 30, 1864.

COMPANY K.**

*Robert Lusby, captain; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; promoted to major August 20, 1863; not mustered; captain and acting adjutant-general July 21, 1864; died at Fort Sumner, New Mexico, February 20, 1865.

*Julian Bausman, first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant September 4, 1862; promoted to captain January, 1864; not mustered; mustered out as first lieutenant December 19, 1864.

Wm. H. Dunkle, first corporal; discharged October 25, 1862.

*William Rahm, veteranized as first lieutenant; promoted to captain January 4, 1865.

Jacob Horner, wagoner; discharged February 13, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Anfenson, Ole.

Brand, Martin V.

Bruner, Wm. C., wounded at Corinth October 4, 1862; transferred to invalid corps September 15, 1863.

*Baylies, Wm. C., veteranized as sergeant.

Bell, Wm. A., wounded at Chattanooga November 25, 1863.

Brown, Wm. C. (or F.), discharged April 23, 1862.

Dinwiddie, Lewis F.

Gill, John W.

Long, Daniel R., transferred to Company B September 28, 1861; discharged March 11, 1863.

Rommel, Henry A.

Scudder, John M., discharged September 17, 1862.

*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

**Enlisted October 1, 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Watts, John, transferred to Company B September 28, 1861; discharged June 14, 1862.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Hallsworth, Andrew, December 19; killed at Corinth October 4, 1862.

Samples, Jesse, December 19.

Iglan, Henry, December 18; died September 12, 1863, at St. Louis.

Ivers, Joseph, December 19; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; discharged August 14, 1863.

Solon, Charles, December 4.

Adams, Allington, February 10, 1862.

Dillman, David B., February 18, 1862; discharged July 6, 1863.

*McRoberts, John, March 10, 1862.

*Stevenson, Reuben B., March 6, 1862.

Van Brunt, Henry M., February 10, 1862; captured at Chattanooga November 25, 1863; died March 3, 1864, in rebel prison at Richmond, Va.

Whittaker, Burton M., February 10, 1862, (reported also Purtiamond M.); died at Davenport June 25, 1864.

Weekley, Merritt, February 22, 1862; died March 25, 1863, at Goldsboro, North Carolina.

Surber, Christopher C., August 29, 1862; killed at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Riordon, Michael, April 15, 1861; wounded at Champion's Hill May 18, 1862.

Williams, Jonathan, September 11, 1862; died October 25 ,1862, at Davenport.

Dearinger, Jared, July 23, 1864; company unknown.

*Veteranized January 1, 1864.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

The Thirteenth Infantry was organized in October, 1862, and its first colonel was Marcellus M. Crocker, of Des Moines, who was promoted from lieutenant colonel of the Second Infantry, and who started in as captain of the famous Company D. He was in command of the regiment a comparatively short time before he was made a brigadier general. In that time, however, he and the Thirteenth were in two hard fought battles, Shiloh and Corinth. At Corinth he commanded the noted Iowa brigade composed of the Eleventh, Thirteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth. He was a bold and able leader and as a division commander had few if any superiors. A more extended notice of this gallant officer appears elsewhere. The Thirteenth had its baptism of blood at Shiloh, where it was under fire for ten hours, sustaining a loss of twenty-four killed, one hundred and thirty-nine wounded and nine missing. Becoming a part of the famous Iowa brigade, its history is merged into the brilliant history of that fighting brigade, and it participated in most of the noted battles, marches and campaigns of the war. It was in the three unparalleled marches under General Sherman: from Dalton to Atlanta, from Atlanta to Savannah, from Savannah to Goldsboro and Washington. The total casualties of the regiment were 542 enlisted men and forty-nine officers, or the largest in officers of any Iowa regiment except the Second, Sixth and Seventh. The Thirteenth was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 21, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Watson, John H., May 1, 1861; transferred from Company D, Second infantry, November 7, 1861; promoted quartermaster-sergeant February, 1862; promoted to first lieutenant, Company F, September 12, 1862.

COMPANY E.*

Baird, Stephen B., October 21.
Hoss, Jacob V., October 15.
Lamb, James H., October 16.
Lamb, John H., October 16.
Penor, Wm. H., October 16.
Stewart, John, October 29.

COMPANY F.*

Watson, John H., second lieutenant, from quartermaster-sergeant; transferred from Company D; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; died at Pittsburg Landing April 9, 1862.

FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

In this gallant regiment Polk county was represented in Companies B, F and G. The Fifteenth was organized in February, 1862, mustered into U. S. service March 14, and was at Pittsburg Landing in April, where in its first fight it lost in two days over one-fourth of its number. Its gallant history is thus summed up:

I. Pittsburg Landing—Battle of Shiloh.

II. Siege of Corinth—Summer and fall of 1862—Bolivar—Iuka—Battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th—Pursuit of Rebels to Ripley—Return to Corinth October 13th.

III. Winter Campaign, 1862—Grand Junction—Holly Springs—Oxford—Abbeville—Yockena Station—Return to Lafayette—Memphis—Front of Vicksburg—Milliken's Bend—Providence—Canal digging to connect the Mississippi with bayous Macon and Tensas.

IV. Vicksburg Campaign—Milliken's Bend—Holmes' Plantation—Grand Gulf—Haines' Bluff—Warrenton—

*Enlisted 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Mechanicsville Expedition—Rear of Vicksburg—Black River Expedition—Messenger's Ferry—Jackson—Return to Vicksburg.

V. Fall and Winter, 1863-4—Expedition to Monroe, La., in August; to Jackson in October; to Redbone in December; Meridian in February, 1864; Veteran furlough in March and April; thence to Huntsville, Alabama.

VI. Summer Campaign of 1864—Huntsville—Decatur—Rome—Ackworth—Sherman's March—Battles of Big Shanty, Noonday Creek, Brushy Mountain, Kenesaw, Nick-a-Jack Creek, Atlanta, July 20 to 28—Jonesboro—Lovejoy—Atlanta.

VII. Fall Campaign of 1864—Reconnoisance to Powder Springs—Pursuit of Hood to Reseca—Gaylesville—Marietta—March to the Sea—Savannah, November and December, 1864.

VIII. Winter Campaign through the Carolinas—Beaufort—Battles of Garden Corner and Poctaligo, Jan. 14th; Salkahatchie, Feb. 3d; Orangeburg Feb. 12th; Columbus, Feb. 13th; Fayette, March 11th; Bentonsville, March 20th; on to Goldsboro. This was one of the most arduous campaigns in the history of the regiment. Its marches by night through swamps for hours, waist deep, amongst dense forests and snags, will never be forgotten. For its promptness and heroism it received the special commendation of commanding officers.

IX. Closing Campaign—Northward to "finish the job"—Raleigh—Review by Gen. Grant April 23d, Jones' Station—Surrender of Johnson—March to Petersburg—Richmond—Washington—Louisville—Muster out July 24, 1865—Home again at Davenport July 29th.

Out of 1,763 men who were members of the regiment

during its organization, 1,051 were absent, killed, died or crippled for life; proof of valor, patriotism, and love of country. It is said to have suffered more casualties than any regiment sent from the state. It carried its battle flag 7,898 miles, and it now hangs in the State capitol.

The regiment had three colonels: Hugh T. Reid, W. W. Belknap, promoted to brigadier-general, and J. M. Hedrick, promoted to brigadier-general by brevet. General Belknap subsequently became Secretary of War. The casualties were: Officers killed in action, 6; died of wounds, 2; of disease, 1; wounded, 27; discharged, 3; resigned, 27; enlisted men killed, 52; died of wounds, 78; died of disease, 194; discharged, 302; wounded, 394; captured, 78. Polk County was represented in Companies B and F, and on the staff to-wit: James H. Flint, quarter-master, Lucius Boudinot.

COMPANY B.**

Wilson T. Smith, captain, August 26.

Adolphus G. Studer, first lieutenant; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; promoted captain May 24, 1862; resigned Jan. 18, 1863.

*Christian E. Landstrum, second lieutenant; promoted to first lieutenant May 24, 1862; to captain Jan. 19, 1863; mustered out May 16, 1865.

Henry Moreland, first sergeant; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged November 1, 1862.

William Stanberry, fifth sergeant; died at Corinth July 5, 1862.

L. Jacob Kelsey, September 26; third corporal; promoted to second corporal July 9, 1862; captured at Corinth.

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

**Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

Rees Wilkins, fourth corporal, November 1; promoted to second sergeant March 27, 1862; to second lieutenant May 24, 1862; resigned December 16; (also reported Resin W.)

*Charles E. Harvey, fifth corporal, September 11; reduced to ranks October 18, 1862; wounded at Atlanta, Georgia, June 17, 1861.

James H. Flint, sixth corporal, October 12; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant September 8, 1862.

George L. Rees, seventh corporal, September 25; promoted to fourth sergeant September 15, 1862; died February 7, 1863, at Vicksburg.

PRIVATES.

Atmore, Elijah W., September 12; promoted to third corporal October 7, 1862.

Ballard, John, October 8; discharged October 17, 1862.

*Boudinot, Wm. A.,November 1; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864.

Beekman, Chas., October 11; died at Keokuk December 25, 1861.

Brazelton, Oliver P., October 22; discharged March 28, 1862.

Burge, Andrew J., December 24; died at Pittsburg Landing June 1, 1862.

*Cannon, Wm. P., November 4; veteranized as corporal.

Cross, Robert W., November 4; promoted to commissary-sergeant, December 1, 1861; to quartermaster-sergeant, Twenty-third Infantry, August 11, 1862.

Curran, Robert, December 21; discharged February 6, 1863.

Conner, Leroy S., January 28, 1862; discharged August 5, 1863.

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

Campbell, Milton, February 14

Close, Wm. L., March 1, 1862; died March, 1862, at Keokuk.

*Dickey, Wm. A., October 11.

Edmondson, Henry, October 8; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged May 26, 1862, for wounds.

Elliott, Milton B., February 4, 1862.

*Fox, Columbus P., September 10; captured at Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864.

*Fisher, John, October 2; wounded at Atlanta August 22, 1864.

*Fennesty, Thos., October 8; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864.

Fredergill, Christian, October 18.

*Fisher, John S., November 1; wounded at Atlanta August 23, 1864.

Flemming, Samuel, November 6; promoted to musician; discharged June 18, 1862.

Foster, Joel, November 6; discharged November 13, 1862.

Fessler, John, November 6; discharged November 27, 1862.

Foster, Samuel, January 21, 1863; died at Vicksburg January 29, 1864.

Green, Luther T., October 25; discharged June 16, 1862.

Guthrie, John W., October 25; died at Keokuk May 21, 1862.

*Goodrell, Mancil C., January 29; promoted to fourth corporal August 4, 1862; transferred to marine brigade for promotion April 18, 1865.

*Goodrell, Wm. H., January 31; promoted to fourth corporal March 27, 1862; to fourth sergeant July 1, 1862;

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

to first lieutenant, Company F, September 14, 1862; to captain, Company B, June 5, 1865.

Ganus, John, February 1.

Glenn, Franklin, February 14.

*Hudson, Charles H., October 12.

*Hahnan, John, September 25.

Hazen, Edward, October 30; transferred to Company C, December 1, 1861; discharged May 9, 1862; (reported also Edward Hague.)

*Hardin, James, November 1; wounded at Atlanta August 23, 1864.

Johnson, Jonathan, February 4; transferred to Company H, March 1, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; discharged July 3, 1862.

*Lester, George W., October 8.

Lloyd, Calvin, September 26; died at St. Louis.

*Lunt, Edward D., October 14; veteranized as corporal; captured at Atlanta July 12, 1864.

*Lyon, Robert, November 6; promoted to fifth sergeant August 26, 1864.

Lenehan, Thomas, February 13, 1862; killed at Ezra Church, Georgia, July 28, 1864.

Lyon, Thomas W., February 18, 1862.

*Long, Charles, February 15, 1862; promoted to fifth corporal August 26, 1864.

Mathias, James H., October 15; died at Jackson, Tennessee, September 3, 1862.

McCauley, James, October 11.

Morgan, Anson D., promoted to third corporal August 1, 1862; wounded at Corinth October 2, 1862; died of wounds October 6, 1862.

Mardis, Samuel, January 20, 1862; died on steamboat hospital, June 1, 1862.

---

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

*Meek, Reuben, January 21, 1862; wounded May 1, 1862.

Newland, Jasper N., January 16, 1862; died of wounds at Monterey, Tennessee, July 1, 1862.

Overmier, Amos, January 20, 1862; promoted to fifth corporal October 18, 1862; wounded May 1, 1862.

Paine, John, September 14; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Pursley, William H., October 5; transferred to Company D, Seventeenth Regiment, March 1, 1862.

*Rayger, Thomas, October 18; wounded at Atlanta, July 21, 1864.

Roper, George W., October 15; discharged November 23, 1862.

Skinner, Daniel J., January 16, 1862; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; discharged December 4, 1862.

Teal, Cornelius, September 14; discharged July 11, 1862.

Thomas, Loren S., October 30; discharged March 15, 1863.

Thornton, Thomas J., October 30; discharged November —, 1862.

Thompson, Amos, October 30.

Taylor, Henry P., February 6, 1862; died at Keokuk March 14, 1862.

Wenzel, Conrad, September 9; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Wilson, Thomas H., October 10; transferred to Company H March 15, 1862.

Waldo, William W., October 12; discharged October 1, 1862.

Williams, Lewis H., October 25; promoted to seventh corporal September 15, 1862.

---

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

Winters, David K., January 29, 1862; wounded at Shiloh October 3, 1862; died October 19, 1862, at Mound City, Illinois.

*Stram, David W., January 16, 1862; (also reported David M. Strain); promoted to fourth corporal August 6, 1864.

Stoughton, Benjamin F., February 16, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; died of wounds April 26, 1862, at Louisville, Kentucky.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Benedict, Jason, January 4, 1864.

Jones, Robert B., December 21, 1863.

Parker, James M., January 5, 1864.

Johnson, James F., March 22, 1864.

Spotts, Franklin, October 3, 1864; died July 4, 1865, at Nashville.

Stram, Wm. H., March 21, 1864.

Wells, Levi, March 22, 1864; wounded at Atlanta July 23, 1864.

Blair, Andrew F., January 1, 1865.

Hamilton, Joseph M., September 26, 1864.

Powell, Elihu, September 28, 1864.

Quinnett, Vandamon, September 28, 1864; discharged April 14, 1865.

COMPANY F.

William H. Goodrell, first lieutenant; commissioned September 14, 1862, from fourth sergeant Company B; promoted to captain of Company B June 5, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Paul, Joseph H., March 22, 1864; wounded, date and place unknown.

*Veteranized January 19, 1863.

Mayes, James A., January 10, 1865; died at Beaufort, South Carolina, March 20, 1865.

Sanders, Levi H., March 22, 1864.

Farley, Matt, March 22, 1864.

SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

There were some twenty-four Polk county men in this fighting regiment and they all did their part in making for it the gallant record the Sixteenth made in the many battles and marches of the war. The history of this gallant regiment is, through a now unavoidable error, omitted. The names of the Polk County men in it are as follows:

COMPANY D.

Harbor, James C., musician; January 10, 1862.

Gilkey, William F., October 10, 1861; discharged at Jackson, Tenn., date unknown.

Hester, Levi R., October 10, 1861; killed at Iuku, September 19, 1861.

Hester, Stephen, October 10, 1861.

Hester, Francis M., April 4, 1864; wounded at Nickajack Creek, July 21, 1864; discharged February 7, 1865, for wounds.

Huber, James S., January 10, 1862.

Wright George W., February 1, 1862.

Chrisman, Lorenzo D., January 5, 1864; wounded at Nickajack Creek July 21, 1864; discharged May 29, 1864.

Adkinson, Willaby, January 1, 1864; wounded at Nickajack Creek July 21, 1864.

Shearer, John R., January 5, 1864; wounded in 1864; date and place not given.

Pierce, Thomas G., December 31, 1863.

(Thomas G. Pierce, senior, reported captured at Atlanta,

July 22, 1864; discharged May 31, 1865; Thomas G. Pierce, junior, wounded July 21, 1864, at Nickajack Creek; died November 6, 1864, at Chattanooga; date of enlistment not given.)

COMPANY F.**

Madison R. Laird, second sergeant, December 18; wounded at Iuka, September 19, 1862; promoted to first sergeant; to second lieutenant January 12, 1863; captured at Atlanta, July 22, 1864; mustered out May 15, 1865.

Kessler, William H., January 11, 1862; promoted to musician; discharged September 12, 1862.

Alaway, Thomas J., February 17, 1862; died at Vicksburg July 7, 1863.

Devault, James C., January 27, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6.

COMPANY K.**

*John A. Emery, fifth sergeant; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain June 27, 1864; captured at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1862.

Ashley, James, March 1.

Gulick, John (Galick), February 25; wounded; date and place unknown.

Pierce, Andrew, February 5; discharged at Corinth; date not known.

Redman, J. F., died at Bolivar, Tenn., September 7, 1862.

*Woods, J. H., February 25.

Weese, Charles, January 5, 1864; company unknown.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

Polk County had good soldiers in Companies B, D, F

**Enlisted in 1861, unless otherwise stated.

*Veteranized in 1864.

and K, of this regiment, which was organized at Keokuk and mustered into service April 16, 1862, and left St. Louis for the front May 4, 1862. After engaging in the siege of Corinth and other operations, the Seventeenth engaged in its first battle at Iuka. There, through some blunder, which was not the fault of the regiment, and by which it suffered greatly, it received censure from the commanding general, Rosecrans. But in a short time thereafter the Seventeenth nobly redeemed itself at the battle of Corinth, and General Rosecrans publicly thanked the regiment for having so bravely redeemed itself from the first blunder at Iuka. The regiment was kept busy for months; was in the Yazoo Pass expedition, and afterwards fought gallantly at Jackson and Champion Hill, and at the latter place the Seventeenth is credited with, by its gallantry and dash, having saved the army from disaster. At Vicksburg it was in the noted crater, losing heavily. After the close of the Vicksburg campaign the Seventeenth was with Sherman at Chattanooga, and was in the battle of Lookout Mountain. Later on at Tilton, Ala., the regiment was posted guarding the railroad, when an army of rebels swooped down upon them. The Seventeenth was summoned to surrender, but refused to do so. A desperate defense was made against overwhelming odds, but finally was compelled to surrender. Being exchanged in the winter of 1864, the regiment was sent north on veteran furlough. Subsequently it again went to the front, joining Sherman's army at Goldsboro, N. C., and later joined in the triumphal march through Washington. The following were the casualties during the war

Officers—Killed, 2; died, 5; wounded, 20; resigned, 40; discharged, 1.

Privates — Killed, 43; died, 116; discharged, 222; wounded, 225.

Edwin J. McGorrisk, of Des Moines, assistant surgeon, resigned and was promoted surgeon of the Forty-Second infantry, which was transferred to the Seventh cavalry, and Dr. McGorrisk was commissioned surgeon of the Ninth infantry January 4, 1863.

COMPANY B.**

William H. Hoxie, captain, March 25; promoted from private company D, Second infantry; resigned November 25, 1862.

Rial Freeman, sixth corporal, February 25; promoted to third corporal; to second corporal; discharged, date and place unknown.

Thomas H. Cassida, eighth corporal; promoted to fourth corporal; to third corporal; wounded at Champion's Hill, May 16, 1863; discharged August 26, 1864.

PRIVATES.

*Alward, Benjamin P.

Cassida, James R., March 9.

Davis, A. S., March 1.

Freeman, Malon, February 25; promoted to fifth corporal; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.

Hastings, Thomas, February 10; wounded at Farmington, Mississippi, date unknown.

Highland, Henry H., March 10;wounded at Jackson, Mississipi, May 14, 1863.

Hardshaw, Daniel, March 10; wounded and captured at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.

**Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

*Veteranized January 20, 1864.

Hanks, Jarvis, March 21; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

*Hanks, DeWitt, March 10; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863.

Johnson, John, March 5; discharged February 9, 1863.

Kiser, Amos, March 8; killed at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.

*McCulloch, C. H., February 26.

Merrill, William, February 10; discharged December 30, 1862.

Phelps, Franklin P., January 26, from company B, Fifteenth infantry.

Pursely, William H., October 1; promoted to sixth corporal; discharged October 21, 1862.

Rickabaugh, Wilson, February 11; died July—, 1862, at Farmington, Mississippi.

Ragan, David S., March 22.

*Smith, Charles P., March 10; wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862; promoted to third sergeant September 12, 1862, for bravery.

Smith, Thomas H., March 22; wounded at Missionary Ridge November 25, 1863; died at New Albany, Indiana, December 13, 1864.

Wakefield, Francis M., February 25; died at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, January 1, 1864.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Gipson, William M., died April 23, 1862.

Reese, S. T., April 18, 1862; promoted to second lieutenant; resigned June 20, 1862.

---

*Veteranized January 20, 1864.

COMPANY F.

John H. Browne, second lieutenant, May 4, 1862, from private, Company D, Second infantry; veteranized as captain June 3, 1863; captured at Tilton, Georgia, October 13, 1864; mustered out March 15, 1865; wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, May 14, 1863.

COMPANY K.*

J. W. M. Young, first corporal, April 7; died at Keokuk September 8, 1862.

Franke, William, March 24; killed at Iuka September 19, 1862.

Fullerton, John A., March 6; promoted to fifth corporal; wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862; veteranized as sergeant March, 1864.

Griffith, Selby S., February 7; discharged September 2, 1862.

Gipson, William M., March 25; died at Keokuk April 23, 1862.

Kessler, Jacob, February 26; promoted to eighth corporal; discharged October 13, 1862.

McCready, William, March 2; discharged September 2, 1862.

McCready, Martin F., March 6; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; veteranized as corporal, March 10, 1864.

Mull, Adam J., April 14.

Mercer, William, March 25.

Sanford, Abraham, March 25; discharged July 12, 1862.

Sherman, Samuel, April 7; wounded at Champion's Hill May 16, 1863; captured at Tilton, Georgia, October 13, 1864.

Thompson, Charles, April 7; discharged March 6, 1863.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Wilson, Samuel W., March 21; wounded at Corinth October 3, 1861; wounded at Jackson May 14, 1863; veteranized March 25, 1864.

(Owing to the loss of records by capture of the regiment at Tilton, Georgia, the list of casualties is incomplete.)

EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY.

Some fifteen men from Polk county, were soldiers in this regiment, which was organized in July, 1862, and mustered into service August 6, 1862, and served nearly all the time in Missouri and Arkansas. It had to do considerable fighting and a large amount of marching, having altogether marched over 4,000 miles, a great portion of this being over mountains or through swamps. They saw hard service. Of its original officers but eight returned with it. Starting out with 860 men, only 400 remained at the muster out. Polk county was represented in companies G. and I.

COMPANY G.

John H. Looby, second lieutenant, July 7; promoted to captain October 22, 1863, but not mustered; discharged as second lieutenant, December 19, 1863, and promoted to first lieutenant, First Missouri Colored regiment.

Kinsman, Oran, musician, July 17.

PRIVATES.

Estell, William, July 10; discharged November 13, 1862.

McCoy, William J., July 10; died February 19, 1863, at Springfield, Mo.

COMPANY I.

William Ragan, first lieutenant, July 7; promoted to major, May 12, 1865, but not mustered, mustered out as first lieutenant October 3, 1865.

Charles M. Condon, fourth sergeant, July 12; promoted to quartermaster-sergeant; to second lieutenant; to first lieutenant May 12, 1865; commissioned captain May 12, 1865, but mustered out as second lieutenant.

PRIVATES.

Brazelton, Jacob, July 10.

Ellis, Jason L., July 24; died February 28, 1863, at Springfield, Mo.

Gifford, Isaac, July 18.

Garrett, John C., July 8.

Lawson, Jacob, July 21.

Sharp, David, July 26; discharged March 14, 1863.

Thornton, Nathan, July 10; died September 21, 1862, at Sedalia, Mo.

Woodrow, Charles B., July 21.

TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment was peculiarly attached to the affections and history of Des Moines and Polk county, as it was the first of the two regiments organized at Des Moines and Polk county was represented in all of the ten companies. It was to a large extent a Polk County regiment.

The Twenty-third was organized in the late summer and fall of 1862, at Des Moines, under the command of Colonel William Dewey, and was mustered into the service September 19, 1862. It first went to Keokuk and then on to St. Louis, arriving there September 30. For a short time it was on provost duty at the latter city, and was finally sent to Patterson, Mo., where the regiment suffered much from sickness, and there Colonel Dewey died. He was succeeded by Colonel Kinsman. After some months of duty in Missouri the regiment was at last ordered to join the Union

forces, near Vicksburg. March 20, 1863, it started for Milliken's Bend, April 11 it proceeded on its march with the army below and in the rear of Vicksburg, and on May 1 was under the fire of the enemy. Held in reserve at Champion Hill, at Black River Bridge it led one of the most brilliant and successful charges of the war. At this point the enemy had a line of entrenchments three miles long with a deep bayou in front. The Twenty-third headed the column of attack, and carried everything before them, taking the enemy's works and capturing 2,500 prisoners. But their loss was heavy. Colonel Kinsman and one captain were mortally wounded, and four other officers wounded, and 134 enlisted men killed or wounded. Here Alfred M. Lyon, an early settler and prominent citizen of Des Moines, who was at the time sutler of the regiment, shouldered his musket and bravely joined in the charge. Before it was over he fell mortally wounded and died in a short time.

The Twenty-third, as a mark of honor, was detailed to guard the prisoners taken at Black River to Memphis. This duty had been performed, and the regiment was on its return when chance threw it into the bloody fight at Milliken's Bend. At Young's Point word reached Colonel Glasgow, then in command of the regiment, that the enemy was threatening Milliken's Bend, garrisoned by only a few hundred colored troops. The regiment immediately went to their relief. Advised to do so by the commanding officer of the garrison, Colonel Glasgow remained with the troops on the transports, as no immediate attack was expected. To his surprise at daylight there was a great commotion noticed among the colored troops, and in a short time a long line of the enemy was seen advancing from the timber on the doublequick, with intention of at once

overwhelming the colored troops. Orders were given to hurriedly disembark. A few rods back from the river was the levee, behind which the colored troops were already stationed. Across the open space the Twenty-third must pass to reach the levee, and started on the road by the right flank. The right of the regiment reached the levee as the enemy came up. The left was in the rear, and as it came up the enemy poured in a deadly fire. The struggle now became to a great extent a hand to hand fight, and a most desperate one. It is stated Colonel Glasgow was himself bespattered with the blood and brains of his own men and those of the enemy. Bayonets were used and muskets clubbed. In one instance John Virtue, a powerful man of Company B., came face to face with a rebel on the top of the embankment. Both resorted to the bayonets and after a few thrusts and parries each pierced the other through with fatal wounds. Then Virtue's comrade, Thomas McDowell, rushed forward and brained the rebel with his musket. Thus the terrible fight went on until the arrival of gunboats from below, when a few shots drove the enemy back to the timber. In this fight Captain Brown, who had been a printer in Des Moines, working for the writer, but who at the time was in command of a Cass County company, met the death of a brave and fearless soldier. After this battle the regiment rejoined its brigade in the rear of Vicksburg, where it remained until the surrender of that place.

July 5 the Twenty-third started in pursuit of General Johnston, capturing Jackson, Miss., and driving the enemy across Pearl River. The hot weather and work was hard upon the regiment, and it returned with only 120 men fit for duty. August 13 it was transferred to the department of the Gulf, and sent to New Orleans. September 4,

started with General Banks expedition to the Teche county, going as far as Opelousas, and then returned to New Orleans. November 16, in connection with other troops, embarked for the coast of Texas, and captured Fort Esperanza on Matagorda Island. January 16 the regiment went to Indianola, and remained there on post duty until March, when it went to Louisiana again to reinforce General Banks at Alexandria. It remained in Louisiana and Arkansas, until sent to Mobile, Ala. to take part in one of the last sieges and battles of the war. There the regiment again distinguished itself. After the fall of Mobile it went with the troops to Texas again, and there remained until mustered out of the service at Harrisburg, July 26, 1865.

The regiment had three colonels: William Dewey, who died in the field, November 30, 1862; William H. Kinsman, killed at the battle of Black River Bridge, May 17, 1863, while leading a charge against the enemy, and for whom one of the most flourishing G. A. R. posts in this city is named, and Samuel L. Glasgow, now a resident of Burlington, Iowa. These were all brave and skillful officers. The casualties were:

Officers—Killed, 2; died, 5; discharged, 9; wounded, 27.

Privates—Killed, 39; died, 228; discharged, 177; wounded, 126; transferred, 42.

Polk county was represented in Companies A. B. C. E. F. G. and on the staff as follows:

Charles J. Clark, major; Leonard B. Houston, major; Robert W. Cross, quartermaster; Arthur J. Barton, chaplain; William Merrill, sergeant-major; Orin Belknap, sergeant-major; Charles S. Hepburn, hospital-steward; James R. Crawshaw, fife-major.

COMPANY A.*

Leonard B. Houston, captain; commissioned August 10; promoted major May 19, 1863.

Theodore G. Cree, second lieutenant, August 1; promoted to captain May 20, 1863; resigned October 21, 1863.

Orin Belknap, junior, fourth sergeant, August 1; promoted to third sergeant October 1, 1862; discharged December 19, 1863.

William S. Saylor, fifth sergeant, August 1; promoted to fourth sergeant October 1, 1862; discharged January 6, 1863.

Lyman P. Houston, third corporal, August 1.

Mervin Smith, fourth corporal, July 19; (also Merion); discharged October 21, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Ashford, Elderkin P., August 1.

Fagan, Joseph, August 1.

Hepburn, Charles S., August 14; promoted to hospital-steward September 19, 1862; died at Camp Patterson, Missouri, November 3, 1862.

Jones, Albert, July 25.

Jordan, Henry C., August 14.

Lucas, Francis M., July 20; discharged October 19, 1863.

Lucas, Daniel, August 20; transferred to invalid corps May 21, 1864.

McCain, William S., July 20.

Saylor, James A., August 1; discharged November 24, 1862.

Stevens, John A., August 3; discharged August 7, 1863.

Thompson, Andre, August 4; died at New Orleans November 7, 1863.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

COMPANY B.*

Charles J. Clark, captain, August 1; promoted to major December 1, 1862; to lieutenant-colonel May 19, 1863.

Joel M. Walker, first lieutenant, August 11; promoted to captain December 1, 1862.

Stephen Waterbury, second lieutenant, August 1; promoted to first lieutenant December 1, 1862; resigned June 10, 1863.

Chauncy A. Williams, first sergeant, August 1; promoted to second lieutenant December 1, 1862; resigned March 5, 1863.

Henry Crabtree, second sergeant, August 1; promoted to first sergeant; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Amos Wright, third sergeant, August 1.

Calvin M. Burt, fourth sergeant, August 2.

Oliver P. Rhinehart, fifth sergeant, August 1.

Erastus S. Derrickson, first corporal, August 2.

William Benell, second corporal, August 1; promoted to sergeant; wounded at Port Gibson, Mississippi, May 1, 1863; died at Duvall's Bluffs, Ark., December 7, 1864.

Matthew C. Brown, third corporal, August 7.

Daniel A. Swim, fourth corporal, August 1.

George C. Baker, fifth corporal, August 1.

Sereno C. Beals, sixth corporal, August 5.

Emanuel Young, seventh corporal, August 1.

Edward L. Halladay, eighth corporal, August 2.

Dwight Derrickson, musician, August 1.

Joseph Levalley, musician, August 1.

PRIVATES.

Ballard, John, August 9; promoted to corporal; wounded May 28; date and place unknown; died of wounds on board of steamer, June 4, 1863.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Beighler, Harrison, August 9; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 22, 1865; promoted to corporal.

Beighler, Enoch, August 9; died at Vicksburg July 23, 1863.

Beeson, Henry H., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died of wounds at Van Buren Hospital, Louisiana, June 9, 1863.

Carr, William H., August 13.

Carr, Henry, August 13; wounded at Anderson's Hill, Mississippi, May 1, 1863; transferred to invalid corps February 16, 1863.

Condit, Daniel M., August 5; died at Vicksburg July 26, 1863.

Covey, William, August 8.

Derrickson, William W., August 1; discharged December 1, 1862.

Dennis, John, August 8.

Entwistle, George W., August 7.

Filmer, John, August 13; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Grimes, David S., August 15; discharged February 24, 1864.

Grigsby, George W., August 2; wounded near Vicksburg June, 1863; died on hospital steamer City of Memphis, July 14, 1863.

Hughes, Eusebius, August 5.

Henkel, John S., August 14; discharged June 15, 1863.

Henkel, Benjamin, W., August 14, died at Fort Esperanza, Texas, March 21, 1864.

Herbert, William, August 9.

Hanna, Cyrus G., August 9.

Howland, Charles A., August 5; discharged September 5, 1864.

Harlow, Lloyd, August 6.

Harlow, Randolph F., August 6; died at Vicksburg July 5, 1863.

Jones, Andrew J., August 1.

Johnson, William P., August 21; discharged July 25, 1863

Kirsher, John, August 13; discharged July 25, 1863.

Kirsher, Jasper, August 8; transferred to invalid corps; date unknown.

Koons, Elijah, August 15.

Kratzer, Howard, August 14.

Lyon, William D., August 7.

Lyon, James H., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; transferred to invalid corps April 30, 1863.

Leonard, Lawrence, August 14; died at St. Louis, July 14, 1863.

Little, Louis, August 21.

Madison, Anderson J., August 1; transferred to invalid corps July 5, 1865.

Millard, Homer A., August 7.

Millard, Henry J., August 1; died at Vicksburg July 23, 1863.

Mosgrove, William, August 1; wounded at Port Gibson May 1, 1863; died of wounds June 6, 1863, at Magnolia Hospital, Mississippi.

Miller, Jonathan G., August 1.

Miller, Ezra W., August 1.

McIntire, William K., August 7; discharged February 26, 1863.

McDowell, Thomas, August 2; promoted to corporal; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died at Eddyville August 26, 1863.

McCauley, Charles H., August 1.

Mey, Julius L., August 21.

Murphy, John, August 1.

Nussbaum, Benj. F., August 1; wounded at Vicksburg June 14, 1863; died June 20, 1863, at Vicksburg of wounds.

Nelson, Thomas, August 2.

Nicholas, George M., August 7.

Napper, Renard, August 7; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Pritchard, John, August 1.

Riley, George, August 9; died on battle-field at Little Rock July —, 1864.

Stover, Henderson, August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; discharged June 3, 1864.

Shaw, James E., August 7.

Summy, Henry B., August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Sharp, Donald C., August 1; wounded, date and place unknown; died of wounds at St. Louis November 14, 1862.

Shellhart, George, August 1.

Shellhart, Samuel, August 9.

Stevens, George C., August 5; died at Patterson, Missouri, December 9, 1862.

Schooner, Randolph, August 15; discharged April 19, 1863.

Swope, Henry H., August 1.

Sibbett, Benj. F., August 7.

Spencer, Thomas, August 5.

Vestal, Solomon A., August 1.

Virtue, John, August 1; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; died on steamer City of Memphis June 10, 1863.

Waterman, Andrew J., August 9; discharged December 26, 1864.

Waterman, Henry, August 21.

Warden (Worden), George, August 5; discharged December 26, 1864.

Wilson, Clark, August 6; died at Keokuk July 5, 1864.

Wiley, James, August 10.

Wood, Hartford, August 11.

Wacker, John, August 1.

Walker, Augustus D., August 2.

Walker, John S., August 5; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Weitman, Francis, August 11; promoted to first sergeant; to second lieutenant March 6, 1863.

Yazel, David, August 1.

Young, Daniel, August 2; discharged March 12, 1863.

Young, Henry B., August 4; discharged April 12 1863.

Young, Henry, August 2; discharged April 12, 1863.

Young, Isaac, August 7.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Dunwoody, Lorenzo D., February 26, 1864, died at New Orleans August 18, 1864.

Coffman, Isaac, March 22, 1864.

Miller, Lorenzo P., March 24, 1864.

Story, William C., June 26 1863.

Swim, James R., March 26, 1864.

Warden Daniel, March 23, 1864.

Young Louis, March 28, 1864.

COMPANY C.*

James C. Gregg, captain, July 24; resigned November 25, 1862.

*Enlisted in 1862 unless otherwise stated.

John A. T. Hull, first lieutenant, July 24; promoted to captain November 26, 1862.

Benjamin Jennings, second lieutenant, August 7; promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1863; to captain. November 6, 1863.

William H. Downs, first sergeant, August 9; promoted to second lieutenant January 1, 1863; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

David W. Johnson, third sergeant, August 9.

William Kysar, fourth sergeant August 1; promoted to second sergeant October 4 1862; died at St. Louis July 16 1863.

Francis M. Howard, fifth sergeant August 1; promoted to fourth sergeant October 4, 1862; discharged June 16, 1863.

James O'Bleness, first corporal, August 1; promoted to third sergeant; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

H. Spotts, second corporal, August 1.

Jeremiah D. Williams, third corporal, August 7; discharged February 25, 1863.

Austin Warnick, fourth corporal, August 7; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Robert Howard, fifth corporal, August 9.

Joseph W. Lasell, sixth corporal August 6; reduced to ranks September 29, 1862.

Euphrates Tuthill, seventh corporal August 9; promoted to sixth corporal September 29, 1862.

Benjamin P. West, eighth corporal August 1; promoted to seventh corporal September 29, 1862; died at Patterson, Mo., November 25, 1862.

James R. Crawshaw, musician, August 1; promoted to fife-major September 19, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Angelo, Samuel H., August .9

Bull, John T., August 7; died at Van Buren Hospital, Louisiana, June 14, 1863.

Bull, William, August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge, Mississippi, May 17, 1863; died of wounds at Memphis June 21, 1863.

Bird, Empson, August 9; discharged April 14, 1863.

Butler, William B., August 9; promoted to fifth sergeant October 4, 1862; discharged January 2, 1863.

Butler, Charles A., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge, Mississippi, May 17, 1863.

Birch, Francis A., August 1; transferred to invalid corps.

Betts, Shepherd W., August 9; discharged March 6, 1863.

Brown, Joy P., August 9; discharged May 6, 1863.

Bailey, Quary, August 9.

Brown, John, August 9; died at St. Louis February 25, 1863.

Christy, William, August 1.

Crystal, John, August 1; discharged July 24, 1865.

Conison, Lemuel M. (Carison), August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863; died of wounds May 20, 1863.

Cahal, James H., August 7.

Collins, Elisha, August 9; discharged March 6, 1863.

Collins, Hiram, August 9.

Campbell, Frederick, T., August 9.

Couch, William S., August 9.

Dewey, Robert H., August 9; promoted to commissary-sergeant September 19.

Deaton, James R. (K.), August 7; discharged March 23, 1863.

Dean, William M., August 9.

Dean, James H., August 9.

Darling, Porter N., August 9; died at New Orleans November 14, 1863.

Evans, William M., August 7; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Frederick, Corwin B., August 9.

Ganett, Lyle A., August 9.

Gregory, William, August 6.

Howard, Francis A., August 7; discharged June 16, 1863.

Huggins, David, August 1.

Harvey, William, August 3; killed at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Halterman, Jackson, August 9; discharged January 9, 1863.

Harrison, John J., August 1.

Howard, W. H., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Juvenall, John M., August 9; died at Patterson, Mo., November 25, 1862.

Jones, Charles L., August 9.

Leonard, Newton, G., August 9.

Little, John S., August 9.

Laughlin, Robert, August 9; discharged November 17, 1862.

Lang, Lewis, August 5.

McDowell, Michael (McDonnell), August 9; discharged January 31, 1863.

Miller, John L., August 1; discharged April 14, 1863.

Mattern, William H., August 9.

Nelson, David, August 9; died at St. Louis February 25, 1863.

Owens, Henry, August 8; discharged April 1, 1865.

Pricer, William, August 1.

Ramsey, Martin K., August 7.

Robinson, Hubert S., August 1; (reported also Stewart S. Robinson as wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.)

Robinson, Smith C., August 9; died at Ironton, Mo., December 2, 1862.

Rison, Bailey, August 7; transferred to invalid corps July 1, 1864

Stuart, Bazil, August 9.

Stuart, John W., August 9; promoted to eighth corporal September 29, 1862; to seventh corporal November 25, 1862; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Smith, Hardin, August 1.

Sherill, John W. August 1.

Sherill, Elisha C., August 1; died near Saylorville, March 27, 1865.

Sherill, William H., August 1.

Stark, Benjamin P., August 9.

Swift, Jeremiah, August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Scarbrough, James, August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863; died at Memphis July 11, 1863, of wounds.

Stockdale, Richmond, August 7; transferred to invalid corps.

Saylor, John Q. A., August 1; discharged February 28, 1863.

Shirts, Roscius, August 6.

Taft, Joel, August 7.

Thrailkill, Joseph, August 9; discharged January 26, 1863.

Vice, Henry, August 9; died at Vicksburg July 28, 1863.

West, Samuel V., August 1.

West, Henry C., August 1; died at Vicksburg August 5, 1863.

Witmer, George W., August 1.

Webb, John G., August 1; killed at Port Gibson May 1, 1863.

Webb, James R., August 7.

Walsh, Thomas, August 9.

Wilcox James R., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Woodrow, William H., August 9; wounded at Black River Bridge May 17, 1863.

Wilcox, Gilbert, August 5.

Yocum, John, August 7; died on floating hospital at Nashville, Tenn., July 26, 1863.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Ballard, James, March 16, 1864.

Deaton, James K., March 14, 1864.

Dailey, Lewis N., March 29, 1864; died at Vicksburg July 28, 1864.

Enfield, Samuel, March 14, 1864; died on steamboat Kate Dale, July 14, 1864.

Grossnickle, Jonathan, May 14, 1864.

Howard, Francis A., March 12, 1864.

Howard, Marion L., March 16, 1864.

Hewitt, Franklin E., December 4, 1863.

Jones, Albert M., March 29, 1864.

McCormick, Charles, March 19, 1864; discharged November 10, 1864.

McMichael, James M., March 29, 1864.

Phillips, Clark C., March 21, 1864.

Wright, John W., March 12, 1864.

COMPANY E*

William E. Houston, second lieutenant, July 25; promoted to first lieutenant November 11, 1862; to captain April 6, 1865.

William Merrill, second lieutenant, August 12, from sergeant-major; promoted to quartermaster July 25, 1863.

Thomas J. Saylor, fourth sergeant, August 1.

Robert H. Fink, fifth sergeant, August 1; killed at Milliken's Bend, La., June 7, 1863.

Vincent S. Martin, fourth corporal, August 12; promoted to third corporal, September 8, 1862.

John M. Rosencrants, sixth corporal, August 12; promoted to fifth corporal September 8, 1862; died in St. Louis July 11, 1863.

William Wilson, eighth corporal, July 18; promoted to seventh corporal September 8, 1862; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

David S. McQuiston, musician, August 1.

PRIVATES.

Ashworth, Abraham, August 13.

Betts, Mathias, August 14; discharged February 7, 1863.

Betts, James W., August 12; transferred to marine brigade January 1, 1863; died at Keokuk September 4, 1863.

Buzick, William C., August 12.

Cottle, Elias, August 4; wounded at Spanish Fort, Alabama, March 28, 1865.

Craig, Alexander, August 13; wounded at Port Gibson, Mississippi, May 1, 1863.

Fink, W. W., August 11.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Jameson, John D., August 16; died at Rolla, Mo., January 29, 1863.

Kees, Thomas, August 14.

Moore, John W., August 15.

Pearson, John W., August 12.

Porter, John, August 12; wounded at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863; transferred to invalid corps September 1, 1863.

Sunday, William, August 14; died at Camp Patterson, Mo,. December 22, 1863.

Springer, Jacob S., August 15; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Sutton, Aguiller, August 9.

Stanhope, Luther W., August 12; killed at Milliken's Bend June 7, 1863.

Woodward, William H., August 14.

COMPANY F.

John M. Pollock, musician, August 22; died at Ironton, Missouri, January 3, 1863.

COMPANY G.*

John Ross, second sergeant.

Cowgill, Gustavas V., died at Des Moines, December 2, 1863.

Forbes, Francis H., discharged October 13, 1863.

Fox, George W., died at Ironton, Missouri, March 26, 1863.

Gilay, George C., discharged April 5, 1863.

Hammer, Richard, died at Memphis September 6, 1863.

Hayes, James (K. P.).

Smith, John R.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Cory, Benjamin C., February 15, 1864; transferred to Twenty-ninth infantry.

Hudson, Thomas J., died at New Orleans September 1, 1864.

COMPANY H.*

Barker, William B., August 20; wounded at Black River Bridge May 18, 1863.

Derrickson, Charles W., January 4, 1864.

Hewitt, Franklin E., December 14, 1863.

Huston, Zachary T., January 4, 1864.

Haines, Jonathan C., January 4, 1864.

Myers, Asahel W., August 1, 1863.

Hopkins, John, March 12, 1864; company unknown.

Hudson, Lewis, February 6, 1864; company unknown.

Otteson, John, February 6, 1864; company unknown.

Taylor, John Q. A., October 15, 1864; company unknown.

THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

This was the second of the two regiments organized at Des Moines. This was in September, 1862, and in October the regiment was moved to Davenport for equipments, etc. On November 24 it was mustered into the United States service. While there the regiment had an epidemic of measles, and before the sick were fully well the regiment was, December 13, ordered to report to General Tuttle at Cairo. It disembarked at Columbus and spent its first night in the field in mud and rain. December 18 it was started to Corinth, where Forrest was menacing the forces of General Dodge. In this section it had some hard marches, and while near Trenton, about one hundred of the regiment were surrounded and captured by the enemy

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

under Forrest. These were exchanged in about a month afterwards. On December 31 a fierce and bloody fight was had with Forrest's men, which lasted some six hours. The Thirty-ninth, though raw troops, for two hours bravely withstood and repulsed the enemy, winning the praise of veteran soldiers, when by a mistaken order they were thrown into confusion and retired, but were afterward reformed and again bravely engaged in the battle. After this successful fight the regiment returned to Jackson. In January, 1863, the regiment was sent to Corinth, where it was assigned to the second brigade, and during nearly the whole of the year was on garrison duty in this section, with occasional marches guarding trains.

November 2, General Dodge moved his forces to Pulaski, Tennessee, and finally to Dalton to join Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign. It was then stationed with other regiments at Rome to guard Sherman's flank end line of communications. October 4, 1864, was fought the terrible battle of Allatoona, in which the Thirty-ninth won for itself imperishable fame. It was seven thousand rebels against some eighteen hundred union soldiers. The rebels charged with massed forces and the Thirty-ninth met the enemy where their charge was the heaviest. Twice the Thirty-ninth repelled their fierce charges and stood firm and undaunted, though suffering terribly. They nobly "held the fort," and when it did fall back it was deliberately done, step by step, and continuously fighting. Finally the victory was won, but the regiment lost in the fight: Killed, 5 officers, including Colonel Redfield and Captain Blodgett, of Des Moines, and 27 enlisted men; wounded, 1 officer and 61 enlisted men; prisoners, 2 officers and 68 enlisted men. The regiment had won its right to rank high among Iowa regiments, and sustained this rank through

the march to the sea and until its final muster out of the service.

Polk county was represented in Companies B, E, F, I and K, and on the staff by:

Joseph M. Griffith, of Des Moines, major, commissioned September 16, 1861; wounded at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; promoted to lieutenant colonel October 6, 1864; to colonel May 12, 1865; mustered out as lieutenant colonel.

George C. Tichenor, of Des Moines, adjutant; commissioned September 15, 1862; promoted to major and aid-de-camp to General Dodge, February 2, 1865.

COMPANY B.*

John H. Dykeman, captain, August 6; resigned August 6, 1864.

Andrew T. Blodgett, first lieutenant, August 6; promoted to captain, August 7, 1864.

William A. Patterson, second lieutenant August 7; resigned July 19, 1864.

F. D. Kenworthy, second sergeant, August 17.

Elisha F. Russell, third sergeant; captured at Shady Grove, Tennessee, December 30, 1862.

Franklin R. Thurber, fourth sergeant, August 15; promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1865.

Robert F. Ward, fifth sergeant, August 12; wounded at Calhoun, Georgia, May 16, 1864; died of wounds at Resaca May 18, 1864.

Thomas J. Kinney, first corporal, August 12; captured at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Joseph Gifford, third corporal, August 12; captured at Shady Grove, Tennessee, December 30, 1862.

*Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

Alanson Harrison, fourth corporal, August 15; discharged June 2, 1863.

George M. McClure, fifth corporal, August 15.

Cyrus Cave, seventh corporal, August 12.

William B. Harr, musician, August 12.

Edwin C. Russell, musician, August 15.

Harry Williams, wagoner, August 8; discharged December 12, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Armstrong, Samuel, August 15.

Baker, William J., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Resaca, Georgia, May 16, 1864.

Bates,Oliver D., August 22.

Brown, Zachariah A., July 25.

Bunce (Bance), James E., August 12; discharged June 5, 1863.

Barnes, Owen, August 12.

Case, Isaac, August 14.

Carder, Frederick, August 12; wounded at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Cefley, Andrew, August 22; died at Chattanooga June 27, 1864.

Coffey, William G., August 17.

Coffey, George A., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Chamberlain, William H., August 11; wounded at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; died at Jackson January 9, 1863, of wounds.

Crandall, Caleb, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; discharged February 28, 1863.

Daily, Patrick, August 12.

Elliott, Henry H., August 5; captured at Shady Grove

December 30, 1862; wounded at Calhoun, Georgia, May, 16, 1864; died at Chattanooga June 3, 1864, of wounds.

Gaddis, Cornelius S., August 12; discharged May 11, 1862.

Groom, A. S. R., August 12.

Harrison, Hudson, August 12; died at Corinth, Mississippi, February 12, 1863.

Hendricks, S. D., August 15.

Holbrook, Carlisle D., August 15; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; discharged November 5, 1863.

Holcombe, Jacob, August 15; captured at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Holcombe, Asher W., August 14; captured at Red Mound, Tenn., December 31, 1862.

Hoover, Henry S., August 12; discharged February 23, 1863.

Hurd, William P., August 12; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

Jessup, Byron, August 6; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Johnson, John W., August 20.

Johnson, Benj. (T.) F., August 11; discharged February 19, 1863.

Keeney, John W., August 12.

Keeney, Joseph W., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Keeney, Daniel T., August 12; killed at Calhoun, Ga., May 16, 1864.

Kulpin, Wilson (also Kemplin), August 15.

Krewson, Amos, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Lickingteller, Jonathan, August 21.

Love, William, August 11.

Manbeck, Henry, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Manbeck, Elijah, August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Markham, Simon, August 12.

Mills, James W., August 12; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Mills, John E., August 13; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864; died at Nashville January 12, 1865.

Rush, William D., August 22.

Simmons, Amos, August 14.

Simmons, Nicholas W., August 22; died at Corinth February 8, 1863.

Starkey, Marion B., August 14; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Sullivan, James O., August 12.

Taylor, Henry, August 12.

Taylor, Thomas O., August 12; died at Jackson Tennessee, March 14, 1863.

Vannamon, William J., August 11.

Warren, Henry F., August 14.

Wheaton, Jeremiah S., August 14; discharged November 1, 1863.

Wright, Thomas, August 12.

COMPANY D.*

Dutton, Charles A., January 4.

Laporte, Thomas C., January 2; wounded, date and place unknown; died March 6, 1865, in New York harbor.

Norton, Daniel D., January 4.

*Enlisted in 1864.

Whitecroft, John, January 2.

Watson, Charles A. B., January 2.

COMPANY E.*

John C. Preston, musician, August 22; reduced to ranks; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864..

William Anderson, musician, August 2; reduced to ranks; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

Ewing, DeWilton M., August 22.

Morgan, Thomas, August 22.

Smith, Richard, August 21; captured at Shady Grove December 30, 1862.

Cole, Charles J., August 22.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Hutson,John W., December 28, 1863.

Maulsby, Levi B., August 31, 1864; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Brooks, James F., enlisted August 17.

COMPANY I.**

Augustus Yerger, first lieutenant, August 22; promoted to captain January 1, 1863; resigned November 11, 1864.

Robert C. Hunter, second lieutenant, August 16; promoted to first lieutenant January 1, 1863.

John Finan, first sergeant, August 15; captured at Parker's Cross Roads, December 30, 1862.

William L. Keaggy, second sergeant, August 13; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

*Enlisted in 1864.

**Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.

John Shanly, third sergeant, August 22.

Palestine Jones, fifth sergeant, August 9.

Charles Leftwick, first corporal, August 12; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

William McQueen, second corporal, August 16.

Sireno S. Farrington, third corporal, August 15.

Erastus Scott, fourth corporal, August 22.

Andrew J. Melvin, fifth corporal, August 14; discharged August 22, 1863.

Thomas R. Leonard, sixth corporal, August 6; discharged February 23, 1864.

Elias Holladay, seventh corporal, August 13; discharged September 20, 1863.

Andrew J. Wilder, eighth corporal, August 22.

Thomas R. Nichols, musician, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 31, 1862; discharged May 21, 1863.

David Edwards, wagoner, August 22.

PRIVATES.

Admonson (Adamson), Joshua, August 22; killed at Atlanta October 5, 1864.

Adair, Joseph, August 15.

Boatwright, Daniel B., August 12; discharged December 8, 1864.

Bragord, Richard T., August 22.

Bowles, John, August 14.

Bowles, Joseph, August 22.

Clark, Tally, August 22.

Cole, Samuel D., August 22; captured at Allatoona, Georgia, October 5, 1864.

Eckhart, Lewis C., August 14; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Edmondson, Henry, August 4.

Fenwick, William A., August 15.

Foster, John, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Foster, George W., August 12; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862; discharged May 12, 1863.

Green, Luther T., August 16; discharged September 20, 1863.

Johnson, George, August 22.

Leonard, James G., August 6; died at Corinth February 2, 1863.

Lee, John N., August 15.

Lewis, James, August 14.

Miller, Isaac, August 8; died at Benton Barracks, Missouri, December 11, 1863.

Myers, Isaac, August 12; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Myers, Andrew J., August 12.

McBee, Charles M., August 22.

McBee, James H., August 22.

Morris, Perry, August 7.

Morris, John, August 8.

Martin, James, August 22; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.

Perry, John, August 15; discharged January 21, 1863.

Runyan, Charles F., August 12.

Runyan, John E., August 12.

Runyan, Orison J., August 12.

Sharp, William, August 12; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864; died of wounds at Rome, Georgia, October 26, 1864.

Smith, Eli, August 15.

Smith, Joseph, August 13; wounded at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

Sanford, William B., August 22.

Sanford, George A., August 12.
Sumter, Bluford, August 12.
Teesdale, Benjamin, August 22.
Turner, Parmenas, August 15.
Warren, Alfred, August 15; captured at Parker's Cross Roads December 30, 1862.
Wicker, Samuel, August 15.
Williams, Jacob J., August 6.
Wallace, David S., August 7.
Wallace, George W., August 13.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Ball, Aaron, August 22; died at Davenport November 9, 1862.
Bradford, Isaac V., January 25, 1864; captured at Allatoona October 5, 1864.

COMPANY K.**

Burdan, Alfred, August 20.
Treel, Charles, September 10.
Kennedy, Thomas J., August 4.
*Grimes, Nathaniel, September 12, 1864.
*Hendricks, Martin B., February 29, 1864.
*Howell, Jesse, October 17, 1864.
*Hays, Jacob E., May 3, 1864.
*Leftwick, Cornelius B., March 21, 1864.
*McCurdo, Alfred, May 3, 1864.
*Woldrige, James A., September 15, 1864.

FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized under a proclamation of the President, April 21, 1864, calling for 100,000 men to

**Enlisted in 1862, unless otherwise stated.
*Company unknown.

serve for one hundred days in fortifications, or wherever their service might be required. This was to relieve the veteran troops so they might all be sent to the front. The Governor of Iowa called for 10,000 men to enlist under the call, and it was promptly responded to. Polk county was especially prompt and active and was largely represented in the Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth regiments, raised under this call. The Forty-fourth was mustered July 13, 1864, and mustered out the following October 21. Polk county was represented on the staff by:

Josiah Hopkins, major; Lucius Boudinot, hospital steward; William Merrill, principal musician.

COMPANY H.*

Josiah Hopkins, captain; promoted to major June 1.

William Van Dorn, second lieutenant; promoted to first lieutenant, June 1, 1864.

William H. Minnick, third sergeant.

Thomas J. Pierce, fifth sergeant; promoted to first sergeant June 3, 1864.

Elijah L. Pierce, second corporal; promoted to first corporal June 10, 1864.

Adoniram J. Beals, third corporal; promoted to second corporal June 10, 1864.

Emery Merrill, musician.

William Merrill, musician; promoted to principal musician June 1, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Burt, George W.
Braunt, Horatio.
Bishop, John E.

*Enlisted May 11.

Baker, Elisha.
Brooks, James E. T.
Baker, Francis M.
Beason, Albert.
Curl, George.
Casebier, Elijah.
Dickey, James A.
Erlick, Samuel S.
Filmer, Edward.
Grant, George W.
Hopkins, Silas W.
Hopkins, Robert.
Highland, John W.
Kenaston, James A., promoted to eighth corporal July 10, 1864.
Moore, William R.
Merrill, Emery.
Pierce, William B.
Rutgers, Reuben R.
Richards, Jonathan.
Ruttgers, Peter M.
Ruttgers, John H., died at Davenport September 15, 1864.
Stephens, Charles.
Shewey, James M.
Wheelhouse, John N.

FORTY-SEVENTH.

(ONE HUNDRED DAYS.)

This regiment was one of the ten tendered by the Government to the War Department, under the call for 85,000 men, for aid to General Sherman in his campaign of 1864. The offer was accepted, and at the close of the term of 100 days, President Lincoln, in a special manner,

returned thanks to the regiment for the efficient service rendered in the brilliant victories over Hood and Johnston in Georgia. The regiment was mustered into the United States service June 4, 1864.

Polk county was represented in Companies A, F, H and I.

COMPANY A.

Laudaker, Josephus, enlisted May 24, 1864.

COMPANY F.*

David J. Pattee, captain.
Welden England, first lieutenant.
Josiah M. Vale, second lieutenant.
Edward A. Lewis, first sergeant.
Samuel S. Etheridge, second sergeant.
Hiram Smith, third sergeant.
Lionel Foster, fourth sergeant.
Charles F. Whitney, first corporal.
William H. Turner, second corporal.
Ripley N. Baylies, third corporal.
Leander Bolton, fifth corporal.
Horace B. Baker, sixth corporal.
Charles T. P. Bass, seventh corporal.
Alvin J. McCrary, eighth corporal.
Welcome C. Geer, musician.

PRIVATES.

Barlow, James M.
Blair, John G.
Blodgett, Charles W.
Bolton, Homer.
Bolton, Lewis E.

*Mustered in June 4, 1864.

Brooks, Benjamin A.
Brown, Leonard.
Bryan, Samuel H.
Chenoweth, Simon M.
Couch, Josephus.
Crow, Edward.
Crow, William M.
Dailey, James J.
Day, Edwin W.
Evans, Ira T.
Fagan, Ezra B.
Flemming, Edwin S.
Frazier, George S.
Gaston, William H.
Hague, Joseph.
Holliday, Solomon B.
Hunter, David J.
Hyland, Edmund.
Jeffries, Charles W.
Johnson, Arthur W.
Jones, George W.
Jones, James W.
Kimmons, John.
Koozer, Daniel.
Little, George M.
Martin, David.
Mattern, Miles D., died at Helena August 27, 1864.
Mitchell, Henry S.
Mitchell, Wm. B.
Mott, David B.
Morgan, Frank P.
McCain, George D.
McConnell, Benjamin I.
McConnell, Oscar.

McDonald, Michael.

McCurdy, John L., died at Helena, Arkansas, August 1, 1864.

McDowell, John B.

Nicholas, John W.

Peet, Edward W.

Peet, Henry J.

Rollins, Millard F., died at Helena, Arkansas, July 16, 1864.

Robinson, Lorenzo L.

Rutherford, John.

Sampson, William C.

Scarbrough, Martin.

Shaw, Thomas.

Sleckman, John.

Smith, William H. M.

Smith, William H.

Smith, Scott.

Stone, George T.

Tarbell, Edward.

Ward, William H.

Weeks, A. W. C.

Wilshire, John.

Wright, Michael.

COMPANY H.

McCarthy, Felix, enlisted May 16, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Low, Madison, enlisted August 23.

Mason, Oscar B., enlisted August 23.

Stone, George, enlisted August 24.

FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

Polk County was represented in this one-hundred-day regiment as follows:

Cunningham, William H. H., fifth sergeant; enlisted June 10, 1864, Company B.

Devin, George, enlisted Company B, June 20, 1864.

McCrady, William L., sixth corporal; promoted to fifth corporal; re-enlisted September 5, 1864.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The following is a list of the Polk County men who served in other regiments, but in which there were not a separate company from the county. This list is no doubt imperfect and incomplete, and does not include all the Polk County men who singly or in small parties joined other Iowa regiments. It is also known that not a few residents of the city and county enlisted in regiments from other states and also in the regular army. Here, however, are gathered all the names obtainable after much research:

FIRST.

Brooks, McKenny, Company B, enlisted April 18, 1861.

THIRD.

Woods, John S., Company E, enlisted May 21, 1861; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; died of wounds April 9, 1862.

Draper, Martin V. B., Company E, enlisted June 1, 1861.

McCready, Wm. L., enlisted July 1, 1861; discharged September 14, 1861.

SEVENTH.

Evans, Joseph Bedford, company F; killed at Belmont November 7, 1861.

Gregg, Hayden A., company C, enlisted November, 1861.

EIGHTH.

Griffith, Albert L., company C, enlisted January 21, 1865.

Metcalf, Elisha N., private, company D, enlisted March 24, 1865.

Wilkinson, Edward C., private, company H, enlisted January 27, 1865.

FOURTEENTH.

Lindsley, Robert, company E; died of disease at Macon, Georgia, August 22, 1862.

McGarraugh, Joseph D., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E; captured at Shiloh April 6, 1862; discharged November, 1864.

McGarraugh, John T., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E.

Milton, John L., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E; died September 19, 1862, at Mound City, Illinois.

Woodward, Robert, company E, enlisted August 5, 1861; died June 12, 1863, at St. Louis, of disease.

Rutherford, James W., enlisted September 28, 1861, company E.

Van Horn, Phineas, enlisted October 10, 1861, company E.

Edwards, Charles, enlisted December 1, 1863, company G.

THIRTY-SECOND.

Elias Modlin, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; promoted to third corporal January 23, 1863; killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864.

Isaac N. Alderman, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; promoted to eighth corporal Jaunary 23, 1863;

wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; discharged June 21, 1865.

Luellen, Francis, private, company K, enlisted August 15, 1862; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill April 9, 1864; died of wounds April 22, 1864.

Pearson, Nathan H., private, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862.

Pearson, Samuel H., private, company K, enlisted August 22, 1862; captured at Pleasant Hill April 9, 1864.

THIRTY-THIRD.

Charles H. Sharman, company G, enlisted September 4, 1862, fifth sergeant; promoted to second lieutenant February 25, 1863; wounded at Helena July 4, 1863; promoted to first lieutenant June 19, 1864; to adjutant January 6, 1865.

THIRTY-FOURTH.

John S. Davis, private, company D, enlisted August 13, 1862; promoted to hospital steward October 15, 1862; died at Chicago January 11, 1863.

Herrin, Thomas, private, company H, enlisted August 19, 1862.

FORTY-FIRST.

Stevens, Ed. J. M., company B, enlisted November 1, 1861.

FIRST COLORED (6oTH U. S. INFANTRY).*

John W. Clifton, fifth sergeant, company D, August 19.

Peter Calahan, first corporal, company D, August 19; died at Helena April 10, 1864.

James Saylor, second corporal, company D, August 19.

Gabriel Robinson, sixth corporal, company D, August 22; died at Keokuk November 10, 1863.

*Enlisted in 1863, unless otherwise stated.

William Newburn, musician, company D, August 26.

Wilford Arnold, company D, August 19; died at Helena July 23, 1864.

Washington Bell, company D, August 24; died at Benton Barracks March 3, 1864.

John Bell, company D, August 24.

Robert Beverly, company D, August 24.

Oscar Blue, company D, August 20.

William Clay, company D, August 20.

Frederick Douglass, company D, August 21; died at Helena, Arkansas, January 13, 1865.

Solomon Holmes, company D, August 24.

William R. Key, company D, August 26.

Alfred Pratt, company D, August 20; died at Helena January 11, 1865.

Walter White, company D, August 20.

William R. ey, first sergeant, company I, October 9.

Charles Richardson, company I, October 2.

James Brown, January 9, 1865; company unknown.

Lilburn Walden, March 4, 1865; company unknown.

MISSOURI REGIMENTS.

Adoneram J. Merritt, captain company K, Missouri engineer regiment of the West, enlisted September 17, 1861.

George R. Spencer, Twenty-first regiment; killed at Mobile April 9, 1865.

Oliver P. Brown, company E, Twenty-fifth regiment, enlisted February 17, 1862.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Lyon, H. H., Second Colorado; promoted to first lieutenant; discharged at cdose of war.

Lyon, Jonathan, Second Nebraska; sergeant; discharged at close of war.

McClain, William A., company G, Second Nebraska; died from exposure.

FOURTH CAVALRY.

Warr, William, enlisted October 11, 1861; discharged August 9, 1862.

Reeves, Elza A., enlisted September 5, 1864.

COMPANY C.

Charles Graham, enlisted December 20, 1861; joined from company G; promoted to battalion saddler's sergeant April 12, 1862

COMPANY G.

Charles Graham,private; enlisted December 20, 1861; transferred to company C February 21, 1862.

COMPANY L.

William Henry Sells,first lieutenant; enlisted November 19, 1861; promoted to paymaster United States navy January 9, 1862.

SEVENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized at Davenport in the early spring of 1863, and six companies of it were sent to the west to protect the settlers of Nebraska, Minnesota and the Dakotas from the Indians, who at that time were hostile and threatening. Their first experience in the field was a march across the state of Iowa from Davenport to Omaha, Nebraska, and from the latter place they were sent to various parts in that then territory. In September the two remaining companies were sent to Omaha, and from that time the entire service of the regiment was spent upon the frontier, at different places in that then vast stretch of country, then almost uninhabited by whites, west of the

Missouri River and extending to the Rocky Mountains. There they were occupied in keeping the Indians in check, sometimes fighting and chasing them and performing most arduous duties. The regiment was scatttered in detachments, which took part in nearly every Indian expedition from 1863 to the fall of 1865, and fought in the battles of White Stone Hill, Tahkahokutah, Bad Lands, Little Blue, Julesburg, Mud Springs and Rush Creek. Polk County was represented in companies A, D, E and C. Companies A and C took a tilt with five hundred Cheyenes on Little Blue River August 12, 1864, fighting from 11 o'clock in the morning until 7 o'clock in the evening, with the loss of only two men. The distance traveled from the organization to February, 1865, was 5,300 miles.

Company D was engaged with the Indians on February 8 at Mud Springs, and on the 9th at Rock Springs, Indian Territory, losing one man killed and two wounded. June 11, 1865 the company, with a small detachment from A and B, in all 135 men, were detailed to escort about 2,000 Sioux to Julesburg, with their familes and lodges. On the morning of the 14th the Indians revolted, and Captain Fouts was shot and his body stripped and mutilated. The Indians finally fled to the hills and bluffs, leaving their lodges and loose plunder.

Part of the regiment remained in active service after their term of enlistment had expired, and received special thanks of the department. The regiment was mustered out in detachments. It had, in fact, lost its regimental organization some time previous, its colonel having been muster ed out many months before the men were. The casualties were: Killed, 45; died, 101; discharged, 246.

COMPANY A.

Delford, Franklin, enlisted February 27, 1863; promoted to first sergeant; to first lieutenant April 14, 1866; mustered out as first sergeant.

Michael, Addison, enlisted February 24, 1863.

COMPANY D.*

Charles Sutton, trumpeter, enlisted March 1.
Anderson, David L., enlisted March 6.
Biggs, Amos, enlisted March 1.
Ball, John W., enlisted March 17.
Barkenhalaltz, Peter, enlisted April 3.
Colburn, Dexter B., March 6.
Craig, Lewis, enlisted March 15.
Forbes, Wm. B., enlisted March 1.
Hoagland, Theodore, enlisted March 3.
Jones, Andrew, enlisted March 4.
Jones, Benjamin S., enlisted March 4.
MsIntire, James, enlisted April 18, 1863.
Porter, Rezin, enlisted April 4.
Roper, John E., March 14.
Sanford, Abraham, April 15.

ADDITIONAL ENROLLMENTS.

Jones, D., enlisted August 5, 1864.

COMPANY E.

James M. Houston, sixth sergeant, enlisted March 3; promoted to fifth sergeant July 29, 1863.

Wiliam R. Bradford, second corporal, March 13.

James White, trumpeter, March 15.

*Enlisted in 1863, unless otherwise stated.

PRIVATES.

Cochran, John C., March 13.
Cassady, James, April 1.
Kesler, Jacob, February 21.
Sprague, James, May 15.

COMPANY L.

Stephens, E. J. M., private, enlisted November 12, 1861.

EIGHTH CAVALRY.

This regiment was mustered into the United States service September 30, 1863, and before being fully equipped with horses and arms was ordered to join Gen. Rosecranz at Chattanooga. At Louisville additional equipments were supplied, and the regiment proceeded to Tennessee, and for some time was engaged in the pursuit, capture or dispersion of guerillas and bushwhackers in that state. It did some good fighting on several occasions, notably at Lost Mountain, Lovejoy's Station and Newman. Starting from Red Clay and including the Stoneman raid around Atlanta, the regiment was under fire every day for more than one month.

The regiment assisted in the pursuit of Gen. Wheeler and in driving Gen. Forrest back in his raid in Tennessee in the fall of 1864. They were next engaged in the front of the rebel, Gen. Hood, in his advance on Nashville, and also participated in the battle of Nashville and the pursuit of Hood's force out of Tennessee. They then went into quarters at Waterloo, Alabama, until March 15, when they joined the Wilson raid through Alabama. The regiment was mustered out at Macon, Georgia, August 13, 1865.

Polk County was represented by Company M, and on the staff by :

Owen F. Mitchell, commanding sergeant, formerly in Company I, Third U. S. Cavalry.

COMPANY M.*

William H. Hoxie, captain; formerly captain Company B, Seventeenth infantry; wounded at Newman, Georgia, July 30, 1864; dismissed March 11, 1865.

Henry Moreland, first lieutenant; formerly first sergeant Company B, Fifteenth Infantry; captured at Newman, Georgia, July 30, 1864; promoted to captain March 12, 1865.

James R. Eldridge, second lieutenant, formerly Companies G and H, Ninth Infantry; resigned July 9, 1864.

Eli Keeler, quartermaster-sergeant, June 22; from regimental commissary sergeant.

Frank P. Phelps, commissary-sergeant, June 1.

Warren Metcalf, second sergeant; formerly in Company H, Eleventh U. S. Infantry.

Daniel C. Bishard, fourth sergeant; discharged May 25, 1865.

Thomas O. Strange, sixth sergeant, June 1; wounded and captured at Newman, Georgia, July 30, 1864.

Enoch J. Yount, third corporal, August 20; formerly in Company K, Eighth Infantry.

Aaron Pugh, fourth corporal, July 4

George B. Leonard, fifth corporal, June 1; formerly in Company G, Eleventh Infantry.

James H. Miller, sixth corporal, June 28.

Thomas McClelland, seventh corporal, July 8; wounded at Cassville, Georgia, May 9, 1864; died May 24, 1864, or June 2, of wounds at Cassville.

William W. Derrickson, eighth corporal, July 20.

Scott Boone, trumpeter, June 24.

*Enlisted in 1863, unless otherwise stated.

James D. Thompson, farrier, August 25.

James M. Vanscoyne, farrier, June 1; formerly in Company B, Eleventh Infantry and in naval service.

Francis Bradley, wagoner, August 10; died at Kingston, Georgia, September 24, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Adamson, Samuel, July 15.

Acres, Nathaniel, August 10.

Ashley, James W., July 2.

Alfred, Anderson, July 17.

Boone, Pinkee, June 24.

Barkhurst, Geo. W., June 24.

Berry, George, August 10.

Calahan, Thomas W., July 8.

Crosthwait, Thos. P., July 15.

Cleavinger, Wm., July 15.

Chambers, Samuel, July 25.

Davis, James W., July 8.

Doran, Geo. W., July 9.

Elliott, Benjamin, July 1.

Foust, Henry, June 25; transferred to infantry corps, May 1, 1864.

Goss, Swinford, July 15.

Garrett, Cyrus W., July 18.

Hick, Alfred, July 15.

Houk, James, July 7.

Hudnos, Wm. T., June 15; captured at Newman, Georgia, July 30, 1864.

Heady, Wm. J., July 8; captured at Florence, Tennessee, December 17, 1864.

Hughart, John A., July 15.

Hughart, John B., July 15; died at Louisville, Kentucky, March 17, 1765.

Horton, James H., August 20.

Johnson, Jonathan, July 5.

Johnson, Iven, July 5.

Jones, Jacob H., July 15.

Jones, George W., July 15.

Krowser, Moses W. (T.), July 1; killed at Macon, Georgia, April 15, 1865.

Kelly, John B., July 4; captured near Franklin, Tennessee; date unknown.

Knight, James T., August 20; wounded near Cassville, Georgia, May 9, 1864.

Lee, Marshall, August 10.

Martin, William, July 15.

Mountain, Wesley, June 28; Captured at Newman, Georgia, July 3, 1864.

McCall, Thomas H., July 15; captured at Tilton, Georgia, May 15, 1864; died at Andersonville prison March 17, 1865.

Mattern, Winfield S., June 20; captured at Newnan, Georgia, July 30, 1864.

Nicholson, William, July 3.

Newell, Isaiah, July 6.

Parker, William, June 1.

Rhoades, John W., July 2; discharged July 10, 1865.

Robinson, Thomas T., July 3.

Shellhart, Valentine, July 15.

Stiles, Geo. W., June 1.

Stephen, Itharman, July 8.

Tilton, William B., June 15.

Train, Francis M., June 20.

Vanscoyoc, Silas, June 25.

West, Sumner B., July 20.

Wilfong, David, June 25.

Wooten, Jonathan, June 25.

Williams, Joseph W., August 1.

NINTH CAVALRY.

Polk County had a few men in this regiment, among them being Edgar T. Ensign, of Des Moines, who had been an original member of Company D, Second Infantry, and had greatly distinguished himself at Fort Donelson and in other engagements. He was made major of the Eighth and won more honors for himself by his military skill and unflinching bravery. In this regiment also served Joseph W.Haskell, a young man mostly reared in Des Moines. He served in the gallant Second Iowa Infantry, and was at Fort Donnelson and other battles. Discharged for disability, as soon as his health was partly restored he enlisted with his friend, Col. Trumbull, in the Ninth. The other members of the regiment from Polk County were:

Edgar T. Ensign, major, from Company D, Second Infantry.

COMPANY A.

Haskell, Joseph W., enlisted September 23, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Robert Fryon, fifth sergeant; from Company E, Fourth Infantry.

David Groves, trumpeter; enlisted October 18, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Cooley, George W., enlisted October 8, 1863.

Owens, Thomas J.

COMPANY L.

West, Isaac J., private; enlisted August 16, 1863.

FIRST IOWA BATTERY.

The First Iowa Battery was organized in August, 1861, and mustered out at Davenport July 1, 1865. Its first

engagement was at Pea Ridge, March 24, 1862, where it fired the first shot and suffered severely. After this battle the First Battery was placed under the command of Captain Henry H. Griffiths, of Des Moines, who had entered the service as captain of Company E, Fourth Iowa Infantry. Under his charge the Battery was completely reorganized and strengthened, and he soon made it one of the very best batteries in the service. It joined in Gen. Hovey's unsuccessful attempt to capture Arkansas Post: thence, in December, with Gen. Steel's division, took part in the fight at Chickasaw Bayou; thence back again to Arkansas Post and the final capture of the same. It was in the hottest of the fight of Jackson, and was busily engaged during the siege of Vicksburg. After this it was sent to Tuscumbin, having a five days fight on the way at Cherokee Station. Pushed on to Chattanooga on the morning of November 25, it opened fire at Lookout Mountain and received special commendation for its gallant work from Gen. Hooker. Here it exchanged its worn out guns for new 10-pound Parrots. It was through the Atlanta campaign and its guns were heard almost daily. Although it was in so many of the hard fought battles of the war, it never lost a gun nor the least of its equipments to the enemy, but its escape was several times accomplished only through the skill and bravery of its commander and the bold and determined courage of the men composing the battery, who were always proud of their organization and ready to lay down their lives if need be to save their guns and punish the enemy.

The battery casualties were: Killed, 7; died, 54; discharged, 36; wounded, 29.

Polk County was represented in this battery as follows:

Henry H. Griffiths, captain, from Company E, Fourth Infantry; mustered out August 17, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Skivinki, Edward, September 1, 1861; wounded at Pea Ridge March 7, 1862.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Allen, Charles, December 18, 1863; wounded at Vicksburg August 18, 1864.

Allen, Fletcher, December 18, 1863.

Crabtree, George W., January 5.

Callendar, John D., December 23; killed at Atlanta August 23, 1864.

Coffeen, Henry, January 4, 1864.

Callendar, Wm. H., January 4, 1864; died at Chattanooga, Tennessee, July 10, 1864.

Crockerham, Joseph F., January 1.

Dyer, John, January 2, 1864.

Elliott, Thomas, January 4, 1864; discharged May 9, 1865.

Fox, Franklin, January 4, 1864.

Fenwick, James E., January 4, 1864.

Gregg, James C., December 26, 1863.

Hawkins, Thomas L., January 3, 1864.

Howard, John, January 1, 1864.

Hobb, Joshua, December 30, 1863.

Henderson, James M., January 4, 1864.

Hoake, Hermon C., January 4, 1864.

Hyatt, Elmer, December 25, 1863.

Hainmon, William W., January 5, 1864.

Howard, George, January 5, 1864; died at Woodville, Alabama, February 22, 1864.

Johnson, John, January 4, 1864; died at Rome, Georgia, August 18, 1864.

James, Elisha R.,January 4, 1863.

Jones, Wm. R., January 30, 1863; died at Davenport February 18, 1863.

Kurtz, Gotlieb, January 4, 1864.

Kirby, Charles, January 4, 1864.

Kesler, William, January 4. 1864.

Loughran, Edmond, January 2, 1864.

Leggett, John W., January 4, 1864.

Marrs, John W., December 26, 1863; wounded; date and place unknown.

Mack, Talbert S., December 29, 1863.

Madison, Bartie M., December 28, 1863.

McMichael, William, December 23, 1863; killed at Atlanta July 20, 1864.

Myerkoff, Herman T., December 29, 1863.

McKelvoge, Hugh, January 4.

Murphy, James, January 4, 1864.

Nagle, Webster, December 31, 1863.

Parker, Madison, January 4, 1864.

Payne, James P., December 22, 1863.

Stutsman, Solomon, January 4, 1864.

Simmonds, Wm. V., December 26, 1863.

Stemper, William H., January 4, 1864.

Titus, Selah H., January 2, 1864.

West, Thomas C., December 23, 1863.

Thacker, Fielding T., January 4, 1864.

Terro, Henry, January 1, 1864.

Wright, William, December 29, 1863.

Baker, Lewis P., March 12, 1864.

Bishard, John F., March 11, 1864.

Curran, James R., January 26, 1864.

Cooper, Charles B., March 8, 1864.

Harmison, Andrew, August 20, 1864.

Reeder, Robert F., March 21, 1864; died at Jeffersonville, Indiana, January 22, 1865.

Scott, Andrew, August 20, 1864.
Young, John, January 26, 1864.

SECOND BATTERY.

Lewis Reynolds, first sergeant; enlisted August 11.
John Burke, third corporal, August 1.
Thomas Foley, artificer, August 1.

PRIVATES.

Alderman, Jno. V., enlisted August 1.
Buttolph, Jno. R., August 1.
Buttolph, Romulus, August 1; died at St. Louis, December 9, 1861.
Cluie, Squire G., August 1.
Davis, Oliver P., August 1; promoted to second corporal July 24, 1862.
Ingraham, Joseph, August 1.
Phillip, Lewis F., August 1.
Sunsteim, Wm., August 1; discharged October 16, 1862.
Stobaugh, Samuel, August 1.
Whittaker, Deacon J., August 1.

ADDITIONAL ENLISTMENTS.

Bowman, Thomas, enlisted September 5, 1864.
Burke, James S., September 5, 1864.
Campbell, Wilson M., August 14, 1864.
Coburn, Francis, August 29, 1864.
Gilman, Milan A., March 21, 1864.
Groves, Eli, August 29, 1864.
Hines Peter, February 25, 1864.
Jones, James M., March 30, 1864.
Jones, John, February 19, 1864; died at Davenport April 17, 1864.
Johnson, Joel, Febraury 19, 1864.

Kurtz, John, September 5, 1864; died at Selma, Alabama, July 7, 1865.

Lee, H. Peter, February 19, 1864; died at Memphis March 25, 1865.

Reed, Samuel, February 19, 1864.

Reed, William, February 16, 1864.

Runs, Andrew J., August 20, 1864.

Stephenson, Geo. R., March 30, 1862.

Simmons, Baily R., September 5, 1864.

Bliler, Franklin F., November 10, 1862.

Doak, Wm., October 1, 1862.

Nelson, James, October 17, 1862.

Harris, George N., October 26, 1862.

Crowe, John F., September 25, 1862.

Dazey, Charles P., October 17, 1862.

Roberts, Abel W., October 1, 1862.

Webber, John T., September 20, 1864.

MISCELLANEOUS CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

FIRST.

George P. Ranslow, Company G; enlisted August 26, 1862; discharged November 30, 1864.

John B. McClelland, Company M; enlisted September 1, 1861; died November 18, 1862, at St. Louis.

William McGuire, company unknown; enlisted December 9, 1863.

Clement Burson, Company D; enlisted February 4, 1864.

Jacob Keffer, enlisted September 20, 1864; company unknown.

James R. Scroggs, enlisted September 24, 1864; company unknown.

Stewart Madison, enlisted March 30, 1864; company unknown.

James A. Weak, enlisted September 24, 1864; company unknown.

FOURTH.

Puriton, Lewis A., Company I; enlisted December 26, 1863.

SIXTH.

Garrett, James M., private, Company B; enlisted November 15, 1862.

Stickney, Galusha A., private, Company F; enlisted September 15, 1862.

Jones, John W., private, Company H; enlisted October 2, 1862.

Brady, Edward, private, Company M; enlisted October 27, 1862.

DODGE'S BRIGADE BAND.

Edmund N. Curl, enlisted October 16, 1862.

RECAPITULATION.

Polk County may well be proud of her war record. Her soldiers were the bravest of the brave, abundantly evidenced by the rapidity of promotion. She was represented in thirty-five regimental organizations and furnished largely in excess of her quota. The number of commissioned officers was as follows:

Brigadier-generals, 3; colonels, 5; lieutenant-colonels, 6; majors, 10; surgeons, 7; adjutants, 6; quartermasters, 2; captains, 40; first lieutenants, 56; second lieutenants, 43.

FIELD AND STAFF.

INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Noah W. Mills, colonel, Second Infantry .

Marcellus M. Crocker, colonel Second Infantry.

Noe W. Mills, lieutenant-colonel, Second Infantry.
Marcellus M. Crocker, major, Second Infantry.
George L. Godfrey, adjutant, Second Infantry.
Edward L. Marsh, sergeant-major, Second Infantry.
Samuel H. Lunt, sergeant-major, Second Infantry.
Jared Warner, commissary-sergeant, Second Infantry.
John Lynde, commissary-sergeant, Second Infantry.
Ephriam P. Davis, hospital steward, Second Infantry.
George F. Lyon, hospital steward, Second Infantry.
Charles H. Rawson, surgeon, Fifth Infantry.
Nathaniel McCalla, major, Tenth Infantry.
John C. Bennett, major, Tenth Infantry.
Wm. P. Davis, surgeon, Tenth Infantry.
J. O. Skinner, assistant-surgeon, Tenth Infantry.
Wm. J. Hanger, drum-major, Tenth Infantry.
John E. Smith, fife-major, Tenth Infantry.
Wm. J. Purdy, chief musician, Tenth Infantry.
Chas. Fox, first musician, Tenth Infantry.
Samuel Noble, second musician, Tenth Infantry.
Adam C. Bausman, third musician, Tenth Infantry.
John W. Warner, third musician, Tenth Infantry.
Edward J. McGorrisk, surgeon, Ninth Infantry.
James A. Williamson, colonel, Fourth Infantry.
James A. Williamson, lieutenant-colonel, Fourth Infantry.
Alex. Shaw, assistant-surgeon, Fourth Infantry.
David Beach, assistant-surgeon, Fourth Infantry.
James A. Wiliamson, adjutant, Fourth Infantry.
John E. Sells, adjutant, Fourth Infantry.
Marcellus M. Crocker, colonel, Thirteenth Infantry.
James H. Flynt, quartermaster-sergeant, Fifteenth Infantry.
Louis Boudinot, hospital steward, Fifteenth Infantry.

Edward J. McGorrisk, assistant-surgeon, Seventeenth infantry.

William Ragan, major, Eighteenth infantry.

Charles J. Clark, lieutenant-colonel, Twenty-third infantry.

Charles J. Clark, major, Twenty-third infantry.

Leonard B. Houston, major, Twenty-third infantry.

W. H. Ward, assistant-surgeon, Twenty-third infantry.

Matthew C. Brown, adjutant, Twenty-third infantry.

Robert C. Cross, quartermaster, Twenty-third infantry.

William Merrill, quartermaster, Twenty-third infantry.

Arthur J. Barton, chaplain, Twenty-third infantry.

Charles S. Hepburn, hospital steward, Twenty-third infantry.

James R. Crenshaw, fife-major, Twenty-third infantry.

Charles H. Sharman, adjutant, Thirty-third infantry.

Francis M. Slusser, chaplain, Thirty-third infantry.

John S. Davis, hospital steward, Thirty-fourth infantry.

Joseph M. Griffiths, colonel, Thirty-ninth infantry.

Joseph M. Griffiths, lieutenant-colonel, Thirty-nith infantry.

George C. Tichenor, adjutant, Thirty-ninth infantry.

Josiah Hopkins, major, Forty-fourth infantry.

George J. North, major, Forty-seventh infantry.

James P. Roach, chaplain, Forty-seventh infantry.

CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

P. H. Van Slyck, quartermaster-sergeant, Third cavalry.

Joseph E. Jewett, major, Fourth cavalry.

Charles Graham, second battalion saddler-sergeant, Fourth cavalry.

Orren F. Mitchell, commissary-sergeant, Eighth cavalry.

Edgar T. Ensign, major, Ninth cavalry.

CAPTAINS.

INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Noah W. Mills, company D, Second infantry.
Edgar T. Ensign, company D, Second infantry.
Nathaniel McCalla, company A, Tenth infantry.
Samuel J. Dangler, United States Veterans.
Henry H. Griffiths, company E, Fourth infantry.
Wilmer S. Simmons, company E, Fourth infantry.
Nathaniel McCalla, company A, Tenth infantry.
Ebenezer E. Howe, company A, Tenth infantry.
Robert Lusby, company K, Tenth infantry.
Julien Bausman, company K, Tenth infantry.
William Rahm, company K, Tenth infantry.
Wilson T. Smith, company B, Fifteenth infantry.
Adophus G. Studor, company B, Fifteenth infantry.
Christopher E. Lanstrum, company B, Fifteenth infantry.
William H. Goodrell, company B, Fifteenth infantry.
William H. Hoxie, company B, Seventeenth infantry.
John H. Browne, company F, Seventeenth infantry.
John H. Looby, company G, Eighteenth infantry.
Leonard B. Houston, company A, Twenty-third infantry.
Theodore G. Cree, company A, Twenty-third infantry
Charles J. Clark, company B, Twenty-third infantry.
Joel M. Walker, company B, Twenty-third infantry.
James C. Gregg, company C, Twenty-third infantry.
John A. T. Hull, company C, Twenty-third infantry.
Benjamin Jennings, company C, Twenty-third infantry.
Robert W. Cross, company G, Twenty-third infantry.
Robert W. Cross, company H, Twenty-third infantry.
Andrew T. Blodgett, company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Augustus Yerger, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.

Robert C. Hunter, company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Josiah Hopkins, company H, Forty-fourth infantry.
David J. Pattee, company F, Forty-seventh infantry.
Adoniram J. Merritt, company K, engineer regiment of the west.

CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

George C. Graves, company D, Second cavalry.
Francis M. Griffith, company D, Second cavalry.
William H. Hoxie, company M, Eighth cavalry.
Henry Moreland, company M, Eighth cavalry.

LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Henry H. Griffiths, First battery.
Melville C. Wright, Third battery.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Norton L. Dykeman, company D, Second infantry.
Samuel H. Lunt, company D, Second infantry.
Edgar T. Ensign, company D, Second infantry.
George L. Godfrey, company D, Second infantry.
Edward L. Marsh, company D, Second infantry.
Wiliam L. Davis (veteran), company D, Second infantry.
Charles J. Clark, company A, Tenth infantry.
John J. Hanna, company A, Tenth infantry.
Hezekiah Van Dorn, company A, Tenth infantry.
Ebenezer E. Howe, company A, Tenth infantry.
William G. Swim, company A, Tenth infantry.
Wilmer S. Simmons, company E, Fourth infantry.
John E. Sells, company E, Fourth infantry.
Sheldon C. Treat, company E, Fourth infantry.
Emerson S. Bramholl, company E, Fourth infantry.

George M. Bentley, Company B, Tenth infantry.
Steel Kenworthy, Company B, Tenth infantry.
Julien Bausman, Company K, Tenth infantry.
William Rahm, Company K, Tenth infantry.
William C. Baylies, Company K, Tenth infantry.
Christopher E. Lanstrum, Company B, Tenth infantry.
David King, Company B, Tenth infantry.
William Goodrell, Company F, Fifteenth infantry.
John H. Browne, Company F., Seventeenth infantry.
John A. Fullerton, Company K, Seventeenth infantry.
William Ragan, Company I, Eighteenth infantry.
Charles M. Condon, Company I, Eighteenth infantry.
Joel M. Walker, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.
Stephen Waterbury, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.
Matthew C. Brown, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.
Henry Crabtree, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.
John A. T. Hull, Company C, Twenty-third infantry.
Benamin Jennings, Company C, Twenty-third infantry.
Lyle A. Garrett, Company C, Twenty-third infantry.
William E. Houston, Company E, Twenty-third infantry.
William Merrill, Company E, Twenty-third infantry.
Charles H. Sharman, Company G, Thirty-third infantry.
Andrew T. Blodgett, Company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Franklin R. Thurber, Company B, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Augustus Yerger, Company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Robert C. Hunter, Company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.
Erastus Scott, Company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.
William Van Dorn, Company H, Forty-fourth infantry.
Welden England, Company F, Forty-seventh infantry.

CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

Gustavus Washburn, Company D, Second cavalry.
Samuel J. Dangler, Company D, Second cavalry.

Franklin Deford, Company A, Seventh cavalry.
Henry Moreland, Company M, Eighth cavalry.

LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Selah H. Titus, First battery.
John Burk, Second battery.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

Noah W. Mills, Company D, Second infantry.
Edgar T. Ensign, Company D, Second infantry.
George L. Godfrey, Company D, Second infantry.
Edward L. Marsh, Company D, Second infantry.
John Lynde, Company D, Second infantry.
Augustus R. Robinson, Second United States volunteers.
Josiah Hophins, Company A, Tenth infantry.
William P. Meekins, Company A, Tenth infantry.
Isaac Whicher, Company E, Fourth infantry.
Sheldon C. Treat, Company E, Fourth infantry.
Richard W. Ross, Company E, Fourth infantry.
Felix T. Gandy, Company E, Fourth infantry.
Josiah Hopkins, Company A, Fourth infantry.
William P. Meekins, Company A, Fourth infantry.
Jonathan J. Wright, Company A, Fourth infantry.
John W. Wright, Company B, Fourth infantry.
John H. Watson, Company F, Thirteenth infantry.
Chris E. Lanstrum, Company B, Fifteenth infantry.
Reese Wilkins, Company B, Fifteenth infantry.
John S. Green, Company B, Fifteenth infantry.
David King, Company B, Fifteenth infantry.
Robert Lyon, Company B, Fifteenth infantry.
Samuel T. Reese, Company B, Seventeenth infantry.
John H. Browne, Company F, Seventeenth infantry.

John H. Looby, Company G, Eighteenth infantry.

Charles M. Condon, Company I, Eighteenth infantry.

Theodore Cree, Company A, Twenty-third infantry.

Stephen A. Waterbury, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.

Chauncey A. Williams, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.

Francis Weitman, Company B, Twenty-third infantry.

Benjamin Jennings, Company C, Twenty-third infantry.

William H. Downs, Company C, Twenty-third infantry.

William E. Houston, Company E, Twenty-third infantry.

Charles H. Sharman, Company G, Thirty-third infantry.

Robert C. Hunter, Company I, Thirty-ninth infantry.

William Van Dorn, Company H, Forty-fourth infantry.

Josiah M. Vale, Company F, Forty-seventh infantry.

CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

Daniel Hall, Company D, Second cavalry.

Francis M. Griffith, Company D, Second infantry.

Eli Keeler, Company M, Eighth cavalry.

Joseph E. Jewett, Company D, Second cavalry.

Samuel Noel, Company D, Second cavalry.

CHAPTER XIII.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

OBJECTS.

THE objects to be accomplished by this organization are as follow, thus set forth in the Constitution and By-Laws of the Grand Army of the Republic:

I. To preserve and strengthen those kind and fraternal feelings which bind together the soldiers, sailors and marines who united to suppress the late rebellion, and to perpetuate the memory and history of the dead.

II. To assist such former comrades in arms as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to the widows and orphans of those who have fallen.

III. To maintain true allegiance to the United States of America, based upon the paramount respect for, and fidelity to the National Constitution and laws; to discontinuance whatever tends to weaken loyalty, incites to insurrection, treason or rebellion, or in any manner impairs the efficiency and permanency of our free institutions; and encourage the spread of universal liberty, equal rights and justice to all men.

Crocker Post, No. 12, Department of Iowa, Grand Army of the Republic, which is now the largest post in the State, was organized March 11, 1879, with twenty-two charter members.

The post was named after Major General Marcellus M. Crocker, who entered the service of his country from Des Moines as captain of Company D, Second Iowa Infantry,

and through bravery and meritorious service won his way up to the proud position of major general of volunteers before the close of the war.

Crocker Post has, from the time of its organization, had a steady, constant and healthful growth, both from original applications and by transfers from other posts in the State and nation; and in the year 1888, Joe Hooker Post, No. 21, having surrendered its charter, the majority of its members joined Crocker by transfer.

The total enrollment of Crocker Post is six hundred and fifty-one members (651), nearly every loyal State being represented, as will be seen by the following classification of

CROCKER POST MEMBERSHIP BY STATES.

Maine	5
New Hampshire	3
Vermont	5
Massachusetts	14
Connecticut	9
Rhode Island	1
New York	32
Maryland	4
Pennsylvania	33
Delaware	1
West Virginia	3
Ohio	69
Indiana	45
Michigan	16
Wisconsin	27
Illinois	79
Minnesota	6
Iowa	250
Kansas	4
Nebraska	3
Colorado	2
California	3
Kentucky	1

Missouri		10
United States Colored Troops		13
United States Army	9	
United States Navy	3	
District of Columbia	1	
And its present membership in good standing is		416

Its present membership comprises, not only men of proved patriotism and good citizenship, but a goodly per cent of Des Moines' most progressive and public-spirited professional and business men will be found on the rolls of Crocker Post.

Having from principle served their country when its very existence was in peril, they take a warm interest in their comrades, in the affairs of the post, and in preserving and perpetuating the principles that they and their comrades maintained in the war at such terrible and priceless sacrifice.

Crocker Post has always been foremost in patriotic work of every description. In addition to the thousands of dollars raised and expended in assisting worthy comrades who were in distress in the city and State, it sent a handsome amount to the sufferers by fire, in Charleston, S. C., most of whom were confederates; to the flood sufferers, Johnstown, Pa.; to the flood sufferers of Sioux City and Cherokee, Iowa; to the cyclone sufferers, Pomeroy, Iowa, and to the drouth stricken section of Nebraska.

It has also been a consistent and persistent teacher of patriotism, having during the construction of the new High School building in Des Moines, presented the school with a beautiful silk flag to be preserved in the main audience room, where an artistic marble shield, permanently built into the wall, commemorates the occasion. The post has since presented each school in West, North and South Des Moines with an elegant flag to float over their re-

spective buildings, including also the Des Moines Public Library.

Crocker Post took the initiatory steps that resulted in the location of the Department Headquarters in our beautiful State Capitol—Iowa being among the first to thus recognize and honor the Grand Army of the Republic.

On Washington's birthday (by action of the G. A. R. called Flag Day) and on Memorial Day, Crocker Post uniformly appoints committees, sufficient to visit each school building, who assist in the patriotic exercises of the day, intended to inspire the young with patriotic teaching, the comrades always emphasizing the sentiment of "One country and one flag, with malice towards none, with charity for all."

The following have been post commanders since its organization:

Josiah Given.....1879
M. T. V. Bowman.....1880
William Merrill.....1881
M. C. Christy.....1882
W. A. Abbett.....1883
W. H. Sallada.....1884
F. Olmstead.....1885
F. J. Cressey.....1886
J. G. Rounds.....1887
J. W. Muffly.....1888
H. M. Pickell.....1889
Lewis Schooler, M. D.....1890
A. Masser.....1891
M. L. Leonard.....1892
J. H. McCord.....1893
E. R. Hutchins.....1894
T. B. Robinson.....1895

POST OFFICERS FOR 1895.

Post Commander—T. B. Robinson.
Senior Vice Commander—Fred Babcock.

Junior Vice Commander—H. C. Murphy.
Adjutant—H. C. Bachrodt.
Quartermaster—J. S. Ring.
Surgeon—Dr. C. Thomas.
Chaplain—J. S. Plumley.
Officer of the Day—M. T. Scanlan.
Officer of the Guard—A. L. Griffith.
Sergeant Major—J. J. Stuckey.
Quartermaster Sergeant—W. H. Baker.
Guards—H. Lucas, W. M. Howell.
Color Bearers—S. W. Maltbie, R. N. Dahlburg.
Trustees—A. L. Smith, H. B. Hedge, J. G. Rounds.

The following is a roster of National and Department officers and appointments held by members of the post:

Department Commander—P. V. Carey, 1881; J. M. Tuttle, 1887.

Junior Vice Department Commander—W. H. Sallada, 1885.

Department Chaplain—D. R. Lucas, 1880, 1881, 1882.

Medical Director—E. R. Hutchins, 1880; G. P. Hannawalt, 1886.

Assistant Adjutant General—J. W. Muffly, 1887, 1888; M. L. Leonard, 1892, 1893.

Judge Advocate—J. Given, 1895.

Department Mustering Officer—F. Olmstead, 1879; W. W. Fink, 1879.

Chief of Staff—E. R. Hutchins, 1893.

Department Inspector—P. V. Carey, 1880.

Council of Administration—J. Given, 1880; M. T. Russell, 1880; William Merrill, 1881; P. V. Carey, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885; M. T. V. Bowman, 1882; W. A. Abbett, 1891.

Assistant Mustering Officer—W. H. Sallada.

Assistant Inspector—W. A. Abbett, 1881; J. W. Muffly, 1886, 1891; M. T. Scanlan, 1891.

Aid de Camp to Department Commander—W. H. Sallada, 1881 to 1886; W. W. Fink, 1881; Jacob Beaner, 1881; M. T. V. Bowman, 1882; W. D. Lucas, 1882; George E. Griffith, 1884; E. R. Hutchins, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1890; L. Schooler, 1887; H. M. Pickell, 1887; Jesse Cheek, 1890; W. A. Abbett, 1890; J. H. Campbell, 1890; J. W. Muffly, 1890; M. T. Russell, 1890; W. E. Davis, 1891; C. S. Wilson, 1892.

Committee on Soldiers' Home—J. Given, 1886.

Committee on Military History—W. W. Fink, 1881.

Escort to General Grant on his return from trip around the world—E. R. Hutchins, W. W. Fink, P. V. Carey, M. T. V. Bowman, G. L. Godfrey, and W. L. Alexander.

Delegates to National Encampment—J. Given, 1880, 1886, 1888; W. A. Abbett, 1881, 1893; W. H. Sallada, 1883; H. M. Pickell, 1888; T. B. Robinson, 1892; W. A. Abbett, 1893.

National Council of Administration—P. V. Carey, 1881; H. M. Pickell, 1889.

Aide-de-Camp to Commander-in-Chief—E. R. Hutchins, 1886, 1888, 1889, 1891, 1892, 1893; F. J. Cressey, 1886; W. H. Sallada, 1884; J. Given, 1888; H. M. Pickell, 1888; J. H. Campbell, 1888, 1890; H. L. Swords, 1890; Lewis Schooler, 1892; W. A. Abbett, 1892.

ROSTER OF MEMBERS

Alexander, W. L., captain, 30th Iowa Infantry.

Abbett, W. A., captain, 79th Indiana Infantry.

*****Ankeney, P. D.

*Anderson, J. S., quartermaster sergeant, 19th Iowa Infantry.

Andrews, George, private, 90th Ohio Infantry.

Adams, Dr. J. W., second lieutenant, 7th Indiana Infantry.

Anderson, Ira W., private, 45th Iowa Infantry.

Allabach, E. W., private, 52nd Pennsylvania Infantry.

Ankeny, R. V., col. bvt. bg. gen., 142nd Illinois Infantry.

Allen Reuben, private, 45th Illinois Infantry.

**Anfenson, Ole, private, 10th Iowa Infantry.

**Archer, E. W., corporal, 9th New Hampshire Infantry.

Ashford, E. P., sergeant, 23rd Iowa Infantry.

Anderson, Milton, corporal, 115th Illinois Infantry.

Allen, John H., private, 60th U. S. C. T.

Anderson, James, private, 43rd Illinois Infantry.

Ames, H. S., private, 11th Michigan Infantry.

Ainsworth, James S., private, 6th Vermont Infantry.

---

*Died.

**Transferred.

*****Mexican war and honorary.

Adams, John Q., second lieutenant U. S. Signal Corps; private, 88th Ohio Volunteers.

Addison, F. M., private, 46th Wisconsin Volunteers.

**Bristow, George W., private, Iowa Infantry; sergeant W. Eng. Co.; major, 9th U. S. Vt. In.

Bowman, M. T. V., first lieutenant, 1st Maine Cavalry, brigade commander.

Bristow, P. H., corporal, 45th Iowa Infantry.

**Bitting, W. H., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.

Baylies, R. N., corporal, 47th Iowa Infantry.

Bushnell, J. P., private, 44th Iowa Infantry.

Blake, J. S., sergt. major, 2nd Wisconsin Cavalry.

*****Barcroft, R. L.

Belknap, David, private, 29th Iowa Infantry.

Baker, W. H., private, 17th Ohio Infantry.

*Broyhill, Martin, ord. sergeant, 108th Illinois Infantry.

*Baker, George C., corporal, 23rd Iowa Infantry.

**Baird, R. B., 1st lieut., Q. M., 35th Iowa Infantry.

Babcock, Fred, Q. M. S., 14th Illinois Cavalry.

Brewer, J. A., captain, 23rd Missouri Infantry.

Bausman, Julian, 1st lieutenant, 10th Iowa Infantry.

Brown, J. W., corporal, 26th Iowa Infantry.

Bacon, George S., captain, 29th Iowa Infantry.

Bryan, P. Gad, lieut. col., 1st Iowa Infantry.

Becker, A., private, 129th Illinois Infantry.

Beerbower, Eli, private, 3rd Iowa Infantry.

Bird, W. K., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.

Beckwith, John, private, 104th New York Infantry.

Barger, R. W., private, 1st Battery, Cavalry M. M. Br.

Bliss, Alvin, private, 3rd Massachusetts H. A.

Blake, Henry W., private, 11th Wisconsin Infantry.

**Bliss, James, sergeant, 47th Illinois Infantry.

Beaner, Jacob, private, 122nd Pennsylvania Infantry.

Bachrodt, H. C., private, 19th Wisconsin Infantry.

Briggs, Moore, adjutant, 31st Iowa Infantry.

Blair, R. L., sergt. major, 20th Iowa Infantry.

*Blair, John G., private, 47th Iowa Infantry.

Bailey, Wallace, private, 4th Massachusetts H. A.

Barnett, John M., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.

---

*Died.

**Transferred.

*****Mexican war and honorary.

Balliet, S. F., private, 17th Illinois Cavalry.
Bradshaw, L. H., private, 2nd Illinois Cavalry.
*Beaner, Fred, private, 50th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Bradley, Frank, 1st Nebraska Cavalry.
Bruce, Robert, private, 11th U. S. Infantry.
Brown, J. W., sergeant, 3rd New York Cavalry.
Barton, T. E., sergeant, 110th U. S. Cavalry.
Bromley, Owen, private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Bishop, J. F., captain, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Boyd, William R., private, 22nd Iowa Infantry.
Buck, William, private, 151st Indiana Infantry.
Burt, E. O., 1st sergeant, 19th Indiana Infantry.
Bennett, Joshua S., private, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Butin, A. J., private, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Brownfield, John A., private, 1st Wisconsin H. A.
Beard, Edwin, private, 2nd U. S. V. Vol., 2nd Minnesota Infantry.
Bibbins, M. W., private, 5th Michigan Cavalry.
Belvel, Henry M., private, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Bagley, William, chaplain, 35th Iowa Infantry.
Burgess, James F., corporal, 15th Massachusetts Infantry.
Burgin, Edward S., private, 1st Maine L. A.
Brown, W. H. H., private, 31st Iowa Infantry.
Booth, W. E., com. sergeant, 41st Ohio Infantry.
Boyle, F. W., private, 4th Ohio Cavalry.
Blatner, Jacob, private, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Berger, Benedict, private, 51st Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Benedict, Don A., 20th Wisconsin Volunteers.
Bittinger, John M., 94th Illinois Volunteers.
Byers, S. H. M., 1st lieut. 5th Iowa Volunteers.
Browne, Oliver L. F., captain, 149th N. Y. Volunteers.
Burger, F. W., private, 15th Iowa Volunteers.
Clarkson, R. P., sergeant, 12th Iowa Infantry.
Cheek, J. W., private, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Cressey, F. J., captain, 14th U. S. C. Infantry.
Christy, M. C., corporal, 8th Iowa Cavalry.
Collins, Frank, private, 3rd Iowa Cavalry.
Caldwell, J. J., private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
*****Cressey, Mrs. J. G.

*Died.
*****Mexican war and honorary.

Childers, Frank N., private, 75th Indiana Infantry.
*Catlett, W. O., private, 94th Illinois Infantry.
Childs, A. M., private, 6th Iowa Cavalry.
Connor, William, private, 13th New York Cavalry.
Cowgill, F., hospital stew., 87th Illinois Infantry.
**Cain, Rev. W. A., private, 39th Iowa Infantry.
*Crandale, Dr. W. H. H., captain, Q. M. D., 107th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Christy, W. D., Q. M. sergt., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
**Croswait, Dr. P. R., 1st sergt., 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Clark, J. S., captain, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Chambers, E. W., private, 187th Ohio Infantry.
Chapin, W. E., private, 29th Wisconsin Infantry.
Cole, C. W., corporal, 105th Illinois Infantry.
Clifford, S. K., private, 3rd Iowa Cavalry.
Chapman, John, private, 27th Iowa Infantry.
*Craig, Josiah, private, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Castell, John, captain, 13th Ohio Infantry.
Chaney, J. H., sergeant, 24th Ohio Artillery.
Case, J. W., private, 9th Missouri Cavalry.
Carey, P. V., captain, 14th New York H. A.
Cozier, Rev. B. F. W., chaplain, 3rd Ohio Infantry.
Camp, W. M., lieutenant, 1st Ohio L. A.
Chapman, L. O., private, 9th Michigan Infantry.
Campbell, Wilson M., private, 2nd Iowa Battery.
*Clark, William T., captain A. A. G., 1st Nebraska Infantry.
Curry, N. G., private, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Carpenter, W. L., adjutant, 32nd Iowa Infantry.
Canine, Cornelius, private, 33rd Iowa Infantry.
*Carothers, William, private, 13th Iowa Infantry.
Campbell, John H., private, 30th Ohio Infantry.
Conner, W. A., private, 2nd Minnesota Cavalry.
Cullem, Patrick.
*Crill, C. W., 8th Iowa Volunteers.
*Cooper, W. A., private, 8th Iowa Infantry.
*Curtis, M. J., private, 8th Illinois Cavalry.
Crandale, George A., private, 22nd New York Infantry.
Childress, H. J., private, 28th Iowa Infantry.
*Clark, Whiting S., captain, 18th Maine Infantry.
Cassidy, Lawrence, private, 5th Iowa Cavalry.

*Died.

Carter, A., private, 100th Illinois Infantry.
Cameron, Robert, sergeant, 3rd New York Cavalry.
Culver, D. F., private, 38th Iowa Infantry.
Cline, George, private, 95th Illinois Infantry.
Chase, John W., private, 145th Illinois Infantry.
Collins, Ephraim, private, 40th Indiana Infantry.
Carpenter, George W., private, 96th Illinois Infantry.
Cooper, Charles, private, 89th Illinois Infantry.
Callender, William, private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Chambers, John W., 1st sergt., 5th Indiana Infantry.
Camp, Henry C., private, 58th Illinois Infantry.
Cowan, Richard, private, 1st Illinois Cavalry.
Classon, Warren, 1st lieut., 144th Indiana Infantry.
Clark, Thomas A., private, 41st Illinois Infantry.
Cooper, S. A., sergeant, 5th Iowa Infantry; captain, 50th U. S. C.
Campbell, Frank T., captain, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Chapman, R. U., corporal, 24th Ohio Infantry.
Cowman, D. F., private, 83rd Illinois Infantry.
Crawford, J. L., private, 3rd Iowa Infantry; 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Clure, Joseph, private, 22nd Iowa Volunteers.
Conger, E. H., bvt. major, 102nd Illinois Volunteers.
Crenshaw, H. R., sergeant, 28th Iowa Volunteers.
Creighton, James H., 1st lieut., 18th Iowa Volunteers.
Cook, Friend, private, 145th Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Campbell, Thomas W., private, 59th Ohio Volunteers.
Cline, C. E., private, 7th Illinois Volunteers.
Davis, W. L., 1st lieut., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Dimmitt, G. M., private, 44th Iowa Infantry.
Drady, M., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Day, James G., captain, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Dunlap, S. M., private, 8th Iowa Infantry.
Dalrymple, D. W., sergeant, 16th Wisconsin Infantry.
Drown, D. B., private, 106th Illinois Infantry.
Davis, W. L., captain, 35th Iowa Infantry; 59th U. S.
Dysart, John T., corporal, 3rd Ohio Infantry.
Dockstader, Ezra, private, 26th Iowa Infantry.
Davis, William E., private, 20th Iowa Infantry.
Davis, A. S., corporal, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Dixon, Luther, private, 33rd Illinois Infantry.
Davis, E. C., sergeant, 11th Missouri Cavalry.

Downing, A. G., 11th Iowa Infantry.
DeCoursey, James L., private, 56th Pennsylvania Infantry.
*Davis, Joseph B., private, 1st Iowa Infantry.
*DeVault, James C., private, 16th Iowa Infantry.
Dewey, E., sergeant, 20th Wisconsin Infantry.
Davenport, W. S., private, 5th Wisconsin Battery.
*Doyle, F. J., private, 40th Indiana Infantry.
Denny, Elza M., private, 81st Indiana Infantry.
*DeLong Fenton L., private, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Dahlberg, R. N., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Dixon, George W., private, 81st Ohio Volunteers.
Dawson, G. A., private, 9th Indiana Volunteers.
Dunning, Dyer D., sergeant, 8th Illinois Cavalry.
*****Evans, Mrs S. J.
Evens, George H., 1st sergt., 2nd Michigan Infantry.
Ellis, M. J., private, 29th Wisconsin Volunteers.
*Englebert, J. Lee, captain, 3rd Pennsylvania Cavalry, brevet colonel.
**Elson, R. T., musician, 10th Iowa Infantry.
*Elliott, Henry, private, 21st Illinois Infantry; 75th Illinois Infantry.
Eberhart, A. G., private, 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Eaton, H. C., private, 7th Indiana Infantry.
Eatinger, Richard, private, 7th Kansas Cavalry.
Fink, W. W., private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Foster, A. M., private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Funk, S. G., private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Frazier, George S., private, 22nd Ohio Infantry.
Frisbie, Rev. A. L., chaplain, 20th Connecticut Infantry.
**Ford, David A., corporal, 24th U. S. Infantry.
Fuller, H. E., private, 75th Illinois Infantry.
**Forbes, W. A., sergeant, 57th Massachusetts Infantry.
Fenn, E. D., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
*Forgy, John D., private, 46th Indiana Infantry.
Frase, B. B., McLaughlin; Q. M. S., 16th Ohio Infantry.
Field, B. R., private, 14th New York H. A.
Forgrave, John H., musician, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Flynn, Robert Y., private, 4th Iowa Cavalry.
Ferree, W. D., private, 89th Indiana Infantry.

*Died.
**Transferred.

Fagan, J. E., corporal, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Fike, D. M., musician, 117th Illinois Infantry.
Fitzgerald, J. H., private, 11th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Fox, D. M., colonel, 27th Michigan Infantry.
Fickell, Joel, private, 67th Ohio Infantry.
Foley, Thomas, artificer, 2nd Iowa L. A.
Farrington, S. S., corporal, 39th Iowa Infantry.
Given, Josiah, captain, 24th Ohio Infantry; brev. brig.
Griffith, George E., Q. M. S., 37th Illinois V. V.
*Griffiths, H. H., captain, 1st Battery Iowa Artillery.
*Granis, John D., private, 115th N. Y. Infantry.
*****Githins, Mrs. K.
*****Griffiths, I. W.
Grigsby, L. M., private, 11th Kansas Cavalry.
Goodwin, G. S., captain, 1st Missouri Cavalry.
Griffith, B. L., private, 31st Illinois Infantry.
Gatchell, T. F., 1st sergt., 5th Maryland Infantry.
Gough, John B., private, 192nd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Gatch, C. H., lieut. col., 133rd Ohio Infantry.
Godfrey, G. L., lieut. col., 1st Alabama Cavalry.
**Gurnsey, Dr. M. A., corporal, 33rd Wisconsin Infantry.
Gray, John L., private, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Garberich, Dr. E. W., 1st lieut., 48th Pennsylvania Infantry.
**Gates, J. A., 2nd lieut., 1st Battery, 13th U.
Green, Charles W., musician, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Garber, Peter, private, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Garret, W. A., Q. M. S., 15th New York Cavalry.
Gonden, Louis N., 1st lieut., 2nd Maryland Infantry.
Games, John M., private, 19th Iowa Infantry.
Graham, Alexander, private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
*Garret, Reuben, private, 1st Missouri L. A.
Gaston, W. J., 2nd lieut., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Griffith, C. W., corporal, 4th Maryland.
Gaston, W. H., private, 47th Iowa Infantry.
Griffith, A. L., private, 8th Iowa Infantry.
Gore, John, private, 13th Ohio Cavalry; 10th Kentucky Cavalry.
Gross, Solamon L., private, 36th Indiana Infantry.

---

*Died.
**Transferred.
*****Mexican war and honorary.

Gammon, Warren, private, 52nd Illinois Infantry.
Garritt, W. H. H., private, 1st California Infantry.
Gill, Seymour T., private, 7th Ohio Infantry.
Gammon, M. W., private, 52nd Illinois Infantry.
Graham, William, private, 9th Ohio Cavalry.
Goss, James G., private, 40th Iowa Volunteers.
Greenleaf, Moses, private, 9th Minnesota Volunteers.
Hanawalt, Dr. G. P., A. A. Surgeon, U. S. A.
Hotchkiss, J. C., private, 4th Michigan Infantry.
**Hawkins, S. E., sergeant, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Hanger, William, musician, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Hitchcock, C. H., private, 14th Vermont Infantry.
Holland, A., private, 45th Indiana Infantry.
**Harrison, John P., private, 47th Wisconsin Infantry.
Hedge, H. B., com. sergt., Ringgold Cavalry.
Hershe, B. F., 2nd lieut., 35th Iowa Infantry.
Hunt, Timothy, sergeant, 26th Illinois Infantry.
Hills, M. A., 1st lieut., 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Herbert, S. C., private, 3rd Iowa Cavalry.
Hahn, J. F., sergeant, 8th Iowa Cavalry.
Heywood, W. T., private, 44th Massachusetts Infantry.
Harding, W. F., private, 3rd Colorado Cavalry.
Harrison, Henry, private, 60th U. S. C. Infantry.
Hess, A. T., private, 193rd Ohio Infantry.
**Haworth, George W., private, 50th Illinois Infantry.
Hutchins, Dr. E. R., private, U. S. Navy; surgeon, 11th Massachusetts Infantry.
*Hanna, Samuel F., 179th Ohio; musician, 135th O. N. G.
*Hetherington, J. E., private, 16th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Hastings, Horace A., musician, 19th Massachusetts Infantry.
Hobbs, J. W., 17th Indiana Artillery.
*Hunting, Rev. S. S., chaplain, 27th Michigan Infantry.
*Hesse, Franklin, private, 7th Iowa Infantry.
*Hannon, Edward, private, 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Hoyt, George, corporal, 44th Wisconsin Infantry.
Hanger, B. O., private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Holmes, J. S. private, 19th Michigan Infantry.
Hibler, S. W., private, 40th Indiana Infantry.

*Died.
**Transferred.

Hadley, E. D., lieutenant, 14th New Hampshire Infantry; brev. capt.
Hill, J. G., private, 68th Illinois Infantry.
Harding, Tyler, private, 1st Massachusetts Infantry.
Harvey, R. W., private, 1st Illinois Artillery.
Handy, Stephen, private, 93rd Illinois Infantry.
Horton, Alfred M., musician, 59th Illinois Infantry.
Hoover, William C., musician, 148th Indiana Infantry.
Hervey, William, private, 126th Ohio Infantry.
Harbison, Robert, sergeant, 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Harrelson, John W., private, 28th Illinois Infantry; 1st M. S. M. Cavalry.
*Hahnen, Jacob F. W., private, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Hatton, J. B., 1st lieut., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Harter, Edwin F., private, 19th Ohio Infantry.
Hogan, Martin, private, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Harris, Frederick, private, 1st Nebraska Infantry.
Howell, W. M., private, 179th New York Infantry.
Hurlburt, E. T. M., private, 24th New York Artillery.
Himes, James W., private, 175th Ohio Infantry.
Harrison, F. M., private, 15th Connecticut Infantry.
Hazen, E. H., private, 2nd Michigan.
House, A. D., private, 22nd West Virginia Infantry.
Hockett, Jefferson L., private, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Howe, J. G., private 39th Iowa Infantry.
*Hunt, William A., private, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Humphrey, Benjamin, private, 63rd Ohio Infantry.
Head, Albert, captain, 10th Iowa Volunteers.
Holliday, John C., private, 28th Illinois Volunteers.
Ivers, Joseph, private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
**Johnson, T. L., surgeon's stew., U. S. Navy.
James, A. D., private, 1st Colorado Cavalry.
Johnson, J. M., private, 14th Iowa Infantry.
*Jennings, Samuel T., private, 99th N. Y. Infantry.
Jeffries, Benjamin, 191st Pennsylvania Infantry.
Jones, Palestine, private, 39th Iowa.
Johnson, V. R., corporal, 157th Pennsylvania Infantry.
*Jenkins, J. W., private, 5th Ohio Cavalry.
John, Edward D., private, 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Jordan, W. H., captain, 11th Michigan Cavalry.

*Died.
**Transferred.

Jones, George C., private, 3rd U. S. Cavalry.
Joyns, Daniel, private, 3rd Maryland Infantry; 9th Maryland Infantry.
Jackman, Moses A., private, 12th Illinois Infantry.
Jay, Thomas, private, 34th Ohio Volunteers.
Jones, J. B., private, 39th Wisconsin Volunteers.
Jones, Isaac, private, 3rd Iowa Cavalry.
Kiehle, Jonas, private, 39th Wisconsin Infantry.
**King, Charles H., private, 146th Illinois V. V.
**Kelso, William, corporal, 64th Ohio Infantry.
Knox, James H., captain, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Kivits, A. P., private, 23rd Missouri Infantry.
Kahly, Henry, private, 93rd Illinois Infantry.
Kirk, Cyrus, corporal, Purnell, L. M. V.
Kindred, A. P., corporal, 54th Indiana Infantry.
Kruger, Ludwig W., corporal, 18th Iowa Infantry.
Kiehl, J. M., corporal, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Keazy, Samuel H., 1st sergt., 19th Michigan Infantry.
Kuhn, J., private, 3rd Connecticut Artillery.
Keables, C. F., private, 18th Connecticut Volunteers.
Kinkead, Lemuel, corporal, 8th Iowa Volunteers.
*Long, J. H., private, 7th Iowa Infantry.
Leonard, M. L., 1st lieut., 29th Connecticut Infantry.
Looby, J. H., major, 62nd U. S. C.
*Laverty, J. E., sergeant, 105th Pennsylvania Infantry.
*Lucas, W. D., captain, 5th New York Cavalry.
Luchte, W. L., 1st sergt., 1st Kansas Infantry.
Lucas, Eld. D. R., chaplain, 99th Indiana Infantry.
Lovelace, Brinton, corporal, 39th Iowa Infantry.
Lehman, W. H., musician, 17th Ohio Infantry.
Lewis, George H., sergeant, 14th Connecticut Infantry.
*Livermore, Rev. L. S., chaplain, 16th Wisconsin Infantry.
Lucas, H. S., private, 40th Indiana Infantry.
**Laverty, L. F., private, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Layman, John P., 1st lieut., 149th Indiana Infantry.
Layman, Estes H., captain, 149th Indiana Infantry.
Luzader, James, private, 46th Indiana Infantry.
Lambert, Peter, 19th Iowa Infantry.
Lewis, John, corporal, 4th Iowa Infantry.

---

*Died.
**Transferred.

Longshore, David, 1st Iowa Battery.
Lynch, M., private, 148th Illinois Infantry.
*Ludlow, J. H., private, 1st California Infantry.
*Luse, M. R., private, 14th Iowa Infantry.
Lee, Frank C., musician, 8th U. S. Volunteers; 13th Illinois Infantry.
Langan, Thomas M., private, 166th Ohio Infantry.
Lawson, Jacob, private, 2nd Iowa.
Lowery, Austin P., private, 6th Iowa Infantry.
Lucas, A. G., sergeant, 12th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Likes, R. B., private, 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Lynch, T. W., private, 22nd Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Locke, James B., sergeant, 47th Iowa Volunteers.
Lucas, Joseph, private, 19th Indiana Volunteers.
Lockwood, F. G., private, 13th Iowa Volunteers.
Merrill, William, 1st lieut. Q. M., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Murphy, H. C., com. sergt., 84th Indiana Infantry.
McFadden, M. K., private, 74th Ohio Infantry.
Morgan, Thomas, private, 7th Iowa Infantry.
Moore, W. Wiley, 1st lieut., 9th Iowa Cavalry.
Merrill, Samuel, colonel, 21st Iowa Infantry.
Martin, V. S., sergeant, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Mullen, John, private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
*Merritt, W. H., lieut. col., col. on staff, 1st Iowa Infantry.
McDonald, H. J., lieut. col., 11th Connecticut Infantry.
Muffly, J. W., adjutant, 148th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Mason, D. B., sergeant, 1st N. M. Brig.
McCord, J. H., Q. M. S., 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Masser, A., artificer, 2nd Indiana Battery.
Miller James, corporal, 133rd Illinois Infantry.
Marsh, E. L., captain, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Morris, E. T., corporal, 26th Illinois Infantry.
McGorrisk, E. J., div. surgeon, 9th Iowa Infantry.
Merrill, John H., captain, 88th Illinois Infantry.
*Mann, Charles, private, 142nd New York Infantry.
Morland, I. N., private, 1st U. S. Marine.
Moore, W. S., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Miller, Aug., private, 1st Iowa Infantry.
***May, Mrs. Ella.
*Metzler, F. F., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.

*Died.
***Honorary members.

Mitchell, W. F., private, 83rd Illinois Infantry.
Milligan, T. G., 2nd lieut., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Mason, E. R., corporal, 47th Iowa Infantry.
**Maxwell, T. S., private, 189th New York Infantry.
Moore, J. H., private, 2nd Illinois Cavalry.
McDonald, James R., private, 17th Illinois Cavalry.
McVey, Alf H., private, 79th Ohio Infantry.
McAntee, Charles S., bvt. lieut. col., 43rd N. Y. Vol.
Martindale, Edward, colonel, U. S. C. Infantry.
Maltbie, S. W., captain, 4th U. S. Infantry.
McCarthy, D. F., lieutenant, 10th Minnesota Infantry.
Moore, J. W., corporal, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Miller, C. D., hospital stew., 53rd Illinois Volunteers.
McDunn, Ezra, act. ensign, U. S. Navy.
*Mosher, H. B., private, 3rd Massachusetts Infantry.
Montgomery, L. O., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Mitchell, Charles B., 9th Indiana Infantry.
McFarland, H. M., private, 28th Iowa Infantry.
Millaird, B. D., sergeant, 41st Ohio Infantry.
Miller, George A., private, 103rd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Merrill, John H., private, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Macy, Seth, private, 12th Iowa Infantry.
Matthews, O. J., private, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Mesler, William, private, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
McAninch, William S., corporal, 18th Indiana Battery.
Moffett, F. G., 1st sergt., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Martin, D. G., private, 33rd New York Infantry.
McClain, Alonzo, private, 9th Illinois Infantry.
Mershon, Jason L., sergeant, 3rd Michigan Infantry.
Mummert, Jacob, private, 7th Iowa Infantry.
McCormack, J. T., private, 27th Wisconsin Infantry.
McDonaldson, Levi, private, 5th U. S. C. T.
Miller, Paul H., fireman, U. S. Navy "Avenger."
McKee, R. J., private, 70th Ohio Volunteers.
McKenzie, Charles, adjutant, 9th Iowa Volunteers.
Milliken, F. M., private, 63rd Indiana Volunteers.
Marion, John P., private, 6th Ohio Volunteers.
Moss, David W., private, 149th Pennsylvania Volunteers.
McKenzie, James, private, 30th U. S. Infantry; 1st Battalion U. S.

---

*Died.
**Transferred.

Martin, Andrew P., 157th Ohio N. G.
Newhouse, Morris, 2nd lieut., 13th Connecticut Infantry.
Newell, Dr. W. H., asst. surgeon, 12th Illinois Infantry.
*Noble, Samuel, private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Noel, Samuel, lieutenant, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Newby, William, private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Noel, Charles R., private, 115th Indiana Infantry.
Newcomb, S. P., private, 42nd Ohio Volunteers.
Nugent, William, private, 13th New York S. M.
****Olmstead, F., captain, 22nd Ohio; lieut. col., 59th Ohio Infantry.
Owen, Dr. J. W., private, 1st M. M. Brig.
***Orwig, Mary E.
Orwig, T. G., captain, 1st Pennsylvania, L. A.
Overton, F. C., private, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Oliphant, Joel, private, 98th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Oliver, C. N., private, 14th Illinois Cavalry.
Orr, Charles A., private, 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Plumly, J. S., sergeant, 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Penn, W. H., 1st lieut., 13th Iowa Infantry.
Pickell, H. M., 1st lieut., 4th Iowa Cavalry.
**Palmer, J. A., 1st sergt., 54th Massachusetts Infantry.
Prouty, C. C., captain, 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Philbrook, D. W.
Plumb, Henry, 1st lieut., N. Y.; brev. capt. 59th Veteran Volunteers.
Patton, J. N., 1st lieut., com. capt., 36th Ohio Infantry.
Porter, John, private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Porter, A. N., private, 138th New York Infantry.
Perrin, J. O., private, 6th Michigan Infantry.
*Parker, W. H., private, 1st Vermont Cavalry.
*Parrish, John C., 1st lieut., Q. M., 4th Arkansas Cavalry.
Price, Henry, private, 119th Illinois Infantry.
**Phillips, P. O. H., private, 65th Illinois Infantry.
*Park, C. B., surgeon, 1st Vermont H. A.
Pettit, Thomas T., private, 55th Ohio Infantry.
Parker, James M., corporal, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Poor, John M., private, 112th Illinois Infantry.
Porter A. N., private, 138th Ohio Infantry.

*Died.
**Transferred.
***Honorary members.
****Mexican war.

Price, John, sergeant, 21st Iowa Infantry.
Pence, Oliver P., private, 11th Indiana Infantry.
Prime, John R., private, 27th Iowa Infantry.
Purdy, William H., private, 10th Iowa Infantry; musician, 109th New York Infantry.
Patrick, J. P., private, 3rd Iowa Volunteers; 2nd lieut., 2nd U. S. Artillery.
Purcell, Dennis, private, 47th Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Rounds, J. G., sergeant, 12th Maine Infantry.
**Rhoades, D. G., chaplain, 42nd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Russell, M. T., captain, 51st Indiana Infantry.
**Randleman, W. H.
*Rawson, Dr. C. H., surgeon, 5th Iowa Infantry.
*Rommell, H. A., private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
*Ryan, W. H., private, 8th Illinois Infantry.
Rounds, C. B. ord. sergt., 5th U. S. Infantry.
Ray, W. R., private, 11th Indiana Infantry.
Rabbitt, James B., private, 1st Iowa Cavalry.
**Rowe, F. E., private, 9th New York H. A.
Reed, J. W., captain, 52nd Kentucky, M. Infantry.
Ring, J. S., private, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Robinson, T. B., corporal, 10th Illinois Cavalry.
Robinson, Hiram, 4th Massachusetts Infantry.
Robbins, T. M.
Rollins, R. A., private, 17th Iowa Infantry.
Ray, W. C., 2nd lieut., 151st Pennsylvania V. R. C.
Ramey, William, private, 18th Iowa Infantry.
Richardson, Charles, private, 60th U. S. C. Infantry.
Ritchey, J. C., private, 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Reynolds, Silas W., private, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Robinson, L. F., private, 16th Wisconsin Infantry.
Riordan, Michael, private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Reynolds, Lucien, private, 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Russell, John L., private, 1st Iowa Cavalry.
Roberts, S. T., private, 61st Massachusetts Infantry.
Reed, George M., private, 42nd Ohio Infantry.
Ragsdale, George H., private, 13th Iowa Volunteers.
**Sallada, W. H., staff ord., 57th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Smith, C. W.

*Died.
**Transferred.

*****Sims, David.
**Smith, J. M.
Smith, A. L., sergeant, 123rd Ohio Infantry.
St. Clair, A., 2nd lieut., 43rd U. S. C.
Sample, George W., corporal, 1st Missouri L. A.
Sweeney, C. H., captain, 119th Illinois Infantry.
Sloan, J. W., private, 24th Iowa Infantry.
**Smith, W. T., captain, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Smith, M. H., private, 97th New York Infantry.
Swan, Robert G., private, 3rd Ohio Infantry.
**Scott, J. W., private, 8th Iowa Cavalry.
Simons, Henry, drum major, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Shearer, John R., private, 16th Iowa Infantry.
Shelladay, J. A., private, 5th Iowa Infantry.
Shankland, J. M., 1st sergt., 161st Ohio Infantry.
Sheldon, G. W., 1st lieut., 68th Indiana Infantry.
Swords, H. L., major, 57th Massachusetts Infantry.
Scanlen, M. T., private, 12th U. S. Infantry.
Spencer, R. K., corporal, 88th Ohio Infantry.
Simonton, Dr. A. C., 2nd lieut., 118th Indiana Infantry.
Shannon, John D., 1st lieut., 15th Iowa Infantry.
Shugart, Robert F., private, 21st Illinois Infantry.
Sherman, Hoyt, major, U. S. A. P. M.
Smith, Ed C., sergeant, 68th Indiana Infantry.
**Stateler, T. K., private, 4th Misouri Cavalry.
Stafford, T. J., sergeant, 17th Iowa Infantry.
*Stillwell, J. R., chaplain, 79th Ohio Infantry.
Smith, W. H. M., private, 47th Iowa Infantry.
Smith, Philander, private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Sharp, William, private, 5th Ohio Battalion.
Summers, J. B., private, 6th Iowa Infantry.
Schooler, Lewis, corporal, 145th Indiana Infantry.
Skinner, William, private, 13th Iowa Infantry.
Stuckey, J. J., private, 14th Illinois Infantry.
Stuart, Richard, private, 26th New York Infantry.
Saum, S. A., private, 28th Iowa Infantry.
Sturgis, Henry B., captain, D. C. U. S. V.
Studer, Adolph G., captain, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Starbuck, Thomas J., private, 7th Iowa Infantry.

*Died.
**Transferred.
*****Mexican war and honorary.

Stark, Alfred E., private, 5th Rhode Island Infantry.
Schell, W. J., private, 1st Iowa Infantry.
Seiler, Daniel, sergeant, 11th Iowa Infantry.
*Smith, Eli, private, 39th Iowa Infantry.
Stevenson, Grandson F., private, 36th Iowa Infantry.
Spencer, George M., private, 10th Connecticut Infantry.
Still, C. C., private, 5th Kansas Cavalry.
Scott, R. J., private, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Spencer, John A., private, 2nd Wisconsin Cavalry.
Severine, John, private, 14th Iowa Infantry.
Sidener, Jospeh E., private, 113th Ohio Infantry.
Satchell, William, private, 73rd Ohio Infantry.
Smith, J. D. K., sergeant, 92nd Ohio Infantry.
Sheeley, J. R., musician, 46th Iowa Infantry.
Snyder, A. L., private, 12th Wisconsin Infantry.
Scott, Thomas, 29th U. S. C. T.
Spellman, A. G., private, 93rd Illinois Volunteers.
Standring, John T., captain, 5th New York H. A.
Sickels, H. H., sergeant, 19th Illinois Volunteers.
Steadman, George, private, 31st Iowa Volunteers; 17th Iowa Volunteers.
Swanagan, W. S., private, 46th Pennsylvania Volunteers.
Snyder, H. W., sergeant, 19th Iowa Volunteers.
Thomas, Dr. C., private, 17th Ohio; captain, 98th Ohio Infantry.
**Toll, S. L., sergeant, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
*Tuttle, J. M., brig. gen., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
*Thomas, Dr. M. W., surgeon, 13th Iowa Infantry.
Tinsley, W. H., private, Chicago Board of Trade Battery Artillery.
Tinsley, T. A., lieutenant, 102nd New York S. N.
Turner, James, private, 22nd, Ohio Infantry.
Taylor, R. B., private, 105th Illinois Infantry.
Taylor, J. C., private, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Thompson, R. M., private, 42nd Ohio Infantry.
Thomas, G. D., private, 4th West Virginia Cavalry.
Tregea, Leonard, 1st lieut., 35th Wisconsin Infantry.
Tuttle, Lewis F., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Trude, G. W., private, 8th Wisconsin Infantry.
Tilden, H. W., private, 11th Maine Infantry.

*Died.
**Transferred.

Toms, George W., private, 37th Wisconsin Infantry.
Ufford, T. C., private, 11th Iowa Infantry.
Vanhook, M. S., private, 8th Iowa Infantry.
Vigren, Carl Peterson, private, 1st Minnesota Infantry.
Vanderburgh, John W., private, 9th N. Y. Volunteers.
Waers, W. H., private, 195th Ohio Infantry.
Witmer, J. W., sergeant, 36th Pennsylvania Infantry.
**Walker, J. S., private, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Whiting, F. S., captain, 4th Iowa Cavalry.
Wilson, C. S.
**Wingate, C. E., P. M. Clerk, 3rd Missouri.
Wright, W. H., private, 34th Illinois Infantry.
Work, W. A., 1st lieut., 162nd Ohio Infantry.
Wessel, Andrew, corporal, 28th Iowa Infantry.
Weaver, J. B., private, 2nd Iowa Infantry, brig. gen.
Webster, G. A., private, 4th Massachusetts Infantry.
Work, W. G., lieutenant, 19th U. S. C. T.
Wheeler, D. P., private, 126th Ohio Infantry.
Webster, I. N., private, 116th Ohio Infantry.
Wright, Thomas S., adjutant, 3rd Iowa Cavalry.
Williams, John E., private, 36th Illinois Infantry.
Wetmore, Ira P., corporal, 13th Illinois Cavalry.
Ward, Julius, private, 72nd Indiana Infantry.
*Wood, Benjamin F., saddler, 1st New York L. A.
Wasson, James R., private, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Wasson, J. C. S., 1st lieut., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Walker, H. P., private, 47th Illinois Infantry.
*Willett, Charles, private, 18th U. S. C. Infantry.
Watrous, C. L., captain, 76th New York Infantry.
Walker, James A., corporal, 4th Iowa Cavalry.
Walker, Martin, private, 6th Iowa Cavalry.
Windsor, H. C., private, 1st New York Dragoons.
*Winters, William S., ord. sergt., 15th Iowa Infantry.
Wilson, John A., 1st sergt., 24th Iowa Infantry.
Woods, W. D.
Williams, S. N., private, 22nd Wisconsin Infantry.
Wright, George W., private, 16th Iowa Infantry.
Wilcox, Walter, private, 4th Wisconsin Infantry.
Worrell, Barney, private, 27th Iowa Infantry.
Wagoner, Henry D., private, 6th Iowa Cavalry.

*Died.
**Transferred.

Wilkens, Benjamin, wagoner, 9th Michigan Cavalry.
Wilson, H. W., private, 7th California Infantry.
Wilcox, George S., private, 11th Wisconsin Infantry.
White, Henry H., private, 23rd New York Infantry.
Waers, J. G., private, 1st Pennsylvania Artillery; 20th Ohio Artillery.
Wells, Lewis W., private, 17th Ohio Infantry; lieutenant 85th Indiana Infantry.
Webb, Samuel, corporal, 145th Illinois Infantry.
Wilcox, W. V., bugler, 8th Iowa Cavalry.
Wertz, Elias, private, 9th Indiana Infantry.
Walker, A. M., private, Cole's Ind. Battery.
Wilcox, Stephen C., private, 1st Michigan Artillery.
Weaver, James H., private, 8th New York N. G.
Woodin, D. W., private, 3rd Michigan Cavalry.
Ward, B. C., 1st lieut., 2nd Vermont Volunteers.
Young, M. E., private, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Young, Amos, corporal, 4th Indiana Battery.
Yoder, S. C., private, 101st Pennsylvania Infantry.
Yeoman, A. L., private, 128th Illinois Infantry.
York, W. J., private, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Zelle, Godfrey, sergeant, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Zinn, E. E., private, 4th West Virginia Cavalry.
Total, 651 members.

ROLL OF HONOR.

The following have died since the organization of the post:

James H. Long, July 24, 1880.
Dr. C. H. Rawson, June 27, 1884.
William H. Ryan, November 11, 1884.
H. H. Griffiths, July 20, 1885.
W. O. Catlett, September 26, 1886.
John D. Forgy, May 19, 1887.
Josiah Craig, July 25, 1887.
J. R. Stillwell, September 8, 1887.
Dr. W. M. Thomas, October 17, 1887.
W. H. Parker, July 1, 1888.
J. Lee Englebert, December 22, 1888.
Henry Elliott, December 28, 1888.
Joseph B. Davis, June 24, 1889.

F. F. Metzler, August 6, 1889.
Henry Rummell, April, 1890.
C. W. Crill, May 3, 1890.
Edward Hannon, June 30, 1890.
W. T. Clark, August 16, 1890.
J. C. Parrish, September 26, 1890.
Franklin C. Hesse, November 28, 1890.
William S. Winters, July 24, 1891.
Eli Smith, February 7, 1891.
Whiting S. Clark, April 26, 1891.
C. B. Park, August 22, 1891.
Samuel F. Hanna, October 4, 1891.
Charles R. Mann, October 14, 1891.
James C. De Vault, December 11, 1891.
M. Jay Curtis, January 28, 1892.
Farmer J. Doyle, March 4, 1892.
Reuben Garrett, March 20, 1892.
James W. Jenkins, June 11, 1892.
Fenton L. DeLong, June 27, 1892.
Marvin R. Luse, July 7, 1892.
W. D. Lucas, August 15, 1892.
*James M. Tuttle, October 24, 1892.
Jacob F. Hahnen, December 15, 1892.
Fred Beaner, August, 1893.
Charles B. Mitchell, August 10, 1893.
William A. Hunt, September 27, 1893.
H. B. Mosher, December, 1893.
John G. Blair, December 23, 1894.
George C. Baker, March 23, 1894.
Rev. S. S. Hunting, June 2, 1894.
Robert G. Swan, June 2, 1894.
Samuel Noble, September 13, 1894.
Carl Peterson Vigren, December 12, 1894.
J. H. Ludlow, April, 1895.
B. F. Woods, May, 1895.
J. E. Hetherington, May, 1895.
H. P. Walker, June 23, 1895.
James H. Weaver, November 10, 1895.

*Past Department Commander.

WARR POST G. A. R.

Muster roll of members of Warr Post at Mitchellville, Polk county, Iowa.

MUSTER ROLL.

T. Seems, M. D., commander, Mitchellville, physician and surgeon, June 1, 1861, private, Company B, 5th Pennsylvania Infantry.

Charles Serberley, senior vice commander, Mitchellville, farmer, June 1, 1864, private, Company E, 183rd Ohio Infantry.

George W. Rosenberger, junior vice commander, Mitchellville, retired farmer, August 13, 1862, private, Company E, 24th Iowa Infantry.

James Walter, chaplain, Mitchellville, retired farmer, August 30, 1861, private, Company G, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.

Samuel Hedrick, officer of day, Mitchellville, August 17, 1861, private, Company A, 23rd Missouri Infantry.

G. S. Larimer, surgeon, Mitchellville, blacksmith, September 24, 1861, sergeant, Company C, 30th Indiana Infantry.

J. W. Rumple, adjutant, Mitchellville, retired farmer, September 30, 1861, private, Company B, 55th Ohio.

George Heninger, Mitchellville, farmer, February 25, 1865, Company C, 9th Illinois Cavalry.

C. H. Keeley, Q. M., Mitchellville, retired farmer, August 12, 1861, 2nd lieut., Company F, 1st Missouri Cavalry.

D. W. Fogg, sergt. major., Mitchellville, harness maker, May 25, 1861, private, Company E, 17th Illinois Infantry.

Abel Carson, Mitchellville, cabinet shop, May 13, 1864, corporal, Company K, 170th Ohio N. G.

B. F. Cottrell, Rolfe, Ia., farmer, August 30, 1861, private, Company D, 2nd Iowa Cavalry.

J. W. Hoffman, Bondurant, farmer, July 25, 1862, corporal, Company B, 68th Indiana Volunteers.

J. H. Jones, Mitchellville, merchant, June 21, 1863, private, Company M, 8th Iowa Cavalry.

J. W. Jones, Mitchellville, stock dealer, May 28, 1865, private, Company F, 47th Iowa Infantry.

J. W. Molone, Santiago, farmer, February 28, 1865, Company C, 9th Illinois Cavalry.

S. P. Oldfield, Q. M. S., Mitchellville, traveling man, August 19, 1862, private, Company E, 102nd Ohio Infantry.

D. C. Russell, Mitchellville, clerk, April 30, 1864, private, Company H, 132nd Indiana Infantry.

Asa Turner, Oldfield, farmer, January 11, 1864, 4th sergt., Company I, 8th Iowa Infantry.

George Spader, officer of guard, Mitchellville, August 17, 1861, private, Company N, 28th Pennsylvania Infantry.

David Wilfong, Mitchellville, farmer, July 15, 1863, private, Company M, 8th Iowa Cavalry.

Henry Voss, Mitchellville, farmer, May 14, 1861, private, Company G, 1st Iowa Infantry.

Jacob Zeek, Mitchellville, laborer, December 10, 1861, private, Company B, 57th Indiana Infantry.

B. F. Johnson, Bondurant, farmer, August 11, 1862, Company B, 39th Iowa Infantry.

William Berthroy, Mitchellville, farmer, August 30, 1862, private, Company F, 50th N. Y. Eng.

KINSMAN POST, NO. 7, G. A. R.

This large and flourishing post was organized on February 15, 1878, and named in honor of Colonel Kinsman, commanding the Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, who led the historic charge at Black River Bridge, Mississippi, and died on the field of battle. This post is the second largest in the state, and carries on its rolls the names of many of the citizens of the city, county and state. It has its regular meetings on the East Side, corner of Sixth and Grand avenue. The post is noted for its lead in all good works, and especialy for its generous help to all needy and deserving old soldiers.

PAST COMMANDERS.

C. W. Nelson.....1878
W. F. Conrad.....1879
J. A. Boyer.....1880
A. H. Botkin.....1881
W. W. Phillips.....1882
Sam V. West.....1883
R. L. Chase.....1884
George H. Nichols.....1885
W. T. Wilkinson.....1886

J. A. T. Hull.....1887
A. W. Guthrie.....1888
Park C. Wilson.....1889
G. W. Beall.....1890
T. J. Doane.....1891
A. S. Carper.....1892
G. C. Sims.....1893
V. P. Twombly.....1894

OFFICERS OF 1895.

Commander—J. J. Moore.
Senior Vice Commander—William Brown.
Junior Vice Commander—F. F. Blyler.
Chaplain—W. W. Phillips.
Surgeon—J. O. Skinner.
Adjutant—W. O. Waldron.
Quartermaster—J. F. Lane.
Officer of Day—C. E. Stader.
Officer of Guard—David Groves.
Sergeant Major—D. S. McQuiston.
Quartermaster Sergeant—John Shaffer.
Sentinel—Robert McNulty.

ROSTER OF MEMBERS.

Atmore, E. W., 15th Iowa Infantry.
Akers, John, 7th Iowa Infantry.
Atchly, George W., 34th Ohio Infantry.
Anderson, John, 15th Wisconsin Infantry.
Bolton, Leander, 47th Iowa Infantry.
Barrack, Joseph, 1st Iowa Infantry.
Bryan, P. L., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Beal, George W., 30th Iowa Infantry.
Burns, John, Steamer Flambeau, U. S. N.
Brown, William, 22nd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Botkin, A. H., 79th Ohio Infantry.
Barrett, Alex., 60th Ohio Infantry.
Blyler, F. F., 2nd Iowa Battery.
Butterfield, O. W., 184th New York Infantry.
Barcus, Samuel, 120th Indiana Infantry.
Bunce, Dansforth, 71st Illinois Infantry.
Burt, G. S., 2nd Iowa Cavalry.

Bennett, H. J., 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Betts, Shepard, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Briggs, Moore, 31st Iowa Infantry.
Brown, P. W., 14th Iowa Infantry.
Brown, Z. A., 39th Iowa Infantry.
Brown, Benjamin, 42nd Ohio Infantry.
Boatwright, David, 5th Iowa Cavalry.
Blakesley, Joseph, 31st Iowa Infantry.
Brockway, N. P., 19th Iowa Infantry.
Burdick, George L., 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Budd, C. W., 27th Iowa Infantry.
Boyle, William, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Chase, R. L., 3rd New York Cavalry.
Carper, A. S., 50th Illinois Infantry.
Cady, Charles, 19th Iowa Infantry.
Clampitt, R. M., 39th Iowa Infantry.
Conrad, W. F., 25th Iowa Infantry.
Crumbaker, J. W., 11th Illinois Cavalry.
Carter, W. H., 93rd Illinois Infantry.
Cox, James H., 30th Iowa Infantry.
Cunningham, H., 48th Indiana Infantry.
Clinkenbeard, J. W., 9th Iowa Cavalry.
Crawshaw, J. R., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Crosbie, Simon, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Coleman, R. M. J., 113th Ohio Infantry.
Coon, J. H., 1st Michigan Infantry.
Chapman, Amasa, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Chapman, Carlos, 14th Iowa Infantry.
Cox, Jacob H., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Conrad, Edwin, 10th Michigan Cavalry.
Christy, William, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Crystal, James A., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Cooper, C. H., 4th Illinois Cavalry.
Corigan, Thomas, 88th Illinois Infantry.
Colwell, Lafayette, 9th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Cavana, Lewis, 19th Wisconsin Infantry.
Cochran, Jesse F., 1st Iowa Battery.
Chrisman, L. V., 16th Iowa Infantry.
Clements, James H., 29th Indiana Infantry.
Christian, ———, 2nd Ohio Cavalry.
Donovan, J. W., 13th Iowa Infantry.
Deakin, J. E., 14th Iowa Infantry.

Davis, Samuel, 68th U. S. C. Infantry.
Davis, J. B., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Dell, Moses, 1st Pennsylvania L. A.
Dean, J. H., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Devore, David, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Dickens, R. S., 60th U. S. C. Infantry.
Downing, J. P., 173rd Ohio Infantry.
Dilworth, Charles H., 124th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Douglas, Clinton, 6th Massachusetts Infantry.
Daily, J. I., 47th Iowa Infantry.
Dunlap, S. M., 8th Iowa Infantry.
David, Joshua, 107th Illinois Infantry.
Dockstader, C. B., 9th Iowa Infantry.
Deemer, Joseph,, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Elwell, J. O., 123rd Illinois Infantry.
Edmondson, Chris, 64th Illinois Infantry.
Ellis, J. C., 168th Ohio Infantry.
Elliott, S. M., 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Fisher, W. H., 1st New York Eng. Corps.
Fisher, Linford, 25th Ohio Infantry.
Foster, J. C., 1st Kansas Infantry.
Fahnestock, S. J., 15th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Ferree, J. M., 130th Indiana Infantry.
Fagan, Ezra B., 47th Iowa Infantry.
Ford, R. E., 44th Indiana Infantry.
Gordon, T. F., 139th Indiana Infantry.
Green, A., 19th Iowa Infantry.
Guthrie, A. W., 13th Iowa Infantry.
Good, Samuel, 4th Iowa Cavalry.
Groves, David, 9th Iowa Cavalry.
Gregg, J. C., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Garrett, J. C., 18th Iowa Infantry.
Gray, H. O., 35th Missouri Infantry.
Gardner, W. A., 124th Illinois Infantry.
Gross, C. H., 9th Iowa Cavalry.
Gilchrist, John F., 9th Illinois Cavalry.
Grace, J. L., 14th Illinois Infantry.
Humphrey, W. T. K., 44th Iowa Infantry.
Hague, Joseph, 47th Iowa Infantry.
Hawkins, S. E., 15th Iowa Infantry.
Hartman, Orlando, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Hiatt, Amos, 33rd Iowa Infantry.

Havens, Jasper, 4th Illinois Cavalry.
Hoopes, T. J., 120th Ohio Infantry.
Hull, J. A. T., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Howard, F. A., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Henry, Charles W., 88th U. S. C. Infantry.
Hawk, L. S., 35th Iowa Infantry.
Howard, F. M., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Herring, Milton, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Houseman, Isaiah, 100th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Hall, A. C., 1st Illinois L. A.
Houseman, W. H., 14th Indiana Infantry.
Hussey, F. D., Signal Corps, U. S. A.
Hammer, G. B., 12th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Hollis, E. B., musician, 20th Illinois Infantry.
Haines, George W., 8th Indiana Infantry.
Haines, Jesse, 98th Ohio Infantry.
Hushman, Emanuel, 147th Indiana Infantry.
Halstead, Samuel, 3rd Maryland Infantry.
Hubbard, R. C., 116th New York Infantry.
Houseman, J. W., 18th Iowa Infantry.
Haulman, Harry, 21st Pennsylvania Infantry.
Hanah, C. R., 39th Illinois Infantry.
Hammer, Elisha, 7th Iowa Cavalry.
Hockett, I. L., 2nd Indiana Cavalry.
Hammer, John H., 7th Iowa Cavalry.
Hayward, D. L., 2nd Ohio Artillery.
Iseminger, H. G., 7th Indiana Cavalry.
Isham, W. M., 1st U. S. S.
Jennings, Benjamin, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Jones, C. T., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Johnson, A. S., 27th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Johnson, J. W., 60th Ohio Infantry.
Jones, A. J., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Johnson, Lewis H., 92nd Ohio Infantry.
Kelley, Joseph, 12th Michigan Infantry.
Keuhner, Frank, 35th Indiana Infantry.
Kennedy, J. F., surgeon, U. S. A.
Koons, J. H., 1st Indiana Artillery.
Kirkpatrick, I. G., 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Kimes, Jacob, 19th Iowa Infantry.
Kuble, Frank, 98th New York Infantry.
Kostenbader, E., 93rd Illinois Infantry.

Kidd, Thomas C., 9th Illinois Infantry.
Lane, James F., 164th Ohio Infantry.
Lacy, T. A., 168th Ohio Infantry.
Luter, John, 116th New York Infantry.
Litton, John N., 53rd Ohio Infantry.
Lemon, John M., 135th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Lynch, M., 148th Illinois Infantry.
Lee, Joseph, 45th Wisconsin Infantry.
Lammey, W. N., 149th Illinois Infantry.
Lewis, James, 4th Iowa Infantry.
Lutter, George, 4th U. S. Artillery.
Martin, S. E., 86th Illinois Infantry.
Martin, G. W., 17th Iowa Infantry.
Martin, E. A., 14th Wisconsin Infantry.
McCauley, C. H., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
McGarraugh, J. D., 14th Iowa Infantry.
McNulty, Robert, 4th Iowa Infantry.
McQuiston, D. S., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Martindale, W. S., 92nd New York Infantry.
Minelows, George, 93rd Illinois Infantry.
Markham, L. H., 49th New York Infantry.
Manbeck, E., 39th Iowa Infantry.
Mead, Orson, 93rd Illinois Infantry.
Moore, J. J., 9th Iowa Infantry.
Myers, R. R., 30th Indiana Infantry.
Moorehead, James A., 9th Iowa Cavalry.
Mock, Henry, 84th Indiana Infantry.
Mitchell, F. T., 36th Illinois Infantry.
Manbeck, Isaiah, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Mattoon, L. B., 1st New York Artillery.
Mills, J. W., 39th Iowa Infantry.
McMillan, J. E., 14th Iowa Infantry.
Monnett, H. V., 86th Ohio Infantry.
Nelson, George B., 104th Ohio Infantry.
Novinger, Isaac, 30th Iowa Infantry.
Neidig, Samuel, 24th Iowa Infantry.
Nagle, Webster, 1st Iowa Infantry.
Noble, William, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Nelson, Frank, 4th U. S. Artillery.
Oxberger, Irvin, 112th Illinois Infantry.
Oder, Frederick, 19th Wisconsin Infantry.
Olsen, Ole, 82nd Illinois Infantry.

Phillips, W. W., 99th Ohio Infantry.
Painter, J. C., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Pickett, G. D., 50th Illinois Infantry.
Pointer, W. L., 83rd Illinois Infantry.
Preston, Shandler, 36th Illinois Infantry.
Plummer, B. F., 16th Kansas Infantry.
Paul, J. M., 3rd Iowa Infantry.
Plummer, Hiram, 112th Illinois Infantry.
Plantz, V. A., 46th Illinois Infantry.
Plummer, A. L., 4th Iowa Infantry.
Payne, J. J., 8th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Pray, A. L., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Pease, G. A., 83rd Illinois Infantry.
Ryden, C. A., 12th Illinois Infantry.
Reel, Charles, 11th Missouri Infantry.
Reigart, E. H., surgeon, 35th Iowa Infantry.
Rozelle, N. W., 123rd Indiana Infantry.
Riddle, William, 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Robinson, Adam, 40th Iowa Infantry.
Reeves, J. H., 92nd Ohio Infantry.
Ring, T. R., 83rd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Reigart, C. K., 11th Iowa Infantry.
Reeves, Lafayette, 140th Ohio Infantry.
Reyger, Thomas, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Riddle, O. C., 20th Illinois Infantry.
Ross, George W., 139th Illinois Infantry.
Rice, Peter, 16th Ohio Infantry.
Rocby, M. C., 33rd Iowa Infantry.
Sims, George C., 4th Iowa Infantry.
Swearinger, J. B., 12th West Virginia Infantry.
Sharp, David, 18th Iowa Infantry.
Steadman, George O., 31st Iowa Infantry.
Shaffer, J. H., 142nd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Staves, M. C., 11th Iowa Infantry.
Stader, C. E., 1st Louisiana Infantry.
Stevenson, J. P., 19th Iowa Infantry.
Strickland, Perry, 9th Illinois Cavalry.
Stutsman, Sol, 1st Iowa Battery.
Swope, H. H., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Southwick, A. H., 11th Iowa Infantry.
Sage, J. R., 121st New York Infantry.
Shanly, John, 39th Iowa Infantry.

Skinner, J. O., surgeon, 10th Iowa Infantry.
Smith, Andrew, 4th Illinois Cavalry.
Shimer, A. M., 4th Iowa Cavalry.
Scott, Martin, 11th Indiana Infantry.
Scott, A. W., 46th Wisconsin Infantry.
Scholes, A. J., 43rd Indiana Infantry.
Smith, Charles P., 54th Ohio Infantry.
Stuart, Brazil, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Stuart, John W., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Saylor, Thomas J., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Swift, Fremont E., 8th Illinois Infantry.
Swick, P. D., 1st Illinois Artillery.
Shea, John R., 35th Iowa Infantry.
Sims, F. W., 92nd Illinois Infantry.
Shipley, William, Battery.
Springer, O. H. P., 9th Iowa Infantry.
Swiggert, Philip, 57th Illinois Infantry.
Tyron, S. W., 14th Illinois Infantry.
Thompson, Hiram, 45th Iowa Infantry.
Trout, H. C., 11th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Thurber, Frank, 39th Iowa Infantry.
Taft, Joel, 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Tolliver, Henry, 60th U. S. C. Infantry.
Twombly, V. P., 2nd Iowa Infantry.
Thomas, William, 7th Missouri Infantry.
Tweed, N. S., 170th Ohio Infantry.
Updyke, Charles E., 9th Ohio Infantry.
Vangundy, Lafayette, 14th Iowa Infantry.
Vorse, Mahlon, 26th Indiana Infantry.
Walker, J. S., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Weems, George W., 40th Iowa Infantry.
Worthington, C. B., 6th Wisconsin Battery.
Wuest, Jacob, 95th New York Infantry.
Walker, M. K., 40th Iowa Infantry.
West, S. V., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Wicks, B. D., 17th Iowa Infantry.
Weston, A. C., 36th Wisconsin Infantry.
Wilkins, J. E., 112th Illinois Infantry.
Wilkinson, W. T., 1st West Virginia Cavalry.
Wilkinson, J. S., 15th West Virginia Infantry.
Waldron, W. O., 14th Iowa Infantry.
Witter, W. L., 4th Iowa Cavalry.

Waller, E., 172nd Ohio Infantry.
Wright, Ed, major 24th Iowa Infantry.
Williams, J. D., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Wagoner, Gideon, 34th Iowa Infantry.
Waltz, H. E., 1st Wisconsin Cavalry.
Webster, George P., 13th Illinois Infantry.
Wilson, Charles, 48th Iowa Infantry.
Wilkins, Resin, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Ward, Milo W., 139th Illinois Infantry.
Williams, Shadrack, 63rd Pennsylvania Infantry.
Winters, Isaac, 39th Iowa Infantry.
West, Joseph M., 40th Iowa Infantry.
Walters, John, 40th Ohio Infantry.
Williams, James, 11th Ohio Cavalry.
Walker, Aug. D., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Wagner, H. D., 6th Iowa Infantry.

HONORED DEAD.

Brown, A. T., 13th Iowa Infantry.
Berry, G. L., 8th Iowa Cavalry.
Burch, F. A., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Cully, Albert, 147th Indiana Infantry.
Cooper, S. A., 88th Ohio Infantry.
Carpenter, E. M., 106th New York Infantry.
Day, William, 6th Wisconsin Infantry.
Donner, T. J., 70th Indiana Infantry.
DeWitt, R. M., 9th New York Artillery.
Dodd, Albert, 45th Iowa Infantry.
Emmert, Jacob M., 34th Illinois Infantry.
Ensminger, H. C., 71st Indiana Infantry.
Fram, Randolph, 70th Ohio Infantry.
Foote, W. D., 9th New York Cavalry.
Fuller, S. L., 30th Wisconsin Infantry.
Fleming, Samuel, 15th Iowa Infantry.
Griffith, F. M., 2nd Iowa Cavalry.
Gunder, Joseph, 1st Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Griffith, E., 139th Ohio Infantry.
Hamilton, R. W., 129th Ohio Infantry.
Holmes, G. B., 1st Wisconsin Cavalry.
Hatfield, G. D., 58th Illinois Infantry.
Howe, W. B., 14th Indiana Infantry.
Hall, Levi M., 22nd Iowa Infantry.

Hunter, Joseph, 211th Pennsylvania Infantry.
Hedge, George E., 44th Iowa Infantry.
Havens, Jasper, 4th Illinois Cavalry.
Luddington, W. W., 8th Indiana Infantry.
McNutt, Robert, surgeon, 38th Iowa Infantry.
Miller, R. K., 14th Iowa Infantry.
Mills, Levi W., 45th Pennsylvania Infantry.
McCall, G. W., 6th Iowa Infantry.
Norris, T. M., 40th Iowa Infantry.
Reed, W. N., 10th Iowa Infantry.
Roach, J. B., 23rd Iowa Infantry.
Spry, G. W., 34th Iowa Infantry.
Smith, J. A., 58th Illinois Infantry.
Shober, Paul F., 15th New York Artillery.
Sorrell, Nelson, 5th Pennsylvania Cavalry.
Wolf, J. W., 47th Iowa Infantry.
Wilson, Park C., 30th Iowa Infantry.
Whinery, Columbus, 16th Ohio Infantry.
Wheaton, J. S., 39th Iowa Infantry.

CHAPTER XIV.

NOTES ON VARIOUS TOPICS.

IN 1846 the first regular tax was levied and collected in Polk County. The total amount of this tax was $375.14. The tax levy of Polk County in 1894 was $1,041,155.95. In 1857, Will Porter was paid $375.50 for publishing the list of delinquent taxes of that year.

In 1894, Lafe Young was paid $1,583.80 for publishing the deliquent tax list of that year.

Among the first constables of Des Moines townships were Samuel Dilley and Thaddeus Williams, who were appointed in January, 1847.

The first dealer in ice in Des Moines was E. R. Clapp, and he was followed by George R. and Charles Cranston. Albert Grefe followed the Cranstons, and afterwards with his sons enlarged the business and successfully conducted it for a number of years.

A. B. Fuller and P. H. Burrows claim to have made the first plow and first wagon manufactured in the county.

The first drayman in Des Moines was Michael Kennedy, who settled here in 1855. He followed the business for years, and is yet living, an honored and well to do citizen.

The first steam power was used in the mill built by Charles C. Van in 1848, and the first steam power applied to a printing press was by John Teesdale in the Register office in 1859.

The first stove store was opened by Jesse S. Dicks, who came to Des Moines in 1849. His son and grandson are engaged in the same business in Des Moines today. The senior Dicks was at times given the soubriquet of "Buggy" Dicks, we learn, because he was the first man at his former home in Indiana to purchase and use one of these now generally used vehicles.

The first power press brought to Des Moines was an old-fashioned Guernsey, run by hand, and the hands operating it considered it a back-breaker. It was brought by T. H. Sypherd and used in the Citizen, now the Register office.

Rev. Spurlock was a noted character in the early days. He was a preacher of the Methodist Church, but it is alleged loved not only chickens, but also horses and money. It was time and again charged that he made or handled counterfeit money, and was more or less connected with horse thieves. But he was shrewd and could never be convicted, because of the lack of evidence against him.

According to the court record P. M. Casady was the second attorney admitted to the bar of Polk County. William D. Frazee was the first. William McKay and Thomas Baker were practicing attorneys before this, having been admitted in other counties.

When Thomas Mitchell settled at Apple Grove there was a vast stretch of prairie to the east, and on what was afterwards the Iowa City road not a dwelling house until the travelers came to Bear Grove, not far from the present town of Marengo. And this was only a little over fifty years ago!

In the early days the County Board did not propose encouraging the bringing of charges against persons before the Grand Jury, especially when they were of a frivolous character, and perhaps inspired more by malice than a desire for justice. Hence, under date of October 10, 1850, we find the following: "Ordered, that the Board, upon mature deliberation, consider that no fees should be allowed to any person for serving as witness before the Grand Jury." This might be a good order now.

The County seal, adopted by the County Commissioners April 13, 1846, was the eagle side of a half dollar. In 1851 one, Robbins, was allowed $18.00 out of the lot fund for a new county seal. April 7, 1846, the District Court ordered that the seal of the court should be the eagle side of a twenty-five cent piece, American coinage. The Board of Supervisors for a time used the same kind of a seal.

The first apple and peach orchard in Polk County, it is claimed, was set out by Eli Mosier in 1848 on what was afterwards called the Burnham Farm, now in the northwest portion of the city. Heavy crops of peaches were produced in 1855 and 1856, but the trees were killed by the severe cold weather of January, 1857.

It is related that the noted pomologist, James Smith, when he settled at an early day in what is now Douglas Township, made a temporary home for himself and son by excavating a hole in the side of a hill on his land, and making a slab door. There the father and son lived for some time, very snugly and not very uncomfortably. Near this they started the first nursery of fruit trees in Polk County.

At the first sale of lots in Fort Des Moines the highest

price paid—$160—was paid by W. W. Clapp for the lot nearest "the point," corner of First and Elm streets. The lowest price paid for a lot was $10.

At first wood was more used than coal in town and county, but after a time coal came into more general use, though it was years before it was used to any extent for the purpose of cooking. In April, 1847, A. D. Jones presented a bill for eighty-eight bushels of coal furnished the clerk's office, but the Board refused to allow it, and he had to appeal to the District Court for relief. This was one of the earliest coal deals, though it is known the soldiers dug and used considerable coal while here. This they obtained near where the dam was afterwards built, but it is stated their best coal was found near the corner of Barlow Granger's place, south of 'Coon.

The first regular venire for petit jurors included the following named persons, brought into court September 29, 1846: Samuel Dille, Aaron Coppick, G. B. Clark, James White, John Parrot, Thomas Morris, George Rivers, Eli Smithson, Alfred Bowman, Benjamin Frederick, Simeon Ballard and John Roop. On the same day the first jury trial in Polk County was had with eleven jurors, Benjamin Frederick being unwell.

William Lamb is credited with having built one of, if not the first, dwelling houses in the county. It was located on Agency Prairie, not far from the present packing houses.

During the administration of Byron Rice as County Judge, he organized the counties of Hardin and Story. The former he divided into two townships, Washinton and Kos-

suth, and the latter into two, named Scott and Pierce, after the then two candidates for President. In 1852 Polk County had jurisdiction, for election and revenue purposes, over nearly all Northern and Western Iowa, except Dallas and Boone Counties.

The second stock of drugs ever brought to Des Moines was by W. W. Moore, who started a new drug store on Second street, below Vine.

It is stated that two negro women were held as slaves in Fort Des Moines. This statement is that Joseph Smart, the at that time well known interpreter for Major Beach, the Indian Agent, purchased two slave women in Missouri and brought them to the agency, where he held them for some time as his slaves. He afterwards took them South and there sold them, though Chief Justice Mason of the Territorial Court had previously held that if a master brought his slave into Iowa Territory he thereby lost all ownership or control over said slave.

W. W. Moore, locating in Des Moines in 1847, was for many years a merchant, having a large store called "The Hoosier," on Second street, and afterwards on Walnut, near Fourth. He owned the lots on the southeast corner of Walnut and Fourth, and upon this corner built the first regular theatre or opera house. This is now the Wonderland Museum. Mr. Moore yet owns the most of this valuable property. He has also been interested in the Grand Opera House, and has for years controlled the bill posting of the city. He now has control of the Wonderland Museum, and also operates a book and news room in the building.

Mrs. Nettie Sanford, in her Early Sketches, says that in early days the prairie schooner was the bed and boarding place until the pioneer cabin was built, which generally measured about fourteen feet square. Logs were split for puncheon floors and sometimes Mother Earth was left to bare her bosom to the sharp toes of split-bottomed chairs and pole bedsteads. A dry goods box with two or three shelves was the pantry. This often tried the nerves of the housekeeper, as the dishes rebelled at the small cribbing up and dashed to the floor in the most rebellious fashion. Sometimes there were four panes of glass in the window of the cabin, but if there were no glass the good housewife greased a paper, oftentimes an old letter and covered the window aperture, emitting a soft translucent light, favorable to brunettes. In the fireplace of the cabin blazed a pile of logs or a chunk fire by the door in summer, where the camp kettle and skillet did service, and left the cabin cool and comfortable.

It is stated the first shoemaker was Nathaniel Campbell, who in 1845 had a shop in a log cabin which stood where is now Ewing & Jewett's lumber yard, and where the new market house is planned to be.

For lack of regular pipe Peter Newcomer used bark for stove pipe when he first built his cabin on Agency Prairie. Subsequently he came near losing his home by reason of his bark getting on fire.

When first established the postoffice here was called "Raccoon River."

Two of the most valuable lots in the city at this time were put up on the Presidential election of 1848. A Demo-

crat then holding a county office bantered a Whig business man to wager a lot he had purchased against one the latter had made a payment upon, that Lewis Cass would be elected President. The Whig took him up and won. According to agreement the Democrat paid what was due the county, some $40, on the lot, and then deeded it to the Whig. The latter, caring little for the lots, offered them to his brother for the original cost from the county and gave him his own time to pay for them. The brother took the lots and in a few years they added materially to his wealth. The lots today would sell for a considerable fortune.

Hon. Joseph Williams, one of the early Territorial and State Judges, was one of the most jovial of men and at the same time a strict "teetotaller." In going the judicial rounds in each county he had the following pledge recorded, and induced as many as possible of the members of the bar, court officials, and others to sign it: "We, the undersigned, by hereunto setting our names, pledge our sacred honor, each to the other, that we will abstain from all intoxicating drink as a beverage." This was at a time when drinking among the members of the bar was more common perhaps than at this day, and the Judge's pledge no doubt did much good, even if it was often broken. Judge Williams was a fine scholar, a wit and humorist, and the life and soul of a feast or social party. He was also a musician who could play almost any instrument. He lived for many years at Muscatine, but being appointed a United States Judge in Kansas, became a resident of that Territory and State, and died there some years ago. "Judge Joe," as he was familiarly called, was a prominent and much loved man in the early days of Iowa.

Major Hoyt Sherman in 1850 attended a judicial sale

of the Pursley estate, with the intention of purchasing one of the five-acre tracts if the bidding did not go beyond his means. He went early and Judge J. C. Jones, guardian of the minor heirs, asked him to act as clerk of the sale for the sum of $5. When the tract the Major wanted was offered he bid, but others bid also. He had placed his limit at $100 and some other man bid this amount. The Major stopped, but soon concluded to add his day's work, bid $105 and got the land. He, years afterwards, built his residence upon it, owns it now, and the land is now worth close to $50,000.

It is claimed that the first white child born in the county, and in the territory which is now a part of the city, was that of J. M. Thrift and wife, and Thrift was the first tailor in the town, coming here with the soldiers.

In the records of the District Court of Polk County for the May term, 1849, we find the following entries:

"On motion, Barlow Granger produced to the court a certificate given by three judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Iowa, licensing him to practice in the Supreme Court and the District Courts of this State, which certificate being satisfactory to the court, Barlow Granger appeared in open court and took the oath required by law.

"Hoyt Sherman presented to the court a certificate granted by the Supreme Court, licensing him to practice in the Supreme and District Courts, which being satisfactory to this court, Hoyt Sherman appeared in open court and took the oath required by law."

Isaac Cooper was not a shoemaker, and yet to him is awarded the claim of having made the first pair of shoes put together in Polk County. Winter was coming on, his children's feet were bare, shoemakers and leather scarce, and out of the discarded saddles of officers of the Fort he procured leather from which he made the shoes. Cooper

says he never purchased of a merchant such durable shoes, though there may have been more handsome ones.

Taylor Pierce, a well known citizen and early settler, who was much among the Indians, says the latter called the vicinity of Des Moines Ase-po-lo, which means Raccoon. The river was called Ase-po-lo-sepo, sepo meaning river. Des Moines River was called Keosauqua always, from its source to its mouth. The words mean dark, or inky, and originated probably from the drainage into it of the charred, blackened debris from burned prairies. The Indians spoke of the Des Moines River as "Keosauqua sepo." If coming to Des Moines and asked, their answer would be: "Posse puckachee Ase-po-lo," meaning, "We are going to the Raccoon."

Luther D. Johnson, a young lawyer of much promise, came to Des Moines from Iowa City, in the spring of 1850, to take charge of the Iowa Star, which had been established the year previous by Barlow Granger. During the summer he was called back to Iowa City by the serious illness of his brother. Then he himself was taken sick and died. The Des Moines Bar subsequently passed appropriate resolutions and wore mourning for thirty days.

Dr. H. H. Saylor came to Polk County in 1846 and located in a cabin on Saylor bottom, where he commenced the practice of medicine. He afterwards practiced in Des Moines for many years and up to his death. He built one of the first brick residences in the town on Front street, below Vine.

In the fall of 1846 J. J. McCall, of Camp Township, made a contract with Ballard to haul his corn to Fort Des Moines,

Ballard to have himself one load of corn for every load he hauled to the Fort.

The first peddler's license was issued January 7, 1847, to William Forsythe, allowing him to peddle goods or merchandise in Polk County for three months upon the payment of $7.50. He must have been delinquent, as on the same date P. M. Casady was allowed $5.00 for professional services in the case of Polk County vs. William Forsythe, before Squire Meachem.

CHAPTER XV.

SOCIAL REMINISCENCES.

BY BINA M. WYMAN.

AS WE grow older our hearts turn backward at times to the pleasures and associations of youth, when "hope was young and life was all abloom." Today I have been living over again the scenes of thirty and thirty-five years ago, with the society of loved ones, some of whom are now gone forever, who were the very life and light of every social event.

In 1859 and 1860 Des Moines was a small village of between two thousand and three thousand inhabitants, with no railroad nearer than Iowa City, a distance of a hundred and fifty miles. Those who came here in a stage coach well remember their experiences, some of which were thrilling. Then everybody knew everybody else, and every party was made up of all the young people, married and single (there were very few old persons in town then), and every stranger who came as a visitor was hailed with delight, because he or she swelled our numbers, and jolly good times we used to have.

About the first person of the procession who looms up to memory's view was the Episcopal rector, Dr. Peet. Always cheery, even humorous, he carried sunshine with him and was ever a welcome visitor. It was the fashion in those days to have surprise parties, and one could be arranged for on short notice, because there was no need of much formality.

Dr. Peet lived about a mile north of town on the river

road, as we used to call it, now First street. His house is gone and the place laid out in lots, so that we can hardly find it. Then he had one of the coziest homes in town, made bright and cheerful by himself, his good wife and family.

One winter night we planned a surprise party on them and started out full of glee, a goodly company—carrying our supper with us. The snow lay thick upon the ground and the sleighing was fine. Mr. Hoyt Sherman took his two-seated sleigh and fast stepping bays, and away we sped to the music of the bells; Mrs. Sherman, Mrs. B. F. Allen and the writer occupied the back seat, while Mr. Sherman and the driver were in front. Mrs. S. was carrying, very carefully, a pail of cream and watching the driving.

All went merrily until we came to the "bad place," a very narrow strip of road bordering on the river bank on one side and a steep bank on the other, so that if the sleigh should swerve but a few inches, over we would go, and being so narrow there was no room to turn out if we should meet another team. Altogether we felt rather nervous and "scary," and were holding our breaths till we should pass this dreadful place, when all of a sudden we missed Mrs. Allen, and looking back saw her sitting in the snow in the middle of the road! We halted and Mr. S. went back to her and after some arguing and coaxing got her back into the sleigh, although she declared she would "rather walk any time."

We drove on and soon reached our destination in safety. The house was brilliantly lighted, and there was a great wood fire in the fireplace, which I can see now, with a group of friends standing around, who welcomed us with real old-

fashioned hospitality. How we did enjoy that supper, and the games and charades that followed.

There was Col. and Mrs. S. F. Spofford, Col. and Mrs. E. F. Hooker, Mr. C. W. Keyes, Mr. and Mrs. John Mitchell, Misses Ella and Abbie Mitchell, Miss Kate Stanley, Mary and Lucy Love (Mary was Miss Ella Quick's mother), Judge and Mrs. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. Finch, Miss Mary Calder (Mrs. Rice's sister), Mr. and Mrs. John A. Kasson, Mr. and Mrs. Ira Cook, Warren and Tac Hussey, Lizzie and Abbie Cleveland, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas F. Withrow, Mr. J. B. Stewart, W. S. Pritchard, the Callanans and Inghams, the Reeds, Terrys and our party, and many more who have slipped from memory.

Dr. Peet was a good story teller, and could keep "the table in a roar" any time with humorous stories. Many associations cluster around his memory; weddings, christenings and funerals in that little old church on Seventh street, where Mrs. Kasson used to play the organ and Mrs. Sherman and Mrs. Keyes to sing.

One of the "oldest young men" was Col. S. F. Spofford (who now sleeps in Woodland), "mine host" of the old "De Moine" house, that stood on the corner of First and Walnut streets. He had the finest turnout of fast going, black horses and a big sleigh, and he used to take turns in giving everybody a ride. Sometimes he would get a big wagon-bed, put it on runners, fill it up with a gay party and drive through the streets and out to somebody's house in the country, get supper and have a dance, and then go home singing, "We Won't Go Home Till Morning."

Mr. O'Kell, who afterwards married Mary Teesdale, was the wit of the company, and often convulsed us with his mock schoolboy speeches. Many a pleasant evening was passed at the old De Moine House, where O'Kell, Col. Spof-

ford and Charlie Spofford were the leading spirits. And here we are reminded of Billy Woodwell, another wit. He still lives in Pittsburg, and his daughter, Mrs. Reece Stewart, lives here. He is a cousin of Mrs. John Mitchell and Mrs. Mott. Mrs. Mitchell visited him this summer and reported him well and as jolly as ever. His sister, Miss Gerty Woodwell, married John H. Stewart, who was Consul to France. She was a beautiful girl, and he was a polished gentleman. Both died abroad within a few years of each other.

We did not have many concerts or theatres. Occasionally a stray troupe of actors or a lecturer would come this way, but we generally got up our own entertainments. Mr. Jocelyn, the Methodist minister, gave a series of lectures one winter that were well attended.

One of our pleasures in summer, was to get up a party and drive out to "Swans," a few miles southwest of town. There we always found a good supper and music for dancing. And then those drives by moonlight! No matter whether we lost our way, and run into sloughs or trees or upset, the glamour of youthful romance was over it all, and nothing was serious then.

How well I remember one summer night, after we had stayed in the house as long as we could, some of us started out to serenade our friends. There were Mr. and Mrs. D. O. Finch, Mary Calder, J. B. Stewart, W. S. Pritchard, George O'Kell and myself. We had a three-stringed guitar, a tin-pan and a flute, coarse comb with paper wrapped around it, an accordeon and a sheet of music rolled up for a horn. Mr. Finch and Mr. O'Kell took the lead across the open lot where Kurtz's bakery and the rest of the buildings in the rear of Lichty's drug store now stands. Mr. Sherman's house stood facing on Walnut street, where the drug

store is, and Judge Rice lived exactly opposite on Locust street, where the book store building stands. Their houses, by the way, were built at the same time and exactly alike. Judge Rice moved his house up near Twelfth and Locust, where he now lives. Mr. Sherman's house was burned about 1873. Our serenading party stopped in front of Judge Rice's and gave one of the best selections, and was rewarded by a bunch of onions, and because we didn't go away with that Mrs. Rice threw out an old calico wrapper, which Mr. O'Kell put on and made much fun for us, as a very shy old maid, who was dreadfully shocked by Mr. Finch's advances. From here we went over to Mr. Allen's, who lived on Court avenue (where the Aborn House is now), and after some more fine selections Mrs. Allen threw out a withered bouquet of flowers, over which the prima donnas quarreled until we laughed heartily, when we all went home.

Can we ever forget our first fancy dress party? It was given at Mr. Edwin Sanford's, who lived on Seventh street, below Mulberry street. There were some fifty or sixty invitations issued (that was about all the society people there were here then), and a great event it was. We prepared our costumes with much secrecy, and great was the surprise when we unmasked. Mr. Sherman was a Chinaman, Wesley Redhead an Esquimaux, B. F. Allen a Turk, Mr. O'Kell a sailor, who called off the cotillions, "Ladies to larboard, gents to starboard," in true nautical style. Mr. C. W. Keys was Brother Jonathan, Mrs. Sherman was Mrs. Partington, and Jed Warner her son Ike, Mrs. John A. Kasson was Pocahontas, the Indian Maiden, whom she represented well, with her long black braids, gay dress and feather trimmed leggings. Mrs. Judge Rice appeared as Kitty Clyde, "with her basket to put in her fish,"

while the Judge followed her with a huge codfish hanging down his back as a take-off; Mrs. Allen was a Spanish gypsy, Mary Calder, Morning, Bina Moulton, Night, Miss Fanny McCain, Walter McCain's sister, who died years ago, a lovely young blonde, was also Night. Miss Jennie Chittenden was a flower girl, Mr. Friday Eason a soldier. The house was full of these strange characters, and just as fun and frolic was at its height, all were suddenly hushed and amazed by the appearance of four ghostly looking individuals led by another, who introduced the party as the "Hard Family"—a take-off on the Hart Family, who had recently given a concert in town. The leader arranged the men in a row and beating time vigorously with a dust brush, saying "sing" and they "sang" the most doleful, lugubrious tune we ever heard. It suggested "Hark, from the Tombs," sure enough. The quartette consisted of B. F. Allen, Hoyt Sherman and Mr. Sanford, with Mr. Keyes for leader. That evening was a gerat event in Des Moines social life—because it was the first of the kind.

We had some dramatic talent in those early days. During the winter of '59 and '60 the writer taught in the first High School in the place. Among her pupils were Hon. H. Y. Smith, Mr. P. G. Noel, now a prosperous banker of Topeka, Kan.; Mr. Charles Green, who still lives here; Miss Louise Napier, a beautiful brunette (since Mrs. Ham Brown); Miss Rachel Winters, who was quite a belle. "Hy" Smith was one of our most talented young men at that time (he was about seventeen). He was fond of the drama, and got up some scenes from the "Lady of the Lake," quite creditably. Rachel Winters was the Lady, and he was James Fitz James, her spirited lover. His lines,

> "Come one, come all, this rock shall fly
> From its base as soon as I."

quite brought down the house—Sherman Hall, corner of Second street and Court avenue—which was filled two nights to hear it.

Later on when our town library, which has grown to such proportions, and which Mr. Smith was instrumental in starting, needed a benefit, we got him to take the character of Claude Melnotte in the "Lady of Lyons," with Miss Florence McKay as Pauline. Mrs. James C. Savery was Pauline's haughty mother, while the writer was Claude's. This was another success, and Moore's old hall was filled two nights. I shall never forget the scene where the mother welcomes her son, and proceeds to give him some supper. The teapot was empty, and all efforts to make it appear otherwise were in vain, and as she tipped it up, in the act of pouring out the tea which never came, we heard Mrs. Allen's musical voice laugh from the audience, which made us realize the absurdity of the situation. But we were all friends, and lack of detail was considered amateurish and the more charming. The library netted a handsome sum, and that was the great object.

Old folks' concerts were very popular at one time, and many were the "stars" brought out in them. We gave one for "Bleeding Kansas," in which every one that took part was a star, and some who couldn't even sing were in costume. Mrs. Webb Mills (now Mrs. E. R. Clapp) took leading part as soprano, and Mrs. Hoyt Sherman; the latter sang "Barbara Allen" to Mr. Hatton's violin accompaniment, which was encored loudly. Then the public tableaux and charades, for church and other benefits, were a great feature. Some of them were decidedly realistic, especially "Blue Beard's Wives," the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots, and the burning of Joan of Arc at the stake.

We had no fire department in those days, and when a fire broke out, we all assisted in extinguishing it. One cold winter night we heard the cry of "fire," and all rushed out to see where it was, and found that the new Savery House (now the Kirkwood) was on fire. The women and children formed in line and passed the pails of water that some of the men drew from the wells on to those who threw it on the fire, and so extinguished it. The dining room of this hotel, by the way, was where we held our dancing parties for a long time.

New Year's calls were a great feature; when everybody called on everybody who kept open house. This promiscuous calling became wearisome, to say the least; the ladies got tired of waiting on droves of strangers whom they never saw before and never expected to see again, and so one after another closed their doors on New Year's day, and gradually the calls ceased, and up to this date have not been revived.

The cards that the young men got up in those days were curiosities, if not monstrosities. They vied with each other as to who should have the largest and most absurd caricatures of themselves. The young ladies who could secure the greatest number of these cards were happy.

As the town grew larger, society became more formal and exclusive; surprise parties were replaced by receptions and dinner parties. Amateurs retired from the stage, professionals taking their place, and society became divided, first into church circles and cliques, which in turn evolved the general society we have now.

Among the pleasant "evenings at home" in the early seventies were those given by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Hatton, who lived where the U. P. Church now stands, corner of Seventh and Grand avenue. We were always sure of a

good time there, for they not only had a musical treat in store for us, of their own, but we were sure of meeting some musical or literary celebrity, if there were any in town. Mrs. Hatton was a fine pianist and Mr. H. often accompanied her with his violin; Miss Nellie Reeder was one of the finest pianist we ever had, and she would sometimes play for us, and others since famous, were there and sang. Our own church choir, with V. C. Taylor organist, Mrs. Childs, Mrs. Mosher, Joe Sharman or Mr. Moody gave us exquisite quartettes, solos and duets. Marshall Talbott, the artist, would sometimes be there, reminding us of King Lear (which he personated well), with his long white hair and beard.

Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Griffiths, who lived in East Des Moines at that time, used to give the most delightful dinner parties. How well I remember the faces around their hospitable board: The Kassons, the Allens, the Shermans, "Friday" Eason, Mr. Miller, Mr. Lunt, Mrs. Keene (since Mrs. Sypher), Wheeler Carpenter and his good father and mother, long since gone to their rest; Mr. and Mrs. Frank Mills, Mr. and Mrs. Webb Mills and many more. Then there were the Callanans and Inghams, the Nourses, the Robertsons, the Reeds, the Williamsons, the Hulls, the Cattells, the Elliotts and the Hepburns, the Lyons, the Deweys. Everybody remembers Major Kavanagh, with his polite smile and bow; he was a very large and fine looking man, whose best friend was little Mr. Hanna. These two would go about together visiting schools and other places, entirely unconscious of exciting any comment by the difference in their size. Both have gone to their rest, too.

The greatest social event up to that date or since was the party given by Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Allen, when they moved

into their new house on Terrace Hill, where Mr. F. M. Hubbell now lives. It was on January 28th, 1871, and the whole town was invited and looking forward to the great event. The great house was crowded; everybody went, if they never went to a party before. There were members of the legislature, strangers from out of town, even from the East. There was music, feasting and dancing; brilliant faces and handsome gowns, and many stayed until the wee small hours. The newspapers said next day that it was the greatest social event west of the Mississippi; that a caterer from Chicago furnished the refreshments, and that the flowers and decorations alone cost a thousand dollars. The Allens were in the height of their prosperity then, and Mrs. Allen was the leader in society. She was a lovely woman, kind and genial and unspoiled by her wealth. Her friends were numbered by hundreds, and all felt sorry when she and her family moved to Chicago, and grieved as for a personal friend when she died. She, too, lies in Woodland, with so many of her and our dear friends —Mrs. Sherman, Mrs. Hatton, Mrs. Savery, Mrs. Ingersoll —all leaders in society and charming women.

The writer has kept a list from memory of the personal friends who have died, and those who have moved away from Des Moines, since the early sixties, and when counted up, there are nearly seven hundred moved away, and nearly three hundred who have died, making a grand total of nearly one thousand friends and acquaintances, who have been taken right out of one's life, as it were. But there are still some of the older society left here; the Griffiths, the Casadys, the Hippees, the Shermans, the Tuttles, the Husseys, the Stewarts, the Cooks, the Clapps, the Robertsons, the Hubbells, the McCains, the Polks, the Rices, the Wrights, the Wests, the Talbotts, the Rawsons and many

more who have come to Des Moines from time to time, but who properly belong to a more recent date. The memory of those good old times will remain with us forever.

"You may break, you may shatter the vase, if you will,
The scent of the roses will cling to it still."

CHAPTER XVI.

COUNTY AND CITY, 1865 TO 1875.

THE war being over, during the few years following times were what is sometimes termed flush, and both city and county enjoyed what in later times was called a "boom." One cause of this was that during the war thousands of men had become soldiers. They had for a few years participated in dangers and stirring adventures. They had been away from, and to a large extent, had broken away from their former home attachments and surroundings. New hopes, new desires and ambitions had been aroused in them, and after months and years of military service they could not contentedly settle down in their old homes and quietly pursue the occupations they had left at the time of their enlistment into the army. The return of peace brought to many of them restlessness and a desire for a change of residence, if not of occupation. Many of those in the East during their soldier life had visited the West or become more or less acquainted with Western men. They heard of the openings for young and middle aged men in the West, and they heard of Iowa as one of the very best of what were then termed the Western States.

Under the foregoing circumstances it was but natural that Iowa should attract at that time within her borders many thousands of the soldiers of the Union and even hundreds of those who had served in the Confederate ranks. And chief among the attractions of Iowa were the County of Polk and City of Des Moines. In the five years following

the war the immigration from this source into the county and city was very heavy, and with the old soldiers came many others who had not been in the military service. Those who came first, being pleased with the country and the prospects before them, naturally attracted others from their old homes in other States. The influence of new settlers in this half of a decade, 1865-1870, was a very noticeable one and among them came a large number of the prominent citizens of today in county and city. The larger part of these new citizens were young men and women, or others in the prime of life, and they soon adapted themselves to their new surroundings and commenced to labor for their own advancement and the betterment of the community of which they soon formed a goodly part.

The figures giving the population show this rapid increase: Polk County in 1865 had a population of 15,244; in 1867, 22,630; in 1869, 26,408; in 1870, 27,857. The City of Des Moines had a population in 1865 of 5,722; in 1867, 10,511; in 1870, 12,035. The City of Des Moines more than doubled its population in the five years immediately following the Civil War. The next five years show much less gain. In 1875 Des Moines had increased to only 14,443 in population. Among the leading citizens of Des Moines and the county today who have been or are now engaged in active business in town or agriculture and other pursuits in the country, it will be found a proportionately large number of them settled here during these five years.

Then following the war saw the advent of railroads into the county and city, adding immensely at once to the growth and prosperity of both, and to all classes of business, giving as they did our people immediate and close connection with the cities and towns of the East and South. The city and county had to wait many years beyond

their first expectation for the advent of a completed railroad. As mentioned in another chapter the citizens had frequently been deceived by promises, which were not fulfilled in letter or spirit. The financial troubles of the latter fifties had stopped the extension of the two roads pointing toward Des Moines, and during the war period not many extensions of railroad lines were made in Iowa. But when the war was ended and "flush times" followed in its wake, at last new life was given to railroad construction. The great Union Pacific Railroad across the Continent was not only surveyed and platted, but actual work commenced upon its construction. Several roads across Iowa competed as to which would be the first to make a connection with the great railroad for which the general government was granting millions of acres of land and other millions of dollars in bonds. The now Northwestern Railroad was rapidly constructed, and for a time it was hoped it would be diverted with its main line to pass through Des Moines, but this movement was a failure and it passed on a few miles north of the Polk County line.

The sole dependence of the city and county for a main east and west line was then upon the old Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company, which had stopped construction for years at Iowa City, and had later on slowly pushed its way west from there in a halting, hesitating manner. Finally in 1866 the old company becoming bankrupt new men took hold and a new company was organized under the name of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company. Then work was pushed, the whole line was let through to Council Bluffs, and on Monday, September 9, 1867, the first regular passenger train on this road ran into Des Moines. The road through to Council Bluffs was opened for traffic in June, 1869.

But this was not the first railroad opened to Des Moines. The Des Moines Valley Railroad had been for years struggling up the valley from Keokuk, and in war times was opened to Eddyville. Then toward the close of the war new vigor came to this line. It was rapidly pushed on to Oskaloosa, Pella, Prairie City, and then a bold and rapid push was made for Des Moines, and the result was that it led them all into this county and city. On August 29, 1866, the first passenger train on this road and the first railroad train ever here, reached Des Moines and was given a most hearty and enthusiastic reception. At last, after a weary waiting of many years, Des Moines had a railroad connection with the East. The days of stage coaches and freight wagons were gone, never to return. The effect upon the business of the city and county was at once apparent. The advent of the railroad was the commencement of a new era.

Among the public buildings erected during this decade was the State Arsenal, built of iron, brick and red rock stone, two stories high, with marble floor and iron stairways. This was erected on West Front street in 1867, an appropriation having been previously made for the same by the General Assembly, through the representations and influence of the then popular Adjutant General Baker. Here were placed the arms and military records of the State, together with the flags and many other trophies of the war. The flags have since, by the order of the General Assembly, been placed in the Capitol, where they can now be seen, preserved in glass cases.

Here, when writing of the State Arsenal, may be a fitting place to write of Nathaniel B. Baker, than whom no man that ever lived in Iowa was more loved. He was born September 29, 1818, in New Hampshire. Prepared for college

at Phillips Academy he entered Cambridge, graduating in the class of 1839. He then studied law with Franklin Pierce, afterwards President, and others, and was admitted to the bar in 1842, but soon connected himself with newspaper work. In 1845 he was appointed Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, and the next year promoted to Clerk of the Supreme Court for his home county. In 1852 he resigned the clerkship and re-entered the practice of law. In 1852 and 1853 he was a representative from Concord, and Speaker of the House both terms. In 1854 he was elected Governor of New Hampshire, and his administration was characterized by the promptness, energy and liberality so characteristic of the man. In 1856 he removed to Iowa, settling in the young city of Clinton, where he followed his profession. He was elected a member of the General Assembly as a Democrat and served in the House in the regular session of 1860, at once taking high rank among the members.

July 25, 1861, he was appointed by Governor Kirkwood Adjutant General, and at once entered upon the discharge of the onerous duties of the office. His energy, administrative ability and generous enthusiasm made him the one beloved by the soldiers of Iowa, and gave to him a glorious name far beyond the limits of the State. He was not only great, but always good, a generous, great-hearted man. After the war was over he continued his deep interest in the soldiers, and would always give kind words, and if need be, his last dollar to one of "my boys." And when the settlers in Northwestern Iowa were suffering from the ravages of grasshoppers, Gen. Nathaniel Baker came quickly to their relief, and by his energy and organizing capacity, and touching appeals to the people, soon had food and other supplies in the homes of the sufferers. He orig-

inated and carried out promptly this help for them. Gen. Baker held the office of Adjutant General until his death in Des Moines, September 13, 1876. The people of the State universally mourned his death, and his funeral was one of the most imposing and at the same time caused more general sorrow and regret than almost any other ever held in the city or State. He lies buried in Woodland Cemetery under a monument erected by his fellow citizens, guarded by cannons donated for this purpose by the government he had so well and faithfully served.

In the acute and generous mind of Adjutant General N. B. Baker originated a scheme which resulted in the greatest reunion of old soldiers ever held in Iowa or any other State. Gen. Baker enlisted others in the work, and securing an endorsement and appropriation from the General Assembly of 1870, arrangements upon a large and generous scale were made for a grand reunion of the soldiers at Des Moines, commencing August 30, 1870, and continuing several days. It was made an extraordinary success through the executive ability of Gen. Baker, the prompt and efficient help of others, and the generous liberality of the citizens of Des Moines and of the State generally. At the time it was estimated that there were at one time 75,000 people present, of whom at least 30,000 had been soldiers. Gen. W. T. Sherman was present and received a hearty welcome. But it was the privates who swept the field with their numbers and enthusiasm.

The churches and other public buildings were thrown open for the crowds, while arrangements had been made for the accommodation of old soldiers in tents. Thousands of them camped by companies and regiments on the grounds east of and around the Capitol. There the various Iowa regiments and batteries were reorganized under their

commanders. They were wasted by time and casualties of war, but they presented a grand and affecting spectacle as they marched through the streets of the city on their last grand parade. It was the grandest demonstration ever witnessed in Iowa.

To feed this army of men not only were all the houses of the city freely thrown open, but other extensive arrangements were made. The large packing house of Murphy & Co. was converted into a mammoth cook house, run by steam, and a dozen Iowa beeves were cooked at one time, and sixty-four barrels of coffee were served up at one meal. In all over one hundred beeves were slaughtered and cooked, and five hundred barrels of coffee, nearly 30,000 gallons, were drank in the camp. Other supplies were in the same proportion, and all were bountifully fed during the few days of this grand encampment and reunion of the old soldiers of Iowa and their comrades of other States.

Today, twenty-five years and more after its occurrence, this grand reunion is often mentioned among the remaining old soldiers and their friends, and it will be many years yet before it is forgotten and only remembered in history. It was a grand conception, intelligently and faithfully carried out, and was in every respect a grand success.

And with the flush times following the war, and the influx of new people at that time came the era of rapid building in the city and the opening up to cultivation of thousands of acres of land in the county. Not only were the old farms extended and new farms opened, but great improvements were made in the character of farm houses, barns and outbuildings. Times were what is termed good, all the products of the farm were in demand and commanded good prices, and the farmers were encouraged to improve their living comforts and luxuries and extend their

operations. The farmers were prosperous, and their prosperity extended not only to Des Moines, but also to the smaller towns and villages of the county. In Des Moines many hundreds of business and dwelling houses were erected during this period, and not a few of these were large business blocks, highly creditable to the city, and many of the fine residences then built are yet regarded as elegant and comfortable homes. It would be difficult to give a list of the business houses erected during these years, and we must be content with writing of these generally.

In looking over the files of the State Register we find a detailed review of the buildings and improvements during the year 1869, some figures of which may give the reader an idea of the onward march of improvements during that one year of this period—1869. The money value of the building and improvements of that year are thus aggregated:

Dwelling houses and improvements	$1,221,709
Hotels, stores, offices, churches, etc	359,150
Total	$1,580,850

Other buildings and improvements not included in the above:

Baptist University	$ 3,500
Des Moines Valley Railroad	80,000
Rock Island Railroad	10,000
School houses, West Side (improvements)	2,000
State Arsenal	2,000
Streets	25,000
Walnut Street Bridge	7,356
Fire cisterns	2,600
Sidewalks	12,000
Driving park	3,000
Gas company	20,000

While lamenting that it has been a very unfavorable

year for building purposes, the Register states that during the year 225 dwelling houses and 12 business blocks had been erected.

At that time the Walnut street bridge was, as it yet is, though the old bridge long since passed away, the main thoroughfare between the East and West Sides of the river, and the Register gives the following figures as to crossings made in one day over that bridge:

Country teams	603
Country saddle horses	91
City teams	420
Saddle horses	40
Making in one day a total of	1,158

The amount expended in 1868 in Des Moines in the erection and improvements of the business houses and dwellings was placed at higher figures than of 1869, being for the former year $1,600,000, and the city is credited with having expended $60,000 on streets and bridges.

In May, 1869, occurred one of the most disastrous fires then known in the city. This was on Walnut, between Third and Fourth streets, and among those who suffered the heaviest losses were Laird Brothers, Frank Butler, Comparet & Stark, W. A. Reed, W. W. Williamson and others.

In September, 1879, one span of the Walnut street bridge was broken down and for a time that important thoroughfare was necessarily closed. At the time of the break down a drove of Texas horses or mustangs were being driven over it, and it was supposed their restless and uneasy movements were the cause of the disaster. A number of the horses were killed or crippled, and out of this grew a number of law suits.

In the fall of 1869, the first German newspaper was established in Des Moines by Voight & Co., with Prof. Conrad Beck as editor. This is now the Staatz Anzeiger, so long and ably conducted by Col. Joseph Eiboeck.

In August, 1869, came the total eclipse of the sun. It was known that at Des Moines this eclipse would be total, and hence preparations were made by scientists from the Smithsonian Institute and from other societies and colleges to here take close observations of this important event. Among those who established headquarters at Des Moines for observation was S. V. White, a former resident of this city, but then and now a prominent broker and financier of New York, who had devoted much of his time to the study of astronomy and kindred sciences. When the time arrived the scientists, as well as all the people of the city and county were on the alert, and as an early settler remarked: "There was no postponement or fake about that show." There may have been a few drawbacks in the way of clouds at the time, but on the whole the observations taken by the scientists were satisfactory, while the people generally looked on with mingled feelings of awe, fear and admiration at the seldom witnessed total obscuration of the sun during the time when he is ordinarily sending out over the earth his brightest rays of light. It may be true as told the chickens began to hunt their accustomed roosts, thinking night was suddenly upon them, and it is certainly true that not a few men and women, who knew little of eclipses of this character, were badly frightened at this obscuration of the sun—this turning of day into night, at an unusual hour. This eclipse was a fruitful subject for comment and conversation among our people for months and years after its occurrence.

In October, 1868, the District Agricultural Society, com-

posed of members of some twenty counties adjoining or west of Polk, held a very successful fair on the grounds between Horseshoe Lake and the Raccoon River. P. F. Bartle was then, and for some years, the efficient secretary of the society, and much of the credit of its success was due to his untiring and efficient management.

In May, 1870, Gilcrest Bros.' planing mill, on East Vine and Second streets, was destroyed by fire, entailing a very heavy loss. In June seven buildings near Sixth and Walnut streets were badly damaged by fire, entailing a loss of some $7,000, and in November the Foster planing mill on East Court avenue was burned.

More than twenty-five years ago some of the leading women of the city were advocating female sufirage, and in the old newspaper files we find the proceedings of a convention, in which we note the names of Mesdames Callanan, Coggeshall, Savery, Cattell, Wright, Cutler, Pomeroy, etc. This was not the begining of this movement in Des Moines. Years before that date there had been advocates of this change in the suffrage laws in the city, and they then and since have worked zealously for what they regarded and now regard as their just rights, and they certainly have greatly increased in numbers during this last quarter of a century. Be our opinions what they may upon this question, and the writer certainly does not lean much in that direction, yet all must give due credit to such estimable ladies as Mrs. Callanan, Mrs. Coggeshall and their associates, for the ability, zeal and energy with which they have during all these years sought to accomplish what they and many others regard as a most worthy object, far-reaching in its future benefits to both man and woman kind.

The good times financially continued in county and city during the last half of the sixties and on into the first of

the seventies, but speculation was overdone and the reaction was sure to come. In 1873 came the noted financial panic, entailing much loss to many and causing great financial distress and disaster throughout the entire country. This city and county were in better shape to meet this trouble than were many other communities, but there was much suffering and complaint here. The financial troubles naturally stopped at once many contemplated improvements and checked the rapid advance which had been continuously going on in the prices of farms and city lots and real and personal property. However, upon the whole Des Moines and Polk County worried through this financial crisis with much less loss and suffering than did many other cities, towns and counties. Its effects were nevertheless felt here for several years. Illustrative of this is the fact that while the census returns of 1870 gave Des Moines a population of 12,035—more than doubling in the previous five years—and an enumeration in 1873 gave 15,061, the census of 1875 showed a falling off in population from the latter figures, the total being only 14,448, an actual loss in two years of 618. This is the only known instance of the kind in the entire history of the city. It is also only fair to state that, as with a more recent census, the citizens claimed this census of 1875 had not been properly taken and that the city had many more inhabitants than the census taken had given it credit for. To correct what was claimed to be a gross and injurious error by order of the mayor another census of the city was taken in August and September, 1875, and this proved up a total population of 16,141, showing a small gain instead of a loss over the census of two years previous.

These financial troubles also brought a new element into politics which for a time influenced and partially con-

trolled the legislation and policy of political parties and of the State. The "Grangers" became very active and influential, not only in this city and county, but also throughout Iowa, and many other States, especially in those of the West and South. Starting in a humble way, with granges or lodges of "Patrons of Husbandry," owing to financial and other causes, the order or society spread with great rapidity all over the country. It was a time of unrest, politically and financially and otherwise. These helped the spread of the "Grangers," as they were generally termed, and as a matter of course the little and big politicians, who first laughed at and ridiculed the movement, had to join the "Grangers" when they found that they were becoming a great political and social power in the country. So rapid was the growth of the "Grangers" that in a few years they were strong enough, with the aid of the Democrats, to tie the lower house of the General Assembly, and also control to a large extent the election of county and other local officers, and naturally influence the election of members of the General Assembly and of Congress. The strength of the "Grangers," however, culminated in a year or two, though in that time they brought about some needed reforms, and its influence waned. This order yet remains in existence, but has little of the influence it had in the first few years of its existence.

This "Granger" movement gave an impetus to what was termed the "Greenback party," which for several years wielded a large amount of power in this city and county and throughout the State. By fusion, or rather concert of action with the Democratic party, a "Greenbacker," Hon. E. H. Gillette, was elected to Congress from this district, and William H. McHenry was twice elected Judge of this judicial district, together with a number of local

officers. In the adjoining Sixth Congressional District, Gen. James B. Weaver was three times elected to Congress as a "Greenbacker," and "Greenbackers" were elected in the Fourth, Fifth and Eighth Congressional Districts. The members of these independent parties were variously termed at the same or different times—Grangers, Anti-Monopolists, Greenbackers, etc. In the past few years those of them who have not returned to their membership of the older parties, are generally known as Populists, or members of the People's Party.

In the closing year of the decade Dr. Aborn came to Des Moines, and after being here but a short time became imbued with faith in the future growth and prosperity of the city. At that time the Savery House, now Kirkwood, was the one and only leading hotel in the city, and the Doctor thought there was a good opening for one other large first-class hotel. Accordingly he purchased the lots on the southwest corner of Court avenue and Fourth street, owned by and for years occupied by the residence of B. F. Allen. This brick building was torn down and upon the lots was erected the large and spacious brick building since so widely known as the Aborn House. Dr. Aborn yet owns this valuable property, and has recently refitted and refurnished the same in a most complete and tasteful manner, and under his supervision it now holds its rank as one of the best of the leading hotels of the city.

Early in the seventies B. F. Allen, the banker, then considered the most wealthy man in the county, if not in the State, commenced the erection of a magnificent residence in the western part of the city. This was, when completed, much the finest residence in the city, and equal if not superior to any in the State. Considerably more than $100,000 was expended upon and in it. An opening party

was given, which surpassed all previous social events in this city. There were hundreds of guests present and they were entertained in a most lavish and hospitable manner. For a short time Mr. and Mrs. Allen dispensed many hospitalities at this fine residence, and it was an attractive social center until Mr. Allen's removal to Chicago. Some time after his financial failure and much litigation, it became the property of Fred M. Hubbell. There for years Mr. and Mrs. Hubbell and family have had their delightful home, and have not been behind in their hospitable entertainment of many of their old and new friends.

The reunion of the Army of the Tennessee was held in Des Moines on September 29-30, 1875. Among the distinguished veterans present were President Grant, Secretary of War Belknap, Gen. W. T. Sherman and daughters, together with a large number of other prominent officers of the army. Elaborate preparation had been made and a warm welcome was given by the citizens to their guests. Arches trimmed with flags and evergreens were erected across Walnut and Fourth streets and Court avenue. Public buildings and many residences were profusely decorated and brilliantly illuminated at night in honor of the occasion. The residence and extensive grounds of Maj. Hoyt Sherman were beautifully decorated and illuminated, and there Gen. Sherman was the welcome guest of his brother. President Grant was the guest of Hon. C. C. Cole, at his spacious residence on Fourth street, which was also profusely decorated and illuminated. On the second day the children of the public schools, by invitation, assembled at the Opera House and there President Grant delivered a short address which was quickly distributed over the country, attracting much attention and eliciting many comments. The reunion was a very sucecssful one, and

the visiting members of the Army of the Tennessee gave much praise to the citizens of Des Moines for the hearty welcome and hospitalities so liberally and freely showered upon them.

The original capitol building had been erected at a day when it was difficult or impossible to procure the best of material, and it was necessarily somewhat hastily constructed. In the course of a few years it became apparent that a new capitol or state house must be built. From the first this had been anticipated, and the original building had been designed and intended as only a temporary capitol. The increase in population of the State also increased the work to be done in the State offices, and the result was the old building soon became crowded and uncomfortable for those who were compelled to be or transact business there. Then when the General Assembly met it was worse. The halls were illy heated and ventilated, and this caused much sickness, if not several deaths. Added to the discomfort was the more than suspicion that the building was not entirely safe, and many entertained fears that a horrible accident or catastrophe might at any time occur, by or through the collapse of the building. In the latter part of the sixties agitation was commenced in favor of the building of a new capitol upon the magnificent grounds originally set apart for that purpose and then belonging to the State. Of the struggle over this question—the commencement of the erection of a new capitol building—more will be said in another chapter. After preliminary work at previous sessions this battle was fought to a finish in the General Assembly at the session of 1870. After a prolonged and earnest fight the friends of the new capitol were finally successful. The bill passed both houses, was promptly approved by the Governor, and steps were taken

to at once commence the work which in some ten years after culminated in the completion of the magnificent building which now graces Capitol Hill, and sheds honor upon all those connected with it and upon the State. The commencement and carrying on of this great work materially helped the county and city, and was of special benefit to the East Side. It settled for many years to come the site of the capitol, and made many other matters fixed and certain, and was eminently satisfactory, not only to the people of this city and county, but also generally to the people of the State.

During the period embraced in this chapter a number of bridges were erected over the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers in the city, and also a number of good bridges over streams in the county, among the latter being a new and costly one over the Skunk River. Not only were many of these public improvements made, but also old roads were much improved, and many new ones laid out and worked more or less. A few new towns were located in the county, and the older ones were much improved with new buildings and other evidence of material prosperity. As previously stated many new farms were opened up and old farms enlarged, new buildings erected, and the farmers generally invested heavily in all the latest improved agricultural implements. Great improvement was also made in the character and quality of farm live stock. Choice herds of blooded cattle were to be found in every township, and hundreds of fine horses, for the road or farm, or heavy drafts, were reared in the county, while much attention was given to the rearing of improved breeds of swine. Corn and hogs have been from the first almost a specialty with the farmers of the county, and through these much has been added to the wealth and consequent prosperity of the

people, especially the farmers. Timber culture was also entered into extensively, notwithstanding the more than average amount of native timber in the county. Much attention was also paid to farmers' houses, barns and other outbuildings, and many of these country homes were beautified with shrubbery, trees, orchards and grassy lawns. The value of farms and farm lands steadily advanced in prices, and this advance, though not as rapid as the advance sometimes made in other property, was steady and healthy, and this advance has continued up to the present time, when a Polk County farm is generally considered a most valuable property to hold. It is noticeable that when financial panics or "hard times" come upon a community many of the town people retire to the country and become farmers. And it is further noticeable that a large majority of these former town people become attached to a farm life and remain farmers on to the end. Some of them, too, make the very best of progressive, successful farmers.

One fact is worthy of making a special note of in connection with county affairs during this period. This is, that in the years 1872 and 1873, the county was entirely out of debt. Fortunately for Polk County there never was any heavy bonded indebtedness hanging over the taxpayers. Back in the fifties the county, like unto other counties then in existence, anxious to secure railroad connection with the rest of the world, by a vote of the people agreed to give its bonds to the amount of $300,000 to the old Mississippi and Missouri, now the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company. But fortunately, perhaps, for the county that railroad company did not comply with the conditions imposed, the bonds were not issued, and the vote was subsequently rescinded. Thus, in the years after the war, when other counties and cities in Iowa were being

sued in the United States courts, upon railroad and other bonds issued by them, and heavy judgments were being obtained against them, the County of Polk and City of Des Moines were not harassed in this way. And while there may have been at times needless expenditure of county funds, yet upon the whole the finances of Polk County have been well managed.

During the ten years embraced in this chapter Polk County more than doubled its population, jumping from 15,244 in 1865 to 31,558 in 1875. The City of Des Moines also nearly tripled its population in the same time—the census of 1865 showing a total population of only 5,722, while the census of 1875 gave the city 14,443 inhabitants. In 1865 there were in the county 3,135 voters, and 1,419 voters in the city. In 1875 there were 41,842 voters in the county, over 2,000 of whom were in the City of Des Moines.

October 8, 1867, a vote was taken in the county upon the proposition to restrain sheep and hogs from running at large and was defeated by the following vote: Yeas, 851; nays, 1,144. But two years later, October 12, 1869, the same proposition was submitted and carried by a large majority: Yeas, 2,066; nays, 930. October 12, 1875, came a vote upon the question, shall stock be restricted from running at large? This proposition was defeated by a vote of: Yeas, 1,747; nays, 2,500. Two years later the same proposition was again defeated, but in 1880 it carried by a majority of 853.

For several years this same question caused more or less agitation in the city. It was an easy matter to pass an ordinance requiring horses and hogs to be restrained from running at large, though for several years the hogs were allowed to make free raids upon the gardens of the citizens, but when it came to restraining cows that was an-

other matter. In the early days a cow was considered a necessary adjunct to every well regulated family, and when the City Council attempted to pass or enforce an ordinance compelling the owners to keep their cows in stables or pastures the indignation of many men and women was aroused at once and they proceeded without delay to "make it warm" for the offending aldermen. At that time, too, there were vacant lots and parcels of land in and about the city where, in the season, the cows could find an abundance of good grazing, and when they desired a change of diet they could make raids upon the gardens or lands of the citizens. In the winter time the cows picked up much sustenance from the wagons and sleds of the farmers in the streets of the city, and they were not at all particular as to what they took therefrom. Finally, this nuisance became so great that the Council at last passed a cow ordinance, and had the courage to enforce it, and this now meets the approbation of a large majority of the citizens. To a great extent the milkman has taken the place of the family cow, while the market gardener supplies what was formerly procured from the family vegetable garden. But seldom now we find the irate family man, armed with a bean pole, frantically chasing an invading cow from his lot, swearing vengeance upon both cow and owner. The cow has about disappeared, save a few that the boys drive to and fro, or herd during the day and stable at night, and the family vegetable gardens are only to be found now outside of the more densely settled portions of the city. Many of the old-time fences have also disappeared, and fine lawns, shrubbery and flowers are unenclosed and open to the street. The restraining ordinance protects them more safely than did the fences of an earlier day.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE SALOON.

THE sale of intoxicating liquors and the regulation or prohibition of the same has always played a more or less prominent part in the political and social history of every city and county, especially in Iowa. So this question has in the history of Des Moines and Polk County. While the United States troops were here the sale of intoxicating liquors, especially to the Indians, was strictly prohibited, and the soldiers used prompt and summary measures to prevent the sale and punish the sellers. And yet, notwithstanding this military vigilance, the settlers, soldiers and Indians, managed time and time again to procure intoxicating liquors of various kinds. The sale, purchase and use of intoxicating liquors from the beginning up to this time has never been entirely suppressed in this city and county, no matter how stringent the laws may have been and however zealous the officers in the enforcement of the same. This is a fact of history that cannot be denied truthfully.

The County of Polk was organized by election on April 6, 1846. The first Board of County Commissioners met April 13, and organized. The following day almost the first business transacted was granting a license to Wallace W. Clapp, and also to Addison Michael, allowing each of these persons to keep a grocery wherein intoxicating liquors were to be sold. The license fee then was very low compared with the $1,200 now paid, being only $6.25 per quarter, or $25 for each year. A number of such licenses were granted by the Board prior to the enactment

of the first State prohibitory law. There was occasional trouble over the sale of liquors, and some prosecutions, but they were comparatively few in number, and those licensed "groceries" were allowed to conduct this business with but little molestation from the officers of the law.

The theory of State prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors had taken a strong hold upon the people East and West in the early fifties. Many enthusiasts saw in this the means of finally banishing intemperance from the land. Several of the States about this time adopted what was called the "Maine law," that state having been among the first to adopt prohibition in its entirety. The first prohibitory law of Iowa was adopted or passed by the General Assembly in 1855, and was submitted to a vote of the people at the April election of that year. The vote upon it was not large and the majority were in favor of the adoption of the law. By its provisions the law went into effect July 4, 1855, and being sustained by the courts became the law of the State. This law legally closed all the saloons or groceries in the State, although as a fact in many localities the law was not enforced. In Des Moines and Polk County it was enforced with more or less strictness, yet at no time was it impossible or even very difficult for those who desired to obtain intoxicating beverages. The drug stores, then, as now, sold more or less of liquors, and what are called "holes in the wall" were in existence even in those early days. There were, however, no open saloons in Des Moines for a short time after the law went into effect, and the town and county officers of that day had not discovered the mine of wealth, subsequently discovered by their successors, which existed in the searches after violators of the law and the seizure and confiscation of their prohibited goods. Yet there were

some seizures, one of the most notable being the seizure and the destruction of some forty barrels of high wine and other liquors belonging to Charles Good. In 1856, if not before, there were again several open saloons in the town, one or two of them being finely fitted up, and they were not much troubled by the law or its officers.

By the provisions of this law we had for a year or two what was called "The County Grocery." Under the law the County Judge appointed an agent, Dr. D. V. Cole, who bought for the county an excellent stock of liquors and sold the same for "medical, mechanical and culinary purposes." This "County Grocery" was located on the south side of Court avenue, between Second and Third streets, where G. Munzenmaier's saloon now is. Dr. Cole and J. Fleishman, his assistant, tried to live up to the law, but having to take the word of the purchasers for the truth, their sales became large and frequent, and it is at least doubtful about the liquors purchased being generally applied for the purposes prescribed by the law. In fact, it is not improbable that not a few "good drunks" were had by the early settlers of that day from or upon the liquors purchased at the "County Grocery." The writer has a distinct recollection of one of the enterprising citizens of that day who, purchasing his stock at the agency, made the rounds of stores, offices and shops, peddling out the liquors by the drink. He was well known and took the title of "Doctor" from his calling, and was generally given a hearty welcome by the thirsty. He did a prosperous business for a time.

One of the official duties of the Grand Jury was to inspect the stock, books, etc., of the "County Grocery," and it is needless to say this duty was never neglected. The writer on one occasion was appointed by Judge McFarland

special bailiff of the Grand Jury for this duty and no other, and in his official capacity marched the jury down to the "County Grocery" to make this examination. The Grand Jury was then composed of fifteen men, and the jovial Dr. T. K. Brooks was the foreman. Several hours was occupied in this work, the most of the time being spent in testing the quality and purity of the liquors. The law required the liquors to be pure and unadulterated, and Dr. Brooks said that they must be thorough and general in their tests. The tests were duly made, in fact any number of tests, and the jury finally returned to their room full of the subject of their investigation—so full they immediately adjourned for the day. Thereupon the bailiff was summarily called before the Judge, who eagerly enquired, "Did you leave anything for me?" Upon being informed a two-gallon jug of the best whisky was in the sheriff's office, the Judge thanked and discharged the bailiff from further duty, adjourned the court for a time, and hastened with some of the attorneys to the sheriff's room, and in a short time there was a sound of approaching emptiness in that jug.

The "County Grocery" became unpopular, or too popular with some, and the General Assembly in 1856-57 abolished that feature of the law. Thereupon Polk County sold out the stock on hand and retired from the saloon or grocery trade. There had also arisen much complaint among the people about the law and many urged its repeal. The immigration into the State was then large, and among them had been many Germans, and many more were about ready to follow, but they wanted to have the beer and the wine they had always been accustomed to in their old and also their new home. They cared little about whisky and the other strong drinks, but they must have their beer and

wine. At that time the two main political parties were struggling for supremacy in the State, and the German voter was an important factor. These Germans held the balance of power. The newly formed Republican party could not antagonize them and hold political power. The Germans were opposed to the sweeping prohibitory law. A compromise was effected. To retain the native prohibitionists the prohibitory law in its general features was retained, and to placate the Germans the law was amended so as to allow towns and cities to license the sale of beer and wine. This is why the celebrated "beer and wine clause" came to be engrafted upon the so-called prohibitory laws of Iowa. Efforts were made time and again to repeal this clause, but it remained the law of the State until the prohibitory constitutional amendment was adopted in 1882 and the subsequent enactment of a more stringent prohibitory law by the General Assembly in 1884.

Not long after the adoption of the "wine and beer clause" the City Council of Des Moines licensed the sale of beer and wine at first placing the annual license fee to be paid at $200. The number of saloons increased as rapidly, if not more so, than the growth of the city in population. There were a few saloons in the outlying towns of the county, but there were not many of them, and their careers were generally short and full of trouble. In the city few, if any, of these saloons confined themselves to the sale of wine and beer. They all sold more or less whisky and other strong liquors in violation of the law. In fact it was expected they would sell strong liquors, as they could not confine their sales to the legal drinks and pay the amount charged by the city for license. This amount was from time to time increased from $300 to $500, to $800, and finally to $1,000, and even this latter large sum was being paid about 1882

by more than fifty saloon keepers in the City of Des Moines. But with all their payments to the City of Des Moines these saloon keepers had their legal troubles, and many of them. They were continually violating the State law and being indicted therefor by grand juries. Especially was this the case during the eight years Judge Maxwell was on the District bench. He was a strong believer in and advocate of prohibition and had but little sympathy for any saloon keeper. He charged grand and petit juries strongly against them at every term and upon every trial of one of the keepers, and if found guilty by a jury always administered severe punishment. The only escape for the saloon keeper was when, as sometimes happened, grand juries refused to indict, and as more often was the case petit juries refused to convict despite the charges and instructions of the Judge.

Occasionally, but generally for only a brief period, the City Council, bowing to some temporary prohibition wave of public opinion, would refuse to license any saloons. Then there would be a "dry" time among the citizens. At one time the saloons closed tightly all their doors for a few weeks. Then the prohibitionists rejoiced over a victory won. These rejoicings were premature. The saloon men were quietly at work. They took the best legal counsel, carefully prepared their books and papers, and one morning the doors of some fifteen or twenty saloons were thrown open again. But they were no longer public saloons. They were legally organized "Social Clubs," and every one who wished could become a member thereof and enjoy his fill of drinks. And these clubs paid no license fee whatever to the city. The city officials looked on for a time, and then acknowledged defeat, passed a license ordinance more satisfactory to those especially interested, and

in a short time the social clubs disappeared and the old familiar saloons reappeared.

Many of these saloons were not conducted as they should have been, or as required by the State law and the ordinance of the city, and the result was the anti-saloon feeling grew stronger each year. While a majority of the people of the city were never perhaps what might be strictly called prohibitionists, yet the feeling from the beginning up to the present day was at no time strongly in favor of open saloons, but upon the contrary, more or less opposed to them. When they did exist it was more by the mere sufferance than the good will of a majority of the citizens of both county and city. At the same time it must be admitted by the student of its history that prohibition has never been, and judging the future by the past, never will be strictly enforced in the City of Des Moines. This is a condition, not a theory.

The General Assembly in 1882 adopted for the second time a proposed amendment to the Constitution prohibiting in this State the manufacture and sale of all spirituous and malt liquors, including wine and beer. This proposed amendment was submitted to a vote of the people on June 27, 1882, and adopted by a majority vote of nearly thirty thousand. The vote cast in Polk County upon this prohibitory amendment stood

For adoption	4,630
Against	2,519
Majority for	2,111

On October 11, 1870, less than twelve years previous to the last vote of the people of Polk County had refused to prohibit the sale of ale, beer and wine, by the following vote:

For prohibition	1,430
Against	1,670
Majority against	244

The adoption of this amendment was generally regarded as the death knell of the saloon in Iowa, and that as soon as the General Assembly would meet and pass laws for carrying the amendment into effect, the saloons would disappear from Polk County and other counties of the State. But the legality of the adoption of the amendment was contested in the courts, and after a number of months of doubt, and a great legal contest, the Supreme Court finally decided the amendment to be null and void, and no part of the Constitution as had been officially proclaimed by the Governor, because of grave legal defects in the manner in which it had been agreed to by the General Assembly. This gave a new lease of life to the saloons. But the decision of the Supreme Court only maddened the prohibitionists and increased their hatred of the saloon. They had won a great victory over the latter only to be robbed of the legitimate fruits of that victory. At the first opportunity they struck down Judge Day, the Chief Justice who delivered the opinion against the validity of the amendment, though he was an able, honest judge, and had been before this a very popular man. They made special efforts at the next election for members of the General Assembly and secured a majority of the members. They argued, with some show of reason, that as a large majority of the people had by their votes declared in favor of prohibition, it was the duty of the General Assembly at the first opportunity to pass a sweeping and general prohibitory law. If they could not have it now in the Constitution they must have prohibition good and strong in the statute laws.

The General Assembly of 1884 enacted what was at that time generally called the "Clark Law," so named for T. E. Clark of Page County, a leading prohibition member of the Senate. It was a sweeping, stringent law, prohibiting, under severe penalties, the manufacture or sale of all kinds of spirituous and malt liquors. It was considered at the time a very severe law and yet two years later it was made even more severe and drastic. It was thought if prohibition ever could be enforced it certainly would be under these laws, which virtually held that makers and sellers of intoxicating liquors had no rights which the people or the courts were bound to respect. And the Supreme Court of the State subsequently held these stringent and extraordinary provisions of the law to be valid and binding upon the people. These laws first went into effect July 4, 1884, and at once the open saloons of Des Moines were all closed.

But, as is usual in such cases, in a short time it was discovered that the law was being evaded and intoxicating liquors sold in violation of the same. It was not long before a large amount of this traffic was diverted to the drug store, and the rapid increase in numbers of the latter was surprising. They sprung up quickly and thickly in the business portions of the city, and soon invaded the residence streets, and were scattered around the suburbs. A number of former saloons were reopened as drug stores, restaurants, etc., and in most of these places intoxicating liquors were sold at all hours, day and night. Not a few of the rooms fitted up as saloons were reopened and liquors were again sold therein with more or less secrecy. Good prohibitionists, who believed in the law, now attempted to enforce it in good faith. Arrests were made, injunction proceedings commenced, and the places were searched and

considerable liquor seized. This first effort at enforcement was undoubtedly made in an honest effort to abolish the sale of intoxicating liquors in the city and county. And yet the sale went on, and while for a time drunkenness may have been partially suppressed it soon became apparent that it had not been prohibited in fact as it had been in law.

Under the provisions of the law the processes had been made easy of procurement and the fees to officers executing the same were found to be very remunerative. This was as great a temptation to the officers of the law and informers, and incidentally to the numerous attorneys of the city and county, as was whisky and beer to the perverted appetites of the confirmed drunkards. The most of these men cared little or nothing for the law itself; they were not zealous foes of intoxicating liquors. They were primarily in the business of enforcing the law solely for the fees or the money there was in it for them. Backed by the sheriff of the county and the justices of the townships, the sheriff and his deputies, constables and numerous assistants, were soon banded together and making daily, even hourly, raids upon and into places where it was known or suspected intoxicating liquors were being sold. These raids brought on at times great excitement among the people and not unfrequently led to brawls, almost riots, and clubs, knives and pistols were openly displayed, and sometimes used. Men were beaten and shot, and finally a special constable, Logan, was shot dead in a large wholesale drug store on Second street. These raids caused at first as previously stated, much excitement, and their frequency and the peculiar manner in which they were conducted attracted the attention of not only the people of Iowa, but also that of others throughout the entire country.

As before stated there was money, much money, in it for the judicial and executive officers of the law, and nine-tenths of this money was taken from the taxpayers of the county, the latter having to pay most of the cost of all these raids, riots and judicial and extra judicial proceedings. Very seldom were any costs collected from the illegal sellers. These "searchers," as they were termed, reduced the business almost to a science. They did not wish these places entirely closed, as this would reduce their lucrative returns. Hence they seldom arrested persons engaged in illegal selling. They were content themselves with seizing what small quantities they might find, put this liquor on trial, condemn and destroy it. Often they would pile up a bill of costs against the county of from $5 to $25 for the seizure and condemnation of liquors of the value of only a few cents. Not content with thus robbing the county, these officials and followers would levy cash tribute upon the sellers and blackmail them and their friends. They by their actions, blackened the fair name and injured the reputation of the city. The amounts gathered by these men during the years of their active operations is not known exactly, but in the aggregate was enormous, reaching far beyond $100,000 in this city and county. One justice of the peace is reported to have made more than $10,000 in one year out of his office, while his leading constable was not far behind him. The others gathered in very large sums. While they raided the places where liquors were illegally sold and badgered the sellers they much more effectually raided the county treasury and the pockets of the taxpayers. For a time they seemed drunken with their unlimited power and wealth of spoils.

Such an extraordinary state of affairs could not in the very nature of things long exist. And yet they did exist in

a more or less violent form for several years. The people of the city and county were remarkably long suffering and forbearing. At last, however, there was a reaction. The people complained, the County Board of Supervisors commenced scanning closely and throwing out a portion of these excessive bills of costs, civil and criminal proceedings were commenced against some of the most active "searchers," they were found out, and nearly all the good citizens who had encouraged them at the start became cold and lukewarm toward them and generally condemned their wholesale robbery of the public treasury. The "searchers" were loathe to abandon this mine of wealth, but finding that the once rich vein had been about worked out, they slowly and reluctantly withdrew. But up to the last now and then new raids were made upon the sellers and their goods, and new bills of costs made out against the county. Intelligent men now look back and wonder that this work was permitted, and being permitted was also allowed to continue for such a long period of time. They cannot understand it. And it is certainly something which would not be permitted to again occur in this city and county. One affliction of the kind is sufficient for all time.

The General Assembly at the session of 1894 passed what is known as the "Mulct Law." This law is in force at this time and went into effect a short time after its passage. Under its provisions when a majority of the citizens of one of the large cities give their consent thereto in writing the City Council may grant permits for the sale of all spirituous and malt liquors, under certain stringent regulations and upon the payment of a license fee of not less than $600 per annum, which fee is to be equally divided between the city and county. Consent papers were circulated and an active canvass made and in a short time it was announced that a

majority of voters had given their consent as required by law. Thereupon the City Council passed the requisite ordinance, fixed the total fees at $1,200 per year, and ordered licenses or permits issued to a number of applicants. Immediately thereafter a number of saloons were opened under the law, in the latter part of May, 1894, and for the first time in thirty-nine years was whisky and the stronger alcoholic drinks legally sold in a Des Moines or Iowa saloon. From July 4, 1855, up to the taking effect of the mulct law it had been against the laws of Iowa to manufacture or sell these alcoholic liquors as a beverage, wine and beer alone being legalized. During these thirty-nine years hundreds of thousands of dollars had been expended in Polk County alone in the attempt to enforce these prohibitory laws, and the success which followed these costly attempts is to some extent pointed out in this history of the saloon in Polk County.

But the new mulct law and the saloons operating under the same in Des Moines within a year after opening had to face another judicial inquiry. Some of the opponents of the saloon, prominent in the same being the Church Federation, contended that the petition of consent was invalid, chiefly for the reason that it had not been signed as the law required by a majority of the legal voters of the city. Prosecutions were commenced, injunctions obtained, and other proceedings had, causing more or less excitement in the city. Following a long and expensive hearing in the District Court, Judge Spurrier decided against the saloons, that the alleged consent had not been legally obtained, and again were the saloons all closed. The saloon keepers then went to work in earnest and in a few weeks procured and filed new petitions of consent, which were pronounced good and sufficient. Then the saloons were again opened and

have remained open up to this time, and few if any of them have been since prosecuted for a violation of the present law.

At this time there are in the city, and they are the only ones of the kind in the county, between fifty and sixty saloons operating under the present law, and it is claimed by the owners and conceded by the officials that they are generally observing all the provisions and regulations much better indeed than was to be expected in view of the past. Yet the fact remains that there are too many so-called drug stores and other places where all kinds of liquors are being sold by day and at all hours of the night, in direct and flagrant violation of the law. The newspapers and good citizens generally are loudly calling for their rigid suppression, but so far they have not been suppressed. At the same time there are a number of good citizens, among them ministers and members of churches, who are not and will not be content until the prohibitory laws are revived in all their harshness and another and a more thorough attempt made to abolish entirely the liquor traffic in the city and State. They contend prohibition can be and will be some time in the future thoroughly enforced all over this broad land, and to this end they labor.

NOTES.

The first saloons were naturally somewhat rude and uncouth places, without the fine and costly accessories of a modern bar room. The first one was in one of the old fort buildings and for several years thereafter they were all located on or near "the Point," the tongue of land at the junction of the Raccoon and Des Moines Rivers. Liquors were then sold generally in grocery stores. When the Exchange Block, corner of Third and Walnut, was completed, a fine saloon was opened on the second floor at the west

end of the building. There were fine furniture, mirrors, pictures, etc., and during the flush times of 1856-57 this place was much patronized by the speculators, real estate and professional men, merchants and others of those days. For some time it was the aristocratic saloon of the young city, though it was patronized by all classes.

Later on the whole third floor of the Sherman Block, Third and Court avenue, was given up to a fine bar, billiard and card rooms, under the management of Charles Harrington and Albert Britton, and this was a great place of resort for all who enjoyed the pleasures there to be found.

Perhaps more old time reminiscences of this nature linger around a saloon opened by G. Munzenmaier in 1856, in a large log and frame building on the north side of Court avenue, next to the alley between Second and Third. The house was one of the first built in the town and for a time was the residence of Dr. William Baker. The street having been filled the first floor was then several feet below grade. This place and its proprietor had an unbounded popularity for several years. Everybody went there. The legislator and the farmer, the judge and the lawyer and the laborer, the rich and the poor, flocked to this unpretending place, and each and all enjoyed themselves in their own fashion. Not a few grandfathers of today think back and smile over the remembrance of pleasant hours passed away years ago at "Munz's."

Such old timers, then jolly youths, as "Jim" Miller, Captain Ed L. Marsh and others engaged for a limited period in operating a saloon. In those days an aged and portly German had a small saloon on Court avenue. One holiday time the boys mentioned and their comrades bought the establishment of the old German for, to him, munificent

sum of $7 cash in hand. They were to retain possession one day. Jim Miller donned the big white apron and his partners went drumming up customers. One of the first was Dan O. Finch. Dan took his drink, threw down a dollar and after waiting for a time asked for his change. He was startled by the polite reply, "We don't give back any change here, sir!" Dan caught on and rushed off saying, "We must catch Crocker." The latter was caught and also several other citizens. By closing time the new saloon keepers had about quadrupled their original capital. They then took their large profits over to "Munz's," had a gay time expending both capital and profits and retired from the saloon business.

Among the most zealous and noted of the "searchers" was Frank Pierce. His fame went all over Iowa and other States. A young, wiry, nervous man, full of a kind of reckless daring, he was for a year or two the leading spirit of these raids upon the saloons. Many thought at times he was off his mental balance, but he showed much shrewdness in accumulating money by his work in this line. He commenced as a deputy or helper under Sheriff Painter, but being made a constable soon branched out for himself. He gathered around him a number of not very reputable men, and planned and executed searches and seizures up into the hundreds. He was in a number of affrays, was always ready with his pistols and did shoot and wound one or two men. He was the cause of much excitement occasionally among the citizens, which several times came near resulting in bloody riots. He managed, however, to generally escape himself without serious injury. He finally retired from the business after gathering from the county and from the sellers some $10,000 more or less in the shape of fees and perquisites. He then engaged in

business as a scavenger and had difficulties with city officials in regard to a dumping ground. This last difficulty culminated in his shooting of Officer Wishart, an old soldier, who was at that time acting as a special policeman. The wounded man lingered for a short time and died. Pierce had been promptly arrested and indicted for murder. He took a change of venue to Warren County, where, after much delay, he was convicted of a less degree and sentenced to four years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken and finally the sentence was affirmed. Soon after Pierce was taken to the Fort Madison penitentiary, where he is now engaged in chair making.

Another of these searchers was G. W. Potts, who first, with Pierce, and afterwards with his own gang acquired considerable notoriety in this line of business. He and his gang levied tribute on all sides and for a time were quite successful. Finally Potts was convicted of perjury and given a short term in the penitentiary. This broke up his gang and put a stop to their operations.

There were others of these men, who, dressed in a little brief authority, cut such fantastic tricks as made the people laugh and swear, then complain of the sums, big and little, drawn from the pockets of the taxpayers by these executors of the prohibitory laws of Iowa. But the names of these worthies are hardly worthy of being embalmed in this history for the admiration or contempt of future generations. Even at this time, when these occurrences are so recent, it seems difficult for the average citizen to realize how and why they permitted this parody on law and justice and this open and flagrant robbery of the public treasury and of citizens to continue for as long a period as it did. They cannot fully understand it. At the same time the fact these proceedings, under the color of law, were allowed

and summary punishment not inflicted upon the perpetrators, shows conclusively the peaceable and law-abiding character of the citizens of Des Moines. They submitted because they were committed and permitted under the sanction of or at least the color of the law, and in the hope that the law makers and those whose duty it was to administer the laws would ultimately render legal justice to all. It is doubtful, however, if such proceeding would under any circumstances again be tolerated or permitted in this community. It would hardly be safe for other men to attempt to repeat them.

The last prohibitory law went into effect in 1884. According to the County Auditor's report the total amount of justice court costs paid by this county in 1884 was $4,797.11. The searchers commenced their operations in 1885 and increased them rapidly, as shown by the increase in justice court costs paid by the county. In 1886 they amounted to $29,096; 1887, $22,116; 1888, $20,767; 1889, $37,755; 1890, $34,343; 1891, $35,159. These enormous increases were almost entirely due to the costs of these so-called attempts to enforce the prohibitory law in the city of Des Moines. The total court costs of the county in three years—1889-90-91—reached the enormous sum of $285,360.32, and in ten years running up to a grand total of $825,562.85.

Among the saloon keepers and liquor sellers of the past fifty years in Des Moines were to be found W. W. Clapp, Addison Michael, James Campbell, and others in the old "grocery" days. Later on came Charles Good, Schottenfels and John McWilliams. The latter was one of the most pleasant gentlemen ever residing in Des Moines, and for some years sold liquors in connection with his popular grocery store. Lehman and George O'Kell at an early

day imported and sold many barrels of Pittsburg and Dayton ale. As elsewhere stated G. Munzenmaier was one of the most popular of the early saloon keepers. Then there was Albert Britton, commonly called "Britt," who was a veritable genius in wit and humor. Fred and Charles Reinig were also in the business for some years. Then in the sixties came Charley Harrington, Isaac Kohn, Daniel Lehane, Mat Nicholson, Tommy Whalen, T. J. Kennedy, John Newman, the noted and popular William J. Harirs, Joe Lehner, Adam Bachmann, John Swilkey, Westcott and a number of others. With these, though perhaps later came George Lounsberry, Otto Monger, Lawrence Ill and others, and in these latter days of "mulct" have come many new men from other places to engage in the business. Among the early dealers on the East Side was Francis, who brought the finest stock of liquors ever seen in Des Moines up to that date and opened in a building on the corner where the Daily Capital office is now located. In a short time his place was closed by the sheriff. Then in the same building for some years was Charley O'Brien, who could always manage to find something stimulating for his regular customers. And many of the early settlers will remember old Pat Donohue, who kept further down on the bottom, and always had on hand several barrels of "Pottsville" for his large town and country trade. The officers occasionally raided him, but Pat always managed to keep a good supply on hand for himself and customers, until "Pottsville" proved too strong for him, and he died. But he had a "glorious wake," where the best of his whisky was freely drank. And many a worse man than Pat Donohue lived and flourished in Des Moines. Then in those early days there was Bottroff, who built and kept a saloon on Second, near Walnut, and who sometimes had "trouble mit de poys." He afterwards became a prosperous Polk

County farmer. And there was the Frenchman, Bernico, and his wife, on the east bank of the river, and their "frog," a place much frequented for a year or two. Later on, at the corner of East Court avenue and First street, Charles Boehler, honest and reliable, located a saloon and subsequently erected a large two-story brick building, which he owns and occupies to this day.

The writer was in 1856-57 one of the justices of the peace in Des Moines. M. M. Crocker, afterwards the general, one day came before him, with Bottroff, a saloon keeper, and filed an information against one Walker, a coal digger, charging him with malicious injury to property. Walker was arrested, and upon examination it was learned that on the previous evening Walker with another coal digger had been drinking in Bottroff's saloon and a fight occurred. Walker was thrown out, the door closed and several men attacked his comrade in the saloon. To get to his rescue Walker picked up a stick of wood and battered away at the door and windows, doing some damage to the property. After hearing the evidence the justice determined to discharge Walker, and to give reasons therefor stated in substance: The rule of law was a man must abide by the legitimate results flowing from his own wrong. In this case Bottroff had illegally sold Walker whisky to drink, and this made him drunk and violent. Now, was not the damage to his property only the legitimate result of Bottroff's wrong in first selling him the whisky? Walker was discharged and the costs taxed to Bottroff. Crocker was mad and wanted the case appealed, and other saloon keepers were much alarmed at this sweeping decision, which they claimed virtually placed them outside of any protection from the law and courts. But Bottroff would not appeal and pay more attorney fees. He paid the costs

and the matter was settled. This may not have been sound law—it was not so considered by the justice himself—but it was substantial justice under the circumstances of that case.

Here, as elsewhere, it was frequently noticed and commented upon that many men of the best character for truth and veracity, halted, hesitated and even equivocated, when placed upon the stand in what were generally called "whisky cases." This was general and perhaps natural. Every honest man dislikes being placed in the position of a spy or informer. And besides many good men regarded and now regard it as no crime in itself to sell, buy or drink a glass of intoxicating liquor; that it is only a mere statutory offense, with no moral guilt attaching; and they are reluctant to aid in convicting any person of such an offense. Hence, in the District Court, especially when Judge Maxwell was on the bench, many amusing happenings occurred while witnesses were being examined in this class of cases. Several times the judge imposed fines and threatened imprisonment upon witnesses. And it was not infrequent for juries to refuse to return in these cases a verdict of guilty, after the judge had virtually instructed them so to do.

CHAPTER XVIII.

ODDS AND ENDS

IN June, 1852, the physicians of Polk County met together in the Court House and formed themselves into a Medical Society. Dr. A. Y. Hull read an address. The doctor afterwards dropped medicine and took up law and newspaper work.

One of the first of many Irishmen to settle in Des Moines was generous, good hearted Michael McTighe, so well remembered by older citizens. He died a few years ago. He was for years a prominent working Democrat and member of the City Council. He also owned and, for years, with his good wife, conducted the well known Shamrock House, on Second, between Vine and Market streets.

From 1854 to 1856 the number of voters in Polk County was more than doubled.

In the early days Skunk Bottom was the "holy terror" of travelers, stage drivers, teamsters and emigrants. It was frequently blocked by high water, and when the water was low it was muddy, boggy and treacherous. This Skunk has been the cause of more verbal damning than all the rivers of the State combined.

The State Register would have been named the State Journal by John Teesdale, had it not been for the fact that the writer had previously purchased the Statesman and changed it to the State Journal. Mr. Teesdale had for a time been connected with the Ohio State Journal, and

liked the name. He had to make a second choice and that was State Register.

The first piano was brought here by Capt. F. R. West in 1853, and furnished the music at the marriage of his daughter, Arethusa, to B. F. Allen in 1854.

Keokuk, the Indian chief, had two residences or wigwams a short distance from where the town of Avon is now located. The one in the timber for winter use, while the other on the prairie was his summer residence. The tepees, or wigwams, of his encampment were visible in 1846, but soon totally disappeared.

Judge William McKay held his last term of court in March, 1854. P. M. Casady was elected his successor, but resigned before holding a term of court. Governor Hempstead appointed C. J. McFarland to fill the vacancy, and the latter held his first term in September, 1854. Dan O. Finch, it was generally expected, would be Judge Casady's successor, but McFarland lived in Boone County, in the Northern Congressional District, and Governor Hempstead lived in that district and had congressional aspirations. Hence McFarland's appointment.

In August, 1857, when the present Constitution of the State was being voted upon a separate vote was taken on striking out the word "white," so as to permit negroes to vote, and have other civil rights. The vote in Polk County upon this was: Yeas, 65; nays, 557. Twenty-three years later, November, 1880, the same proposition was submitted and the vote showed an immense change in public sentiment in Polk County, the vote being: Yeas, 3,052; nays, 678. When the first vote was taken negro

slavery existed in many of the States of the Union. When the last vote was taken slavery was abolished and dead.

Up to 1857 there had been forty-four additions made to the original town, thirty-four on the West and ten on the East Side. There are now within the city limits 573 additions and subdivisions, and 109 official plats, making a total of 682 plats.

Frank M. Mills started at printing and book publishing in Des Moines in 1856, and is yet the chief of the Mills Publishing Company. From the first he has been the head of the company or firm, and for years they conducted the largest printing and publishing house west of Chicago. For a long time they employed at one time from 150 to 200 men, some of whom received high wages—$30 to $50 per week. The books show that Frank M. Mills and the companies with which he has been connected have paid out here in Des Moines, as wages alone, during these forty years more than two and one-half million dollars!

In 1853, while J. C. Savery was keeping the Everett House on Third street, a young man came to Des Moines and stopped a day or two at this hotel, looking for an opportunity to teach a school. Seeing no opening here and hearing of Fort Dodge, and being short of money, the young man shouldered his carpet bag and started on foot for that place, more than eighty miles from this town. This young man was Cyrus C. Carpenter, afterwards for four years Governor of the State of Iowa.

In 1856 an allowance was made for the keeping of an insane boy, Jesse Weise. He was subsequently sent to the poor farm and now an aged man, yet remains there.

For over forty years he has been taken care of by the county.

In the early days when farm houses were few and scattered, it was of frequent occurrence for men to get lost while traveling over these wide prairies. If the weather was mild no special damage occurred, beyond fright, hunger and inconvenience. But in the winter time to be lost on one of these bleak prairies was no trifling matter. Loss of limbs or death might be the result. A number of persons lost their lives in this manner in the early days of this county and section of the State. Even as late as the winter of 1870, we find an account of how in February of that year, four men lost their way in Carroll County, and were frozen to death within a few miles of their homes. Two were found dead under the sleigh, and the bodies of the other two were found but a short distance away. During those winters many men suffered the loss of fingers and toes, and too frequently lost hands and feet. Many thrilling stories were told of men, and women, and children, who were unfortunately caught out on the open prairie by a snow or sleet storm, and experienced great suffering and danger.

In November, 1859, Bartrum Galbraith located his blacksmith shop on the northeast corner of Third and Locust streets. It has remained at this locality, now in the heart of the city, continuously up to this time, a period of more than thirty-six years. And during all this time he has himself wielded the hammer and industriously followed his trade. Who can beat this?

The firm of Stacy, Johns & Co., boots and shoes, commenced business in Des Moines in 1855, and continued

in business without any change in the style of the firm until 1893, thirty-eight years. This is a long time in a new and ever changing city.

October 2, 1857, the County Judge "ordered that S. A. Robertson be allowed $10 for drawing plan of jail and house for the county." That jail and house has never been built, although much needed. Truth of history compels the statement that the Polk County jail has been for years and is now a disgrace to the county and the good citizens thereof.

August 30, 1851, W. W. Moore was allowed $15 for acting as deputy clerk.

The following order is found upon the county records: "December 9, 1851, ordered, that Thompson Bird be allowed for ink furnished for the use of the county offices the sum of $0.50."

Ed R. Clapp was the first ice man in Des Moines, and under date of November 18, 1856, the County Judge "ordered, that Ed R. Clapp be allowed $8 for ice furnished the August term of the District Court."

The first county warrant drawn by and against Polk County was in favor of Thomas McMullin, for services as clerk at April election, 1846.

In 1846 a Territorial tax (same as State) was levied of only three-fourths of one mill. The county tax was fifty cents on every $100 of taxable property. The poll tax was fifty cents.

The first assessor of Polk County was Green B. Clark. He afterwards removed to Marion County and became prominent there—having been several times elected a member of the Iowa General Assembly.

The steamer Colonel Morgan was once owned and controlled by a syndicate of Des Moines merchants, and for one or more seasons plied between Keokuk and Des Moines. For a time Peter Myers, of Des Moines, acted as captain. From all accounts this venture of the citizens was not altogether successful, and the Colonel Morgan passed into the ownership of others. This boat was engaged in the Des Moines River trade during the season of 1857, and having lingered too long on the upper river was caught by low water and compelled to stay at Des Moines until the spring of 1858. On February 9th, of that year, this boat gave an excursion from here, the river being clear and high enough for her to travel a number of miles on the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers. On March 10, 1858, the rivers here were about clear of ice and navigation could be resumed.

Among the many improvements made along in 1856-57 was the erection on Front and Vine, East Side, of a very fine flouring mill. This mill was erected by Stanton and Zeigler, and had all the latest improvements known at that time, and turned out a very fine grade of flour. But on February 3, 1858, this valuable mill was totally destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of some $15,000. It was insured for some $10,000. This was a great loss, not only to the proprietors, but also to the city.

July 5, 1855, one day after the first prohibitory law went into force, it was ordered by the County Judge that Dr.

D. V. Cole be paid the sum of $1,000 with which he, as liquor agent, was to purchase a stock of liquors for the county, to be sold by him at an advance of 25 per cent above cost for medical, mechanical and sacramental purposes only, and he was instructed to procure a supply of liquors for such purposes as soon as practicable, and he was also authorized if possible to purchase a supply of liquors in Fort Des Moines sufficient to meet the necessary demand until he could procure them elsewhere. It will be seen by this there was no delay in establishing the "county grocery" after the prohibitory law took effect. The thirsty did not have to wait very long.

May 21, 1857, it was "ordered that John Railing be allowed the sum of $11.55 for plowing, sowing and harrowing wheat in the public square."

A destructive fire swept over the prairie north of Altoona as late as 1868, destroying much property.

Among the county records the following order was found entered under date of October 8, 1858: "Ordered, that James Stanton be allowed $17.35 constable fees for prosecuting, draying, stowing, handling, beheading and burning forty barrels (of Red Eye) whisky belonging to the Des Moines, Polk County, Vinegar Association." Latter-day constables would have made hundreds of dollars in the shape of fees out of that much whisky.

The number of soldiers engaged in the late war and enlisted in Polk County cannot be exactly given, but it is estimated they numbered at least 2,000. This would be more than one-half the legal votes of the county in 1862. What a record of patriotism and bravery this is.

November 17, 1872, Governor Carpenter ordered the Crocker Veteran Guards and the Olmstead Guards, two military companies of Des Moines, to go to Council Bluffs to stop a proposed prize fight between Tom Allen of St. Louis and Hogan of Omaha. The fighters were forced to go to Nebraska, and the troops had a jolly time.

J. P. Day of Saylor Township came to Des Moines from the State of Delaware in 1857 with his father, Squire W. M. Day, who was a resident of East Des Moines for many years and died there recently. Before leaving Delaware they were told by a man named John Chandler that he had been a United States soldier at Fort Des Moines, and not satisfied with the service he and a fellow soldier deserted. They one night got into a canoe at the mouth of what is now Bird's Run and quietly floating by the fort proceeded down the river a number of miles. They then took to the brush and after many hardships finally got safely away. Chandler reached his home in Delaware with very ragged clothes and in a generally used up condition. His description of the country around the fort was found to be accurate by Mr. Day when he came here, and he has no doubt the story told by the ex-soldier was true.

The soldiers of the gallant Second Iowa Infantry are touchy over any attempt to rob them of the glory justly belonging to them for their heroic and successful charge at Fort Donelson. They led that charge and won it alone. Gen. Lew Wallace, the romancer, tells a romance of Gen. P. F. Smith having led it. Gen. Smith was a brave and gallant officer, but he did not lead that charge. It was led by Gen. Tuttle, then colonel of the regiment. Gen. Smith was not in it.

P. H. Buzzard of Saylor Township will be remembered by many of the early settlers. He was a rather eccentric character, but was a good man and citizen, and at one time owned valuable farms and lands. He was for years a Mormon, but a brief residence in Utah Territory weakened his faith. He objected strenuously to the church tithe of one-tenth of the income and property of a disciple. He left the Mormons, and after residing some time in Webster County finally removed to Spokane Falls, Wash., where he was living well advanced in years when last heard from.

W. D. Christy tells a characteristic story of Gen. Crocker. At the battle of Shiloh he was Colonel of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry. When the wearied but undaunted troops had formed their last line late in the day Crocker rode up to Gen. Tuttle and said loud enough for the men to hear: "Buell has come to our relief." Tuttle was doubtful and asked: "Is that true?" Crocker replied in a low tone: "No, but we must encourage the boys."

The first railroad locomotive to cross the Des Moines River was one belonging to what is now the Northwestern Railroad Company, and this made the crossing in Boone County on April 20th, 1866.

Des Moines and Polk County have always had their full complement of dogs, good, bad and indifferent. In 1866 the General Assembly passed a law taxing all dogs $1 annually per head. This dog tax was so generally unpopular the next General Assembly hastened to repeal it.

The amount of swamp lands patented to Polk County was about 7,000 acres.

The first insurance company organized in Des Moines was the Iowa Central Insurance Company, in February, 1864, with J. B. Tiffin, president; E. J. Ingersoll, vice president, and A. O. Mattison, secretary. Then followed the State, and shortly afterwards the Hawkeye. The Central in a year or two was merged into one of the other companies. The State and Hawkeye have continued their prosperous existence up to this time, and are solid and wealthy institutions, which promise to continue in business for many years to come.

Among the former police officers of Des Moines, Adam Hafner should not be forgotten. He was appointed on the force in July, 1869, and from that time put in eighteen years of faithful service. During this time he served two years as Chief of Police, and four years as City Marshal. He was always an honest, efficient and brave officer, and his record is an honor to himself, the police force, and to the city. He has also served with credit as a member of the City Council, having been the alderman from the Fourth Ward for the past two years. As chairman of the city purchasing committee he has shown his strict honesty and good business judgment, saving to the city many hundreds of dollars. Alderman Hafner was always a good man, officer and citizen.

George E. Spencer, of New York, was for a short time a resident of Des Moines, and then for a year or two made his home at Newton. He was one term secretary of the State Senate, and subsequently operated speculative schemes in Northwestern Iowa. After the war he was for some years a "Carpet-Bag" United States Senator from Georgia.

New Year's Day, 1864, was one of the noted cold days of Iowa, the thermometer showing from 15 to 30 degrees below zero for some twenty-four hours.

Captain John Browne, of Des Moines, was a private in Gen. Crocker's company at the beginning of the war, and afterwards partly through Crocker's influence was made captain in the Seventeenth Iowa Infantry. In the operations around Jackson, Mississippi, Captain Browne, through carelessness, permitted several of his men to be captured by the Confederates. The young captain was scared; he saw the straps disappearing from his shoulders; and finally mustered up courage to go to Gen. Crocker, then commanding a division, and tell him the truth. Then Crocker did give it to him; told him he had disgraced himself and his friends and should by rights be dismissed the service. Browne said nothing in reply, and after a while, Crocker said: "Here, John, take a drink. Now tomorrow we will have a fight; it may be hard one. Go in, do your duty, and if you get through all right you can report your men missing during that fight." John saw the point, followed the advice, and thus saved his shoulder straps.

As an instance, showing the zeal of the politicians of these early days the following is given: In January, 1857, the writer in company with some friends were on their way to attend a Democratic State Convention, to be held at Iowa City. They left Newton Saturday morning and managed in the afternoon after much difficulty to reach the little village of Westfield, a few miles south of Grinnell. There they came to what was then called the "Eighteen Mile Prairie," and the storm had become so severe and the cold so piercing that they concluded to spend the night at the hotel in Westfield. True, the hotel was new,

built of native lumber and unplastered, but even these discomforts were better than venturing out upon that storm-tossed snowy prairie on such a night. Big fires and buffalo robes permitted the party to pass the night without being frozen. The next morning ushered in the celebrated cold Sunday, when the thermometer dropped down to anywhere between thirty and forty degrees below. Fortunately the winds had quieted down and the party started on their journey. Out in the middle of the wild prairie they saw at a distance a man on horseback coming up the road from the south; curiosity compelled them to stop, and when the traveler came up he was interrogated. He good naturedly replied that he was from one of the extreme southwestern counties of Iowa, and was on his way to attend as a delegate the Democratic State Convention at Iowa City. Here he was traveling in the midst of one of the most severe winters ever known in Iowa on horseback over two hundred miles to attend the Democratic Convention. Neither was he a candidate nor aspirant for any office. Verily, his political faith was strong.

The following bridges over the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers have been, by the County Board of Supervisors, ordered built in the last few years: April 16, 1889, Commerce bridge of Walnut Township, across the Raccoon River, ordered built at a cost of $9,300; April 16, 1889, Corydon bridge, of Madison Township, ordered built across the Des Moines River at a cost of $10,200; February 2, 1891, Ball's Ford bridge of Four Mile Township (formerly Grant), ordered built at a cost of $18,500; July 3, 1894, Valley Junction bridge of Walnut Township, ordered built at a cost of $9,000.

P. M. Casady, C. D. Reinking, Hoyt Sherman and L. P.

Sherman were members of the first town council of Des Moines in 1851, and are all yet living and well known and highly respected citizens of the city they aided in starting upon the right road.

As late as 1858 bounties were allowed by the County Judge for killing wild cats in Polk County, to Isaac Case, Joseph S. Fagan, Jacob Byers and Claborn Brazleton.

The first justices of the peace in Polk County were: Joseph De Ford, W. H. Meacham, Addison Mitchell, Benjamin Bryant and Thomas H. Napier. All of them are now dead and gone.

Among the active and energetic young men of Des Moines from 1855 to the early 60s mention should be made of Ed. H. Brown. Born in Maine, reared in Michigan, a tinner by trade, he came here in 1855, and soon took an active part in affairs. He became a republican upon the formation of that party, and was an able and indefatigable worker among the people and at the polls. He was a hustler, and also a clever, popular young man. He married Eleanor, daughter of that pioneer citizen, W. F. Ayers. About 1860 he made a trip to Colorado, or "Pike's Peak," as that new state was then termed, and early in the administration of President Lincoln, through the influence of Hon. John A. Kasson, whom he had materially helped in his political aspirations, was made postmaster at Central City, Colorado, where he also became prominent in political affairs. Later on he became interested in railroad building and removed to south-western Missouri. He remained in Carthage several years until his railroad and other interests required a residence in Kansas, at Girard, where he now has his home and is largely interested in

railroads, mining and farming, and is a man of wealth, prominence and influence. He continues to take an active part in politics, and has been three times elected a member of the Kansas legislature, the last time, 1894, overcoming an opposition majority of more than one thousand. He remains, as the years go by, the same jovial, good fellow he was in his younger days.

Brax D. Thomas, a printer, who came here from Maryland early in 1855, was for several years known by almost everybody in the city and county. He was city recorder, deputy county treasurer, etc., and was noted for his pranks and his electioneering ability. In the early 60s he went to Colorado, where he remained for some time. He then lived for a time in Kentucky, and afterwards made his home in Missouri and Kansas. He died several years ago at the home of his brother, a prominent physician of Leavenworth.

Charles Shafer, so well and favorably known to all our citizens, is now the veteran of the city police. He went upon the force twenty-five years ago, and in that time has served eighteen years, as roundsman, sergeant, and deputy marshal. Charley, as he is familiarly called by his many friends, was for a number of years with Orton's circus, and was a much trusted and always faithful employee. On the police force he has distinguished himself by his bravery, kindness and good judgment. He is very popular with the citizens, and even the criminal classes respect him, though they know when Charley says "come" or "go," they must quickly and quietly follow the order given. Were the matter left to the votes of the citizens generally, Charles Shafer could remain on the police force as long as he may desire, and then be retired upon a liberal pension.

The following figures will show in a strong light the rapid gain in value of real and personal property in Polk County:

August 4, 1859, the Board of Equalization found that the taxable property, real and personal (of county) amounted to $5,121,928.

January, 1, 1895.—Valuation of realty and personal, county and city, and grand total of realty and personal, whole county, as shown by tax books of 1894:

Country realty	$ 4,440,460	
City realty	13,503,090	
Total realty		$17,943,550
Country personal	$ 1,519,440	
City personal	3,012,050	
Total personal		4,531,490
Total country realty and personal	$ 5,959,900	
Total city realty and personal	16,515,140	
Grand total		$22,575,040

CHAPTER XIX.

COURTS.

THE first term of the District Court was held in Fort Des Moines in April, 1846. In order to provide a room in which the court could be held the Board of County Commissioners made the following:

Ordered, That room No. 26, occupied by Miss Davis as a school room, be vacated for the approaching session of the District Court.

This room was in one of the buildings which had been erected in 1843 for the use of the troops. When the latter were removed the General Assembly had granted to the county the one hundred and sixty acres of land, comprising the site of the Fort and all the buildings thereon. Thus the Board had absolute control of these buildings. This room No. 26 was in one of the buildings located in a row along Raccoon River, commonly called the "Coon Row."

The county was a part of the Second Judicial District, which included the south half of Iowa, and was presided over by Judge Joseph Williams, a noted man in the early history of Iowa. He was a Territorial Judge, appointed by the President, and was a native of Pennsylvania. After Iowa became a State he was one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, and for some time Chief Justice of the same. He had his home at Muscatine for many years. While a good lawyer and judge he possessed an extraordinary talent for music, story telling and social enjoyment. He was the life of a social gathering and always full of fun and frolic. And yet with all this he was very temperate in his personal habits. On the bench he was dignified, but at

times his ready wit and humor would flash out, lighting up the often somewhat dull proceedings of the court room. A prominent member of the Polk County bar tells this of his arrival in Iowa: He had studied law and in doing so had imbibed high ideas of the dignity of courts and judges and in his old home the latter had been more than usually dignified. He came to Iowa looking for a location, and for a few days stopped at Iowa City, then the State capital. The evening of his arrival some young boys came in front of the hotel with fife and drums. They played for a few moments when a well dressed, good looking gentleman stepped out and told the boy to give him the snare drum, threw the supporting belt over his shoulders, struck up a lively air and stepped up the street followed by a procession of men and boys. Turning to a bystander the young lawyer asked the name of the gentleman. Imagine the shock when the reply promptly came, "You mean that old fellow with the drum! Oh, that's old Joe Williams, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa!" But with all his eccentricities Joseph Williams was a good judge, an excellent citizen and an honest man. He was subsequently a United States Judge in Kansas, and died at a ripe old age a number of years ago.

Perry L. Crossman was the first clerk of the court, having been appointed some time previous for the purpose of organizing the county. He subsequently removed to Newton, Jasper County, where he lived for a number of years. Thomas Mitchell was the first sheriff, he having been elected at the first organizing election. Iowa then a territory, the United States was represented by Thomas Baker, district attorney, and John B. Lash, marshal.

The original record of the proceedings of the first court, made with a lead pencil, is now in the possession of Bar-

low Granger. The court was in session but three days, and the business transacted was mostly of formal character. On the first day a venire was issued to the sheriff to "summon twenty-three good and lawful men to appear forthwith before said court to act as grand jurors in and for said county." On the next day the sheriff returned his venire aforesaid, with the following named persons, to-wit: William Lamb, Benjamin Saylor, John B. Scott, Peter Newcomber, Samuel Dille, Newton Lamb, John Baird, Thomas McMullen, George B. Warden, Jeremiah Church, J. M. Thrift, Shaden Wellman, Samuel Oxford, A. Bronson, Samuel Shafer, G. B. Clark, W. W. Clapp, W. F. Ayers, J. D. Parmlee, James Davis, J. J. Meldrum and Thomas Leonard. Notwithstanding the fact that many of these early settlers would naturally attend the opening of the first court in the county the sheriff appeared to have had some trouble in summoning these men, as the record shows it was not until the third and last day of the term that as many as was required were produced in court. In these latter days the sheriff of this county could summon more than one hundred very willing jurymen in an hour or less time, and that too without leaving the court house. On the third day the men mentioned above were duly empaneled, charged and sworn as grand jurors on the part of the United States and the Territory of Iowa, and retired in charge of Lewis Whitten, a sworn officer for that purpose, to consider of such matters as may come to their knowledge according to their charge, and after being absent for some time, returned into court and informed said court that they had no bills or presentments to make, and that they had no further business to engage their attention. It is therefore ordered by the said court that said grand jurors be discharged. And there being no further business for the court at this term it is ordered that this court adjourn

until the next term in course of law. The following order was also made on the first day of this term: "Ordered by said court, that the eagle side of a twenty-five cent piece of the American coin shall be the temporary seal of said court, in and for the said County of Polk, until a proper seal can be provided."

The records thus show that the first term of court held in Polk County lasted only three days, with little civil and no criminal business to be disposed of. This certainly shows the early settlers were not litigious, and were law-abiding and peaceful citizens. Less than fifty years after this four judges are kept busy ten months in the year hearing and determining legal disputes, while the jail is often crowded with those charged with crime, and the Grand Jury is kept in almost continuous session during the greater portion of the year. Polk County has grown great in wealth and population and also great in other respects not so desirable.

The second term of the District Court was held in September of the same year and had before it a noticeable increase of business. Joseph Williams was judge, and Perry L. Crossman, clerk; Thomas Baker, United States attorney, and John B. Lash, United States marshal, were in attendance. Thomas Mitchell was sheriff. The following were the grand jurors for this term: J. B. Mallet, John Thompson, George Maggs, John Q. Deacon, James Campbell, Alexander Sumner, Norman Ballard, S. K. Scovell, T. H. Napier, W. H. Meacham, Samuel Vanatta, William Lamb, Benjamin Saylor, T. K. Brooks, Samuel Shafer, Samuel Kellogg.

The petit jurors were: Samuel Dille, Aaron Coppick, G. B. Clark, James White, John Parrot, Thomas Morris,

George Rives, Eli Smithson, Alfred Bowman, Benjamin Frederick, Lincoln Ballard and John Rose.

At this term there were a respectable docket of cases, and a number of them were tried. Among the cases docketed we find the following: John Ross vs. William Lamb et al., Addison Mitchell vs. George Dille, United States vs. William F. Ayres, Owen Osborne vs. W. M. Cottingham, Edwin Manning vs. Robert A. Kinzie, John T. Meldrum vs. Thomas Mitchell, Jonas Hoover vs. Prior C. Woodward, Samuel McClelland vs. Joseph Ehle, and several other cases. There was also one of United States vs. William Lamb, George Kooney, Thomas Henderson and Benjamin Bryant, charged with riot. In this case it appears the Grand Jury refused to find an indictment and the defenants were all discharged.

Among the entries of this term is the following referring to one of our present oldest and most highly respected citizens: "Phineas M. Casady, applicant for admissoin to the bar, on motion of Thomas Baker, having produced to the court a certificate of his having been regularly admitted as an attorney and counselor at law in the Circuit Court and Superior Court within the State of Indiana, and said Casady having been found, upon examination, in all respects qualified, it is ordered that he be admitted and licensed to practice as an attorney and counselor at law and solicitor in chancery in the court. Whereupon the said Phineas M. Casady appeared in open court and took the oath required by law."

At the same term William D. Frazee was also admitted as an attorney, being the first admitted in Polk County. Perry S. Crossman resigned as clerk of the court and A. D. Jones was appointed as his successor. This term of court adjourned October 1st, 1846.

The third term of court was held in May, 1847, and was presided over by J. P. Carleton as judge. During the term William McKay, Robert L. Frederick and A. D. Jones were admitted as attorneys of the court, William McKay a year or two later becoming district judge.

The fourth term of the court was held by Judge Cyrus Olney, and of this we have a short record. Judge Olney acted in the place of Judge Carleton, the regular judge of the district, and held the two terms of the court in 1848. The first divorce in the county was granted by Judge Olney.

Under the constitution of the new State of Iowa, Polk County was placed in the Fifth Judicial District, and at the April election, 1849, William McKay, of Fort Des Moines, was elected district judge. He commenced exercising his judicial functions immediately after his election, and presided as judge at the May term, 1849. These extracts are taken from the records of that term:

"On motion, Barlow Granger produced to the court a certificate given by three judges of the Supreme Court of the State of Iowa, licensing him to practice as an attorney in the Superior Court and District Courts of this State, which certificate being satisfactory to the court, Barlow Granger appeared in court and took the oath required by law.

"Hoyt Sherman presented to the court a certificate granted by the Supreme Court licensing him to practice in the Supreme and District Courts, which being satisfactory to the court, Hoyt Sherman appeared in open court and took the oath required by law."

These two gentlemen with P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick, William McKay, Byron Rice and John M. Perry, the prosecuting attorney, for some time constituted about all of the Bar of Polk County, and they also attended to the greater part of the legal business arising in the adjoining counties.

But the supply of attorneys has more than kept up with the progress of the county, rapid as this has been, and now the Bar of Polk County embraces a long list of practicing attorneys, running up in the hundreds and taking no count of many engaged in other business pursuits, or removed to other localities. At the same time it is but legal justice to state that in this now long list can be found a number of as able and learned lawyers as have ever graced the bar of any county or state. Former members of the Polk County Bar can at this day be found practicing their high profession in all parts of the country —on the Atlantic border and on the Pacific Coast.

Judge McKay held the office of district judge for four years, his district embracing Polk and a number of other newly created counties of this section of the State. In politics he was a Whig. He was a candidate for re-election in 1854, and had as his opponent Phineas M. Casady. The election, which was held in April, was a spirited one, both the candidates canvassing the district. P. M. Casady, however, was the more popular man and was elected. About the same time he was also appointed by the President register of the United States land office at Fort Des Moines. As this latter office was worth at least three times as much in the way of salary and was in many other respects a much more desirable office to hold, Judge Casady shortly after qualifying as judge resigned the latter office, much to the regret of his many friends, who were confident he would have made an able, honest and impartial judge.

Judge McKay, after his defeat, resumed the practice of law, and was subsequently elected commissioner of the Des Moines River improvement. In this work he is said to have been very fortunate financially, and at the expiration of his official term, or shortly after, in 1857, removed

to the then Territory of Kansas, which at that time was attracting much public attention. He made his home in that State until his death a few years since.

The vacancy on the bench of the district caused by the resignation of Judge Casady devolved upon the Governor the duty of appointing a new judge to serve until after the next election in 1855. He selected as his choice C. J. McFarland, formerly of Lee, but then living in Boone County. Judge McFarland commenced the discharge of his judicial duties in May, 1854, and in a short time made himself one of the most noted or notorious judges in this or any other State. Physically he was a splendid specimen of rugged manhood, and he had been "well bred to the law." He had much more than an ordinary mind, keen perceptive faculties, and was a good judge of persons and facts. He, however, was at this time no student and bothered himself very little with authorities and precedents. He was more dissipated than was good for his bodily or mental health, and his aberations or eccentricities upon and off the bench soon attracted much attention and gave him widespread notoriety. Before he had served a year an election was held for his successor. Judge McFarland was the candidate of the Democrats for re-election, and the opposition being a combination of Whigs, Know-Nothings or Americans, and not a few Democrats supported a most estimable man, W. W. Williamson, of Fort Des Moines. What was then called Know-Nothingism was about in the prime of its power in Iowa at that time, and the fight at that spring election in 1855 was as earnest and bitter as could have been desired by the most zealous partisan. The election was held and the result was close and doubtful for some time. Finally the canvassers declared Williamson had been elected judge and his friends rejoiced greatly over

this announcement. But Judge McFarland held on to his office, contended he had been fairly elected and contested the election of Williamson. Finally after some delay the contest was decided in favor of Judge McFarland, who continued upon the bench, while his defeated opponent continued to practice before him.

While Judge McFarland was too fond of showing the rough side of his rugged nature, yet with all this he was inherently honest and a lover of justice. And it can be said of his decisions on the bench, while there were many appeals taken to there were few reversals by the Supreme Court. In this last respect his judicial record was much better than many of his successors. He had a hearty contempt for all shame and hypocracies, and was more than usually free himself from these too common vices. He was fond of and much desired the approbation of his fellow men and was very sensitive to the attacks some times made upon him by the newspapers or by his political or personal enemies. Of the latter he had but few. He served altogether upon the bench some five years, during the latter part of which by act of the General Assembly his district no longer embraced this county, but was limited to Boone and a few of the adjoining counties. He died at Boonsboro in the early sixties.

Following Judge McFarland came William M. Stone, of Marion County. He held the District Court of the county in 1857-58, and was well known to the people of the city and county, having settled in Knoxville at an early date, and had to some extent practiced law in the county. He had formerly been a Democrat and gained much reputation as a fluent and aggressive political speaker. He continued as district judge, though Polk County was not then in his district, until the war broke out in 1861. He

immediately resigned, enlisted, raised a company of volunteers, and when the Third Iowa Infantry was organized he was promoted to major. He served with his regiment in Missouri and was wounded at Blue Mills, one among the first battles of the war. He was afterwards made colonel of the Twenty-second Iowa Infantry, and with his regiment did good service in the Vicksburg and other campaigns. In 1863 he was nominated for Governor by the Republicans, and being elected at the October election of that year he was inaugurated Governor in January, 1864, succeeding the famous "War Governor," Samuel J. Kirkwood. Governor Stone was re-elected in 1865, serving four years. He then returned to the practice of law, making his home at Knoxville and for a short time residing in Des Moines. He continued to take an active part in politics, and in 1889 was appointed by President Harrison assistant commissioner of the United States Land Office, and was for a time commissioner. Some time after the inauguration of President Cleveland he left this position and was making arrangements to go into business in Oklahoma Territory, when, after a short illness, death closed his earthly career. "Bill" Stone, as he was familiarly called, played a prominent part in the early and later history of this portion of Iowa and his memory should live for years to come.

John H. Gray was the first district judge under the new constitution of Iowa, adopted in 1857. He came with his wife to Des Moines early in 1855, a young lawyer who had studied and practiced for a brief period at Fort Wayne, Indiana. He was born in Maryland and had graduated at Alleghany College in 1853. He had married Miss Maria Freeman, of Massachusetts, a short time previous to his emigrating west. He had but little means, but was full

of hope and energy. To help along he and his wife taught a select school for a time. Before he had long been a resident the Republicans nominated him for prosecuting attorney, and after a warm canvass he was elected. This gave him the start needed, and in 1858 he secured the Republican nomination for district judge. He was elected in October, 1858. He made an excellent judge, and was always popular with the people. He was re-elected in 1862 for another four years. But his health failed before he had reached the ordinary prime of life and after lingering for some time died on October 14, 1865. His death was much regretted by his many friends in this and adjoining counties, who knew and loved and respected this pleasant gentleman and honest and upright judge.

The death of Judge Gray left a vacancy on the bench, which was promptly filled by the appointment by the Governor of Charles C. Nourse, of Des Moines. He was appointed October 16, 1865. Judge Nourse was a native of Kentucky and settled in Keosauqua in the early fifties, removing a few years later to Des Moines. He had been chief clerk of the Iowa House of Representatives and twice Attorney General of the State. As a lawyer he then took the highest rank in the profession. He served as judge only some ten months, resigning August 1, 1866. There is no doubt he would have been nominated by his party with practical unanimity and been elected, and there adorned the bench, but it happened that in 1866 there was a bitter fight in the Republican party over the Congressman for the district. Judge Nourse could not keep entirely aloof from this. He was and is a man of decided opinions and preferences; and let it be known he was opposed to the re-election to Congress of Hon. John A. Kasson. In the convention Mr. Kasson was defeated and Gen. G. M.

Dodge, of Council Bluffs, nominated. The judicial convention came but a day or two after. The friends of Kasson were in a large majority in the conventeion. They were bitterly angry and Judge Nourse was the victim of their wrath. His eminent ability and fitness for the position was admitted by all, but he had not shown himself a friend of Mr. Kasson and he must be punished. The convention set Judge Nourse aside and nominated Hugh W. Maxwell, then of Warren County. Thereupon Judge Nourse promptly resigned as judge and returned to the practice of law, in which he has since been eminently successful. His retirement from the bench was certainly a great gain to him in a financial way, and perhaps in many other respects.

Hugh W. Maxwell was among the early settlers of Warren County, and immediately previous to his appointment as judge on August 1, 1866, had served for several years as prosecuting attorney of the district. In the October election following he was elected judge, and was re-elected to the same position October 8, 1870. He thus served as judge nearly eight and one-half years—1866-75. He was a man of ability, with a good knowledge of law and very firm and decided in most of his opinions. He was a strong prohibitionist, and relentlessly used his judicial powers for the total suppression of the illegal sale of intoxicating liquors. He had little mercy upon saloon keepers, and when possible visited them with heavy fines and other punishments. And yet it is a matter of history that more money, comparatively, was then made in this county through the sale of intoxicating liquors then ever before or since! Judge Maxwell was upon the bench during many exciting times in the history of the city and county, and one of his very last judicial acts was the sentencing of

Howard to imprisonment for life for the murder of Johnson. And while Judge Maxwell was being entertained by the Bar at a farewell supper, a mob of passionate and determined men were making preparations which a few hours later culminated in Howard's dead body hanging suspended to a lamp-post at the corner of the Court House square. After his retirement from the bench Judge Maxwell continued for a time in legal practice in Indianola and Des Moines. He then removed to the South, remaining for a time in Southwestern Missouri, and finally spent a few years in Arizona. Some three years ago he returned to Iowa and had but recently opened a law office in Des Moines, when he was suddenly stricken down and after lingering for a time died on October 12, 1894.

John Leonard, of Madison County, succeeded Judge Maxwell as district judge, having been elected to this position in October, 1874. He was then and is now a resident of Winterset, where he had and has resided many years, and was previously for one term of four year district attorney. He was a good lawyer, and as judge gained a good reputation as an administrator of the law. He served only four years, being defeated for re-election.

William H. McHenry followed Judge Leonard on the bench, defeating the latter in the election of October 8, 1878. Judge McHenry was one of the early settlers of the county, first settling on Beaver Creek and afterwards removing to Des Moines. He was of pioneer stock, and though in his youth he had not had the educational advantages now so common all over the country, he, in youth and manhood, embraced every opportunity for the acquisition of legal and other knowledge. In his early days he was surveyor of the county, and served one term as sheriff, being elected in 1853. A few years after he devoted himself

almost entirely to the practice of the law and built up a large and extensive clientage. He was an ardent Democrat, and generally took an active part in all political campaigns, and his many and original speeches were listened to and enjoyed by many thousands of his fellow citizens. In many respects he was original and unique, and he was always strong with the people. He was generally present at all gatherings of the early settlers, and his presence is now sadly missed. He served several terms in the City Council, and was the first mayor of the city under its new charter and enlarged limits in 1857. For twenty years or more there had not been a Democratic judge in the district, and when in 1878 McHenry became a candidate for the high position but few thought his election was possible. But he was well known and popular in every county, and he was elected by a good majority. And at the close of his term in 1882 he was re-elected. The lawyers and others might criticise him, but evidently he had a strong hold upon the people generally. His great sympathy for all men and women and his kind heart, prevented him from being a severe judge in the administering of punishment to those found guilty of violating the law. He always desired to temper justice with mercy, and desired the reformation more than the punishment of the criminal. After retiring from the bench Judge McHenry returned to the practice with his sons, William H. and Walter McHenry. Their clients were many. Judge McHenry died in 1893, his death causing heartfelt grief to his thousands of friends in the county in which he had lived and labored so long and successfully.

In 1868 a new Circuit Court, having civil and probate jurisdiction, was created by act of the General Assembly. John Mitchell, of Des Moines, was elected the first judge

of the circuit in the same year, and was twice re-elected, serving a continuous term of twelve years, the longest official term ever held in the county. Judge Mitchell was born in New Hampshire in 1830, and was a nephew of Thomas Mitchell, one of the first pioneers of the county. Acquiring an excellent education in his native State and reading law for a time, he came to Des Moines in 1856 and completed his preliminary legal studies in the office of Finch and Crocker, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1856. He at once commenced practice of his profession. In 1861 he was commissioned captain of a company of cavalry in the State service, and served several months upon the northern border. The same year he was elected a member of the House and served for two years in the General Assembly during these days of the war and general excitement. He was also a member of the City Council and member and chairman of the County Board of Supervisors, and for some time was United States register in bankruptcy for this Congressional district. As before stated, in 1868, he was elected Circuit Judge and twice re-elected, virtually without opposition. He was married in 1858 to Rebecca Anshultz, a native of Virginia. After his long term as judge he returned to the practice, and in connection with Dudley & Brown established a large and lucrative legal business. But Judge Mitchell in the prime, as it were, of his power for work and general usefulness, was stricken by disease and died in 1890. He was a good lawyer, judge, husband, father and citizen, and the record of years made by him in the county was clean and stainless.

Josiah Given succeeded Judge Mitchell as Circuit Judge, being elected to the position in November, 1880, and afterwards re-elected. Judge Given was born in Pennsylvania in 1828, of Irish parents, who, in 1838, removed to Holmes

County, Ohio. The future judge was dependent upon his own efforts for an education, and for a time worked with his father in a country blacksmith shop. At the commencement of the war with Mexico he enlisted as a drummer in recruiting service, and after being rejected on account of his youth, finally mustered into the Fourth Ohio Infantry, under Col. Brough, and was appointed a corporal. He went with the regiment and served until the close of the war. Returning home he commenced reading law in the office of his brother and J. R. Bancroft, now of this city. He was admitted to the bar in 1850, upon motion of Edwin M. Stanton, afterwards the famous war secretary. He was subsequently prosecuting attorney of the county for two terms and won much legal distinction. In 1856 he removed to Coshocton, Ohio, and practiced there until the breaking out of the Civil War. He immediately threw aside his law books, organized Company K, Twenty-fourth Ohio Infantry, and entered the service as captain. Served first in Western Virginia and was promoted lieutenant colonel of Eighteenth Ohio, and was in several severe battles with this regiment. Subsequently he was made colonel of the Seventy-fourth Ohio, succeeding Granville Moody, the "fighting parson." He went through the Atlanta campaign and a portion of the time was in command of a brigade. Being completely disabled and the war drawing to a close, he resigned and returned home. Afterwards he served two years as postmaster of the House of Representatives at Washington. Returning home as soon as he could settle up his business he determined to carry out a long considered desire of becoming a citizen of Iowa. He came to Des Moines May 1st, 1868, and began the practice of law. In 1869 he was appointed a United States deputy commissioner of internal revenue, having charge of the division of spirits and fermented liquors. He resigned

this position at Washington in 1871 to accept the nomination of prosecuting attorney of this district, and being elected commenced the discharge of the duties of the office in January, 1872, serving three years. He then returned to the practice until elected Circuit Judge. He was elected District Judge in 1886, and in 1889 was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court to fill a vacancy, and was subsequently elected for a full term. He was re-elected to the Supreme bench in 1895, where he now diligently and faithfully serves the State.

In 1882 the General Assembly gave an additional judge to the district, and in November of that year William Connor was elected as said judge. The new judge was a native of New York and had served gallantly as a volunteer during the war. A short time after its close he emigrated west and made a new home in Des Moines. He served for a time as justice of the peace, and was always a close student of the law. Though comparatively a young man he ranked high as a judge, bringing to the bench as he did his habit of close investigation and thorough research. Judge Connor remained upon the bench until September, 1885, when he resigned to become a member of the well known law firm of Gatch, Connor & Weaver, of which he is now and has been for the past ten years a leading partner, in practice before the District and Supreme Courts of Iowa and the United States.

Ripley N. Baylies was appointed by the Governor and served for a short time as the successor of Judge Connor. He is a lawyer of ability, who came to this county with his father from Louisiana when the war broke out. After retiring from the bench he re-entered the practice and in a few years made a handsome fortune by his connection with

street railways and other public improvements. At this time Judge Baylies is a resident of the city of Chicago.

John H. Henderson, of Warren County, was elected circuit judge in November, 1885, and served as such until the court was finally abolished. He is a son of Col. P. P. Henderson, the early settler and old soldier, who came to Warren County at an early day. His son, the judge, is an Iowa boy, was a bright student and became an able judge. He has since been judge in the district of which Warren County is now a part.

The General Assembly of 1886 remodeled the judicial system of the State by abolishing the circuit courts and increasing the number of districts and judges. Under the new system Polk County was made a district by itself, the Ninth, and allowed three judges. At the first election of these judges in 1886, the following were chosen: Josiah Given, William F. Conrad and Marcus Kavanaugh. Judge Given resigned March 2, 1889, to go upon the Supreme bench and was succeeded by Charles A. Bishop. The others served a term of four years, and Judges Conrad and Bishop were candidates for re-election. Judge Kavanaugh was not a candidate, having determined to remove to Chicago, where he is now engaged in the successful practice of his profession.

At the election held in 1890 the following gentlemen were elected judges: William Conrad, Calvin P. Holmes and Stephen F. Balliet, who entered upon the discharge of their judicial duties in January, 1891. In 1894 the General Assembly gave an additional judge to the district, and on March 12, 1894, the Governor appointed to fill the place William A. Spurrier, who had previously served as prosecuting attorney.

There were four judges to elect in November, 1894, when

the following were chosen: William F. Conrad, Calvin P. Holmes, William A. Spurrier and Thomas Stevenson. These are the present judges of the District Court of Polk County. The senior is Judge Conrad, who has served continuously more than nine years, and, as his re-election shows, discharged his onorous judicial functions to the satisfaction of the people generally. Judge Holmes has also won much commendation from all, while the younger judges have made a most excellent start in their work.

As previously stated, the first court in Polk County was held in 1846, only fifty years ago. Then a court, holding a few days' session twice in a year, was sufficient for the legal wants and demands of the community. Now, fifty years later, we have in Polk County four judges and each holding court continuously for more than ten months of the year, and yet the people often complain of delay on account of the multiplicity of business before these four judges, each holding a separate court with all its legal machinery, and endeavoring to dispose of the many hundreds of causes brought before them for adjudication and settlement! And yet the people of today are hardly more litigious than they were fifty years ago. The causes of this immense increase in litigation is rather to be found in the extraordinary increase in population, business, railroads and other matters incident thereto. But all must remark the great change wrought in the comparatively short space of fifty years.

CHAPTER XX.

1875 TO 1885.

IN January, 1875, Constable George Sims was severely stabbed while arresting the Slater Brothers and John Ballard. The latter were arrested and held to the District Court.

During the season of 1874-75, 74,017 hogs were slaughtered in Des Moines, the packers at that time being J. H. Windsor & Co., Tuttle & Igo and Joseph Shissler.

There was a very bad snow storm in March, entirely blockading the railroads for some time, and causing much trouble and some loss.

In May, Henry Wilson, Vice President of the United States, visited Des Moines, and made an address upon Decoration Day. He was given an enthusiastic reception.

In the same month Jacob Workman, who was then living near Mitchellville, committed suicide, and in July George H. Buzzell, an "Indian Doctor," was drowned in Brooks Lake. Henry Lillie soon after was drowned in the Raccoon River.

In July, Belle Barton, who had been prominently connected with the Johnson murder, and had been kept in custody for many months as a witness and had married George Jamieson, also more or less connected with the murder, died very suddenly at Omaha. At the time of her death she was connected with a variety theatre.

In August a fire at the Getchell lumber yard caused a loss of some $20,000.

The State census of 1875 gave Des Moines a population of 16,443, making this the fourth city in the State. Dubuque was first, Davenport second and Burlington third, each having a population of 20,000.

In September there were extraordinary high waters in the rivers, and Jeremiah and Marion Winterrowd, brothers, were drowned in the Des Moines River at Rattlesnake Bend. In the same month a young man named Eldridge committed suicide by the use of poison.

In September the Army of the Tennessee held a reunion in Des Moines, and were most hospitably entertained. Generals Sherman, Belknap, and many other of its noted members, were in attendance.

In October, Henry Clay Dean, the eccentric and noted Iowa preacher and orator, made one of his occasional visits to the city, where he had at various times delivered eloquent sermons and political speeches. He then made his home in Missouri, near the Iowa line, in what he called "Rebel's Cove."

In December the Empire Mills at the old dam on the Des Moines River were damaged by fire to the extent of some $15,000.

The Register notes that John Campbell, father of Dr. James Campbell, was then living in comparative good health, having reached the age of one hundred years. He came to Polk County in 1847, had been twice married, and the father of sixteen children, of whom eleven were then living. His last wife had six children by a former marriage, bringing the total up to twenty-two.

Among the dead of 1875 were: Richard Conine, an early settler and veteran of the war of 1812; Charles Keeney, who settled near to and aided in establishing the town of Avon, and owned one of the first steam mills in the

county; Lewis Jones, a much esteemed and prominent early settler; H. R. Lovejoy, one of the largest merchants of the early days, an honorable Christian man; Mrs. Bush, wife of Horace M. Bush, one of the pioneer women much loved; J. D. Cavenor, prominent in business at an early day, but for some years before his death a resident of Winterset; Robert Warren, a much esteemed early settler in Camp Township.

In January, 1876, considerable surprise and excitement was caused by the announcement that Mrs. Ellen S. Tupper, the noted "Bee Woman," and quite prominent in the State, had been guilty of a number of forgeries. It was charged she had signed the names of many persons, some of them prominent and her special friends, to promissory notes and other obligations, had raised money thereon and used it in her business. There was no doubt of her guilt, but after a time these matters were settled up in some way, and being released by the kindness of friends and the plea of mental aberation from further criminal prosecution, she moved further West with her family, and it is understood died several years ago.

In April, one Dr. Halliwill was arrested for a criminal operation to produce abortion on a young girl named Ella D. Gray, who died from the effects of the treatment. There was considerable excitement for a time over the affair, the doctor was put in jail, but so far as the record shows finally escaped with small punishment.

One Gus Cudmore some time later shot Jeanette Morgan twice with a pistol, and then shot himself. Cudmore was arrested and jailed and subsequently found guilty of an attempt to murder. He and Jeanette were subsequently married, when his first wife put in appearance, but refused to prosecute him for bigamy.

In July the large planing mills of Carver & Young, on the West Side, was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of $25,000, with no insurance.

In the same month eight prisoners made their way out of the county jail and regained their liberty. Four of them were afterward recaptured.

In October, the Iowa Exposition was opened with much display in the large building erected for it on the corner of Eighth and Walnut streets. Governor Kirkwood presided at the opening, and there were several addresses, music, etc.

Many of the citizens of the city and county visited the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia this year, and much enjoyed the many and varied sights there to be seen.

In June, Hiram McMurray hung himself until dead, and in August, Fred Schoen and G. W. Farghar were drowned in the river.

Des Moines celebrated the Centennial Fourth, 1876, in grand style, it being one of the largest gatherings ever held in the city. The speaking, etc., was at the old fair grounds, and it was estimated that in the procession and on the grounds were some 25,000 people. The orators of the day were B. F. Montgomery, of Council Bluffs, and Dr. E. R. Hutchins, and Governor Kirkwood acted as president of the day, with Rev. A. L. Frisbie as chaplain. In the evening it was intended to have a great display of fireworks, but following a sultry day came one of the most violent downpours of rain ever known here.

On that night of the Fourth of July, Bird's Run, in the heart of the city, outdid all its previous efforts. It rose to unprecedented heights in a brief space of time and swept away bridges, culverts and streets, doing a very

large amount of damage over a wide extent of territory. Then the most obtuse citizens were convinced that something must be done to Bird's Run or "Calamity Creek," as it was often termed, to prevent its oft recurring damage to adjoining property. At last, after many years, this run has been rendered powerless for evil, and is made to do work as a main drainage sewer. It is related that in those years after almost every storm the city was called upon to pay more or less damages. On some lots it is said they paid more in the aggregate than the entire damaged property was worth. Tired of paying damages on one lot the city wisely purchased the same and it has now become valuable property.

Early in the Centennial year of 1876, a company was organized in Des Moines to erect an exposition building and have therein a permanent exhibition of the arts and industry of the city and State. The originating and moving spirit in this enterprise was Webb T. Dart. The capital stock of the company was placed at $50,000, paid-up capital. The officers selected were: President, Major Hoyt Sherman; vice president, ex-Governor Samuel Merrill; secretary, L. M. Sanford; treasurer, Alex. C. Talbott; superintendent, W. T. Dart; directors, Samuel Merrill, Hoyt Sherman, George H. Maish, C. H. Gatch, W. T. Dart, A. C. Talbott and L. M. Sandford. R. L. Tidrick also became interested and prominent in the work. A handsome three-story brick building—132x132—was erected on the southwest corner of Eighth and Walnut streets, Conrad Youngerman and George Whittaker being the contractors. An excellent $5,000 organ was placed in the building, and through the energetic efforts of Superintendent Dart and the other officers and friends of the enterprise in a short time a most excellent collection of

various articles were placed within the building. The merchants and manufacturers of the city cheerfully responded with displays of their goods, and citizens generally took much pride in this exhibition, which was certainly a most creditable one. The State Horticultural Society also placed in this building its fine collection of fruits, etc. Many curiosties, gathered throughout the world, were also placed on exhibition.

On the evening of September 12, 1876, a grand ball was given in the rooms, which was attended by hundreds of the gentlemen and ladies of the city, and by many from outside. On October 5, 1876, the Iowa Industrial Exposition was formally opened to the public, Hon. George E. Wright delivering the address. For a time the exposition was a very successful one, but finally interest in it slackened, financial troubles came, and the exposition was closed. For months the large building was mostly unoccupied, and then it was purchased by Mills & Co., and was for a number of years used by them for their large publishing and printing establishment, the largest of the kind then or now in the State. A few years ago Mills & Co. sold the building to other parties, who subsequently remodeled and changed the former exposition building into the present large and handsome Iliad block, one of the most modern and fashionable buildings in the city. The original builders may have lost some money thereby, but the exposition in many respects was a benefit to the city and the people, and the hopes of its projectors were thus at least partially realized.

Webb T. Dart, the main originator, came to Des Moines about 1860 from Oskaloosa, where he had been reared. For a number of years he was a pushing, enterprising merchant of the city, and was widely known among our

people. He subsequently made his headquarters at Colfax, and did much to advance the interests of that well known resort, and aided materially in extending the fame of its mineral waters. Webb Dart died several years ago, a comparatively young man.

Among the dead of this year were: Gen. N. B. Baker, the noted Adjutant General of Iowa, a generous, noble-hearted man; Jeremiah Canfield, an early settler and prominent farmer in Bloomfield Township; J. H. Swope, Presiding Elder of M. E. Church; William Youngerman, an early settler and good citizen of Walnut Township.

The streets of the city had up to this period remained nothing but what might be termed "dirt roads." True, many thousands of dollars had been expended in cutting and filling, grading them up or down, as the surface of the ground required, and many miles of sidewalks had been built. But no attempt had yet been made at paving, and at times in certain seasons of the year, some of the principal streets of the city were almost impassable. It was in those times no infrequent sight to note teams stalled in the mud on Walnut and other of the main business streets and alleys, and the lots thereto adjoining. As the city grew in extent and population every citizen became convinced that something must be done, and that without delay, to remedy the evils so much complained of. The city was getting a bad name, and citizens of other towns made sport of this unfortunate condition of affairs in Des Moines.

The evil was apparent to every one—business, convenience and health demanded a speedy change for the better—but how this change was to be brought about was the question. After much talk and several years' agitation of the question a good beginning was made

in 1878 and 1879 by the City Council inviting a noted civil engineer of Chicago to visit this city, make an examination, and recommend some system of sewerage and paving, which was practicable and would make the streets of the city what they should be. This engineer, Mr. Chesebrough, came and spent some time in looking over the city, and then suggested a comprehensive plan for the sewerage of the entire city. The magnitude of the work and the cost of the same startled and alarmed some of the citizens—some of whom had grown rich off the rise in value of their city lots, and who heretofore had been lightly touched in pocket through special assessment—but to the credit of the City Council be it said the plans recommended by the engineer were finally adopted and work promptly commenced under the same.

Main intercepting sewers were constructed and the street sewers to connect therewith were rapidly extended, and the original plan was extended in the course of a few years, and much improved upon. Then followed street paving, and this has been steadily pushed forward up to this time, when all the main business streets and alleys and many of the residence streets are now well sewered and paved. At first wood, or cedar block, paving was the most popular, but this paving not proving as good or durable as was at first expected, within the past ten years hard brick paving has replaced much of the first wood, and all of the new paving has been of brick manufactured here at home. Of sewering and paving more will be found in another chapter. Here it only remains to say that this marked a distinct advance in the city of Des Moines, and has not only added to the convenience, comfort and health of the citizens, but has also added to the good name and to the population of the city, and the citizens

generally are enthusiastically in favor of continuing on in this good work.

Bev. Graves, the negro who had been convicted of the murder of Ella Barrett, died on New Year's Day, 1879, in the penitentiary. Before his death he confessed his guilt, but claims he was not as guilty as some others. At the same time he claimed Smith, who had also been convicted, was not guilty.

The newspapers stated that over one hundred thousand hogs were killed in the packing houses of Des Moines in 1878, and it was also stated the public and private building and improvement in the city during the year 1879 ran up to considerably over one million of dollars.

Among the dead of 1879 were: George P. Russell, an able young attorney; George B. Brown, landlord of the Aborn and other hotels; Curtis Bates, an early settler, able lawyer and for years prominent in State and local affairs, having been the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1854; Patrick McAttee, landlord and owner of the Monitor House; Rev. Ezra Rathbun, one of the first Methodist preachers of the county; John R. Henry, a well known express agent; Charles Gray, of the noted firm of Perkins & Gray.

On February 18, 1880, Henry Osborne, a coal digger, brutally beat his wife to death with a stone on the public streets. This murder caused much excitement, and for a time lynch law was threatened. Osborne was subsequently tried and finally sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

March 1, the celebrated Irishman, Parnell, with his friends, John Dillon, John Murdoch and others visited Des Moines, and were given a most hearty reception.

In April Andrew Sneddon was fatally cut and stabbed by one Bond in an affray in a saloon. Sneddon died a few days after the affray and Bond was indicted and held for trial in the District Court.

There was an extraordinary fall of rain on July 7th and 8th, and much damage was done in the city and county.

T. W. Eichelberger, the bright and popular city editor of the Register, died in March, causing much sorrow to his many friends in this city and throughout the State.

In September, in an affray, one Wallace shot King. The latter died a month or two later and Wallace was arrested.

For a number of years the question of having more and better bridges over the Des Moines River, and having the same free to the public was more or less agitated among the people of both city and county. Toll bridges were generally considered a nuisance, and better bridges and more of them were needed. Those in the city also claimed that it would be but fair for the whole county, instead of the city alone, to bear the expense of erecting and keeping in repair these bridges, which were for the accommodation of the people of the county, as well as those of the city. Besides it was alleged taxes collected in the city were expended in the erection and maintenance of bridges in the county outside of the corporate limits of the city. October 9, 1877, this proposition was submitted to a vote of the people of the county: "Shall there be a three mill levy for eight years to pay city bridge bonds, their indebtedness for the building of four bridges across the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers, and make them free for public travel?" This was voted down; yeas, 2,326; nays, 3,371. The following year another vote was

taken for free bridges and the proposition was again defeated, but by a close vote: Yeas, 3,368; nays, 3,520. Two years later, November 2, 1880, the following proposition was submitted: "Shall an annual tax of one mill be levied for five years, or until paid, to pay the indebtedness incurred by the city for building bridges over the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers for the purpose of making said toll bridges free to the public travel?" This was carried by a majority of 1,347—Yeas, 4,507; nays, 3,160. Soon after this vote was taken, all the bridges in the city and county were made free and since that time no tolls have been collected.

In one of the Registers of this year the following figures are given purporting to show the population of the County of Polk in the years mentioned. They may be correct, but their accuracy cannot be verified:

1846	1,301
1847	1,792
1848	4,214
1850	4,513
1851	5,000
1853	5,939
1854	5,368
1856	9,417
1858	11,847

The newspaper review for the year 1880 claims that it had been a "boom" year for the city, and business and improvements had much increased over previous years. The figures given were:

Six hundred and fifty-three residences built and improvements	$ 975,555
Fifteen business blocks	340,000
Improvements and repairs	55,495
City work on streets and sewers, etc	67,529
Grand total	$1,184,039

There had been an increase reported in nearly every line of business, and the total coal trade had run beyond one million of dollars.

In February, 1881, James Crane was killed by the cars in the western part of the city. He had formerly been one of the early merchants of the town, but of late years had resided on a large farm in Bloomfield Township.

During the same month August Potthoff, a well konwn saloon keeper, and a man of considerable wealth, committed suicide by shooting himself with a pistol.

For the year ending March 1, 1881, the pork packers of the city reported they had slaughtered 139,377 hogs and paid out for the same $1,373,413.

Thomas Thompson, superintendent of the stock yards of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad, was caught under a car and instantly killed in April. He came to Warren County in 1853, where for years he was a large farmer and stock raiser and dealer, and came to Des Moines in 1870. He was a good man and highly esteemed.

In the same month Peter Wagoner, a good farmer of Douglas Township, was drowned in Four Mile Creek while attempting to cross that stream. This 1881 was noted for the number of persons drowned, the total number being twelve, in the city and county. In May, Edwin Post, Annie Post and Myrtle Cotton were drowned in the Des Moines River by the upsetting of a boat. In July, Fred Hyland and Mark Folsom were drowned in the Raccoon River, and in the same month Swan Peterson was drowned. In June, J. W. McIntire, head clerk for L. H. Kurtz, was a victim to the Des Moines River. This year the water in the river reached more than ordinary height and considerable damage resulted.

In June, the noted amendment to the constitution of the State prohibiting forever the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors in Iowa, was submitted to a vote of the people for adoption or rejection. The friends of prohibition and the churches generally were zealous in advocating the adoption of the proposed amendment, while the opposition practically had no organization. The result was Polk County gave a majority of 2,171 for the amendment, and it carired in the State by a majority of nearly 30,000. Subsequently the Supreme Court of the State declared it to be null and void, because of illegalities in its adoption by the General Assembly.

This year the corporation of Drake University was formed and organized by the election of the following officers: President, Francis M. Drake; vice president, G. T. Carpenter; secretary, D. R. Lucas; treasurer, Corydon E. Fuller. Active steps were at once taken and a considerable tract of land purchased in the northwestern part of the city, then outside the corporate limits. A portion of this land was sold at good prices and the remainder reserved for University buildings, etc. From the start the enterprise was managed with rare skill and much financial ability. The buildings were rapidly pushed forward to completion, and in a comparatively short time the University was in operation, with many students in attendance. From the beginning Drake University has been a very successful institution.

In July, Dr. John Epps was shot dead by Fountain George. This murder occurred on the East Side and was deliberate on the part of George, who claimed the "Doctor" had mistreated a female relative of his. Fountain George was arrested and on his trial was convicted and sentenced to be hanged by the neck until dead. This sen-

tence was never carried out, and George died some years after in the penitentiary.

On August 21, 1881, the last religious services were held in the old Fifth Street Methodist Church, the congregation thereafter holding services in their fine new church on Pleasant and Ninth streets. The large Iowa Loan and Trust Building occupies the site of the old church.

In December, Frank McCreery, a grocer of the East Side, went into John Martelle's restaurant, on Fourth street, and after a short talk and a scuffle shot Martelle with a pistol. The wounded man was fatally hurt, and after lingering for some time died. McCreery claimed that the dead man had some days before insulted his wife, and that this was the origin of the difficulty. McCreery was at once arrested and being tried some months after the shooting was found guilty of manslaughter. He got a new trial, and was subsequently acquitted and released.

Among the dead of 1881 were: J. H. Hatch, who had been a leading merchant, mayor, member of the General Assembly, etc.; Louis Ruttkay, a talented Hungarian and nephew of Louis Kossuth; P. W. H. Latshaw, formerly a merchant, member of City Council and leading citizen, who afterwards removed to Pitsburg, Pa., where he died; Mrs. E. E. Allen, an early settler and noted as a nurse and physician; Mrs. Kennedy, wife of Michael Kennedy, the first drayman, a most estimable lady; Charles A. Corning, formerly a shoe merchant, who several years before his death had removed to Florida; John McNamara, a well known and much respected Irishman, who had served years in the City Council and held other offices of honor and trust.

The Register's summary for 1881, stated that there had during that year been built thirty-seven business blocks

and seven hundred and twenty-five residences at an aggregate cost of about $2,600,000. All lines of business had increased and the mercantile transactions alone footed up a total of $25,014,118.

Among the improvements of 1881 was the building of the International distillery on the bottom east of the Capitol. It was stated that when completed this was the largest distillery in the world. Its capacity was in excess of any other in this country at that time. The main proprietor was George W. Kidd, of New York. For several years this distillery was in operation almost continuously night and day, and its output was very large, while an immense amount of corn and other grain was consumed in its operation. A large number of cattle and hogs were fattened in the pens connected with the distillery, and a large number of men, mostly skilled workmen, were given steady employment and liberal wages. At one time during 1882, the distillery was forced to suspend most of its operations for several weeks, owing to an attempt said to have been made to blow up a portion of the machinery. Several arrests were made and considerable litigation followed, but no satisfactory explanation was ever given to the public. The distillery, however, soon resumed operations and was successfully carried on until later on the proprietors were compelled to shut down on account of unfriendly Iowa laws and the threats of prohibitionists and of what was termed "the whisky trust." It was generally understood the distillery passed into the control of the "whisky trust," and was not operated for several years. Then it was partly used as a malt house. It is now said to be under the control of Mr. Woolner, of Peoria, Illinois, who, it is announced, will change it into a large modern brewery should the Iowa General As-

sembly pass a law permitting the manufacture of such liquors.

Another important enterprise commencing in 1881 was the building of the large Gilbert Starch Works. These were located a little east and north of the distillery. A very large and complete building was erected and filled all the latest machinery and appliances used in the manufacture of the best quality of starch. These starch works employed a large number of men and women, and around them was soon built up the thriving suburban town of Chesterfield. These works were successfully operated for several years, when unfortunately they were destroyed by fire. Some years after this the present new and enlarged works were erected.

In January, 1882, two children, aged eleven and two years, named Harry and Willie Cleer, were burned to death in the home of their parents in the city.

On the night of January 11, 1882, occurred a most destructive fire. This was the burning of the Clapp Block, on the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets. The loss at the time was estimated at over $100,000, with insurance of about $60,000. The main block was almost destroyed, though the vaults and rooms of the Citizens' National Bank partly escaped. In the stores below and rooms above much valuable property was lost. The Masons, who occupied a suite of rooms on the top floor, lost some $5,000 more than was covered by insurance. Morris & Humphrey, merchants, were also heavy losers. After the fire it was reported the bank had bought the property, but this trade fell through and the proprietor, E. R. Clapp, a pioneer citizen, soon cleared away the rubbish and rebuilt the building, higher and more handsome

than ever. The Forster building on the west, was also much damaged, but was promptly rebuilt.

On the night of April 14, 1882, R. W. Stubbs, a prominent citizen and mayor of Polk City, was shot and killed in his home by one or more persons whom it is supposed had entered the house for burglarious purposes. This murder caused much excitement throughout the country, and several persons were arrested on suspicion of having perpetrated or knowing who were the perpetrators of the crime. But these all escaped conviction, and this murder yet remains an unsolved mystery.

July 4, George Crane shot fatally Herman Bleckman in Bloomfield Township, the wounded man dying from the effects of the ball fired. The two young men had been in town celebrating the Fourth and the difficulty which resulted so fatally occurred at the gate leading to Bleckman's home. Crane was arrested and acquitted by a jury in the District Court.

A brutal assault was made by one Harris upon J. B. James, a quiet, peaceable man and grocer, in the western part of the city. Harris beat his victim unmercifully with an iron fish plate and no certain cause could be assigned for the brutal attack. For a time it was thought James would die, and the citizens were terribly aroused. A large mob of excited people endeavored to take Harris from the officers, and if they had captured him at the time he would almost certainly have been hanged. For safety the sheriff quietly took his prisoner to Winterset. James recovered, though he never became the healthy man he was before the assault, and Harris was tried, convicted and sentenced to twenty years in the penitentiary.

About this time the Register noted the fact that Mrs. Mary Freel, who came to the county in 1850, was then

living in Camp Township, in comparative good health, at the greatly advanced age of one hundred and two years.

In October, Thomas C. Hedges, son of Col. N. G. Hedges, a prominent citizen, acidentally shot himself at his home with a pistol and died in a short time. He was an excellent young man, whose untimely end was much deplored.

November 6, the first through passenger train on the Wabash Railroad reached Des Moines from St. Louis.

Among the deaths of 1882 were: John Browne, for many years agent of the Des Moines River Company; Moses W. Robinson, a noted farmer and stockman, who was a member from Des Moines County of the convention which framed the present Constitution of the State; Mrs. E. J. Ingersoll, a pleasant gifted lady; Dr. B. L. Steete, an early settler, noted physician and politician, and one of the most liberal and kindest of men; Thomas Hatton, Sr., an old and esteemed citizen; J. B. Bausman, an early settler, engineer and also at one time a newspaper writer and publisher; Mrs. Stewart Goodrell, an early settler, estimable lady and widow of Hon. Stewart Goodrell; Mrs. Thomas Hatton, Jr., a lady loved for her high social and musical gifts.

The statistics for 1882 of the City of Des Moines show the total building and improvements of the year to have reached the large sum of $2,863,705; number of dwelling houses erected, 436; business houses built, 58; churches, 5; school houses, 4.

In the Supreme Court, January 18, 1883, Judge Seevers delivered the opinion of the Supreme Court, holding that the prohibitory constitutional amendment, carried by a

vote of the people in the June preceding, had not been constitutionally agreed to by the General Assembly, and was therefore void and of no effect. This decision created more excitement than any other decision ever rendered by that court, and eventually, though wrongfully caused the retirement from the court of Chief Justice Day, who had been upon the bench for many years. The decision, however, proved to be the death of constitutional prohibition in Iowa, as it has never again been submitted to a vote of the people, though efforts have been continuously made to revive this amendment.

In January a disastrous fire occurred in the Clapp Block, damaging the building to the amount of $40,000, and causing a total loss of more than $100,000.

One W. A. Cline was arrested, charged with complicity in the murder of Stubbs at Polk City. After a long investigation, his discharge and rearrest, he was finally released on bail, and some months afterwards was shot and killed in Jasper County by his brother-in-law, John Cool.

In September, at a boarding house on Chestnut street, during the holding of the State Fair, N. H. Lewis, a harness maker, stabbed and killed Arthur Fagan, a harness salesman. Both the men worked in the harness house of N. W. Hunter. Lewis was arrested and afterwards released on bail. After a trial some months later in the District Court he was acquitted on the grounds of self-defense.

At the November term of the District Court Charles Wilcox was tried for complicity in the Stubbs murder at Polk City, the jury failed to agree, eleven being in favor of rendering a verdict of guilty. At another trial in the following year upon the suggestion of the prosecuting

attorney the jury returned a verdict of not guilty, and Wilcox was discharged a free man.

During 1883 some very fine business buildings and residences were erected, among these being the Des Moines National Bank building, corner of Sixth and Walnut, the Mills, Weitz, Mottes buildings on Fourth street, the Stephenson-Dicks building, corner of Fourth and Walnut, the Harding residence in the western portion of the city, and many others.

May 11, the Register in announcing the acquittal of George Crane, for the killing of Bleckman, said: "Four murders have been committed in Polk County in a year and not a murderer has been convicted."

In May, Jay Gould and several other railroad and financial magnates made a visit to Des Moines. At that time Mr. Gould was much interested in the extension of the Wabash Railroad to Des Moines. In June, Governor Boynton, of Georgia, Col. Howell and a number of other gentlemen and a few ladies from the South, visited the capital of Iowa and were given a most hospitable welcome.

In July, Frank Chapman was drowned in the Raccoon and A. J. Kuefner in the Des Moines River.

In the same month the contract was awarded for the grading of the Diagonal, now Great Western Railroad, from Marshalltown to Des Moines, the grading to be completed in ninety days.

About 9 o'clock on the evening of July 10 two men came to the store and postoffice in Polk City, as the postmaster and his clerk were closing for the night, and after a few words had been spoken commenced firing at Postmaster R. L. Clingan, who soon fell mortally wounded

and died in a short time. No attempt was made at robbery, and the murderers at once fled. The alarm was given and a hunt commenced for the criminals. A short time after two men were pursued by citizens in Shelby County, and a fight ensued, in which one of the fleeing men was killed and the other captured. Before this, however, they shot and wounded several of the posse of citizens, one fatally. The captured man, William Hardy, was afterwards taken from the jail by a mob of citizens and hanged. It was claimed by some these were the two men who murdered Postmaster Clingan at Polk City.

In August, the City Council fixed the license for saloons at $1,200 per annum. This the saloon owners claimed was too high a rate, and for a week or two kept their saloons tightly closed. The City Council, however, remained firm and insisted upon the high license, and finally the saloon men paid the price and opened their saloons. In August, there were fifty-two licensed saloons in the city, with a prospect of more by the time the State Fair was held.

April 19, Capt. F. R. West and wife celebrated their golden wedding, having been married fifty years, over thirty of which had been spent in Des Moines.

Among the dead of 1883 were: L. J. Brown, a prominent attorney; J. M. Dixon, the noted "Blind Editor"; Chris. Harbach, an early settler, furniture maker and dealer, and older brother of Louis Harbach; Mrs. Maria Grimmell, an early settler and notable woman, widow of Dr. F. C. Grimmell; Joseph Shisler, a prominent business man; Mrs. John Wyman, a much esteemed lady; Silas W. Russell, an old time and much respected printer; Mrs. J. P. Foster, beloved wife of ex-Mayor Foster; Lee R. Seaton, for several years a practicing attorney in this county.

The buildings and improvements in the city during the year 1883 were placed at the large figures of $3,868,472.

In February, Frank Huff, an early settler, was found dead under the lower Coon bridge. It was supposed he fell off the bridge on the previous night while on his way to his home in South Des Moines.

Peter Johnson, whose home was on the East Side, in March shot and killed his wife and then killed himself. The supposed cause was insane jealousy.

In April, some fifteen prisoners in the county jail made an opening and walked forth in temporary freedom.

Scott E. Smith in May committed suicide by shooting himself in the head with a pistol at his home in the city. Some time previously he had shot and fatally wounded James Reynolds. The latter died not long after the shooting. Smith was arrested and subsequently tried. The jury returned a verdict finding him guilty of manslaughter. He was out on bail and had good hopes of a new trial, but the killing and the trial so preyed upon his mind that his health was impaired and no doubt led him to kill himself.

In September, the noted Gen. B. F. Butler, then a candidate for President, visited Des Moines and addressed large crowds of people.

Among the dead of 1884 were: Mrs. Gen. J. A. Williamson, one of the most handsome and amiable of ladies, whose husband at the time was Commissioner of the United States General Land Office at Washington; Dr. Charles H. Rawson, an early settler and noted physician and surgeon.

The annual report places the buildings and improvements in the city for the year 1884 at $3,348,646; manufactures, $15,387,920; wholesale trade, $34,445,900.

In January, a large Prohibition State Convention was held in Des Moines, many prominent men taking part, and resolutions were adopted endorsing the prohibitory laws enacted by the last General Assembly and demanding their rigid enforcement.

In March there was much local and State excitement caused by the removal from office of State Auditor Brown by Governor Sherman, and the appointment of J. W. Cattell as temporary State Auditor. Brown refused to give up possession of the office to Mr. Cattell, and after some fruitless negotiations the Governor called upon Adjutant General Alexander to oust Brown from the auditor's office. This the general proceeded to do with the assistance of a few of the Iowa National Guards. Subsequently State Auditor Brown was impeached by the House, and being tried by the Senate was acquitted.

It was stated at the time that there was more cold weather during the winter of 1884-85 than had been known in Iowa for a period of forty-seven years.

In March, the Supreme Court upheld the prohibitory laws passed by the General Assembly the previous year, deciding the same to be in all its features constitutional and valid. This sweeping decision settled judicially many questions upon which lawyers widely disagreed.

In April, Harry Wolfe accused his wife of having murdered and robbed a man some time previously on the East Side. Mrs. Wolfe was arrested and placed in jail, and finally discharged for lack of proof of her guilt. She claimed to be innocent and alleged the charges made were only the ravings of her drunken husband.

In May, Bentley F. Osborne, a citizen of Altoona, committed suicide, and two young men of the city, Alexan-

der Stevast and John Van Niewport, were drowned in the Des Moines River.

During the year there were a number of suicides in the city and county, among them being: James S. Conklin, on the East Side; Mrs. Minnie Skiles, on the West Side; Miss Nellie Warren, Mrs. J. P. Empfield, Charles Cooper, Frank Rebuchadus. And in December Albert Clegg accidentally shot and killed himself near the home of Charles H. Ashworth, a few miles west of the city.

Among the dead of 1885 were: Mrs. H. C. Harris, daughter of A. Y. Rawson; Sumner F. Spofford, for years landlord of the Des Moines House, mayor, a liberal and noble-hearted citizen, beloved by all; Father John F. Boarill, for many years pastor of St. Ambrose Church, a noted and beloved priest and citizen; Levi Frantz, a hotel landlord for many years, and much esteemed; Mrs. Bowen, a charming lady, wife of Attorney Crom. Bowen.

The Register, in a review of the improvements made in the city during the year 1885, made the following showing:

Public improvements	$ 530,505
City improvements	217,963
Residences	1,237,251
Business houses and factories	719,965
Suburban additions	395,525
Making total for year	$3,101,209

This gives an indication of the rapid march of improvement during the ten years embraced in this chapter. This was not confined to the city alone, as during these years hundreds of farms were enlarged and much improved, new dwellings, barns, etc., erected. New towns were located, and nearly all the other towns and villages of the county gained largely in population and wealth. Ac-

cording to the census of 1885 the total population of the County of Polk was 51,907, of which the City of Des Moines had 32,469. The total number of voters in the county was 11,094.

CHAPTER XXI.

1885 TO 1896.

DURING the first few years of this period the sheriff and constables were making daily, almost hourly, raids upon places where intoxicating liquors were charged with being sold, and each day the daily newspapers had accounts of from one to a dozen or more of these raids. It was a time when Des Moines was noted throughout the entire country for the number and frequency of these "searches and seizures," and also a time when, with strange inconsistency, the friends of prohibition pointed with pride to "Des Moines, the largest city in the world without a saloon." No saloons, and yet daily raids made upon from one to a dozen or more of them! Not only were these "searches and seizures" made, but many of the offenders were brought before the courts and fined or imprisoned. Not only this, but the courts issued scores of injunctions preventing persons named therein from selling or certain places from being used for the sale of intoxicating liquors. This injunction method was an old legal process which had been invoked against saloons and their keepers, and was designed and intended to do away with jury trials in this class of cases. Its constitutionality had been doubted by some of the best legal minds, but the Supreme Court upheld it as a legal procedure—when applied to the sale of intoxicating liquors.

Many are the stories told of these times in Des Moines, and while true seem even now strange to those familiar with them, and will appear more strange to others in the

coming years. They will wonder how such a state of affairs could have been allowed to exist in a civilized city, making claims to enlightenment, law, order and common sense. During the prevalence of these liquor raids there were many exciting occurrences, unfortunately in one or two cases resulting in death and in others in wounds and bloodshed. On several occasions feeling ran so high that it was difficult for a time to prevent mob law from getting the upper hand. All that prevented this was the sober good sense of the people. And during all this time the illegal sale of intoxicating liquors went on, and it was seldom very difficult for any citizen to procure all the liquors he wanted, if he had the money to pay for it. True, the traffic was to a certain extent driven from the public streets, and forced to more quiet places, but the traffic continued, and unfortunately was more confined to the stronger and more intoxicating liquors, the latter being more portable and more easily hidden from the eyes of the searchers.

In 1886 Louis Harbach erected the large and fine building on Walnut street, immediately west of the Kirkwood House, which he has since used as retail salesrooms for his immense furniture trade. This was only one of a number of buildings erected by Louis Harbach in Des Moines, before and since that year. Among these were several large brick buildings on Second street, on Third street, on Locust, and large warehouses near the railroad tracks. And some years ago he built one of the best residences in the city on the corner of Fifth and Center streets.

In 1887 the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, which in a few years under able management had become one of the largest and strongest financial institutions of the State,

erected what was then the largest and best building in the city, on Fifth street, on the original Methodist Church lot. This six-story building—66x132—was thoroughly planned and thoroughly built, and since its erection has been filled from basement to roof with business tenants, besides giving to the company plenty of rooms for the transaction of their large and continuously growing business.

This year also marked the permanent location of State fair grounds in this city. The liberal citizens of Des Moines subscribed some $50,000 for the purchase of grounds for the purpose, and some three hundred acres were secured about one mile or more east of the State Capitol. These grounds were diversified, with hill and level plain, and early in the year 1886 work was commenced in erecting buildings, arranging tracks and roadways, and making other permanent improvements, so as to be ready for the annual fair in the following September. The State made an appropriation for this purpose, and the fair was duly held, the first one ever held on the Agricultural Society's own grounds.

In 1886 William Slater, a well known business man, member of the firm of Mennig & Slater, accidentally fell in an elevator shaft at his place of business, and was fatally injured, dying in a few days thereafter. His death was much deplored.

Tuesday morning, May 25, 1886, the Daily Leader office was almost totally destroyed by fire, entailing a loss to the proprietors of about $25,000, only partially covered by insurance. At that time the Leader was published in the brick building on the north side of Court avenue, between Third and Fourth streets. With the Leader was also mostly destroyed a large job and lithographing estab-

lishment. Notwithstanding the heavy loss the Leader was promptly issued the following day and continued its regular publication.

This same year came the trial of impeachment of State Auditor Brown before the State Senate. After a hearing of some forty days Auditor Brown was acquitted.

Herbert M. Hoxie died this year and was buried in Woodland Cemetery. He had been reared in this county, coming here at an early day with his father, and lived for several years with his relative, Thomas Mitchell. He had been clerk of courts for the county, United States marshal during the war, was one of the builders of the Union Pacific Railroad, and became a prominent railroad official and manager. He died at St. Louis.

The improvements in the way of building, paving, etc., in the City of Des Monies during the year 1886 are given by the Register at $3,426,500. The business transactions of the year are placed at $68,474,896.

March 1, 1887, Ed R. Clapp, a well known citizen, celebrated the completion of fifty years residence in Iowa by giving an old-fashioned dinner at his home to a number of the early settlers. The numerous company heartily enjoyed this reunion. Mr. Clapp can now celebrate his fifty years of continuous residence in Polk County, he having made Des Moines his home in February, 1846.

About 1887 suburban real estate was "booming," and continued to "boom" for several years. Numerous tracts of land, especially to the north and west of the city were laid out in lots, rapidly sold and generally built upon. These buildings were mostly residences, and many of these were large, handsome and costly. In August of this year Drake University sold at auction a number of

lots in that then village, realizing some $25,000 on the sales of one day. New towns and villages in a few years completely surrounded the city, having local governments of their own and vieing with each other in growth and advancement. They were all later on included in the corporate limits of the enlarged city. Among those most active in the laying out of these additions were: Lowry W. Goode, Dr. Likes, Hatton & Percival, Polk & Hubbell, and a host of others. For some years the land agents and real estate operators were as thick on Fifth street as they were in the early days on Second and Walnut streets, when the rush was on for government lands; and in these latter times Tom Cox daily "wrote them up for the newspapers."

In April, 1887, Foster's elegant new opera house was partially destroyed by fire, but was soon rebuilt larger, better and more handsome than ever. In May fire destroyed the home of James Stanton, an early settler, living in Bloomfield Township, a few miles south of the city.

The new Savery House, corner of Fourth and Locust streets, was built in 1887, at a cost of considerably over $100,000. The citizens purchased and donated the lots, and Eastern capitalists furnished the money for the erection of this large and elegant modern hotel.

The raids of the searchers and prosecutions under the prohibitory law continued this year in full vigor, and early in the year, March 10, S. E. Logan, a constable, was shot and almost instantly killed by Joseph Row, a teamster in the employ of Hurlbut, Ward & Co. This shooting occurred in the ware rooms of the firm mentioned and caused much excitement. The coroner's jury decided Row had acted in self-defence, but he was subsequently in-

dicted, convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment for a few years.

By this time many of the citizens of the city and county had become thoroughly disgusted with the prohibitory law and especially the manner of its attempted enforcement. This resulted in many Republicans, some of whom then and afterwards were leaders in that party, making a temporary break away and uniting with Democrats and others in an independent political movement. They nominated a legislative and county ticket, and after a vigorous campaign were partially successful, securing the election of A. B. Cummins to the General Assembly and also of Sheriff Loomis. This was a hard blow at the then prevailing "searches and seizures," and, though continued for several years more, they began rapidly to lose public approval and favor until they were finally abandoned.

The Court House flowing well, which has proven such a convenience and comfort to so many, by reason of its cold, clear but highly impregnated waters, was drilled in 1887. It goes to a depth of 380 feet.

In 1887 Constables Potts and Hamilton were indicted for assault, with intent to kill, but after a few months' delay, when placed on trial, were acquitted.

In 1887 B. F. Jaquith and the Des Moines Saddlery Company erected the large building on the north side of Court avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, now occupied by these large wholesale establishments.

About this time there was considerable excitement in the city and county over the supposed discovery of reservoirs of natural gas, and many were the speculations indulged in on the subject. Some lands were bought or leased and several holes bored, but no large permanent

supply of gas could be found, and these speculations were soon abandoned.

The building and other improvements in 1887 are given in the newspapers as follows: Business houses and residences, $2,967,988; other improvements, including public buildings, paving, etc., $1,552,800; total volume of business, $61,891,207. This was a considerable improvement over 1886.

The constables continued their work during most of the year 1888, but the tables were turned and they were occasionally themselves arrested, charged with crimes and misdemeanors. Pierce was arrested for bribery or accepting bribes, and being vigorously prosecuted by County Attorney Phillips, was convicted in the District Court. He appealed and finally the Supreme Court set aside his conviction. Potts and Hamilton, constables, were also charged with the same offense and Potts was convicted in the lower court, but the Supreme Court finally came to his relief.

At the March election, 1888, Carpenter, Democrat and Populist, defeated Finkbine, the Republican nominee for mayor, by a majority of 636 votes.

On March 11 of the same year T. B. Cockerham, of Saylor Township, committed suicide by shooting himself with a shotgun, and in the following July Daniel Bartruff, a prominent farmer of the same township, was killed by being thrown from his wagon.

On April 27, the Leader printing office was again destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of some $25,000, only partially covered by insurance. Zeigler & Olsen were then the managers of the newspaper. The Homestead office also suffered a heavy loss, it being in the Leader building.

Both newspapers continued publication with little if any interruption.

During this year the platting of new additions and subdivisions continued unabated, and among the companies formed was what was termed the "Vermont Syndicate," which handled the Kingman Place and made of it a very valuable addition to the city.

In December Edward Slavin was mortally injured in an affray with some Italians, and died in a short time afterwards. Subsequently Augustine Di Pompa, an Italian, was indicted for the killing of Slavin, and after a trial in the District Court, was convicted of manslaughter. He wts, however, granted a new trial and finally acquitted.

During the year 1888 two former well known citizens of Des Moines died, Webb T. Dart in Colorado, and Rev. Thomas O. Rice, for years pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church, in Massachusetts.

In 1889 Governor William Larrabee was indicted by a Polk County grand jury for criminal libel, growing out of the somewhat noted Chester Turney case. The Governor demanded a speedy trial, and this being had, was promptly acquitted. This was the first time in the history of the State that the Governor was called upon to defend himself from a criminal charge in court, and this prosecution had little if any foundation in fact.

In March the Leader Printing Company made an assignment to Phil S. Kell, giving liabilities of over $18,000. The assignee continued publication of the Daily and Weekly Leader for some time or until the entire concern was sold to Henry Stivers, who continued its proprietor and editor until 1895.

Some time previous a number of gentlemen had formed a new street railway company and laid some miles of

track. Litigation had ensued between the new and the old company, and the Supreme Court decided that the old company had an exclusive right to the streets of the city for this purpose. This was a hard blow to the new broad guage company, but upon a rehearing the Court modified this exclusive right to horse cars. This let in electric and steam cars. At once an electric company was formed, to run cars by electricity in different parts of the city, while Dr. Likes and others started the construction of what was termed the "Belt Line," the cars to be propelled by steam. The City Council promptly gave charters or permits, and in 1889 was started the first of the electric lines which now penetrate every portion of the city. Of these mention is made more fully in another chapter.

In June Callanan College was injured by fire to the extent of some $6,000. A few weeks previous Miss Belle Bennett, of Ottumwa, a scholar of Drake University, was drowned in the Des Moines river by the upsetting of a boat.

Public improvements, such as paving, sewering, etc., were carried on extensively during this year, one of the newspapers stating that in August more than eleven hundred men were then employed upon city work. And the improvements by the citizens were many and large.

In September, 1889, during the State Fair, came the first of the noted Seni om Sed celebrations, which for a few years were noted throughout the country. They were grand affairs. The main streets of the city were illuminated by innumerable gas and electric lights, and on Tuesday night of the first week of September came the grand procession, with its floats, tableaux and many varied displays. It was a long and brilliant line. The business men and women of Des Moines had taken hold in a

generous and vigorous manner, and made it the most celebrated display in the annals of the city.

In December the notorious constables, Potts and Hamilton, in arresting a man beat him brutally with their clubs. This becoming generally known and perhaps magnified, that evening when the constables came upon the street they were pursued and hustled by an angry mob of men. They finally managed to escape from the angry people into a clothing store, and were temporarily placed in a vault for safe keeping. It was with difficulty the entire available police force could protect these obnoxious constables from the excited people, but finally they were carried off and held in the custody of the police until the excitement had somewhat abated.

The building and other improvements, by the city and many private individuals during the year 1889, were placed at $3,239,158; jobbing trade for the year, $24,193,261; and manufactures at $10,914,330. The insurance premiums received by home companies during the year were over one and one-half million of dollars, and the real estate transfers footed up over ten millions of dollars.

In November, 1889, Rev. J. A. Nash, the pioneer Baptist minister, met with an accident by which his thigh bone was broken, and he was laid up for many months.

In Grant township, January 10, 1890, a lad named Joseph Dixon was shot by another lad, Ed. Daugherty, and died in a few days after the shooting. The coroner's jury found the shooting had been purposely done, and Daugherty was indicted. Upon his trial a few months later he was acquitted on the ground that the shooting was accidental.

On March 3, "Dude" Henderson, a young negro with not

the best reputation, was shot by Constable William Skinner, while the latter was searching the Henderson house. The wound was a severe one, and for a time supposed to be mortal, but the young negro finally recovered.

In the spring of 1890 the boundaries of the city of Des Moines were extended so as to take in nearly all the suburban towns and villages, among the latter being North Des Moines, Sevastopol, Chesterfield, Highland Park, Drake University, etc., covering territory in eight different civil townships, and adding forty-six square miles to the old city area.

April 14, the large Gilbert Starch works in the eastern portion of the city were destroyed by fire, entailing a loss of $250,000, with $200,000 insurance, and throwing a large number of men and women out of employment. For a year or two the ruins were left untouched, but finally the works were rebuilt larger and better than before.

On the night of April 9, a burglar entered the residence of George P. Grimes, a grocer on the East Side, and being discovered by Grimes, several shots were exchanged. Grimes was shot in or near the eye so as to cause the loss of that organ, and the burglar was seriously wounded. The latter, who was an ex-convict by the name of James Quin, recovered from his wound, was tried, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for twenty-five years. He was sent to the penitentiary, but died in a short time from the effects of drinking water in which he had steeped matches while in the county jail. Before his death he acknowledged his crimes and admitted he endeavored to kill Grimes.

In 1890, S. A. Robertson, Martin Flynn, and several others organized the Des Moines Brick Manufacturing

Company, and the following year had their large works in successful operation. They led the way in the direction of making brick by machinery, and may be regarded as pioneers in this now one of the largest industries of the city. At the present time there are five large works in or near the city engaged in the manufacture of paving and building brick which have gained an enviable reputation throughout Iowa and other states.

During this year came the charge of "boodling" made against members of the City Council. Investigations were had and many charges made, and finally eleven former and then members of the council were indicted for having received illegal compensation for their services. There was much excitement and some feeling over the matter for a time. Some of the indicted members were tried and acquitted, and most of them refunded to the city certain amounts of money, and finally the whole matter was in some way settled up and dropped out of sight.

In May, two boys, Clarence Hickox and Jonas Russell, about sixteen years of age, met with a singular accident. They had dug a cave in the bank of the river as a place of resort, and while they were in it, a cave-in occurred, and they were smothered to death underneath the fallen earth. Their bodies were not found until some time after their death, and then only after a protracted search on the part of the parents.

June 23, Frank Pierce, the noted constable and searcher, shot Terry Chambers in an eating house near the post-office. Chambers was severely wounded and for a time it was feared he would die. The shooting naturally caused much excitement, and Pierce was arrested and placed under bonds of $5,000. Chambers finally recovered. About this time nearly all the newspapers of the city had ceased

to defend or uphold the searchers, and the Register called the attention of citizens to the fact that fees charged up by justices and constables, nearly all in these "whisky cases," had in six months run up to the enormous amount of over thirty thousand dollars! And this was what the taxpayers would be called upon to pay for these "searchers and seizures!"

July 12, Carl Coggeshall, the bright son of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Coggeshall, a boy who was born and reared in the city, was drowned in the Des Moines river while bathing.

The Seni om Sed celebration of the year previous was repeated this year, and it was claimed was much improved upon. One of the newspapers of the day spoke of it as "the greatest procession ever seen in the Northwest." It was considered a splendid advertisement of Des Moines, as was also the fact that the United States census of that year gave the City of Des Moines a total population of 31,582. The 30,000 mark had been reached and passed.

For some months the town was shocked and also at times amused at the robberies and other depredations of a mysterious personage who was given the name of "Jim, the climber," because of the ease and facility with which he entered upper windows. He was finally arrested and handed over to the authorities under the name of Connors or Fitzgerald. He has since reformed, is in legitimate business now, and a short time since spent several days visiting in this city.

Sunday, October 29, 1890, Franklin Nagle and Rebecca Johnson-Nagle, his good wife, celebrated the 64th anniversary of their marriage at their pleasant home on the farm northwest of Saylorville, upon which they had lived for forty-five years. Both of these early settlers are now dead.

In these years death was busy among the early settlers and prominent men and women of the city and county. Among the dead of 1890 were: Coker F. Clarkson, prominent in the State and father of the Clarkson Brothers of the Register; Jacob D. McClain, an early settler and prominent citizen of Jefferson township; Hezekiah Monroe, an ex-alderman and noted citizen; John Mitchell, for twelve years judge and a leading citizen; and Augustus Newton, ex-mayor and once leading merchant. Among the dead of 1891 were: James C. Jordan, one of the earliest settlers, a member of both houses of the General Assembly, a leading farmer and citizen; Mrs. Anna N. Savery, wife of James C. Savery, who lived in Des Moines many years, a noted lady; Thomas Cavanaugh, ex-mayor and prominent citizen; Col. W. H. Merritt, ex-editor and postmaster, who commanded the First Iowa at the battle of Wilson Creek; George Sneer, ex-mayor, early settler and good citizen; E. J. Ingersoll, founder of the Hawkeye Insurance Company, a leading and wealthy citizen.

Mary Harrity, a woman living on the East Side, died from wounds alleged to have been inflicted by Patrick Coffey. The latter was arrested in the southern portion of the State, and brought back to be tried for the crime charged.

June 30, the notorious constable, Frank Pierce, got into an altercation at the city dump, with S. H. Wishart, an old soldier and special policeman, and shot him, giving a fatal wound from which Wishart died in a short time. Pierce was not then engaged in his searches and seizures, but was in the business of scavenger. Wishart had been ordered to forbid Pierce from dumping his loads at the place and in carrying out these orders was shot and killed. Pierce was placed in jail, where he remained for some time, and was

finally released on heavy bail. He was subsequently tried in Warren County, convicted and sentenced to four and one half years in the penitentiary. He appealed to the Supreme Court, and after a delay of a year or more the judgment was affirmed and Pierce was taken to the penitentiary, where he now is.

George W. Potts, another of these constables, who had been previously convicted and appealed to the Supreme Court, had his sentence affirmed and he too was taken to the penitentiary to serve out the sentence, a portion of which was afterwards commuted by the governor.

In December, 1891, Sim Reardon, a somewhat noted character, was shot by Officer Skinner, and died from his wounds a few weeks thereafter. The coroner's jury, while finding the shooting in this case in the line of the officer's duty, censured the too free use of pistols by officers when making arrests.

In the account of the improvements in the city during the year 1891, the total cost of public and private buildings, etc., is placed at $4,301,334, among these being the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company's building, upon which $280,000 had been expended during the year, and the new block of Conrad Youngerman, upon which he had expended $125,000. The manufactures of the year were placed at $14,196,576, the jobbing trade at $34,845,611, while the real estate transfers footed up over nine millions of dollars.

Sam Roan, of bad reputation, in February made a brutal assault on an old man named Frank H. Busby, living near the water works. The old man finally recovered and Roan was promptly placed in jail.

Much excitement was caused at the State Capitol by reason of a brutal assault made by State Senator George L.

Finn, of Taylor County, upon H. M. Belvel, an attache of the senate and newspaper correspondent. Belvel had written something to which the senator took exceptions, and being a stout athletic man he made a savage attack on Belvel, who was old and weak and not able to properly defend himself. No special action was taken by the senate in the matter, and the senator was allowed to go unpunished.

In March, Jeannette Allen, a notorious woman of the town, was convicted in the District Court, under a recent severe law, of keeping a bawdy house, and sentenced to eighteen months confinement in the penitentiary. She served her term and then returned to Des Moines and for a time re-entered her old business.

In April, James Cockerham, living near the poor farm, went to a house where his divorced wife, Nancy, lived, and with little warning shot dead W. S. Davis, who was in the house, and while his wife was endeavoring to escape shot and killed her. He then went a short distance and killed himself. Jealousy and hatred were the supposed causes of the tragedy.

In April, Frank Pierce had his trial for the killing of Officer Wishart, before the Warren County court. He was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to four and one-half years in the penitentiary. He appealed, but the Supreme Court affirmed the judgment and he is now serving out his sentence.

In May, Fred Crafton shot and killed Mabel Swartz, a handsome but wayward young girl. It was claimed the shooting was accidental, but the coroner's jury held different. Crafton was subsequently tried and found guilty of the crime, and sentenced to a term in the penitentiary. He was subsequently pardoned by the governor, through sym-

pathy for his aged mother and his young wife, and doubts as to his criminal intent in shooting the girl.

In May, Ed. Sheridan died from the effects of a gunshot wound, but how it was received and by whom fired was never clearly ascertained.

A stir was made over the indictment and trial in the United States Court, of J. C. Newton, President of the Des Moines & Kansas City Railroad Company, charged with an attempt to defraud the government in the weight of mails carried by his road. After a long and exciting trial he was acquitted.

Among the dead of 1892 were: Newton Lamb, a much esteemed old settler who came to the county and opened the farm upon which he died, in 1845; J. P. Casady, a brother of P. M. Casady, a former resident here and afterwards a distinguished citizen of Council Bluffs; George W. Baldwin, a much esteemed citizen; James Smith, the first nurseryman in the county, an eccentric but valuable citizen; Mrs. Charles Aldrich, an estimable lady, wife of the curator of the State Historical Department; Leopold Hirsch, a popular clothing merchant.

In December, 1892, Peter Sutter, an old and wealthy resident of the county, who had recently taken up his residence in the city, in a fit of passion murdered his wife, by beating her to death with a chair or club. She was his second wife, and had previously been Mrs. Squires. At the time of the tragedy they were living in West Des Moines. Sutter was arrested, but while in jail committed suicide by cutting his throat.

The improvements made by the city in 1892 was figured at $533,704, the buildings, etc., erected and improvements made by individuals at $2,860,190, and the real estate transfers amounted to more than eight millions of dollars.

In February, 1893, the Spencer block, in which was located the Daily News office, was badly injured by fire, and the proprietors of the News suffered a heavy loss. The publication of the News was, however, continued without interruption.

Sam King was fatally shot by Police Officer Seidler and died from the effects of the wound. The coroner's jury in their verdict justified the officer and he was not prosecuted.

In May, Dan Stewart, a horse trainer, near the Fair Grounds, assaulted Mrs. O. Webb Noon. He drugged her and afterwards poisoned himself and was found dead. Mrs. Noon recovered.

In July, Frank Le Roy was shot and killed while being pursued by Detective Bain and Police Officer Reich. The officers were exonerated by the authorities.

In July, came the tornado at Pomeroy, Iowa, which caused the loss of so many lives and the destruction of so much property. The citizens of Des Moines at once organized relief committees and donated liberally of cash and goods to help the sufferers. Many thousands of dollars in money and goods were promptly sent from this city. The Des Moines Insurance Company of this city, had tornado risks on much of the property destroyed, and promptly adjusted and paid their losses in cash, paying out between $30,000 and $40,000 for this purpose, and doing much to help the distressed people of that unfortunate town and neighborhood.

In July, Alexander McGarraugh and wife of Camp township, celebrated the fifty-second anniversary of their marriage. They came to Polk county in 1849, and always ranked among the best of the early settlers.

Among the dead of 1893 were: Thomas F. Withrow, General Solicitor of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R. Company, formerly of Des Moines, but during the later years of his life a resident of Chicago; Nicholas Baylies, an early settler and member of the General Assembly for Polk County; Ben F. Kauffman, a leading attorney; C. D. Sprague, for years agent here for the Rock Island Railroad; W. H. McHenry, an early settler, sheriff, attorney, and for eight years judge of the district court; William A. Hunt, one of the early blacksmiths, and who had lost his arm at the battle of Pea Ridge, while a soldier in the gallant Fourth Iowa Infantry.

In December Governor Boies pardoned G. W. Potts, one of the constables of search and seizure notoriety, who had been convicted of perjury, and he was released from the penitentiary.

In January, 1894, two little children, Sadie and Zoda Hobson, were burned to death in a fire at the dwelling house of their parents.

Risser's large stock of dry goods in his store on the East Side was greatly injured by fire in February, the loss footing up some $40,000 with $35,000 insurance.

The Register figured up that the salaries paid the county and city officers, school teachers, etc., in Des Moines, and Polk county, reached in one year fully $500,000, or more than one-half million dollars. These are large figures for a town and county, neither of which had been in existence fifty years.

John Hopewell, a well known restaurant keeper, in February committed suicide on account of financial troubles. His wife attempted suicide at the same time but was saved by timely help. About this time or during some three

months thereabouts, a suicidal epidemic appeared to prevail in city and county. Not a week passed without there was reported one or more cases of suicide or attempt at the same.

In the latter part of April came one of the most strange sights and experiences ever seen or felt in the county. This was the coming of Captain Kelly and his army of "common-wealers." They had entered Iowa at Council Bluffs, and being refused free transportation by the railroad, determined to march across the State. Their progress on the way to Des Moines attracted much attention, and caused no little excitement. When they arrived at Des Moines there were more than one thousand men and a few women in their ranks. They were almost destitute and had to be taken care of. An arrangement was made by which they marched through the city, and finally encamped on the East Side in buildings originally designed for stove works. Under the circumstances the soldiers in the army behaved very well. The city, aided by citizens in town and county, made liberal provisions for feeding this not very welcome army, but wanted to have them move on as soon as possible. No arrangements for their transportation could be made with the railroad companies, and finally a scheme was originated of transporting them by boats down the Des Moines river. This new-old idea was acted upon, and a number of roughly built flat boats were constructed at this point, and after a delay of ten days or two weeks, Kelly's "common-wealers" started May 9 upon their voyage to the Mississippi by way of the Des Moines river. The citizens hailed their arrival with curiosity and witnessed their departure with pleasure. They had had enough of them. The "common-wealers," after many vicissitudes and the drowning of a few and the ducking of many, reached the

Mississippi river and afterwards the Ohio, but few of them ever got through to their original destination—Washington. It is noted that Kelly's army departed by boats from here on the anniversary of the first arrival of troops at the new Fort Des Moines, by steamboat, May 9, 1843.

On April 24th Michael Smith, an old railroad man, died suddenly and in such a manner as to arouse the suspicions of physicians and others that all was not right. Subsequently Mrs. Smith's sister accused Mrs. Smith of having caused the death of Michael by administering poison to him. Mrs. Smith was arrested, indicted and upon trial was adjudged guilty and sentenced to imprisonment for life. Subsequently her daughter, Cora, step-daughter of the murdered Smith, confessed that she herself had administered poison to her step-father, and that this poisoning by her aunt and herself was for the two-fold purpose of putting Smith out of the way and also to procure what was left of his savings and the proceeds of his insurance policies. The daughter was sent to join her mother in the Anamosa penitentiary.

The Supreme Court having affirmed the sentence against him in the Warren county court, in May Frank Pierce, the notorious constable, was again arrested by the sheriff and taken to Fort Madison penitentiary to serve his sentence of four and one-half years. It is reported that Pierce has become an expert chairmaker in that institution, and behaving himself will reduce his term to a little over three years.

Great excitement was caused by the shooting and killing of Conductor Ridpath of the Great Western Railroad, on Third street by two young foot-pads. This murder is treated of more fully in the chapter on crime.

In July there was some excitement in Des Moines and

much in other parts of the country over the great railroad strike, which affected several of the roads leading into Des Moines. The strikers made several demonstrations here and at times the excitement ran high, but fortunately there was little violence to mar the fair fame of the railroad men and the city.

In August there was some excitement over the applications for injunction against a number of the mulct saloons which had been in peaceful operation in the city for several months. After much litigation Judge Spurrier decided that the "petition of consent" was not exactly legal or sufficient. This closed the saloons for a few weeks, and to some extent revived the old order of things. But the saloon-men by systematic effort soon procured a new petition of consent signed by more than a majority of the legal voters of the city, and this being satisfactory even to the opponent of the saloons the latter were again opened for business.

In August was the celebration of what was termed "Battle Flag Day," when the old torn and tattered flags of the Iowa regiments were removed from the old arsenal to the State capitol, there to be deposited and preserved. There were some four thousand old soldiers in line that day. And on September 6th the laying of the corner stone of the State Soldiers and Sailors monument was appropriately celebrated.

In September George Browne was fatally crushed by a switch engine in the yards. He was a son of John Browne, so well known for many years as the agent of the owners of what are termed the Des Moines river lands.

Among the dead of 1894 were: George C. Baker, an old soldier, county auditor, barbed wire manufacturer and distinguished inventor; Rev. S. S. Hunting, an able Unitar-

ian minister; Dr. Hobbs, Christian minister and professor in Drake University; Thomas Mitchell, one of the earliest and best loved of the early settlers; Thomas S. Wright, an able attorney and general solicitor of the Rock Island Railroad, son of Geo. G. Wright, and born in Iowa; N. B. Collins, for years a well known and active business man and farmer; Stephen Brooks, one of the early setlers and long a resident of Delaware township.

In September came a most severe wind and rain storm, doing much damage in the city and country.

CHAPTER XXII.

CRIMES.

DURING the first years of the history of the section of country now comprising Polk county, there may have been some murders or at least manslaughters committed, by or among the Indians, but of these we have no record, nor were any of them taken notice of judicially by the courts. At first military law was supreme and there was little appeal from the summary judgment of the U. S. officer in command of the post. There were then no writ of habeas corpus or jury trials. The legal machinery of courts, attorneys, sheriffs, etc., were not at first in operation in this county, and after they were established the people themselves were sometimes prone to administer in their own summary manner what they regarded as justice if not law.

THE REEVES MOB.

In the early days of the country occurred what was known as "the Reeves mob," and caused considerable excitement in town and country. A family by the name of Reeves had settled at Linn Grove on North River, and were soon suspected and afterwards openly charged with being connected with horse thieves and other criminals, who more or less disturbed a peaceful and generally honest community at that early day. The settlers may not have had legal proof of the guilt of the Reeves family, but they became fully satisfied as to their bad character, and they promptly decided to drive them from the community in which their presence was not desired. Accordingly a

large number of the settlers gathered together and going to the Reeves home ordered the obnoxious family to leave the country forthwith, and also stating that a failure upon their part to depart as told would bring upon them certain and severe punishment. The Reeves understood this gentle hint, and immediately left, but to the dissatisfaction of the settlers located in Fort Des Moines, where the citizens, much as they desired an increase in population, did not give them a very hearty reception. The male portion of the Reeves family consisted of two old men and several grown sons.

Not long after settling in Des Moines one of the young Reeves managed to get into a difficulty with and shot and seriously wounded a man named Phipps. Reeves was arrested, examined, held to the district court, and for safe keeping placed in the jail at Oskaloosa, there being no jail in Polk County at that time. This again aroused the ire of the settlers on North river and thereabouts, and they became satisfied that the safety of themselves and their property required that the whole Reeves brood should not only be driven from the county, but also from the State. These settlers made up a company of some sixty men, all armed, and determined to march upon Des Moines and there capture and finally dispose of the Reeves family. Some idle threats may have been made at the people at the Fort for having harbored the Reeves family, and a few of the citizens became somewhat alarmed upon hearing it was the intention of the North river army to "clean out the town." Colonel Baker and a few other citizens were alarmed at the wild reports of the savage intentions of the people of North river, and they started out to muster up enough fighting men to save the Fort from "capture, sack and pillage." Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre the foe

JOHNSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
JOHNSTON, IOWA 50131

and other war like preparations were made. But many of the citizens were not alarmed at all of this bluster. They were well acquainted with the North river settlers, and knew they had no such sanguinary intentions as wild rumor charged them with. It was known the Reeves family were the only ones that were in any danger, and they were not loved while present and would not be mourned when absent.

In about one week after the reports had commenced to circulate, and the morning after the shooting of Phipps, theNorth river men appeared in the timber near the mouth of the Raccoon river. They sent two men across to find out exactly where the Reeves family were domiciled, and also to ascertain if the citizens of the Fort would make any resistance. These scouts located the sought for Reeves in a house on the outskirts of the town and reported that Colonel Baker and his command were about to lay down their arms while they ate their dinners, and the citizens generally cared little what they done with the Reeves family. They didn't claim them or want them and would not protect them. Forward was the order and the North river troops fording the 'Coon dashed through the town in single file on a gallop, and in a few minutes had the Reeves home surrounded. One of them, Presly, seeing the armed horsemen coming, sought safety in flight across the fields and through the "jimson," but he was soon headed off and captured. The entire family was notified they must leave the State this time, and not stand upon the order of their going, but go at once. Their team was soon hitched to the wagon, their household goods piled in the latter, and the line of march was soon taken towards the south. There was no resistance save in talk on the part of the Reeves family, Colonel Baker's force, or the citizens gener-

ally. The thus exiled family was escorted by some of the rangers many miles on the way to Missouri, and there left with orders to get within the boundaries of the State as soon as possible. These orders were obeyed, and Iowa lost and Missouri gained not a very desirable but numerous family.

Cameron Reeves, who shot Phipps, remained in jail at Oskaloosa for some time. Then Judge George G. Wright, then of Keosauqua, but for many years a prominent resident of Des Moines, was employed by Reeves to defend him from the charge made. P. M. Casady was the prosecuting attorney, through whose cool judgment and prompt action Reeves had been saved from summary punishment in the court of judge lynch. Phipps having made an assault upon Reeves with a big stone prior to the shooting, it was more than probable the shooting could be justified under the plea of self-defence, and all the other members of the Reeves family having been banished, Mr. Casady under the circumstances wisely determined to make no resistance to the discharge under the writ of habeas corpus of Cameron Reeves, provided the latter would bind himself to never return to Polk County. The pledge was cheerfully given, and Reeves was released. These Reeves were descended from a noted Virginian family of that name. This branch had run down, but afterwards made advances in the right direction. They all had ability. The trouble was to give it the right direction. In later years this same Cameron Reeves became a prominent citizen of Omaha, and was sheriff of the county for several years. A. D. Jones, who laid out the original town of Fort Des Moines, married his sister.

EARLY KILLING AT LAFAYETTE.

One of the early murders occurring in the county hap-

pened near the small village of Lafayette in May, 1852, and for a time caused much excitement among the early settlers. Two men living in that neighborhood, by the names of Collins and Atkins, excited by a too free indulgence in the whisky of that day, got into a fight. Collins threw Atkins to the ground and then beat him so severely with his fists that he, Atkins, died in a few hours thereafter. Collins was arrested for his criminal act, but in some way not explained managed to escape from custody and fled the country. What finally became of him is not known to the historian.

FOUTS KILLS HIS WIFE.

The first murder in the county, of which we have any judicial record, occurred in August, 1854, and that was the worst of all murders—that of a wife by her husband.

Bleasant Fouts and his wife for some time previous had lived on a farm of their own in Jefferson township, in this county. They had a family of several children. There had been more or less trouble between the husband and wife, and finally a separation was agreed upon—Fouts to go further west and there remain. He went according to the agreement, and remained away for some time, but becoming dissatisfied returned to his former home and besought his wife to again live with him. To this she finally consented. Before going west the house had been rented, and Fouts could not again obtain possession until the tenant's term was out, and it would be some time before this would occur. In the meantime, he and his wife made their home in a tent a short distance from their house. From some cause their former troubles must have been renewed, for on the evening of August 9, 1854, Fouts returned shortly after dark to the tent where his wife was busily engaged in the ordinary household work, and rushing upon, seized

and stabbed her with a knife. She screamed, and breaking away from her murderous husband, sought safety and help from the house near by. She rushed against the door, bursting it open, and fell to the floor. Fouts soon appeared there, claiming he had been attracted by the cries of his wife, and that he had rushed to her defense, and was admitted. He came in stained with her blood, and with the knife in his hand. No sooner had he gained admission than he again attacked his wounded wife with bloody fiendishness, and before he could be prevented, finally cut her throat. The poor woman died in a short time in the care of the horror-stricken women of the house.

After the completion of his horrible work, Fouts fled from the scene, in an effort to escape the consequences of his crime. But in a short time he was arrested, and in the custody of W. H. McHenry, subsequently district judge, and then sheriff of the county. He was taken to the log jail at Des Moines, and strongly guarded to prevent his escape and also to prevent the shocked and indignant people from taking the law into their own hands, and executing swift judgment upon the guilty wretch. He employed three leaders of the bar in his defense, Attorneys Parish, Bates and Finch, and when arraigned for trial before Judge McFarland in October, 1854, entered a plea of not guilty. To save him from the death penalty his attorneys applied for and obtained a change of venue to Jasper County. When the cause was called there his attorneys, fearful of the judicial wrath of Judge McFarland, asked for another change of venue to Warren County, which was then in another judicial district, presided over by Judge Townsend. This change was granted. At the following term of court in Warren County, Fouts was placed on trial for his life. The prosecution was in the hands of Barlow Granger, Pros-

ecuting Attorney of Polk County, and Lewis Todhunter, of Warren. The attorneys for the defense, able and alert, tried every resource to save the life of their client, but after a lengthy and exciting trial, the jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree.

Judge Townsend promptly overruled a motion for a new trial, holding that the finding of the jury was fully sustained by the facts proven, and duly sentenced Fouts "to be hung by the neck until he was dead, and that the execution of the said defendant take place at some public and convenient place within one mile of the town of Indianola, within the county of Warren, on the 15th day of December, 1854, at 1 o'clock, p. m., of said day."

The convicted murderer was remanded to the custody of Sheriff McHenry, and his attorney appealed his cause to the Supreme Court, and this court finally decided that he could not be convicted of murder under the indictment. Several other errors were pointed out but at last by agreement, Fouts was convicted of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to imprisonment for life. Sheriff McHenry had charge of Fouts from the time of his arrest, and in illustration of the manner in which the death penalty and imprisonment for life are regarded by murderers, says that while in the coach on his way to Iowa City, then the capitol, during all the fun and jollity then so prevalent in a coach load of passengers, Fouts never smiled or in any degree relaxed in his solemnity of face and manner. He then was under sentence of death. In the coach from Iowa City to Fort Madison, Fouts was apparently the jolliest and most happy man in the coach. Then the sentence of death had been commuted and he was on his way to the penitentiary where he was to be imprisoned during the remainder of his life.

The first convicted murderer of Polk County remained in the penitentiary until some time about the year 1877, when death released him from all earthly imprisonment, after having been in confinement for a long period of twenty-three years. After his death, his two daughters, who were then living in the State of Kansas, applied for a settlement of his estate. During all this time it had been in the honest hands of William Ashworth, and this gentleman, under order of court, made a final settlement and remitted the proceeds to the daughters.

THE HAMLINS.

In the summer of 1848 there was much excitement in the eastern portion of the county over the supposed murder of a man named Knisely, who had lived on Indian creek immediately east of the county line. Knisely was a German who did not mingle much with his neighbors. He suddenly disappeared about this time, and his whereabouts were unknown. Two brothers named Hamlin, whose reputations were not of the best, lived near Knisely's cabin, and being questioned as to Knisely's disappearance gave what were considered evasive answers. They were also insolent to questioners. The result was that soon every one in the neighborhood suspected the Hamlins had murdered and robbed the missing Knisely. The Skunk river was dragged and searched, but no body was found. Finally a mob of settlers gathered and capturing the Hamlins, took them to the woods. There they were suspended by the thumbs and hanged by the neck, but no confession of guilt could be extorted from them. Finally, at the suggestion of the more law-abiding citizens present the Hamlins were turned over to the officers of the law and taken to the Oskaloosa jail for safe-keeping.

The Hamlins employed as their attorney the noted Enoch W. Eastman, afterwards Lieutenant Governor. He at once set to work making an investigation, and the result was that during the progress of the trial a brother of the supposed murdered man, came from his home in Missouri to testify that his brother, the supposed victim, had gone to California, where he then was a very live man, so far as he knew. The Hamlins were discharged from custody, but for years afterwards many of those in that neighborhood firmly believed that Knisely had been murdered and the Hamlins were guilty of the crime.

SQUIRE MEACHAM'S ARRESTS.

Among the noted of the first settlers was William H. Meacham, who for some years was prominent in the history of the town and county. He was justice of the peace and for several years a county commissioner, and also became noted for his energy, untiring zeal and undoubted courage in running down and capturing or driving out of the county horse and other thieves, who generally infest all newly settled communities and countries. But sickness and other causes had their effect upon him, and in his later years he became almost a monomaniac in his pursuit of those whom, in his mind, he regarded as guilty of crime. An instance may be given. In the winter of 1856-57 a horrible murder had been committed on or near a public road in Poweshiek County, and some parties then residing in Camp Township in this county were suspected of being connected with this crime. The excitement was naturally great and liberal rewards were offered by the State and county for the arrest of the perpetrators of the horrid crime. Every suspected person was closely watched.

These facts stirred up the fitful energies of "Squire Meacham," and after a time his suspicions rested upon one Van Shoich, who was a son-in-law in the then notorious Ridgway family, living in Camp Township. Meacham, with an armed party, made a sudden descent upon the supposed guilty parties. Van Shoich was seized, chained, and by Meacham and his assitants taken to Poweshiek County, and delivered over to the legal authorities. After an investigation it was decided that Van Shoich was not the man wanted and he was discharged from custody.

A short time after this Meacham claimed to have received further evidence of their guilt, and with a few others went to their home and again arrested Van Shoich and also his father-in-law, Ridgway. They were hurried into a sleigh, being threatened with sudden death if they resisted, and again started on their way to Poweshiek County. The weather was intensely cold, the roads much blocked, and it was finally determined to bring the men to Des Moines, and here they were brought by Meacham and surrendered to the sheriff. He really had no testimony against them, and they were again discharged by the magistrate. They commenced an action against Meacham for kidnapping, but the condition of his mind was known to the court, and he was acquitted of the charge. And yet Squire Meacham was getting close to the truth. Another son-in-law of Ridgway, one Thomas, or "Come-Quick," as he was called, was afterwards arrested, charged with this murder and hanged by a Poweshiek County mob. Of this more is given in another place.

EARLY JUSTICE.

This brings to memory another matter in which this

same Ridgway was prominently concerned. In the spring of 1857 this Isaac Ridgway came to Des Moines, and going before the late Judge W. H. McHenry, then mayor, told a story of how a large number of men on horseback had come to his home in Camp Township and in decided language ordered him to pack up his movables inside of five or ten days and leave the country. They informed him that they were very tired having him and his gang around, and they must go. Ridgway swore he was afraid of being killed by them and demanded warrants for their arrest. The warrants were issued and some eight or ten of the best citizens of Camp Township were brought to Des Monies. After a hearing before the mayor, held in the old court house, and it was shown they had given Ridgway the pressing invitation to leave the country, the mayor decided that under the circumstances, he would not hold them to the District Court, and they were discharged.

Then they turned the tables on Ridgway, and had him arrested and charged with committing perjury in their trial. The writer was then a justice of the peace, and he was called upon to examine, as magistrate, the charge against Ridgway. There was some strong swearing all around during this examination. The justice finally decided that there was probable cause enough to hold Ridgway for perjury to the District Court. The Camp Township men were jubilant over this finding. But when the justice turned to them and administered a severe lecture for their unlawful conduct in acting under mob law when they ordered Ridgway out of the country, they were mad and the high popularity of that justice immediately sank many degrees below zero. The trial closed late in the evening, and Ridgway begged not to be sent to jail, and

stated that if the constable would go with him on the next day to his home, he would there furnish good security for his appearance at court. This was agreed to and Ridgway and the constable passed the night at the leading hotel. In the morning the justice privately instructed the constable not to let any good man sign the bond through sympathy, but to get as many as possible of the Ridgways and their connections to sign it, and then turn the prisoner loose. This was done, and the bond was approved and sent to the District Court. The result was as anticipated. Before the cause was again called in court, Ridgway, his family and most of his connections, had departed from Polk County, and were then blessing Missouri and Kansas. Thus was Ridgway banished from Polk County, in due accordance with law, and that justice's popularity arose several degrees in the estimation of the good people of Camp Township.

MURDER AND SUICIDE.

In the spring of 1858 a murder was committed within the corporate limits of Des Moines, and immediately followed by the suicide of the murderer. All the persons directly concerned in the tragedy were of English birth and parentage. A young Englishman by the name of Charles Rosseter had been for some time paying attention to Miss King, a young lady of English birth, whose parents then resided on the Peet property, then well out towards the northern limits of the city. Rosseter had become dissipated and reckless, and if there had ever been any engagement between Miss King and him it had been annulled by his own misconduct. At the same time there resided in Des Moines another young Englishman, named James Chandler. He was one of the

best of men, honest, cheerful and industrious, a steady worker, and at the same time fond of hunting and other sports, and popular with all men who knew him.

James Chandler was intimate with the King family, and on a pleasant Sunday evening accompanied Miss King to church services. While upon their return and when they were walking along the road on the hill near where Rutherford Chapel then stood, suddenly and stealthily behind them came Charles Rosseter. He was crazed with drink and jealousy, and armed with a shotgun. Without any warning he raised his gun and fired a charge of large shot into the back of Chandler. Miss King, frightened into wild terror, ran rapidly up the road when he fired another shot at her and she fell in the road, but fortunately not seriously injured by the shot. Chandler was killed instantly, shot through the heart, he probably never realizing what the trouble was. Then Rosseter, after gazing upon the tragic scene before him, and supposing that Miss King was also his victim, reloaded his gun and with desperate suicidal intent fired a heavy charge into his own body. His aim was not as true as when directed towards Chandler, and his wounds, though terrible, were not immediately fatal.

The shots and the cries soon brought help, and notice was at once sent to the writer, who with others, hastened to the scene. Miss King had been removed to her home, and it was soon learned that her injuries were not fatal. Chandler lay as he had been shot, a pleasant smile playing, as it were, over his features. His happy look in life had become fixed in death. The murderer had been removed to a rough cabin near by, where he lay moaning while the doctors examined his wounds and pronounced them mortal. Then the dying man, in piteous tones, ap-

pealed to Rev. Dr. Peet, who was intimately acquainted with all the parties, to know if there was any hope for him in the great hereafter. The good doctor, wrought up as he was by the death of one friend and the attempted murder of another, could not give the dying man those assurances he now so much desired. The murderer and suicide lingered and suffered terribly in mind and body for some hours, when death came to his relief, and he followed his victim before the bar of God, there, and not before the courts of the earth, to answer for his crime. His dead body was laid in the ground followed by much more anger than sorrow. Many sorrowing friends surrounded the burial place of genial "Jimmy" Chandler and deeply mourned his untimely and cruel end. Miss King in time fully recovered and subsequently became the wife of one of the prominent citizens of Des Moines.

CURIOUS FATALITY.

And this murder of Chandler calls up the somewhat sad history of five young Englishmen, who in the latter part of the fifties resided in Des Moines, and were much thrown together, and often hunted and fished with each other. Of the deaths of Chandler and Rosseter an account has been given. Another one of the five, W. J. Payne, on the Fourth of July, was handling his gun, when it in some manner was discharged, the shot entering his head and causing instant death. James Gaut was another of the five. He was also an indefatigable hunter, and one day while hunting on the ice was killed by the accidental discharge of his gun. John H. Watson was another, who enlisted in the Second Iowa Infantry, was Gen. Crocker's orderly and went with him to the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry. He was afterwards commissioned

a second lieutenant, was wounded at the battle of Shiloh and died three days afterwards. All five of these young Englishmen died in the space of less than five years from gunshot wounds.

KILLING OF SMITH.

Aaron Smith, one of the early settlers of Polk County, in the spring of 1864, was shot while driving along a road leading from Saylorville to Polk City, near the township line between Saylor and Crocker Townships. The ball, which was evidently fired from a rifle, entered Smith's back, making a fatal wound. Smith lived but a short time, but before he died stated the fatal shot had been fired by his nephew, C. C. Howard, and that he had fired at him from the brush by the side of the road, and that he had seen the accused, Howard, trying to make his escape immediately after the shot was fired. The neighbors made a search for young Howard, and he was found at a house some four miles distant from where the shot was fired. At a preliminary examination young Howard was bound over for trial in the District Court.

As the Howard family was among the first settlers and well known in the county, and the Smiths also not unknown, the trial in court was watched with much interest, and was earnestly fought. Attorneys Polk, Dorr and Bartle appeared for the prosecution, and Dan O. Finch and Stephen Sibley for the defense. There was no positive proof against Howard, except the dying statement of Smith, and this was much weakened by occurrences prior to the shooting. Young Howard, the defendant, was a son of Robert Howard, who was a brother-in-law to Aaron Smith. The previous year Smith's unmarried daughter gave birth to a child which she alleged was

the child of her own father, and Smith was arrested upon the charge of incest. Smith was arraigned in March, 1874, upon this charge, but his daughter then refusing to testify he was acquitted of the charge. He blamed the Howards for urging on this prosecution, and there was bad blood between the parties. Shortly after Smith was acquitted he and the elder Howard had a dispute about some cattle, and as Smith was about to strike his father young Howard rushed to his rescue. Whereupon Smith stabbed young Howard in the abdomen with a knife. The wound was a serious one, but not fatal, and not long after this Smith was shot and died, as previously stated.

The trial of young Howard for the murder of Smith occupied the attention of the court for a number of days, and attracted much attention and interest. The jury finally returned a verdict of not guilty, and Howard was at once discharged from custody. He afterwards removed to Des Moines, where he lived many years, sustaining an excellent reputation.

A "TRUSTY" MURDERER.

An incident happening in the latter part of the fifties, though not especially pertaining to Polk County, may be worth noting. The man had been convicted in Davis County of murdering his wife by poison and sentenced to suffer death by hanging. His attorneys appealed to the Supreme Court, and Sheriff Spaulding, of Polk County, was sent after the prisoner and brought him to Des Moines to appear before the court. This court finally affirmed the proceedings of the lower court, and the sheriff was ordered to return the prisoner to Davis County, to there be executed according to law. Judge Trimble, the well

known jurist, had told the sheriff he could trust the prisoner, that he would not attempt to escape; and he was right. When the sheriff was starting back with his prisoner in a buggy, sudden business required he should remain in town an hour or more longer, and in the meantime he left the prisoner in the Journal newspaper office in charge of the writer. The prisoner was invited to take a chair and look over the newspapers. He sat quietly reading, when the writer was also suddenly called down town on business. He went, and forgot all about the prisoner for a half hour or more, when he remembered his charge and hastened back to see what had become of him. He found him there all right and felt relieved, but learned afterwards he made some inquiries of the printers, who supposed he was a personal friend of the sheriff and the editor, and the prisoner had then walked quietly down the stairs and out on the street. After an absence of some time he returned and took a seat. The printers were much astonished when told this quiet man was a convicted murderer, whom the sheriff was taking on his way to the gallows. He went peaceably with the sheriff to Davis County, where he was afterwards hanged, in accordance with the sentence of the courts.

SQUIRE MORRIS' STORY.

Squire Absolam Morris, so well known in Des Moines in years past, delighted to tell a story on Stephen V. White, then a lawyer of Des Moines, and a later prominent broker and financier in New York City. Sheriff Spaulding was taking a prisoner to the Fort Madison penitentiary who had been convicted in the State courts of counterfeiting or passing base coin. White was going east, and to save expenses was appointed a guard by the sheriff. Upon arriving at Pella, and while dinner was

being prepared, the sheriff went out in town, leaving the prisoner in charge of White. The prisoner, who was a bright, talkative man, immediately commenced an argument, raising the legal point that the State courts had no jurisdiction in his case, and he should have been placed on trial in the United States Court. The rascal made a plausible argument and soon had White deeply absorbed in considering the legal points involved. Finally, stepping to the door, the prisoner politely said, "Mr. White, I know you are a lawyer, and a good one, and that you are impressed with the legal points I have raised. Think them over and hereafter we will discuss them. Good day." And out the prisoner walked, and was soon making tracks through an extensive cornfield near by. White continued in deep meditation, until the arrival of the sheriff and the hasty query: "Where is the prisoner?" made him instantly see the point the prisoner was aiming at. The sheriff and White, after a hard afternoon's work, and with the assistance of many citizens and farmers, late in the evening captured the argumentative rascal some five or six miles from Pella. White became absorbed in no more legal arguments until after the prisoner was safely inside the walls of the penitentiary.

MARSH KILLS KING.

Among the exciting crimes in the early history of Des Moines was the killing of King by A. N. Marsh, then marshal of the young city. This occurred in 1862. Marsh had been a resident of the town for a number of years, was a native of Kentucky and had served in the cavalry battalion from that State in the Mexican war. He was an enterprising, trading man, and had accumulated some wealth in real estate, and owned the lots upon which Central Presbyterian Church now stands. He had a fair

reputation, but was known to be a man of strong passions and fearless nature. Even his friends feared his hasty temper might get him into trouble while city marshal. King was an Irishman, of splendid physique, and while a little prone to be quarrelsome at times, had many friends. He and Marsh had gotten into a difficulty over the impounding of some pigs belonging to King, and met at the Sherman building. Marsh had arrested King, or at least was going with him to the office of Mayor Thomas Cavanaugh, on the third floor of the building. On the second flight of stairs King struck at Marsh, or in some manner resisted him, and after a short scuffle, Marshal Marsh drew a knife and gave King a fatal stab. The dying man staggered up the stairs and entering the office of the mayor fell to the floor and died in a short time. Marsh, seeing his victim was a dying man, descended to the street at once, walked rapidly towards his home, some eight or ten squares distant, and soon from there took his flight to parts unknown.

All this had happened so quickly that before the facts of the tragedy were known to the citizens generally Marsh had disappeared. The people were much aroused, and especially the hot-blooded and warm-hearted Irish friends of the murdered man. Threats were made of summary vengeance to be wrought upon the murderer, and parties were soon in eager pursuit of him. At the same time his pursuers knowing how desperate Marsh might be under the circumstances, acted with more or less prudence in their hunt. He was not found or captured, though for several days reports were circulated he had been seen in or near the town. King's body was duly buried, and it was soon known Marsh had left the county and State, but where he had gone remained generally unknown.

The remembrance of this murder was passing away, as the years went by, when the people were again excited by the news that Marsh had been located. Tallmadge E. Brown, a noted lawyer and capitalist of Des Moines, had visited Texas on a speculative mission and had there encountered the missing Marsh. It was stated the latter had laid plans with associates to rob if not murder Brown, who carried with him a large amount of money. In this he aroused the wrong man. Brown was a resolute man of abundant nerve, and he determined to hunt the hunter. This he did so effectually that Marsh was captured and turned over to the Texas authorities until the arrival of the Iowa authorities to bring him back here to answer for the killing of King. In due time Sheriff McCalla, of this county, was sent to Texas for the prisoner, and took with him Jonathan Stutsman as an assistant. They proceeded to Texas, secured Marsh, and started by a gulf steamer to New Orleans. When the steamer arrived at the latter port Marsh was not with them. In explanation they stated that while coming from the mouth of the Mississippi, Marsh, who had repeatedly said he would never return alive to Des Moines, had suddenly sprung from the deck of the steamer into the turbid waters of the broad and swiftly flowing river. They said that he was heavily ironed at the time, and must have gone down to a speedy death. They brought with them some of his possessions, etc., and, though a few doubted, it was generally believed this was the earthly end of Marsh, murderer and suicide.

Before many months, however, it was known that if Marsh had thrown himself heavily ironed into the Mississippi River, his life through some miraculous means had been saved. He was certainly very much alive and

free. James F. Kemp, a well known citizen of Des Moines, while temporarily stopping in New Orleans, on his way to Texas, there met and talked with Marsh, whom he had known in Des Moines. Marsh told him he had been or was then chiefly engaged in dealing in Texas cattle. Other Des Moines men at other times had seen or heard of Marsh, but no steps were again taken to bring him to justice for his crime committed in this city. No one here now knows where he is or whether living or dead.

PEACEABLE NEGRO KILLED.

An unprovoked murder was committed in 1864, on Walnut street, between Second and Third, in front of Ensign's livery stable. The site of this is now occupied by a brick building recently erected by Dr. W. H. Dickinson. At that time a number of the soldiers of the Tenth Iowa Infantry were at home on veteran furlough. One of these soldiers, named McRoberts, became drunk, and after threatening to shoot S. A. Robertson, who fortunately escaped his crazy wrath, hailed a quiet, peaceable colored man, named Brown, who happened to be passing along the sidewalk. The negro halted, when the soldier fired a pistol and his victim fell, dying almost instantly. The murderer was afterwards arrested and placed in jail. But he was never placed on trial, found guilty and hung, as he should have been. He escaped or was quietly released and hurried off to the army, then in the field. After the close of the war and his discharge from the army, it is said, the reckless murderer visited Des Moines, and no effort was made to apprehend him. The man he wantonly murdered had been long buried and forgotten.

TURBULENT NEGRO KILLED.

In 1875, a young Irishman named McNerney was a

member of the city police. He was a prompt and efficient officer, quiet and gentlemanly in his conduct. One night there was a disturbance on Third street, near Walnut, and Officer McNerney endeavored to quiet the same. One of the worst men in the row was a negro, whom the officer attempted to arrest. The negro resisted and assaulted the officer. To save himself the latter drew a pistol and fired at the negro. The wound proved fatal. Officer McNerney promptly surrendered himself to the law, and some time after, by a close vote, was indicted by the grand jury. His trial took place in the District Court before Judge Leonard. In defense it was plead that under the circumstances he did right in shooting and that the killing of the negro was justifiable homicide. The court and jury took this view of it, and the defendant was promptly acquitted. McNerney remained some time on the police force, but took a great distaste to it and finally engaged in other pursuits. He continued brooding over the unfortunate killing of the negro until his mind became so affected he was pronounced insane and sent to one of the State hospitals. He could not be cured, and pined away and died.

THE DISAPPEARANCE OF JACK HINER.

A simple story of Polk County, and yet ending in a tragedy. The disappearance from this earth of one man in the very prime of vigorous life, causing grief to a few, and no doubt a lifelong regret to others who, outside of and in direct violation of the law, human and divine, took upon themselves voluntarily the heavy responsibility of taking the life of their fellow man. The victim has been dead for many years, his grave has remained unknown to all save the comparatively few who know whether or not his body ever had burial, and a majority

of these have since died natural deaths, had proper graves made for their bodies, were buried and wept and mourned over by relatives and friends, and, if we are to believe in divine revelation, have been or will be called upon to answer for the deed performed upon that dark night of years ago. It is not for us to say or even surmise as to the judgment of the Great Jehovah in this matter.

Among the early settlers of this section was one Jack Hiner, who became well known to a large majority of the limited number of citizens then dwelling in the neighborhood of the Raccoon fork of the Des Moines River. He was a splendid specimen of physical manhood and especially in his youth would have been called handsome. His education was limited and his morals it must be admitted were not of the best. He drank, perhaps gambled to some extent, and yet he was even tempered and never regarded as a naturally vicious man. He, however, was not a hypocrite. He made no special pretensions to goodness. He was something of that class of men called "never-do-wells." He was not regarded as particularly lazy, for at times he would work, and work hard and diligently. There were stories about at times of his having some connection with horse and other thieves, who were then hunted down without much mercy by angry honest settlers, but it does not appear that it was clearly proven that Jack Hiner ever stole a horse or any other plunder, or aided others in doing this. Rumor and report may have said he was guilty. That he had perhaps done that which is now called "boot-legging" may be true. He may have also had with him in his travels through the country and to neighboring towns, some women who were not exactly like Caesar wished his wife to be, above suspicion. This all was bad enough, but Jack Hiner only

a short time before his disappearance when cautioned by the writer as to what might and did happen, solemnly asserted that, bad in some respects as he may have been, he had never stolen a horse or any other thing or aided others in perpetrating or hiding thefts, and the writer believed and advised him accordingly. Jack said then he did not believe those who knew him would ever do him grievous harm. He seemed perfectly confident of this.

A short time after this Jack Hiner was arrested, charged at the time with stealing some harness and other property. The vigilance clubs or associations of Allen Township and of Four Mile and adjoining neighborhoods were somewhat excited at the time. There had been a number of petty depredations of late, and the conclusion became fixed in the minds of many that a summary stop must be put to it. Hiner, when arrested, was taken before F. R. Prentice, a highly esteemed old settler who then resided a few miles east of the Capitol and was a justice of the peace. The late Hiram Y. Smith, who had then just commenced the practice of law, appeared as attorney for the defense of Hiner. Witnesses were examined as the trial proceeded, but no legal proof of the defendant's guilt was forthcoming, and as night came on the justice was forced to discharge Hiner from custody.

At the trial a number of neighboring farmers and others from a distance had gathered together, and much more than the usual whisperings and private consultations had been going on during the trial. The result of this was immediately seen when the justice discharged Hiner from legal arrest. He was at once taken in charge by a number of resolute men. Young Attorney Smith's horse was

ordered out and he was quietly but firmly told to mount and make his way to his home in Des Moines as speedily as possible. Neither his legal services nor his presence were any longer desired at that time in that neighborhood. It was useless for him to resist. He could not save his client. These men had the power and the will to exercise it.

What followed has never been clearly told, at least publicly. Hiner was taken to the Four Mile timber. He began to realize his danger, and yet it is said he faced it manfully. He protested his innocence to the last, made no threats, and as was but natural plead for his life, even if this entailed banishment from home and country. A well known citizen then, and now living on the south side of the river is said to have made the greatest speech of his life on this occasion. He has made not a few political speeches and has been a candidate for high office, but no speech like this. He plead out of the generosity of his heart for mercy to be shown to the victim then within the dread shadow of death. As he so plead the eyes of poor Jack Hiner were fixed upon him at times with the wild glitter of hope and again with the blankness of despair. He was pleading for a life. And years afterwards those eyes would ever and anon haunt his memory day and night. His pleading was unavailing. He withdrew from all further connection with the swift coming tragedy, and Hiner saw with sinking heart his last hope for mercy depart. Another prominent citizen, recently deceased, in a few emphatic words, denounced the whole affair and departed, as did several others from the scene.

What followed has never been told, save perhaps when the actors in this tragic scene in days and nights there-

after whispered of it to each other. That Hiner died that dark night there is no doubt. A rope was taken from the well on the farm of N. J. Miller, now superintendent of mails in the Des Moines postoffice, and it was generally supposed it was utilized for the purpose of choking the life out of poor Jack Hiner. On that dark night that dark deed was committed within a few miles and now within sight of the gold-gilded dome of the Capitol of the State, where laws for the government and protection of all citizens of the State are made and where sit the Supreme Judges of the law. There was Jack Hiner "lynched," or murdered, as each may see fit to call it. His widow sought in vain for knowledge of his burial place. Reports were started that he had suddenly left the country, and again that his dead body had been found, and later that human bones, supposed to be his remains, had been seen in a hollow log where he was known to have been taken when alive, or that his bones had at last been found partly covered with sand and gravel in the river bed some distance below the mouth of Four Mile Creek. But none of these stories were ever verified; Jack Hiner's grave remains unknown. Many of those supposed to have been present when the tragedy was enacted are now dead, gone to be judged at a higher court; several removed to other sections of the country, and a few yet live in this county. Of one of the supposed principals in this midnight deed it is told that from that time he was apparently pursued by ill fortune. A wealthy farmer he became poor. He tried different countries, but everywhere financial and other misfortunes overtook him; and now he is an aged and broken down man, utterly disappointed and without hope. And yet some of the early settlers and their families to this day at times propound the now old query, "What became of Jack Hiner?"

CHAPTER XXIII.

CRIMES—TRAIN ROBBERY.

THERE were never any railroad train robberies in or near Des Moines save the many large and small burglaries and thefts so often made from the cars standing in the yards of the various railroads centering in Des Moines. But at the time when the James and Younger Brothers were engaged in their notorious holding up and robbery of trains, on the night of July 21, 1873, the east bound train on the Rock Island, due at 10:30, failed to arrive on time, and soon after it was reported the train had been ditched and robbed by a gang of masked robbers between Anita and Adair, some sixty miles west of Des Moines. This report caused the greatest excitement in Des Moines and throughout the country. The report was soon found to be true. The spot selected for the crime was then a sparsely settled stretch of country. The first report was that Engineer Rafferty, of the train, had been shot to death by the robbers, but further investigation showed he had been killed by the falling engine when it was ditched. There were at least seven of the robbers and perhaps more. They held possession of the train for some twenty minutes or more, and the trainmen and others present were compelled at the muzzles of pistols to obey the orders of the robbers, who also compelled the passengers to remain closely in the coaches.

The object of the attack was doubtless to capture a large amount of money which it was supposed would be in charge of the express messenger on that trip, but this

large sum was not there. The robbers secured by their raid some two thousand dollars. After fully satisfying themselves they had all the money in the express car, the robbers mounted their horses and started rapidly towards the south. All the people in the surrounding country were soon aroused, and many at once started in eager pursuit of the robbers, but the latter, without much difficulty, made a safe escape to their haunts in the State of Missouri.

THE JOHNSON MURDER.

Prior to his death in 1874, there lived in Des Moines for a number of years John Johnson, an Irishman by birth and a tailor by trade. He was a quiet, peaceable man, and had many friends among the citizens of the city and county. One Sunday morning, June 14, 1874, his dead body was found on Second street, near Walnut, and from the nature of the wounds and other circumstances, it was at once known that Johnson had been foully murdered. This caused naturally a large amount of excitement.

Near where the body of Johnson was found and on the opposite side of the street was a notorious house of ill-fame kept by a woman named Annie Groves. She is said to have once been a school teacher and belonged to a respectable family residing in Greene County. She was not regarded as a cruel or vicious woman, though lacking in chastity, but it was known some vicious characters frequented her house. The presumption was strong, and it was generally believed that Johnson had been murdered in her house and that Annie Groves knew much about the murder. Notwithstanding this no arrests were made, and in fact no special investigation had at the time beyond a brief and unsatisfactory coroner's inquest, which

developed little beyond the fact that Johnson had undoubtedly been murdered, but by whom was left an open question. The body of Johnson was duly buried. The murder was much discussed for a time, large rewards were offered for the arrest and conviction of the person or persons guilty of the crime, and then in a short time this tragedy appeared to be on the way to the forgotten past.

The suspicions of the officers and others had, however, became fixed upon certain parties, and especially upon Annie Groves and certain inmates and frequenters of her house, and active steps were being taken to find evidence which would connect them with the crime. For more than two months this waiting policy was carried on. Finally, on August 28, the citizens were startled by the arrest of Annie Groves and Charles Howard, charged with the murder of Johnson, or complicity therein.

This Charles Howard had been a resident of Des Moines for some time. He was a young man of rather prepossessing appearance, generally well dressed and quiet in his manners and address. He had been employed in hotels, and at the time of the murder was barkeeper in a saloon on Third street. It had been ascertained that he was a frequenter of Annie Groves' house, and something of a favorite with the mistress. To the surprise of all who knew the parties it had recently been announced that Howard had been married to Annie Groves. As he was much younger than she was and of a more well bred appearance, and the character of Annie being so generally known, this sudden marriage naturally caused much comment. To those on the hunt of the murderer it furnished what they desired, a sure clue. They reasoned that Howard would never have made this marriage but

for the fact that Annie had some peculiar hold upon him. What was the hold? Naturally, as Johnson it was almost certain had been killed in Annie Groves' house, it was suspected that Howard had something to do with the murder, and Annie herself was an eye witness or knew of his guilt. She held this knowledge over Howard, and by it compelled him to marry her. She wished to return to her people in Carroll County as a married woman, and here was her opportunity. Be the reasons therefor what they may, they were legally married and in a short time thereafter left Des Moines, openly and in the day time, and went to Carroll County, at or near the place where Annie's relatives resided.

Not long after this the officers discovered, through the talk of some of the parties who had been inmates or frequenters of the Groves house and otherwise, sufficient testimony upon which to base the arrest and trial of Howard and his wife for the murder of Johnson. Hugh Brennan, then a police officer and subsequently city solicitor, armed with a warrant started in pursuit of the suspected persons. Without much difficulty they were both found in Greene County, arrested and brought back to Des Moines. Here they were both held for trial in the District Court.

Other arrests were made and much excitement was again aroused among the citizens, and even then there was some talk of summary punishment being meted out to the guilty ones at the hands of an enraged people. Among the other parties arrested for complicity in the murder of Johnson was Charles Ricord. He was a young man of good family, being the son of the then mayor of Iowa City. He had, however, become somewhat reckless and dissipated, and while in Des Moines was a frequenter

of Annie Groves' house, and an associate of a number of fast young men. Two young women, Vina Wear and Belle Barton, who had been reared in Des Moines, and had "gone to the bad," were also placed under police surveillance. They had been frequenters or inmates also of Annie's house, and it was believed knew much about the murder, having been in the house on that fatal night in July.

Howard and his wife remained in the county jail for some time awaiting trial, as at that time this judicial district embraced several counties, and courts were held here only at stated terms. After a delay of some length Howard was placed on trial in the District Court, Hon. Hugh W. Maxwell presiding as judge. Several attorneys appeared in Howard's defence, but there is no doubt that public feeling was much aroused against him, and this probably was not without its effect upon the court and jury. After a lengthy and at times exciting trial the jury returned a verdict of guilty, which was evidently satisfactory to the hundreds present and to the people generally. But they were dissatisfied in that the jury had not fixed the penalty at death.

On Monday afternoon, December 14, 1874, Howard was brought before Judge Maxwell for sentence. This was one of the last judicial acts of Judge Maxwell, who was then retiring from the bench. The court room was crowded with people, anxious to hear and see the closing words and scenes of this exciting drama. Few supposed that it would soon be followed by a tragedy. The convicted murderer, Howard, had shown much nerve and coolness during the entire trial, and he lost none of this during the closing scene in court. In answer to the usual inquiry of the judge, he said he was innocent of the crime

for which he had been convicted, that he had not had a fair and impartial trial, and that at some future day his innocence would be proven. In pronouncing sentence upon him, Judge Maxwell was very severe in his words —much more than many thought he was justified in. During the course of his remarks he intimated very plainly that in his judgment the penalty of death would have been the proper one, and concluded by pronouncing upon Howard the sentence of imprisonment in the penitentiary during the term of his natural life. Howard never flinched during this fearful ordeal, and quietly passed with his wife, who had faithfully stood by him during the entire trial, to the prison cells below. The large crowd quietly separated, and though they may have lingered in groups talking of the trial and its incidents, nothing was visible that apparently portended the wild vengeance of a mob which was in so few hours to follow.

Dan M. Bringolf was then and had been for some time the sheriff of the county. Not long after Howard's arrest there had been not a little talk of mob violence and something like an attempt at it had been made. In consideration of these reports and actions Sheriff Bringolf had very wisely increased the guard at the jail, which was in the basement of the Court House. Other preparations were made for the protection of the prisoner, and a careful watch was kept over any movements of the people in the city and county which might portend to mischief. It was naturally supposed that now, when Howard had been tried, convicted and sentenced, and on the next morning would be on his way to the penitentiary for life, that all danger of mob law would be at an end; that the people would now be content to allow the law to take its course. The guards, however, were retained at

the Court House and jail, and Howard was placed with his wife in a large cell, which was closely guarded, and where it was supposed they would be allowed to pass their last night together in such peace as they could extract from their dark surroundings.

That evening the members of the Bar gave Judge Maxwell a farewell supper at the Savery, now Kirkwood, House, and heartily enjoyed themselves with the pleasures of the table, toasts and speeches. Their festivities continued up to about midnight when they adjourned. About this hour a rumor was started that an attempt at illegal vengeance upon Howard might be made, and to the credit of the Bar be it said they almost to a man cheerfully volunteered to arm and defend the supremacy of the law. The sheriff and others immediately started out and search as they did could nfid no real basis for the rumor, and it was finally set down as one of the idle tales which had previously been placed in circulation, and all went to their homes. Sheriff Bringolf, on leaving the Court House, about 1 a. m. directed the deputy sheriff, jailor and guards not to allow any person or persons to enter the jail upon any pretext whatever and not to deliver the keys to anyone. He then left the officers to discharge their duties, not one of them suspecting the tragedy which was soon to follow.

Suddenly between 2 and 3 o'clock in the morning of December 15, 1874, a mob of men, most of them with blackened faces, estimated as numbering one hundred to two hundred, quietly surrounded and entered the Court House and jail, and in a few minutes had overpowered the guard and officers, and were in full possesion. They were determined men and their manner of procedure was thus told by B. Wise, the jailer, in his sworn testimony:

"I was awakened about half past two 'oclock by a knock at the door of my bedroom in the basement of the jail; supposed it was a policeman with a prisoner; opened the door and a man drew a hatchet on me; I caught him by the throat; a second man drew a revolver on me; three others clinched and threw me down and tied me; one then put his knee on my breast and pointed a second revolver at my head; the hall was full of men; I was thrown down and tied in my own room. The men demanded my keys or my life; then bound my hands and took the keys from my pocket. The first time they did not get all of them and came back to get the others; did not threaten to hurt me then; all seemed to be large men and handled me lively. They did not speak much; the man who talked to me did so in a very coarse voice. All of them that I saw had blackened faces. They seemed to be stern and were very cool and sober. Did not see Howard as they passed out with him; saw his body afterwards hanging to a lamp post. Always carried the keys in my pocket or kept them under my pillow at night; was asleep when they first came, about 2:30 a. m."

Clinton Wise, son of the jailer, who had been on guard for some two months, testified that he was in the sheriff's office when another guard rushed in saying "the mob has come." He rushed out and found the main hall of the Court House filled with men. He managed to slip down the back stairs, but was intercepted by men in the basement. He struggled to get to his father, but the men forced him to go with them and unlock the inside door. He then threw the keys down and ran into the hall. The men pulled him back inside to the women's cell, and learning there were none but women there, they shoved young Wise up to the door of the cell where Howard and

his wife were confined. Wise was there ordered to unlock the door, but sturdily refused to do this. Then one of the men unlocked it, and they soon had hold of their victim. Wise says Howard did not make any noise, only asking once or twice that he might be given a minute or two of time to say farewell to his wife. Mrs. Howard was screaming, begging for mercy and reproaching the men. A rope was called for and one was brought in and one end of it placed around Howard's neck. He was then hastily dragged from the cell.

The doomed man was in this manner dragged up the stairs into the main hall of the Court House, and from there down the front stone steps, and from what is known is supposed to have been stunned if not killed by the brutal dragging over the stone steps and the stone and gravel of the outside walk. There was nothing on him but an undershirt, and his body was much bruised. The mob dragged his body to a lamp post on the northeast corner of the Court House square, and there it was suspended with the rope by the neck, his feet reaching within a short distance of the ground. Then there was yelling by the mob, accompanied by the firing of pistols, guns, etc. Having accomplished their deadly purpose the mob quickly dispersed, going in separate parties in different directions. Some went down Fifth, while others went down Court avenue, some crossing the Des Moines and others the Raccoon. Not a few of them had horses, which had been left a few blocks away, and these no doubt came from the country. Apparently the whole affair had been carefully planned before hand and was relentlessly carried out to the end.

This brutal work of a mob naturally caused intense excitement in town and county. The Register, with true

newspaper enterprise, in a few hours after the tragedy had been enacted, published a full account of the same. The body of Howard was taken down in a short time after the mob dispersed and soon a coroner's jury was empaneled to investigate, under the direction of Dr. A. M. Overman, at the time coroner of the county. The three jurors were: James F. Kemp, Will. Porter and W. P. Hearty. The demand was such that the body of Howard was placed in a room in the Court House, and during the day thousands of curious men, women and children crowded there to look upon the bruised and dead body. While a few expressed more or less disapprobation of the action of the mob it was noticeable that but little sympathy was expressed in regard to the dead man. Few had any sympathy to extend in that direction.

On that day and also on the day following large meetings of the citizens were held at the Court House, at which speeches were made and resolutions were adopted denouncing the action of the mob, and calling for the arrest, conviction and punishment of those who had engaged in this illegal work. And in addition the city and county police officers were urged to greater diligence in the prevention of crime. But at the same time few expected or even hoped that any of the members of the mob would be exposed and punished. The coroner's jury continued its investigation for three days, and while having a well-grounded suspicion as to who some of the guilty men were, at the same time were so baffled by contradictory evidence, etc., that they could not, much as they may have desired, name any of the men with the assurance that the proof thereafter would sustain the charge. They finally returned the following verdict:

An inquisition held at Des Moines, Polk County, Iowa,

on the fifteenth to the eighteenth days of December, 1874, before A. M. Overman, coroner of said county, on the body of Charles Howard Nelson, then lying dead, by the jurors, whose names are hereto subscribed. The said jurors, upon their oaths, do say: That the said Charles Howard Nelson came to his death on the fifteenth day of December, by being dragged and hung by the neck until he was dead, by the hands of some persons to us unknown, acting as a mob; and that the same was done feloniously.

In testimony whereof the said jurors have hereunto set their hands the day and year aforesaid.

WILL PORTER,
W. P. HEARTY,
JAMES F. KEMP.

Approved: A. M. OVERMAN, Coroner.

No real effort was afterwards made to discover and punish members of the mob, and it must be confessed that for some time thereafter the hanging of Howard had a very salutary effect upon the roughs of the city and county. They feared they might meet with the same swift punishment. The writer was a member of a subsequent grand jury, then composed of fifteen members, and charged with the investigation of the Howard lynching. One day members were joking each other about having been with the mob, when some one suggested they each and all take an oath that they had not been members of that mob. Immediately nearly all raised a hand to take the oath, when the writer quietly but pointedly whispered to one of the jurors: "You can't take that oath." Quickly his face paled and flushed and his hand dropped to his side. The oath was not taken, and the writer was then convinced of the truth of what he had before suspected, that one or more of the grand jury had been active participants in the Howard mob. This grand jury reported no facts or indictments, and the Howard lynching passed

into history, without any of the participants therein ever being known to the public. The mob and its action was long a disgrace to the city and county, and was felt to be such by most of the best citizens, though it may have been not altogether without its compensation.

Charles Ricord, indicted for complicity in the murder of Howard, was after considerable delay placed on trial in the District Court, and after a legal struggle of some length was acquitted by the jury. The main counsel in his defense was Judge Sam H. Fairall, of Iowa City.

George Jamieson, another young man who was also connected with the crime, was also let go free. Annie Groves or Mrs. Howard was also, after a time, discharged from custody. Vina Wear and Belle Barton, the young women who were occupants of Annie Groves' house at the time of the murder, and knew nearly all about it, were also allowed to go free. In a short time afterward Vina Wear married Charles Ricord, and went to live with her husband at Iowa City, his old home. Not many months after it was announced she had died very suddenly, and under somewhat suspicious circumstances. Belle Barton married George Jamieson, and they took up their residence in Omaha, Neb. She, too, died suddenly. There may be no foundation in fact for it, but the belief was general among those more or less familiar with the circumstances, that both of these young women were foully dealt with, and that their deaths were the result of the knowledge they had concerning the murder of Johnson. The fate of Annie Groves or Mrs. Howard, is not generally known, although it was reported she had again married and reformed, and may yet be living somewhere in the West. The murders of Johnson, Mrs. Barrett and Mailand all occurred in one year—Johnson being

murdered in June and Mrs. Barrett and Mailand it was supposed on the same night in September, and Howard was hung in December—making the year 1874 famous in the criminal annals of Des Moines and Polk County.

KIRKMAN MOB.

The same week in which Howard was hung another mob gathered in Washington Township, in the extreme northeastern corner of the county, and made threats against a man, although it did not take his life. Not much was published at the time in regard to this affair, and afterward an effort seemed to be made to prevent all reports of it reaching the public. The newspapers of the day made only brief mention of the facts. It appears there had resided in that portion of the county for a number of years an old man named Kirkman, who had gathered considerable wealth, but had the reputation of being a very disagreeable neighbor and very unpleasant husband and father. Finally his treatment became so bad the wife was compelled to leave him and take refuge with her son-in-law, Zinsmaster. This angered the old man, not only against his wife, but also against the son-in-law, Zinsmaster. It is said he made threats of injury to the latter. Be that as it may Zinsmaster's large barn was fired and destroyed with five head of horses, several hundred bushels of grain, farming implements, etc. This fire and the suspicions concerning its origin caused great excitement in the neighborhood, and it was not long before some one hundred and fifty to two hundred of the farmers and others of that rural community gathered together and made a visit to old man Kirkman.

Nearly all were satisfied that the old man was in some way responsible for the fire and destruction of valuable property. This was denied by him and there was no

proof to substantiate his guilt. A few thought that perhaps some miscreants had perpetrated the crime, rightly thinking that on account of the feud between the old man and Zinsmaster, the crime would be charged upon the former. The assembled farmers, however, had Kirkman in their power, and for a time his life was in some danger. Some of the crowd were willing to waive proof of his guilt as an incendiary and hang him on general principles—that he was a bad man to have in the neighborhood and his death would be a benefit to the community generally. But the better sense and love of justice of many of those present finally prevailed, and Kirkman was let go a free but somewhat frightened man. The gathered farmers then dispersed to their respective homes, no doubt feeling much better satisfied with themselves than they would if they had pursued the matter to a fatal termination. Kirkman did not escape so well some time after when in Story County he came to his death at the hands of a mob of citizens, some of whom may have been residents of Polk County.

THE BARRETT MURDER.

Johnson, for whose murder Howard was hung by a mob, was murdered June 14, 1874, and another murder, which occurred a little more than two months after had much to do with ultimately causing the death of the latter at the hands of the mob. This was the horrible murder in Des Moines of a young woman named Ellen or Ella Barrett. This murder was perpetrated on the night following August 27, 1874. This fiendish crime aroused the people of the city and county as they never were aroused before or since. Had the perpetrator of the crime been found at once, and his guilt fully established, he would have met with summary punishment at the hands of a

shocked and indignant people, who would not have feared to execute their vengeance in the broad light of day. The Register of the next day after this murder was discovered gives so full and clear an account that we do not think we can do better than to copy it entire.

"The most horrible murder in the history of Des Moines was committed on Thursday night in the building on the corner of Seventh and Walnut streets, the lower story of which is occupied by McFarland's dry goods store. How or when the murder was committed is still a part of unknown history, the terrible deed not having been discovered till about noon yesterday.

"Mrs. Ellen Barrett, the victim, from all that we have been able to learn, came to Des Moines about two weeks ago. Monday, August 17th, she went to Mr. McFarland to rent the three rooms over his store, stating that she desired to engage in the business of dressmaking and family sewing. Mr. McFarland at once told her that he did not like to let her have the rooms as she was a stranger, and as she could not give any city references, she might not be a proper character. At this she grew very indignant, replying that while a lone and friendless woman was always subject to distrust, a man, no matter what his character might be, was always treated as a person of decency and honor. She seemed very much hurt at Mr. McFarland's hesitancy about letting her have the rooms. Seeing this, and fearing that he had wronged the lady in questioning her, rented her the rooms and she paid a month's rent in advance.

"The same day she bought furniture of Merrill, Keeney & Co., and fitted up her rooms, to be used as a dressmaking and sewing establishment, and as a lodging place. Securing work a day or two afterward she seemed to be in excellent spirits, as Mr. McFarland saw her as she passed back and forth to the Avenue House, where she had engaged meals.

"A day or two ago Mr. McFarland thought there was too much running up and down stairs for a lady without friends, and after thinking the matter over concluded to notify her to move out. Thursday afternoon, soon after

dinner, he called her down stairs and informed her that she must seek other quarters at once, as she had betrayed confidence with him and he would not permit her to remain any longer. She replied that she could not get away that day, but she knew where she could get other rooms, and would move out the next day. This was the last time Mr. McFarland saw her alive. About eight o'clock that night he heard her come down the back stairs and lock the door from the inside. At nine o'clock he closed his store and went home. At that hour everything was quiet, and just before leaving he heard Mrs. Barrett walking around on the floor above.

"Yesterday morning when he came to the store he noticed that the curtains were still down in Mrs. Barrett's rooms, and thought it a little singular, as she was in the habit of rising early. Shortly afterward a negro boy went up the stairs and knocked at her door. Eliciting no response he came down into the store and asked where she was, as she had some work he had been sent for. No one being able to inform him he went away. About 11 o'clock a woman came, with the same result. Just before going to dinner Mr. McFarland remarked to some of the attendants in the store that the woman must be sick and that as soon as he returned if they did not hear from her some of them must go up and see if she needed assistance.

"When McFarland came back, nothing having been heard from her, he proceeded to the back door. On opening it he was horror-stricken to find the steps covered with pools of blood.

"His fears were at once aroused; he sent a boy to notify the police, and seeing Alderman Rollins and several other city officials across the street, he called them over, and they proceeded at once to the place of horror.

"At the head of the back stairs they found the corpse on the floor, the head all covered over with blood, the eyes upturned as if the last thought and act had been a plea for mercy. The murderer had evidently been obliged to perform the horrible task of dragging her up stairs, the passageway being so narrow and short that he could not shut the door after him as he went out without the

corpse falling out, or a portion of it protruding through the open door.

"The murdered woman was of medium size, with light complexion, face slightly freckled, dark auburn hair, and light blue eyes. She had on, as left by the murderer, a dress, chemise, and gaiter shoes. Dr. McGorrisk was among the first at the scene, and gave it as his opinion that the murder had been committed about midnight on Thursday night. The corpse being, as he expressed it, 'stiff enough to have been murdered at 11 o'clock last night.'

"There is but one opinion as to how she was murdered. The shoes and dress clearly indicate that hearing somebody at the back door she had arisen from bed and quickly slipping them on, had gone down to the back door to ascertain who it was. In further support of this opinion her stockings and garters were found lying on the floor at the side of the bed, and the bed itself looked as if some one had arisen from it. Arriving at the foot of the stairs and opening the door to her cold-blooded murderer, the supposition is that he struck her on the forehead with a hand-ax before she had an opportunity to ascertain who he was or to raise a cry for assistance. No evidence of a struggle having taken place was visible, and the only marks visible in the narrow stairway were two indentures made in the firm studding by the fall of a small ax, hatchet, or some equally blunt instrument.

"The wounds are thus described by Drs. McGorrisk, Rawson and Davidson, who made the examination: 'The first incised wound of the scalp was in the right mastoid region, extending from the ear backwards and upwards, with fracture being four inches in length. The second wound two and a half inches above the first, fracturing the right parietal bone, extending some three inches from the parietal ridge to the middle of the skull. The third wound two inches above the second, two inches in length, cutting down to the bone without fracture. The fourth wound, one and a half inches long, extending from the left parietal, or the left side of the head, backwards, cutting also the bone. The fifth wound, about one inch below the fourth wound, and about three

inches above the left ear, two inches long, and cutting through to the bone without fracture. The sixth wound was a contused wound, as if made by some blunt instrument, on the left frontal bone, immediately above the left eye. Upon examination it was found that the skull was fractured in the most shocking manner. The right parietal bone and the right and upper side of the occipital bones were crushed to atoms. Also there was a contusion in front of the right ear, fracturing the rames of the lower jaw, and causing blood to pass freely from the meatus of the right ear in the region of the wound. The physicians state that either of the four more prominent wounds would have killed her, and that her death must have been instantaneous.'

"In the front room, which was occupied by Mrs. Barrett as work and bedroom, was found the rifled trunk, which had been dragged from the corner to the stand, on which the lamp sat, still burning at the time the examination was made, which had been lighted by the murdered woman or her murderer the night before. The murderer had evidently made a hasty examination of the trunk. The drawer had been taken out and set on the floor and then thoroughly overhauled. A few articles below the drawer had then been taken out, when, probably finding what he was seeking, he left the remainder of the trunk just as he had found it. An examination of the trunk by the coroner and police resulted in finding a number of letters, photographs, a bank book, containing some twenty or more canceled checks, and a number of keepsakes and trinkets. The letters covered a period of four years, including probably the last letter written by Mrs. Barrett, which was dated August 28, 1874. It was probably written the night before, and dated with the view of having it bear the same date as the postmark. The contents of these letters we are not at liberty to make public, as the evidence contained in them may be of value in ferreting out the perpetrators of the bloody deed.

"The woman lived entirely alone and employed no help. Her situation, therefore, as her fate came upon her, was one of a lone, friendless and defenceless woman. Dramatic skill can add nothing to the unveiled horror

of the tragedy. It is utterly black and wholly fiendish in all its features. Imagination of man or woman can supply nothing to make it more horrible.

"It is evident from the many letters found in the trunk, and those from her husband, that the woman was originally from Clearfield, Pennsylvania, and that she afterwards visited Quincy, Illinois, Atchison, Kansas, and Washington and Iowa City, Iowa. Among the photographs found, two or three dozen of them, was one marked 'my husband, 1873,' and another with the name of a gentleman, whose address was Davenport.

"The woman was of good appearance, and probably twenty-eight or thirty years old."

From the character and manner of this brutal murder, or from other causes, it was at once suggested that the crime had been committed by one or more negroes. The writer remembers visiting the scene shortly after the discovery of the dead body, in company with James S. Clarkson, then the editor of the Register. After making an examination they retired together, when the question arose, "Who could have done it?" After a pause, with a tone of deep conviction, Mr. Clarkson answered, "This horrible crime was committed by one or more negroes." The people were very much excited over the murder and many rumors as to suspected persons were in circulation. The officers of the law, to their credit be it recorded, were indefatigable in their searches for the criminal. It was evident from the first that robbery was not the object of the murder. It must have been committed for revenge, or for some other purpose, perhaps to silence the woman who might have had some hold upon some man. The manner in which the letters and private papers of the murdered woman had been overhauled added to this suspicion. Among these letters were found some from prominent men in other cities in this and other States where the woman had tem-

porarily resided, which, had they been published, would have caused trouble and grief in a number of homes, but the coroner prudently withheld them from the public, and they were finally destroyed.

After a time, and when the officers judged they had proper evidence, a number of arrests were made, all of these arrests being negroes. Three of these, well known in the city, were indicted at the next term of the District Court, namely: Henry Red, Andy Smith and Archie Brown. Red was a stout, surly negro man, who was looked upon as being somewhat brutal and desperate. Smith was a more pleasant and popular negro, though he had been in several difficulties prior to this. Archie Brown was the popular porter of the Savery House and known and much liked by hundreds of persons who had in the years of his service been guests of the hotel. The general belief was that Red, whose character was known and who had previously had a trifling quarrel with the woman, had himself used the bloody hatchet and committed the murder, in which he had been aided and abetted by Brown and Smith and perhaps others. It was also generally believed that some white man was behind the tragedy and was the backer of Archie Brown in all his connection therewith. These rumors, however much foundation they may have had in fact, were never proven to be true. Brown, however, never lacked for help or money in his defense. He was finally tried upon the indictment at Ottumwa, in Wapello County, a change of venue from the county and judicial district having been taken, and after an exciting trial was acquitted. He lived in the city for years afterwards, and died some three years ago, after a lingering illness.

Henry Red was also granted a change of venue and

was placed on trial at Newton, in the adjoining county of Jasper. After a lengthy trial he was found guilty, and sent to the penitentiary for life. He was removed to Fort Madison, where after a time his health failed and finally death came. It is stated on good authority, that when he saw and realized that his earthly end was near, on the day before he died, he confessed his guilt and acknowledged he had murdered the woman very much in the manner indicated on his trial. While confessing this he obstinately refused to the last to state why he murdered her, or who his accomplices were, if, as was supposed, he had accomplices.

Andy Smith, the last of the trio, was tried in Polk County, and was ably and earnestly defended by Josiah Given, now one of the judges of the Iowa Supreme Court. The judge believed in his innocence from first to last, but the jury took another view of the testimony and Smith was convicted.

MAILAND KILLED AND ROBBED.

At about the time, or the same night of the Ella Barrett murder, Farmer Mailand, an eccentric bachelor, living on Mud Creek, in Camp Township, was also murdered. He lived in a farm house in the timber alone on his farm, and a quarter of a mile or more distant from his nearest neighbor. Those acquainted with his character spoke of him as being of a timid, cautious disposition, never permitting any strangers to be about his habitation after dark. Then he would not open his door to any persons unless he was well acquainted with them. He was generally understood to be well supplied with money, and frequently loaned his neighbors small sums.

On the afternoon of October 1, 1874, a young man of

the neighborhood went to Mailand's house for the purpose of borrowing a farming implement, and entering the house was horrified to see Mailand's body lying on the floor, cold and stiff in death. The alarm was given and the startled neighbors soon gathered and entered upon an investigation. The body when found was lying in the front room, face upturned, eyes staring wildly, and the palms of the hand clutched as if in great pain. The body was clad in pantaloons and shirt, the remainder of his ordinary clothes being on a chair near the bed. Three wounds appeared upon the body, either one being sufficient to cause death. One was under the right arm and one on each breast. They were evidently made by balls of large size from a revolver. The appearance indicated that some person or persons had aroused the murdered man in the night, and, hastily slipping on his pantaloons, he had gone to and partly opened the door to see who was there. Then the first shot was fired, and as he staggered back into the room two more were fired into his body, when he fell to the floor dead. Robbery was no doubt the intent of the assassins, though they evidently failed to obtain the booty they sought, as on the body of the dead man was found a pocket book containing over two hundred dollars in bills, and in the straw tick upon which he had been sleeping were a number of valuable papers.

Mailand was, so far as known, last seen alive by his neighbors on the Monday previous, when he finished threshing his wheat and paid off his men. This was about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and several of his neighbors testified at the inquest that about 9 o'clock on the same evening they heard pistol shots in the neighborhood of Mailand's house. One neighbor said he was at

the creek only about one quarter of a mile distant, talking with some emigrants returning from Kansas, when he heard the shots. Nothing strange seemed to have been thought of the shots and the house was not visited until Wednesday afternoon, when the murder was first discovered. It was also found that a valuable horse belonging to Mailand had been stolen, and probably was ridden off by the murderer. This murder having probably occurred about the time that of Ella Barrett in Des Moines it was at first supposed the same persons had committed both. But this theory was soon abandoned. Maliand's missing horse was soon found not far from its home.

The coroner's inquest was held and the body of the murdered man duly buried. The people were much aroused, and talked of swift punishment of the murderer when found, but he never was found. Who killed Mailand was a mystery then, and a mystery it has remained even unto this day.

CHAPTER XXIV.

CRIMES—JACK JONES SHOT DOWN.

ONE evening in 1873 the citizens of Des Moines were surprised by the report that N. L. Yard, a carpenter, had shot and killed Jack Jones, a pioneer citizen. This report was soon verified. Jones and Yard were neighbors, living in the northwestern part of the city, and had been well acquainted with each other. Both were married men with families. But for some time previous the two families had not been friendly, and it was charged that Jones had also abused or insulted Mrs. Yard. Jones had been told by Yard not to again come to his house. On the evening of the fatal affray Jones had been to a well near by and passed through the lot belonging to Yard. The latter was in the door of his house, and as Jones came up some words passed between them, and Jones advanced towards the house as if to reach Yard. The latter's wife stepped in front of her husband and between the two men, when Yard raised a shotgun, which was heavily charged with ball, and fired directly at Jones, who fell and died in a short time. There was more than the usual excitement over the tragedy, but Yard gave himself up to the officers and was subsequently released on bail. The family and friends of Jones claimed that it was a deliberate murder, and some severe threats were made, but fortunately no further encounters occurred.

At the next term of the District Court, Yard was indicted for the killing of Jones, and indictments were also

found against his wife, Mrs. Rachel E. Yard, and E. W. Smith as accessories. The latter was a gunsmith of the city, reputed a man of considerable wealth, and it was charged he loaded the gun, gave it to Yard, and told him to use it upon Jones on the first provocation. It was also charged that he was in the house at the time of the shooting, and some alleged that he, and not Yard, fired the fatal shot.

When the trial came off in the District Court, the room was crowded with curious and interested spectators. Judge Josiah Given, now on the Supreme bench, led in the prosecution, while Judge C. C. Nourse was the leading attorney for the defence. Judge Nourse, to the surprise of the bar, elected to have all the defendants tried together. And after the evidence was in he caused another surprise by, after the opening of the prosecuting attorney, submitting the case to the jury without further argument. By this move he shut out Judge Given, who was prepared with a speech which certainly would not have been pleasing to the defendants. The result showed Judge Nourse's judgment was good. After being instructed by the court, the jury retired and in due time returned a verdict of not guilty as to all the defendants. Of these Smith died some years ago, and Yard and his wife subsequently removed from the State.

JOHN LITTLE.

From an early day there resided in Des Moines a man named John Little. He made his home generally on the East Side. He also served as a soldier in an Iowa regiment during the war. In 1874 he was living here, and was not regarded as a very bad man. He had a wife and family, and the wife was reported as not sustaining a

character beyond reproach. In the fall of that year Mrs. Little left town and went to Newton, Jasper County, and it was reported she had become intimate with a negro man named Tait. Little was known as a resolute, if not desperate man, and he swore vengeance. Going to Newton in the latter part of September, 1874, he hunted for Tait and his recreant wife, and finding them one evening together at a dance in that town, Little then and there shot and killed Tait. Little then disappeared and the police officers always believe that towards morning of that same night Little, with perhaps one or two others, murdered and robbed Mailand at the latter's home on Mud Creek, Camp Township, in this county.

Little made good his escape, and as was afterwards learned, went to Texas and Mexico. Adam Hafner, now a member of the City Council, but then at the head of the police force of the city, kept a close watch for the return of Little, who had in the meantime been indicted for the murder of the said Tait in Jasper County, and for the murder of Mailand in Polk County. After the expiration of some six months Officer Hafner learned that Little had returned, and was located on a small patch of ground in the timber in Warren County. Hafner knew Little to be a desperate man, but he determined to capture him. One evening he, in company with Hugh Brennan, now a well known attorney, but then on the police force, left the city on this dangerous expedition. They went in a carriage and were well armed. During the night they lost their way, but finally managed about daylight to reach the cabin where it was supposed Little was to be found. Brennan, with his shotgun, took up a position in the rear of the house, while Hafner boldly knocked at the front door and then quickly stepped in.

Peering around in the dim light he found the man he wanted lying on the floor. Before Little was fully awake and could grab his gun, which was hanging on the wall, Hafner had him covered with his pistol. Being told he must surrender peaceably Little reluctantly admitted he, for once, had been caught napping. He gave up and was quickly secured.

The officers brought Little to Des Moines and afterwards finding that, though they had little if any doubt of his guilt, they had doubt as to their having sufficient proof to convict him of the murder of Mailand, it was determined to hand him over to the Jasper County authorities, who were anxious to place him on trial for the murder of Tait. Accordingly Little was taken to Jasper County, and in due course was tried, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for life. After serving seventeen years at Fort Madison Little was given a pardon and returned to Des Moines. In a short time afterwards it is understood he made a homestead claim in Dakota, behaved himself and was doing well at the time of his death, not long ago.

WIFE MURDER.

One of the most brutal murders ever known in Des Moines was the murder of his wife by Henry O. Osborn, near the corner of Second and Elm streets in 1880. Mrs. Osborn was a very handsome woman of less than twenty-five years of age, and her husband Henry was but little older. They lived south of the Coon and he was by occupation a coal miner. Late in the afternoon of the murder Mrs. Osborn had come into town for the purpose of taking home some washing she had done that day, and was on her way home when at the place des-

ignated she met her husband. After some conversation between the two the husband knocked the wife down with his fist, and then, apparently frantic with rage, picked up a stone weighing several pounds, now in the curiosity cabinet at police headquarters, and struck her one or more violent blows upon the left side of the face. These blows crushed her head and face in a horrible manner, and death followed almost instantly.

The alarm was given at once. The body was taken into Dr. Campbell's office near by, but nothing could be done to save her; life was gone. The police immediately instituted a search for the murderer, but being misled by reports they failed to find him. He had run up the railroad track and hid in a box car, where he remained several hours, but getting thoroughly chilled with the cold was finally forced to come out and seek for a warmer place. He then went up the railroad track to the water works and took refuge from the cold in the boiler room. There he finally told something of what he had done, and was advised to surrender himself to the officers. Early the following morning he surrendered himself to the police and was placed in jail. In time he was indicted for murder, had a trial, was convicted and sentenced to be hanged by the neck until dead. His attorney took a number of exceptions and appealed to the Supreme Court. After some time had passed the higher court made an order for a new trial. A second time Osborn faced a jury in the District Court, was again convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary for life. Osborn was a quiet though somewhat sulky man, and had maintained a fair reputation prior to the murder. He was, however, of a jealous disposition, and to jealousy of his wife was attributed his murderous assault. It is understood he yet remains

a prisoner at Fort Madison, serving the sentence imposed upon him by the jury and court.

HENRY SCRIBNER.

One evening about 9 o'clock in September, 1881, Henry Scribner, a prominent citizen and business man of Des Moines, who had then lived here some twenty-five years, was found lying senseless on the sidewalk in front of a coal office on Sixth street, between Locust and Walnut. He had evidently been knocked down and terribly injured. He was taken to his home on Sycamore, now Grand avenue, and Fifth street. Physicians were called and everything possible done to save his life. He, however, never recovered full consciousness, and died some twenty-four hours after the blows had been struck, without being able to give any information as to who his murderer or murderers were. The excitement over this murder of a prominent citizen on a public street at this early hour of the evening was very great, and every effort was made to discover the guilty man, but without any certain result. One theory was that he had been beaten by a man named James Harris, whose wild and brutal, if not crazy actions immediately prior to and following the murder of Henry Scribner gave much color to the theory. Then Scribner, who after the blows had been received, had laid senseless and hopeless, and yet was not robbed. His watch, money, and other personal effects had not been touched. These and other facts added to the mystery.

MUNDA MURDERED.

There was a murder committed in 1876 in Dallas County, near the Polk County line. Jasper Mason, of Jasper County, was traveling with a man by the name of Martin

Munda. One morning the dead body of Munda was found a short distance from the town of De Soto. He had evidently been shot and killed. An inquest was held, and as it was known that Mason had been with the dead man in De Soto and elsewhere, a search was made for Mason, who had suddenly disappeared. In a short time he was found at his old home in or near Prairie City, and was arrested. He was taken back to Dallas County, where he was almost immediately indicted for the murder of Munda. He was soon placed on trial and pleaded that he had killed Munda in self-defence, after the latter had attacked him in a quarrel between the two. This defence was regarded as insufficient, Mason was found guilty and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary at Fort Madison during life. There he was taken and has remained in confinement for nearly twenty years. At this writing he and his friends are making an effort to secure his pardon and a discharge from the penitentiary, where he has been serving so long a time.

GEORGE—EPPS.

In 1883 there lived in Des Moines a man with some negro blood in him who went by the name of Doctor Epps. He claimed to be an "Indian doctor," and was also a barber, having his shop in the basement under the Iowa National Bank, corner of Fourth and Walnut streets. He made his home on the East Side, on Fourth street, below Court avenue. At the same time there was in the city a man named Fountain George, in the employ of Mills & Co., in their large printing house. He was generally regarded as a quiet, inoffensive man, and was at times subject to epileptic fits. Fountain George had gone over on the East Side, called for Dr. Epps, and after having some conversation, Epps started to run up

the sidewalk when George fired at him with a pistol, and then following his victim up again fired. His aim was good, and Dr. Epps fell mortally wounded to the sidewalk, and in a short time was a dead man. George was promptly arrested, without any trouble, and claimed the shooting had been done because of the wrongful action of the deceased towards a young female relative of George's, and upon the trial, which in due course followed in the District Court, this provocation was set up as a partial defense and also the fact that George was subject to certain mental and physical ailments. But they were all without avail. George was found guilty of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, and there the judgment was affirmed. It then devolved upon the Governor to fix the day for his execution. But representations were made of the facts as to the condition, mentally and physically, of George, then in the penitentiary, and the Governor postponed from time to time appointing a day. The case was handed from one Governor to his successor, and finally this tragedy was ended by the death of George in the penitentiary, where he had been confined from the time of his conviction.

HORSE STEALING.

From the earliest days of the white settlement of the country, the stealing of horses was more or less a prevalent, though dangerous, pursuit in Polk County. No doubt prior to the appearance of the whites, the Indians were engaged in stealing horses or "ponies" from those of other tribes and became experts in this work. But it remained for City Marshal Hafner, in August, 1885, to make the largest haul of stolen horses at one draw of the legal net ever known in Iowa. At the Rock Island

Railroad stock yards in that month he captured seventeen stolen horses. They were brought there and ownership claimed by one Thomas Shields, a Canadian, who had gathered them up over a large scope of country without the consent of their real owners. Fifteen of these captured horses were returned to their owners, and Shields, who was wanted in four States for his infractions of the law, was tried and convicted in an Iowa court and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. This was very good work on the part of Officer Hafner, but what was his reward? He kept two of the horses, and some $1,000 in cash captured with them from Shields, and after paying out all the money to claimants and recovering fifteen horses for them, he had to be defendant in several suits, and had to finally pay out $235 of his own money, and also bear the expense of keeping two of the horses for one entire year. This certainly was not encouraging to an honest, faithful officer.

CRANE KILLS BLEECKMAN.

In 1882 George Crane, a young man who was born and reared in Des Moines and Bloomfield Township, his father being James Crane, a well known pioneer merchant and farmer, came to town with Emil Bleeckman, a son of a neighbor. After spending some time in the city, during which time it is said Crane drank more or less liquor, while Bleeckman remained sober, the two young men started on their way home. In some manner a quarrel arose between them, and culminated at the gate near the home of Bleeckman. After a short altercation there Crane drew a pistol, which he carried, and fired at Bleeckman. The wound was of such a nature that after lingering a day or two the wounded man died. There was much excitement over the tragedy, but

the law was allowed to take its course. Crane was arrested, indicted by the grand jury and tried in the District Court, Judge W. H. McHenry presiding. After an exciting legal contest Crane was acquitted and set free.

DEAD BODY FOUND.

In February, 1884, the dead body of an unknown man was found one morning lying in an alley south of Court avenue, between First and Second streets. Subsequent information gave the name of the man as Williams, a traveler from an Eastern State. The body was buried in Woodland Cemetery, and although the police had suspicions of some of the inmates of disorderly houses then existing in the neighborhood no proof could be found, and the murder was being forgotten. In March, 1885, a sensation was caused by one Harry Wolfe having his wife, Carrie, arrested for adultery. They were both hard characters, and on trial before the justice, Carrie was discharged. This excited the wrath of Harry, and then he charged that at the time of the murder of Williams, more than a year previous, he and his wife were keeping a house of ill-fame on Court avenue; that the night of his death Williams came to their house, and went into a room with his, Wolfe's wife. Later he heard a shot, rushed in and found his wife, with a pistol in her hand, standing over the dead body of Williams; that he and his wife took some eight dollars in money from the body, and then carried it out and placed it where it was found the next morning. He also stated Williams had some three thousand dollars in money, which his wife got hold of before the shooting, and which she had secreted. This was the substance of the story told by Harry Wolfe. They were both arrested. Carrie Wolfe vehemently denied the story, and alleged that Harry

had been drinking excessively for so long a time that he had become crazy, and did not know what he was talking about; that he had imagined the whole story in regard to her committing the murder; that she knew nothing about it. Wolfe and his wife were placed in jail for a time, and the officers made further investigation. But they were without avail, so far as obtaining legal proof, and finally Wolfe and his wife were let go free. The murder of Williams was then allowed to take its place in the too large list of undiscovered and unexplained crimes of the county.

SMITH SHOOTS REYNOLDS.

In 1883 Scott Smith shot James Reynolds, and in about one week thereafter Reynolds died from the effects of the wounds. Smith was a young man, who had been mostly reared in this city, and was an expert gunsmith. He had a fair reputation, though he would occasionally drink more than a temperate man should. Reynolds was also a young man, who had lived for years in Des Moines, but was regarded as being inclined to go with a crowd of not very reputable citizens. On the night of the shooting Smith was in an alley south of Walnut street, between Sixth and Seventh, when he was approached by Reynolds, who demanded from him money with which to purchase whisky or for some other purpose. Smith refused to be thus "held up" for this or any other purpose, and upon being approached by Reynolds in a threatening manner, drew a pistol and fired. As before stated Reynolds was mortally wounded and some days after died. Smith was promptly arrested, and after the death of Reynolds was indicted for murder and subsequently stood his trial in the District Court. There he was convicted of manslaughter. He appealed and gave bonds,

yet he continually brooded over this and perhaps other matters, and finally some time thereafter ended all his earthly troubles by putting an end to his own life.

KILLING OF YOUNG KEMP.

June 17, 1891, a difficulty occurred among some young men and boys at the Holiness Camp meeting held in the northern portion of Des Moines. John A. Jones, a son of an early settler of the same name, made an attack upon James F. Kemp, son of T. G. J. Kemp, and inflicted mortal wounds upon him with a razor. It was charged he caught Kemp by the head and with the razor made a fearful wound, cutting the jugular vein and into the spinal column. Young Kemp was immediately cared for, but despite the skill of the surgeons he died some fifteen hours after the wounds had been inflicted. He was only seventeen years of age, while Jones was in his twenty-first year. Jones was arrested, and after a trial in the District Court the following year the jury failed to agree. Some time after this another trial was had, and after a protracted legal fight the jury returned a verdict finding young Jones guilty of murder in the second degree. Judge Holmes then sentenced him to confinement in the penitentiary for the term of fifteen years. The Supreme Court affirmed this sentence and Jones is now serving his allotted term in the State penitentiary.

SMITH POISONED.

In April, 1894, Michael Smith, a well known railroad engineer, died in Des Moines very suddenly, although he had been more or less unwell for some time. Smith was a married man, having a wife, Betsey Smith, who had children by a former husband. Some months before his death, Smith had been shot at night while in bed with

his wife. This shot had made him blind. At the time of the shooting it was suspected, if not directly charged, that Mrs. Smith, his wife, had fired the shot, though she claimed it had been fired by some strange man who had entered their room at night, and whom she did not know. And again it was claimed that Smith had been shot because he had been too intimate with another man's wife. After Smith's death the suspicions of foul play were fully aroused, and taking the circumstances surrounding the case it was more than suspected death had been caused by the administration of poison; that Mrs. Smith was anxious to become free from a now blind and almost helpless husband, and at the same time secure what little might be left of his savings and also a few thousand dollars of insurance then upon his life. A post mortem examination was had and an analysis showed the presence of enough of the poison, "Rough on Rats," to have killed more than one healthy man.

Mrs. Smith was arrested, and after some delay indicted, and was put on trial in the District Court in June, 1894. There were in the Smith family at the time of his death Mrs. Betsy Smith, her daughter Cora and her sister, Mrs. Scoville or Lederer. The latter was nominally the keeper of the boarding house, and among the other boarders was George Belaire, an intimate associate of Mrs. Smith and to whom she had given considerable amounts of her husband's money with which to carry on a saloon. On the trial Mrs. Scoville, her sister, was the only one who testified to the giving of the poison to Smith by his wife. This witness testified she had seen her sister administer the poison to her husband several times, but was forced to admit she had sworn falsely on a previous occasion. A number of other witnesses testified to the

shameless neglect of her blind and sick husband, and that on the night of his death she prevented the calling of a physician until it was too late to save his life.

County Attorney Davis prosecuted the case with zeal and ability, while the defense was mainly in the hands of F. B. Huckstep, an able attorney of this city, assisted by H. F. Dale. The former's address to the jury is spoken of as one of the most able legal efforts in the history of the court. He unmercifully flayed some of the witnesses for the prosecution, and was especially severe upon the man Belaire, who after wronging the dead man had accepted money and other favors from Betsy Smith, pretended to be her best friend, and then sought to convict her of a heinous crime with perjured testimony. But the eloquence, ability and zeal of Attorney Huckstep could not save Betsy Smith. The jury found her guilty of murder, and she was sentenced to imprisonment for life in the Anamosa penitentiary, where she now is. Attorneys Huckstep and Dale, however, perfected an appeal to the Supreme Court, and are confident that the higher court will reverse and set aside the verdict against Betsy Smith.

Then in a few months followed the strangest part of this tragedy. Cora, the daughter of Betsy Smith, and stepdaughter of Michael Smith, voluntarily comes forward and confesses that she herself did adminster poison to her stepfather, and that her aunt, Mrs. Lederer or Scoville, did also administer to him poison, and from the effects of the same he died. But she solemnly swears that her mother never did administer poison to him or have anything to do with its administration. Cora, a young woman, about twenty years of age, upon her own voluntary confession, was found guilty of murder, and

sentenced to the penitentiary for life. She is now with her mother at Anamosa penitentiary. The sister of Betsy Smith is reported as again married and removed from the State.

KILLED ON PUBLIC STREET.

A murder of recent date is yet fresh in the minds of most of the citizens of the county. On the night of the 19th of May, 1894, Lucius Blake Ridpath, a conductor on the Great Western Railroad, who was then residing with his family on Third street, Des Moines, while on his way from his home to the railroad station to take charge of his train, was assaulted, shot and killed by two, then unknown, highwaymen. This murder, so sudden and unprovoked, caused much excitement among the citizens generally, and especially among the hundreds of railroad men in the city.

Fortunately the police officers were enabled to soon lay their hands upon the perpetrators of the crime. On the following day John Hamil and John Krout were arrested charged with the crime, and upon the following day George Weems was also arrested as one of the guilty parties. It was soon learned beyond a doubt that the proper persons had been secured, and John Krout was anxious to tell all he knew about the tragedy. After the arrest of these men, they being young fellows of about the age of twenty years, the excitement became more intense, and threats of lynch law were freely made. A large crowd gathered at or near the police station, many of whom were wild with excitement, and for a time it looked as if swift punishment would follow the crime at the hands of exasperated railroad men and other citizens. Fortunately, through persuasion and the prompt action of the police and sheriff's officers, and the lack of

organization among the people present, the prisoners were protected from violence. They were committed without bail, but when the officers with their prisoners reached the vicinity of the county jail they found another large throng of maddened citizens there gathered. With some trouble and a determined show of force the prisoners were finally lodged in jail. But as the crowd lingered around the jail for hours, and appearances indicated a probable more determined attempt to reach and injure the prisoners, the sheriff wisely determined to place them out of the reach of the mob. Accordingly the deputies disguised the prisoners and themselves and quietly slipped out of the jail and hurried them to a safe place outside of the city. There they were kept until the excitement had somewhat abated, when they were returned to the county jail.

Hamil and Weems were promptly indicted, and Krout, who was regarded as the least guilty of the three, was used as a witness for the State, and finally let go free. A strong effort was made by the defence to obtain a change of venue to another county, on account of the excitement and alleged prejudice against the defendants in city and county, but these motions were promptly over-ruled by Judge Balliet, who presided in the District Court, and at the following July term they were each tried separately upon the charge of murder in the first degree. Weems was first placed on trial, and the jury promptly returned a verdict of guilty, fixing death as the punishment. Hamil's trial followed, and he, too, was convicted and the death penalty fixed. During the trial John Krout, one of the defendants, testified that he, Krout, Weems and Hamil were together for several hours immediately prior to the murder of Ridpath; that they visited several

saloons and houses of ill repute; that they then started out for the purpose of holding some one up; that they met Ridpath on Third street, and Weems and Hamil crossed the street; that he heard a shot fired and saw the men run away; that he then crossed the street to where the murdered man lay. Also, that he afterwards met Weems and Hamil and asked the latter what he had done with his revolver, and Hamil said he had "planted it;" that this night was the first time he had ever met Weems or Hamil. Other witnesses testified that Hamil, Weems and Krout were together on the night of the murder of Ridpath.

The convicted murderers, Weems and Hamil, were sentenced to be hanged by the neck until dead, and in accordance with the laws of the State they were sent to the penitentiary at Fort Madison to await the carrying out of the sentence, and the results of the appeals taken to the Supreme Court in both cases. The Supreme Court some months ago affirmed the judgment of the lower court. A motion, however, for a rehearing has been filed, and this motion remains undisposed of at this writing. Should the Supreme Court reaffirm its former decision it will devolve upon the Governor to fix the time when these two young convicted murderers shall be hanged in accordance with the original sentence in the District Court. The Governor or the General Assembly may pardon or commute the sentence, although, as far as known, no steps in the latter direction have been taken by the friends of the murderers.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE CAPITOL—OLD AND NEW.

FROM the first Des Moines was by not a few Iowa men looked upon as the future capital of the State. The first Territorial capital had been located at Burlington, but this then town being located near the southeast corner of the Territory it was not expected it would continue as the capital many years. This expectation was realized. In a few years, sanctioned by Congress, the capital was established at Iowa City and a fine stone building, for that day, was there erected at the expense of the general government. At that time nearly all the organized counties, towns and settlements were along the Mississippi River, or within one hundred miles of the same. Iowa City was well located, so far as the north and south lines of the new State were concerned, and also as to the then population, but by the acute minds of the pioneers it was seen that its location was too far east to make it the permanent capital of the State, especially when the boundaries of the latter had been exended to the Missouri River. As the central and western portions of the State became more populous and more thickly settled, it was evident the State capital must, with the emigration, move further west. This was conceded at an early day. In fact only a year or two after the territory became a State the General Assembly appointed commissioners to locate a site for a new capital more to the west and more near the geographical center of the State. This commission in due time selected a section of land near what was then called Toole's Point, on

the divide between the Des Moines and Skunk Rivers, near the present town of Monroe, Jasper County. That was then a wild open prairie, with but few settlers within many miles. But the commissioners proceeded to lay off lots by the hundreds for the accommodation of the coming inhabitants of a future capital city, and for a time many of these lots were sold and some speculation had in them. But the next General Assembly refused to endorse this action of the commissioners and that capital city "died abornin."

As before stated, however, the citizens of the then Fort Des Moines had their eyes directed towards the coveted capital, and they never relaxed their efforts in this direction until success crowned these efforts. At every session of the General Assembly held at Iowa City the question of the removal of the capital to Des Moines was talked over, men from the latter were there ready to set forth in glowing terms the advantages of their future city, and they were materially aided especially by influential men whose homes were in the lower portion of the Des Moines Valley. Hon. P. M. Casady, when a State Senator, did much toward creating a favorable sentiment in this direction, and he was heartily backed by the influential citizens of that that day. Dr. A. Y. Hull, Hon. James C. Jordan, Dr. W. P. Davis, Hon. Alfred M. Lyon, as members of the General Assembly, also worked zealously and shrewdly to bring about this removal, while Col. Barlow Granger, Major Hoyt Sherman, Col. Joseph M. Griffiths, Thomas Mitchell, and a number of other Polk County men, gave freely of their time, money and personal influence to bring about this much desired change of the capital location. In fact all the citizens of the town and county unitedly pulled altogether at this time, and

they finally succeeded. At the session of the General Assembly held in the winter of 1854-55 the following act was passed:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, That five commissioners, a majority of whom are hereby empowered to act, shall be appointed by the Governor to relocate the seat of government of this State. Provided, That the site selected by them be within two (2) miles of the junction of the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers, Polk County, and Provided further, That the Governor, before issuing his proclamation herein provided for, shall approve of the site selected and of the proceedings of the commissioners, or a majority of them.

It was a short law, of not many words, but it meant much to the City of Des Moines and to Polk County. Governor Grimes was friendly to the passage of this act, and promptly approved it. As commissioners, provided for by the law, he appointed Stewart Goodrell, of Washington County; J. H. D. Street, of Wapello; Benjamin R. Pegram, of Pottawattamie; Guy Wells, of Lee; and John A. L. Crookham, of Mahaska, who all promptly accepted.

Originally the town of Fort Des Moines was all located on the west side of the river, and for several years after the failure of the town of Brooklyn no attempt was made to build up a town on the East Side. But in 1853-54 another effort was made in this direction. W. A. Scott, John S. Dean, Dr. T. K. Brooks, Harrison Lyon, and a few others were the original proprietors, and along in 1854 Joseph M. and Harry H. Griffiths purchased a tract of sixty or more acres now in the heart of the business portion of the East Side. Scott and Dean laid off lots along

the river, and the Griffiths made their addition on the higher ground, while Lyon and Brooks also followed with their additions. Gen. James A. Williamson, Dr. Alexander Shaw, Ed Hall, M. D. McHenry, Alfred M. Lyon, the Barlows, R. W. Clark, Dr. Henry Courtney, Isaac Brandt, G. W. Connor, Samuel Gray, Will Tomlinson, Col. Thomas A. Walker, and a number of others, many of them influential men, became interested in the building up of a town on the East Side, and in 1854-55-56 they caused that side to have what might in these later days be called a "boom."

They were also shrewd managers and they managed to get some of the most influential political and financial managers of the State interested in East Side real estate. And then the East Side set up as a rival of the West Side, and much to the chagrin of the latter made a bold strike for the location of the capitol. The West Side had for a time looked on the new East Side movement with indifference, but soon to its surprise found itself face to face with a young but vigorous and ambitious rival, seeking to capture a prize for which the original town had fought so long and now supposed to be safely in its possession.

It will be seen by reading the act the only limit placed upon the action of the commissioners was: "That the site selected by them shall be within two miles of the junction of the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers." This had been inserted in the law by the shrewd managers of the East Side interests, and left the commission free to select a sight on either side of the river. All the citizens had been together in getting the removal bill passed, but when it came to the question of actual location there was diversity of personal, pecuniary and local interests. When

the commissioners first came to the town in 1855 the excitement became intense and at times very bitter. They examined a number of proposed sites on both the East and West Sides, and many public, and not a few private, interviews were held by and with them. Talk of bribery and corruption was of course current, and the friends of proposed sites held meetings, discussed matters, and perhaps provided ways and means which they hoped might lead to success. It was a time of great excitement in the community. But owing to the legal hindrances and other causes, the commission finally decided to postpone final action until the following year, though somehow the impression got abroad that in the end the East Side would be the winner.

The commission met again in Des Moines in April, 1856, and on the evening of April 21 it was decided to locate the capitol on the East Side, on the ground where the magnificent building now stands. This final decision was publicly announced on the next day. This was a great disappointment to the West Side, though not unexpected, and of corresponding elation on the part of those interested on the East Side. All sorts of charges were made of corrupt influences having been brought to bear upon the commissioners—that they had been bought with a price, etc. And at a subsequent session of the General Assembly an investigation was had, but like many other legislative investigations the result was hardly worth the time and money invested in it. The truth of history, however, compels the statement that it was generally understood and believed at the time that at least some of the commissioners made a very good thing, financially considered, by their votes and actions in locating the new capitol. And it must also be said

that this was not regarded at that time as a very venial offense, except by those who did not get what they wanted. In those days many county seats were to be located, and in these cases it was generally considered right and proper for the locating commissioners to "make something" for their own private pockets. If this rule was good when applied to the location of county seats, why should it not be also good when applied to the location of a State capitol? In the course of time this local feeling subsided and in a few years nearly all united in the conclusion that the commisson had made a wise choice in location. The capitol grounds are naturally sightly and beautiful, and in addition to these grounds the owners of land on the East Side also donated a fine square to the State upon which to, at some future day, erect a Governor's mansion. This has not yet been built, though talked of for many years.

To secure the location the property owners interested had agreed to erect a temporary capitol for the use of the General Assembly and the State officers, without expense to the State. Immediately after the final location was made a company was organized, money raised and work commenced upon the new building. Among the stockholders in this capitol company were W. A. Scott, James A. Williamson, A. M. Lyon, T. K. Brooks, Alexander Shaw, Joseph M. and Henry H. Griffiths, and a number of other prominent men of the East Side. Capt. John C. Booth was superintendent, and John Bryan was the master carpenter. William Lowry, John Hyde, H. H. Rich, and others took an active part in the construction of the building. It was built of brick, three stories in height, without much ornamentation, and considering the early times and the difficulty in procuring proper ma-

terial, was an excellent and substantial building. The two lower floors were arranged for the Supreme Court, State library, and State officers, while on the upper floor were the Senate chamber, hall of the House, with lobby, postoffice, etc. Subsequently under contract with the State, S. A. Robertson placed a new foundation and basement under the entire building—a delicate and dangerous work, skillfully and successfully executed.

For twenty years or more, during the most exciting and critical times in the history of the State, this building was occupied by the State officers, the Supreme Court, and by the General Assembly, in regular or special sessions. Many old memories cling around that building, which was the scene of so many exciting and noteworthy events. When abandoned for the new capitol, it was allowed to go to wreck and ruin, and finally it was left an unsightly wreck by fire. Then this debris was removed and the grounds cleared for the erection of the soldiers' monument, which now stands upon the site of the building which was for many years the capitol of the State of Iowa.

One happening about the location of the capitol grounds might here be mentioned. As before stated most of the citizens on the West Side were maddened and disgusted with the location as made, and a short time afterwards a meeting was held at the banking house of B. F. Allen to take some action in regard to it. P. M. Casady, fearful of rash and injudicious action on the part of these offended citizens, attended the meeting in company with Dan O. Finch. The latter made a speech, urging patience and moderation, but his remarks were coldly received. On the other hand, when Dr. W. P. Davis spoke bitterly of the commissioners and their action, and introduced reso-

lutions denouncing them in rather violent terms, the men present manifested their hearty approval. P. M. Casady then diplomatically suggested that as only a portion of the property owners interested were present, it might be better to adjourn this meeting to another time and place when a full representation could be had from all interested. This suggestion was finally approved by a majority of those present, and that meeting adjourned without action. The resolutions of censure were not adopted and the proposed next meeting was never held. Mr. Casady carried his point, and afterwards most of the West Side citizens, having cooled off, thought it more wise to let the matter drop. And when, two years after, the legislative investigating committee sought to obtain these resolutions they could not be found and they were informed they had never been adopted.

The friends of Des Moines had secured the insertion of a provision in the new Constitution of the State of Iowa permanently locating the capitol at Des Moines and making it the fixed seat of government of the State. The convention which framed this Constitution met in Iowa City in January, 1857, and a number of Des Moines men were there for some time looking after the interests of their city. The writer was there and knew how zealously and shrewdly they worked to place the capitol location at Des Moines upon a sure and permanent basis. They were much aided by friends from other parts of the State and especially by those from Lee and Des Moines Counties, and from other counties in the south and southeastern part of the State. Hon. J. C. Hall, of Burlington, a great lawyer and great man, was naturally a leader in the convention, and he was always a steady and influential friend of Des Moines. There were others also de-

serving of special notice. To placate the friends of Iowa City there was coupled with the permanent location of the capitol at Des Moines a provision permanently locating the State University at Iowa City and setting apart for its use the State grounds and buildings in that city. This was a very substantial gain to Iowa City, as she had lost the capitol any way, and now gained in many respects a better institution. The new Constitution was submitted to a vote of the people in August, 1857. The Democrats of the State were generally opposed to it on account of its banking and other features, and not all the Republicans favored it. The capital location clause, however, controlled the votes in many of the counties. Marshall and Story Counties were near the geographical center of the State and had hopes of some day securing the capital. Hence, they voted heavily against the new Constitution. Mahaska County went the same way, for the reason that Oskaloosa had not yet abandoned hope of successful rivalry with Des Moines. But these opposition votes were fully offset by the almost solid vote of Polk and some of the counties adjacent in favor of adoption, while many hundreds of Democrats in Lee, Des Moines and other counties, voted for the new Constitution, because it did permanently locate the capital at Des Moines. These votes saved the new Constitution, a considerable majority of the voters of the State voting in favor of its adoption.

The temporary capitol building being about completed late in the fall of 1857, Governor Grimes issued a proclamation declaring Des Moines to be the capital of Iowa, ordered the State officers to remove their books, papers, etc., there, and notified the next General Assembly to meet at Des Moines. As all the State archives, etc., had

to be hauled by teams from Iowa City, there then being no railroad west of that city, this removal was a tedious and troublesome work. In fact, it is stated the safe of the state treasurer had to be left for a time in the mud and mire of Skunk River, from which after a long rest it was finally rescued. Late in the year 1857 the State officers, with their records, books, etc., were domiciled in their new quarters, and Des Moines became *de jure* and *de facto* the capital of the State of Iowa. It is needless to say they met with a hearty welcome from the citizens who had for years labored to bring about this removal. At last success had crowned their efforts. They had a perfect right to feel happy.

In January, 1858, the first General Assembly to meet in Des Moines convened. In another chapter we write of the cordial and hospitable manner in which the members were received. The citizens vied with each other in freely giving them the best they had, and nothing was too good for them.

As previously stated the temporary capitol had been built by a few citizens interested in East Side property, and freely given to the State. Through the financial panic which soon followed, and other causes, many of the promoters and backers of this work became financially embarrassed. A portion of th money to build the temporary capitol had been borrowed from the State permanent school fund, and to secure this these enterprising gentlemen had executed mortgages upon much of their property. This debt could not be met as expected, and this lien upon the property hindered its sale and management. This placed many good citizens in a very embarrassing position. The General Assembly was slow in coming to their relief, and many members seemed to desire they

should be held to the strict letter of their too generous and liberal contract. But finally a better feeling prevailed, and the State assumed some of the obligations of the capitol company and gave a portion of the deserved relief to its members. But the latter were reimbursed with but a small portion of the money expended by them. The building soon became filled to overflowing, and after a time the State erected a temporary brick building on the south side of the square, for the use of the State land office and for other purposes. A portion of this building was used as an office for the commissioners while building the present capitol, and when the latter was completed this building was torn down. Considerable repairs and improvements were made on and in the temporary capitol during the twenty or more years it was in the service of the State.

After the Civil War was over and the flush times which followed were being enjoyed by the people, talk commenced in relation to the building of a new and handsome capitol. The old building was not adequate to the demands made upon it. It was small and inconvenient, and notwithstanding the efforts made in that direction was illy lighted, warmed and ventilated. Not only this, but the building could not be made absolutely safe—many men feared it might tumble down some day and play sad havoc with the assembled wisdom and learning of the State. It was also liable to destruction by fire, and had already escaped some close calls from that calamity. These and other facts made abundant reasons why the temporary building should be abandoned as soon as possible. But as was only natural, there were many objections raised to this new capitol. The erection of the same involved the expenditure by the State of one mil-

lion or two millions of dollars, which must be met by the taxation of the people of the State. Some few close economists suggested the erection of a building which would cost only two hundred thousand or three hundred thousand dollars, but to the credit of the State be it said these men were in a minority. The majority were firmly in the belief that if a new building was to be erected it should be one which would stand as an honor to the State; that it should not only be large and handsome, but also substantial, fireproof and adapted to the supply of the needs of the State for many years to come.

Then there were other cities and localities that had once had hopes of the capitol being placed in or near them, and they were not ready as yet to abandon all hope in this direction. They knew that the erection of a new capitol building would settle for all time the question of location, and they were not ready for this. Again the City of Des Moines was gaining rapidly in wealth and population, was forging ahead of other cities and bidding fair to, in a few years, lead them all in size and importance. This naturally created more or less jealousy on the part of other cities. All these causes combined a strong and obstinate opposition in the General Assembly to the passage of a law which would commit the State to the erection of the desired large and costly building. And this opposition had in its ranks some able leaders—men of ability, good speakers and workers—who going into the fight became deeply interested in it, and fought to the end with energy, strength and too often with bitterness. They fought it with desperation, and left no means untried to defeat the measure, and they came very near accomplishing their purpose.

CHAPTER XXVI.

NEW CAPITOL BATTLE FOUGHT AND WON.

BY HON. JOHN A. KASSON.

THE famous contest for the erection of our present State capitol began in 1868, in the Twelfth General Assembly, and continued through the Thirteenth and Fourteenth assemblies, covering a period of five years.

The Fifth General Assembly had authorized a commission to select a site for the permanent capitol within a radius of two miles from the junction of the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers; and, according to the unjust practice of the time, they were to receive from private persons gifts and grants to the State in consideration of such location. A few of the land owners of Des Moines granted something over twenty acres of valuable land and lots, most of it on an elevated site overlooking the two beautiful rivers, which here unite their waters. They were further required by the act to erect at their own cost, for the legislature, a temporary State house, and until this should be done without charge to the State the capitol was to remain at Iowa City. This house was built as cheaply as possible and in haste, and the Twelfth Assembly was the first to occupy it, in 1858. The usual disappointment to local investors followed. They had expected to recoup themselves by a rapid advance in prices of land and lots around the new capitol. But these prices did not advance as expected. The financial crisis of 1857 also intervened. The town was still distant from railroads, whose progress had been suspended by em-

barrassments in the finanaces of the country. Town lots, which had been almost as good as legal tender, were abundant and unsaleable. Money was scarce, and the times depressing. Nearly all the donators to the State were ruined in purse and credit. The Legislature, session after session, assembled in the hastily erected building which they had received from a few citizens as a sort of forced loan, and took no steps toward a new building.

As years went by and the Civil War was ended and money became plenty, and yet no appropriations were expended by the State to utilize or improve the donated property, while the city and county were perpetually deprived of even the right to subject it to taxes, the people grew impatient and resolved to call on the State government to execute their part of the obligation, which was to improve the property which had been ceded to it on that implied condition. There was also among our people some apprehension that if the Legislature should continue too long in the small, inconvenient and decaying building put up by the efforts of men now bankrupt dissatisfaction would open the way for reviewing the whole question of the permanent location of the capitol. There was an interest along the line of the Northwestern Railroad quite ready for a campaign having that object. Such was the condition when the Twelfth General Assembly met at Des Moines. Jonathan Cattell was then Polk County's Senator, in the second half of his term. At the time of the fall election in 1867 I was far away, seeking rest and recreation after several years of hard, public labors, when notice came to me that I had been elected to the House of the Twelfth General Assembly, with J. H. Hatch for my colleague. On my return they told me of the special object of Polk County sending me to the Legislature.

John Russell, of Jones County, was elected speaker. The hastily erected structure in which the Assembly was convened had already suffered from the ravages of time and weather, and had become really insecure as well as inadequate to the wants of the State. The Senate promptly passed a concurrent resolution and sent it to the House proposing a joint committee to examine the building and report on its sufficiency for the ceremonies of the inauguration, which usually attracted to it a large crowd of people. But this committee reported it safe for all who could be accommodated within its limited area. We had the good fortune to secure a friendly committee on public buildings, of which my colleague, Mr. Hatch, was chairman, with that most excellent and intelligent member, Burnett, of Muscatine, for his second.

On the first of February that committee reported "an act to provide for the erection of a State house," limiting the cost to one million and a half dollars. When the bill was taken up on March 3rd, Dudley, of Wapello, offered a dilatory substitute which was antagonized by all the friends of the bill. An amendment was offered by Ordway limiting the cost to one million dollars, and authorizing the census board to obtain plans and specifications to be reported to the Thirteenth General Assembly. Ordway's amendment was defeated by a vote of 65 to 29, and Dudley's substitute was rejected by a vote of 60 to 33. This vote was very encouraging to the friends of the measure. But the next day the fight was renewed by another effort to limit the cost to a million, and again to six hundred thousand dollars. On the smaller amount the yeas were only 17, and the nays 73. But on the question of a one million limit our canvass indicated to us the expediency of compromising on that sum for the present,

and it was carried by a vote of 62 yeas to 26 nays. On March 5th the fire of amendments continued all along the line, and some which were embarrassing were adopted; but none which defeated the main object of the bill, which was to actually begin the work and engage the State for its prosecution.

After many amendments of detail, including a remarkable and purely selfish one from Clinton County, that no contract for stone or lime should be made until a reasonably direct railroad transportation could be had between the Northwestern Railroad and Des Moines, the bill was ordered to be engrossed and read a third time the next day. On March 7, after the bill had been engrossed, an effort was made by Stuart, of Jackson, to kill the bill by its indefinite postponement, which was defeated. It was read a third time and passed the House on that day by a vote of 55 to 36.

In the Senate the auspices changed. A few memorials had been presented there against the commencement of the work, notably from Buchanan and Webster Counties. The House bill reached the Senate on the day of its passage by the House, and went to the proper Senate committee, of which Griffith, of Warren, was chairman. It was favorably reported back on March 14 and made a special order for March 19. A substitute for the bill was offered by Meyer, of Jasper, but defeated. Walden moved to table it, and failed by a vote of 25 to 20. The Senator from Buchanan tried to have it indefinitely postponed, and lacked only two votes (22 to 23) of success. Then began a running fire of amendments, one of which prevailed, striking out the building committees of the two houses from the board of commissioners on plans. With this encouragement its enemies rushed other amendments

forward, and some of them endangering the fate of the bill were adopted. The opponents of the bill soon found themselves on top in the fight. They pressed their advantage like good soldiers until Cattell could only rally votes enough to postpone its further consideration to March 25, and print the bill which had been much cut up by the various changes introduced. The bill and its friends in the Senate were alike demoralized. It was almost a rout. On March 26th an amendment in the nature of a substitute, to merely authorize an advertisement for plans for a new capitol and providing for the repair of the old State house was offered by Senator Bennett, and adopted by a vote of 27 to 20. Then under the leadership of Senator Tuttle this amendment was reconsidered by a vote of 26 to 22, and the bill and amendments were referred back to the committee on public buildings. All this indicated a lack of organization on either side. The committee reported on March 30th a substitute on the lines of Bennett's amendment calling for plans instead of authorizing the work, and appropriating for repairs of the old State house. This was so amended as to call also for a plan of a building to cost $2,000,000. The substitute as then amended was adopted on April 3rd by a vote of 39 to 7. It seemed the only thing then to be accomplished in the Senate. The bill came back to the House in its new form at so late a day that the only course open to the friends of the capitol was to accept it. It was passed there on the same day by a vote of 59 to 6.

At the end of the Twelfth General Assembly the new capitol, instead of being really born, was only authorized to be born in case the next General Assembly should permit it. We had lost our first position, had fallen back on our second line, and waited and hoped for a reinforce-

ment in the future report of the commissioners on building plans to be adopted. We foresaw a greater fight to come. We had perhaps gained some advantage in having aroused the attention of the State to the question.

To the next General Assembly Polk County sent B. F. Allen in the Senate. He was then a prosperous and influential banker, widely known in the State, and an old settler. He was no speaker, but perhaps on that account better adapted to conciliate the Senate by his pleasant manners and practical good sense. His effective work there fully justified our confidence in him. To the House the county sent George W. Jones, who like Senator Allen, was not a speaker, but was known to be a good worker among his associates on the floor. They also returned me for the second time to the House.

Of our old and irreconcilable enemies, Traer, of Benton; Dudley, of Wapello; Brown, of Van Buren; were all back again, and were now strongly reinforced by a new and able leader, Cutts, of Mahaska, who loved opposition and a fight for its own sake and for the fun of it. He was argumentative, sarcastic, bold in statement and persistent, refusing all concessions, and proof against conviction. He far more loved to attack than defend any cause. On our side many old friends of the measure were returned, and notably among them John P. Irish, of Johnson, who was ready, eloquent and strong in debate. My good friend Pat Gibbons, of Keokuk, was also there to aid us with his lips sparkling with Irish humor. Many other strong friends of ours were content to be silent voters.

* * * * * *

But in the consideration of the capitol bill principles were abandoned by nearly one-fourth of the members of

the House, whose votes were guided by their fears and not by their deliberate judgment, as the result will show. We knew by personal conversation that the honest convictions of a large majority of the members were favorable to beginning then this important public work.

There was also another interest adverse to us. Our State institutions were widely scattered over the State. Every representative of a county where one of these was situated was eager for a large appropriation for his particular institution and feared that an annual appropriation for a new capitol would reduce the amount of State funds on which he could draw. The combination of these local interests was a powerful one, and very threatening, and it was employed for its full effect. This element of opposition was also reinforced by the customary appeals to outside jealousy of the capitol.

Such was the condition in the House when the new bill was taken up for discussion. A. R. Cotton, of Clinton, was speaker, and Murdock, of Clayton, was chairman of the building committee.

In the Twelfth Assembly we had introduced the capitol bill first in the House, passed it by a good majority, and sent it to the Senate, where it was sadly mutilated, and then slaughtered. In the Thirteenth, we reversed this process and had the bill first acted on in the Senate, where Griffith, of Warren, was again chairman of the building committee. This committee, having now before them the plans and specifications authorized by the previous Assembly, reported the new bill on January 28, and the Senate made it a special order for February 4. It was then taken up, slightly amended, and on the same day engrossed by a vote of 25 to 21. On the next day it was read the third time and passed by a vote of 27 to 18,

having a majority of two-thirds in the Senate. Donnan, its opponent at the previous session, now supported it, and Fairall, of Johnson, admirably controlled its parliamentary management.

Thus strongly approved by the Senate it came over to the House, but the House seemed to have changed after two years as well as the Senate, only in the reverse way. Not changed, I think, in its real opinion, but in the courage of its convictions. The opposition was much more effectively organized under the aggressive and much more effective leadership of Cutts, whose special province it was to terrorize the representatives from the rural counties by predictions of excessive taxation and poverty as a consequence of the building of the new capitol. Traer, of Benton, and Ball, of Jefferson, pushed the equally indefensible argument that it was a mere local enterprise for the benefit of Des Moines. The final result was in doubt from the beginning of the session to the end of the contest. Every day was a day of anxiety to its friends. It was destined to be the longest continued and the toughest parliamentary battle I ever fought in either capitol, at Des Moines or at Washington.

The bill was received from the Senate on February 7, and upon the customary motion to refer it to the regular House committee the fight began. Traer, who was our opponent from the beginning, jumped to his feet to oppose even the usual reference to a committee. Cutts wanted at once to indefinitely postpone it, while Dudley wanted it to come up speedily to be killed. Mills of Dubuque, and others besides myself demanded the usual fair treatment for the bill. On my motion to refer, its enemies further resisted by the demand, unusual on such occasions, for the yeas and nays, but the reference was

carried by a vote of 53 to 39. Several of these votes were of the timid class, and could not be counted on for its final passage. As a preliminary skirmish the showing of votes was a discouragement to us. But I seized upon the expressed desire of its enemies for early action to secure the adoption of a motion making it a special order for an early day after the impending recess. When the day arrived the committee had not reported. Its chairman was absent, and we were compelled to ask a postponement of the special order to March. Again Dudley and Cutts fought the proposition, even as a courtesy, and demanded yeas and nays on the motion. This time they were badly beaten by a vote of 62 to 18. But this incident proved to us that the fight was to be a desperate one to the end, and all along the line without quarter.

On the 8th of March, after a preliminary skirmish over an amendment, the most exciting debate of all the sessions came on, and still it remained for me to take up the debate in support of the bill.

* * * * * *

After the second speech of Cutts and Irish I took the floor for a final and measured reply to all its opponents, and an appeal to members to vote according to their honest convictions; and then demanded the previous question in order to get a vote before the adjournment on that day. Cutts and all the enemies of the bill voted against the previous question, but it was carried by the small majority of 47 to 45, and on the main question of engrossment, it carried by only 49 votes to 48. It was uncomfortably close, and indicated the necessity of more time to canvass the members for the two additional votes necessary to its adoption. We did not dare at that time to take the final vote on its passage. I promptly made

the motion for the adjournment of the House, and felt greatly relieved when it was adopted. The next day the committee reported it duly engrossed; but for weeks we did not dare to call it up for a third reading, for we could not assure to our side the 51 votes necessary to pass it. The intimidating tactics of our leading enemies had been too effective. We knew by our canvass that the honest judgment of a decided majority was with us. Yet they were afraid to vote their conviction. It was an anxious month of waiting for the friends of the new capitol.

In the meantime both sides were vigilant and active. The enemies of the measure created some further intimidation by throwing out intimations of attempted bribery. Its friends denounced and ridiculed them, and challenged the proof. There were also some hostile remonstrances and some favorable petitions; and other home influences over members were specially provided in the meantime, and forwarded to the capitol. At last it was certified to us that if we would admit a couple of riders on the third reading we could secure the additional votes required. The situation was so very critical that we accepted, though with great reluctance, on my part, the proposed amendments. Both sides rallied all their forces for the final trial, and we on our side resolved to call up the bill for its third reading on the morning of April 8, which was four weeks after its engrossment. As I left my house on the morning of that day I stopped at the hotel to see that no dilatory friend of the bill should be lingering there. At that moment a citizen hastened to tell me that ————————, of ———————— County, whose vote we counted on, had just been seen going into a drinking saloon near by. I sent him to look for this member, and received the report that he

had slipped out the back door. I knew he loved the bottle and I suspected mischief. I learned that he had been beset by some anti-capitol members the night before who had drugged him with whisky, put him in his room and locked his door, thinking he would not awake in time for the vote. I despatched a wagon instantly for my good friend, Father Brazill, whose influence over this member I knew, with an urgent request that he follow him and bring him to the State house as soon as posible. I then proceeded to the State house with increased anxiety, not knowing whether that one absent vote might not defeat our bill at the very crisis of its fate. A short time before the voting began, however, I discovered the absentee entering the House, followed closely to his seat by the good priest, who took his post behind his chair, and did not let him out of his sight until the voting was over. He found the absent member on the lonely bank of the Coon river, sitting solitary on a log, like a man either in manly shame of himself, or having a racking over-night headache. But when Father Brazill said, "come with me," he went. The two rider amendments were adopted without a division, and the roll call began. Every member was present except three. Hall and galleries were crowded to overflowing, as they had been throughout the debate. Many members had roll calls in their hands keeping count as the call proceeded, myself among them. The silence was intense—not a sound was heard, save the clerk's monotonous call of names and the answer aye or no. The phonographic report of that session prints the figure "20" after my name on the roll call. This will remind some of you of a laughable incident that occurred at the time. If we had fifty-one ayes (no matter about the nays) the bill became a law, and I was therefore only counting the ayes. At the moment the clerk called my

name, I was writing the number of ayes and inadvertently answered the call by shouting "twenty" at the top of my voice. It broke the silent tension of feeling, and for nearly two minutes the roll call ceased, while the whole House and audience were convulsed with laughter. I do not know that the mistake made any votes for us, but it certainly put our opponents into a more amiable humor. The official count gave us one solitary vote to spare, 52 to 46, with only two absentees. The immense audience shook the frail walls of the old building with their applause. There was the usual motion to reconsider and to lay on the table, upon which 66 members voted with our friends, and only 31 voted against them. Two-thirds of the House indirectly befriended the measure. This vote probably represented the real judgment of the House, certainly much more than the vote on its passage.

The Senate promptly concurred in the amendments, and the new capitol was finally authorized by law. Of course there was joy in the capital city of Des Moines. The people of Polk County expressed their satisfaction by a procession headed by music and bearing to my door a gold-headed cane, which I have handed over to Mr. Aldrich as a souvenir of the event, to be deposited in that capitol museum which does so much honor to its founder and to the State.

The selection of the commissioners of the building was not left, as it should have been, to the responsibility of the Governor, nor even to the earnest friends of the new capitol. Two of them selected at large, were forced into the bill by the rider on its third reading, as an alleged condition for votes. Six others were nominated by Congressional districts, and elected in joint legislative convention. My earnest request for a non-partisan board was

not granted. The commission was too large, and the choice in most instances were dictated by partisan and personal considerations. We feared the result; and the result was bad. Under their direction the foundation was laid, but the work and materials were so defective that public rumor indicated the probability of another legislative fight in the next Assembly over the whole question of the capitol. It might even endanger the entire project. The appropriation had been granted for only one term. It was required for the successful progress of the work that there should be a continuous annual appropriation. It was determined to make a fight for this in connection with the new bill, which seemed to have become necessary. In aid of this purpose, Polk County sent me back for the third time—to the Fourteenth General Assembly—with Gen. Tuttle for my colleague, Mr. Allen being happily still in the Senate.

The Senate was unusally strong in its membership. It embraced Larrabee, Beardsley, Fairall, Lowery, Dysart, McNutt, Bemis, J. H. Merrill, Richards, Vail, Willett and other good and able men. The House also included many strong men and good debaters. Among them may be mentioned Ainsworth, Duncombe, Hall, Gear, Rohlfs, Irish, Mills, of Dubuque; Newbold, O'Donnell, Pratt and Williams.

A political assembly likes nothing better than an investigation for fraud or other misconduct. The Senate had now some reason for its fears, and started early on this line to discover whatever was wrong in the suspected foundation and supicious contracts for materials. They passed a concurrent resolution for the appointment of a joint committee of investigation, and also appointed a special committee of their own body on the new capitol,

in addition to their own standing committee on public buildings. The house agreed to the joint investigating committee. Their report condemned the foundation and the quality of the stone. In the meantime a new bill was reported in both House and Senate. That of the Senate was not acted upon and was indefinitely postponed after the House bill reached the Senate.

The third and last important contest over the erection of the new capitol was now inaugurated upon the report of the House committee on public buildings. The amendatory act was reported on February 27, 1872, and its consideration was postponed from time to time until April 2, because of delay in the report of the investigating committee. On that date it was taken up and I moved that the names of John G. Foote, of Burlington; Maturin L. Fisher, of Clayton County; Robert S. Finkbine and Peter A. Dey, of Johnson County; two Republicans and two Democrats, all of whom bore the highest character, should be inserted in the bill as commissioners in charge of the building. The Governor was ex-officio chairman of the board. The old board was summarily abolished. After a hard struggle with the representatives of the institutional counties, a permanent annual appropriation of $125,000 was secured, thus enabling the commission to proceed with necessary contracts for future delivery, and leaving to future Legislatures only the question of additional grants of money to hasten the work of construction, as the condition of the treasury might allow. Many amendments were offered to limit the total cost of the capitol. Ainsworth, a formidable antagonist, who partially undertook the former role of Cutts, moved a limit of cost to $750,000. This was defeated by 69 votes to 14. A proposition for a limit of $1,000,000 was also defeated.

Duncombe moved a limit of $1,000,000, which was lost by a vote of 55 to 31. Another member proposed an absolute limit of $1,500,000, which was also lost by 50 votes to 27. Nevertheless the judgment of the House, seemed to concentrate, rather indefinitely, upon a cost of about one and one-half millions, for when an amendment was offered that the commission should change the plan if they found the cost would exceed that sum, it was barely defeated by a vote of 42 to 41. Another similar amendment was lost by 44 to 40. Finally, an amendment, in effect instructing the commission to keep in view a cost of $1,500,000, which was offered by Hall, of Burlington, was carried by a vote of 53 to 31, our friends accepting it. A provision offered by Ainsworth like that of 1870, giving preference to all other appropriations over this for the capitol, which cunningly appealed to the self-interest of the institutional counties, were adopted, our friends believing that it would be eliminated in the Senate. It was a provision wholly impracticable in administration. The bill was then engrossed and passed by the large vote of 63 to 24.

The bill reached the Senate the next day and was promptly taken up on motion of Senator Fairall on April 5. The second section was amended as we hoped, by striking out the obnoxious provision which postponed this appropriation till all others were satisfied. The bill was then engrossed and passed immediately by 34 votes to 9 in the Senate.

On the following day the Senate amendment, which was now the only point of difference between the two houses, was called up, and on my motion to concur there were 49 votes in its favor to 40 against it. Again, we lacked two votes to meet the constitutional requirement.

We were very near the end for which we had so long toiled and fought, and yet the constitutional clause requiring 51 affirmative votes to every law stood between us and victory. We actively busied ourselves among the members and obtained a reconsideration of the vote. The same afternoon the repeated vote upon the question of concurrence with the Senate was raised to 53 to 38; and so, at last, the act became the law of the State. Under this act the work went on smoothly to completion.

The long fight for a capitol worthy of the State, protracted through three General Assemblies, and covering a period of five years, was now finished. The question whether we should have a fitting and dignified home for our State sovereignty, legislative, executive and judicial, and a safe depository for our State archives, was at last settled in the affirmative. The new commissioners began with the foundation, replacing the bad material with good. The names of the eight commissioners on the corner stone, which would have perpetuated their failure with their names, disappeared from view. From this time onward the three active commissioners manifested the greatest care, and a most wise discretion in every detail of the work. Never was a corrupt or misspent dollar charged to their account. That prime principle of honesty in the expenditure of public money which requires a dollar's worth for every dollar spent was their constant guide. Thanks to their unusual fidelity to this obligation, and to their wise tact in procedure, the Senators and Representatives trusted them session after session with amounts largely in excess of the original estimates until the cost of the finished structure has amounted to $2,871,682.05. Instead of grumbling and dissatisfaction on the part of the people over the cost, there was universal

pride in the noble building. When I had the honor to deliver the inaugural address by invitation of the Twentieth General Assembly in 1884, there was both legislative and popular satisfaction with the great enterprise. Every farmer and mechanic, every merchant and patriotic citizen of Iowa, as he views the grandeur of its proportions, the massive, time-defying walls, the splendid legislative chambers, the beautiful library, the fireproof vaults, the large and convenient executive offices, the ample committee rooms, and its general adaptation to the wants of an intelligent and advancing state, feels and expresses satisfaction over this home of his State government. It is his constant boast that there is not a dishonest dollar from the base course to the crown of the dome. Even now, twelve years from its inauguration, the wants of the State have so grown as to occupy all its vast accommodations.

The names of John G. Foote, Peter A. Dey, Robert S. Finkbine and Maturin L. Fisher should be remembered as names of men who executed their duties faithfully and well, and who were above the sordid temptation to make private profit out of a public trust, under which so many men elsewhere have fallen.

This, gentlemen, is the story of the building of Iowa's capitol which your committee invited me to relate. Some of its opponents at the first session, like Senators Donnan and Bennett, changed at the second to its support. None of its friends suffered because of their advocacy of it. None of its enemies seemed to have gained popularity by their hostility to it. Indeed, I was appealed to soon after the act was passed to go into the district of its leading opponent in the Thirteenth Assembly to help him in his struggle as a candidate for Congress. None of its supporters, so far as I heard, suffered reproach for their

honest votes. I may safely affirm that there is not today a patriotic Iowan between the two great rivers—not one in all this beautiful Mesapotamia of ours—who either condemns or regrets the execution of this grand undertaking.

CHAPTER XXVII.

NEWSPAPERS.

THE first newspaper published in Des Moines was the Iowa Star. The first number was issued in July, 1849. In 1848, A. W. Blair issued a circular announcing to the people of Polk County and Central Iowa that he would soon engage in the publication of a weekly newspaper at Fort Des Moines. Mr. Blair came from Indiana to Iowa in 1845, and had located at Sigourney, Keokuk County. He there engaged in the practice of law, but upon the breaking out of the Mexican war, enlisted as a soldier. At the close of the war he returned to Iowa, and at the suggestion of Curtis Bates he determined to establish a newspaper in Des Moines, and issued the prospectus mentioned. He had some difficulty in procuring the necessary material, and before his arrangements were fully completed he was seized with the then prevalent California gold fever, and abandoning his newspaper project emigrated to California and became a successful citizen of that State.

Some time afterwards Barlow Granger visited Iowa City and meeting Judge Bates the latter, who knew Granger to be a practical printer, proposed to him to take up and carry out this newspaper enterprise. The latter becoming impressed with the proposal found the material and fixtures for a complete printing office for sale in that city and purchased the same on time, Judge Bates being surety for payment. Granger then returned to Des Moines and sent Charley Winkley, a printer, and Jonathan Rathbun, teamster, to bring the material from

Iowa City to Des Moines. These two, after getting the press and other printing material on their wagons, with much difficulty, especially at Skunk River, managed at last to get safely through with their freight. The press, type and fixtures were placed in a double log cabin on what was known then as "Coon Row," one of the old fort buildings, and there the office remained for some time. This building was where the old Aulman brewery building now stands. Subsequently the office was removed and remained for several years in a frame two-story building, fronting south on the public grounds at "the point" where the Raccoon River empties into the Des Moines. Here it was when the writer arrived in the city in 1855.

The Star was a seven-column folio sheet, published weekly at $2, theoretically in advance, but practically at the pleasure of the subscriber, and when paid it was not always in coin or current funds, but in country produce, etc. The first name on Col. Granger's subscription list was that of Lewis Jones, and the first money on subscription was paid by Thomas Mitchell. Col. Granger conducted the Star with marked success from that day for a year or two, running its circulation up to eight hundred, and then disposed of his interest in the concern. He did this for the purpose of devoting his time to his large and increasing legal and land business, which demanded all of his time and attention.

Judge Curtis Bates then became the proprietor of the Star, and had a young man named Johnson take charge generally of the office and paper. This arrangement was broken by the death of Johnson, who fearing smallpox at the fort, where there were a few cases, went to his old home at Iowa City to be vaccinated, took a severe cold and died. Then for a time Dr. A. Y. Hull was in editorial

charge, to be followed by Daniel O. Finch and others, Judge Bates all the time, as the old phrase is, being left to hold the bag. Finally, in the winter of 1854-55 the office was purchased for Will Tomlinson, a then noted and erratic newspaper man. Tomlinson took charge of the Star office early in 1855, and at once changed its name to the Iowa Statesman. For a time Dr. W. H. Farner was associated with him in editing and managing the paper. B. D. Thomas and the writer were employed in the office in 1855. Tomlinson and Farner were both men of much more than ordinary ability and both peculiar men. Tomlinson had the faculty of getting into more difficulties than almost any other man, was impulsive and hot-headed, and prone to be very abusive of his opponents, both inside and outside of his newspaper. He was generally in a row with somebody; that apparently being his normal condition. Dr. Farner was of a different temperament; took things easily, and in fact never troubled himself much about the care of himself and his family, or anything else. It was all right as long as he had plenty to eat and drink—especially the latter. Under this management the Statesman occasionally made things rather lively in town and county. Before long Farner retired and with ease and facility transferred his pen and brains to the service of the Republican party, being for a time the editor of the local organ of that party, the then Citizen. A year or two later the doctor managed to reach Colorado, and flourished in and about Denver for some time. When the war broke out he was for a time strongly Union, but not getting what he thought he ought to have from that side, with the easy facility of his character joined the rebel forces, became, it is said, a surgeon of one of their regiments, and when they were driven out of Colorado and New Mexico, the doctor followed them

to Texas, where he settled down and lived quietly until his death a few years ago.

Tomlinson, who had from the first been what was then termed "an East Side man," in the fall of 1856 removed the Statesman office to the east side of the river, where it remained until it was purchased from Tomlinson by Will. Porter in January, 1857, when it was removed back to the West Side and the name changed to State Journal. Subsequently Tomlinson attempted to revive the Statesman on the East Side, and published a paper under this name irregularly for a few months and then it died. Tomlinson remained in Des Moines a year or two, was justice of the peace, alderman, street commissioner, etc., but in 1859 returned to his former home in Ohio. He was there when the Civil War broke out, and subsequently became a strong Union man, publishing at Ripley, Ohio, a newspaper called the "Loyal Scout," supporting Brough for Governor and the Republican ticket. There he had his last row on earth. He came in contact with a young Kentuckian named Mitchell, who was visiting the town, and denounced him wrongfully as a "rebel," traitor," etc. Mitchell endeavored to avoid a difficulty, but Tomlinson followed him up, and finally kicked or struck him. Then Mitchell shot his assailant. Tomlinson lingered a day or two and died. After the excitement abated Mitchell offered to surrender himself to the Ohio authorities, but as the grand jury declined to indict Mitchell the prosecution was dropped.

As before stated, Will. Porter assumed control of the Statesman in January, 1857, and in the February following issued the first number of the Iowa State Journal. He continued in control of the Journal for nearly three years, making a successful newspaper from the begin-

ning and in January, 1860, sold the paper and material to Stilson Hutchins.

The second newspaper in Fort Des Moines, was the Gazette. Lampson P. Sherman, a brother of James and Hoyt Sherman, then residents of Des Moines, had learned the printer's art, and as boy and man had been for many years in the Gazette office, in Cincinnati. He was a thorough master of the business in a large city printing office, but had no experience of the workings of a small country newspaper office. Yet he thought it time for him to leave the city and strike out on his own account—"to go West and grow up with the country." The Whigs of Polk County were anxious to have a newspaper of their own to compete with the Democratic Star, and were, as is usual in such cases, liberal in their promises of future support. The two Sherman brothers then here would, of course, be glad to have their brother with them. The result was that Lampson P. Sherman purchased a newspaper outfit in Cincinnati and shipped this with himself and other goods by the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers to Keokuk. This was in December, 1849, and on January 11, 1850, the first number of the Fort Des Moines Gazette was issued by L. P. Sherman. It was Whig in politics, but devoted mostly to State and local affairs. It is stated the building first occupied was a small frame one, situated not far from the present well-known Sherman building, one of the first large brick edifices in the then young city.

Mr. Sherman did his part as printer and editor, but the venture did not prove a successful one. The State and county patronage was then small and the Whigs being generally in the minority but little of this found its way to the Gazette. At that time the California gold craze

was at its height, and many of the Whig patrons of the office followed the flowing tide to the Pacific. For a year or two the town and county did little more than hold their own in population and growth. The first "boom" period did not come until three or four years later. But Sherman worked steadily and faithfully for a year or two publishing an excellent newspaper for that day. Finally, however, he was compelled to suspend publication of the Gazette, and he himself embarked in the real estate business, in connection with his brother Hoyt. He was afterwards connected with the old State Bank, was for years United States collector of internal revenue, held offices of city treasurer, alderman, etc., proving himself an able and efficient officer in every position held by him, and always much liked and popular among his fellow citizens. He now lives quietly in retirement in the city in which he always took so much pride and in which he has spent so many years of his useful life.

Some time after the death of the Gazette the material was again used for the publication of another Whig newspaper, called the Journal. This was published by Peter Myers & Co., and for a time was edited by C. Ben Darwin, afterwards a prominent attorney of Burlington and one of the code commissioners of 1860. W. W. Williamson was also editor of the Journal for some time. He was an early settler of Des Moines, an attorney, and in 1855 the Whig candidate for District Judge. He was declared elected by the canvassing board, but this being contested by his opponent, the noted C. J. McFarland, the latter finally secured the place. Judge Williamson for a time engaged in mercantile pursuits, but subsequently returned to the practice of law, was city attorney, and held other positions. He was an excellent man and cit-

izen, deservedly popular. He went to the Territory of Oklahoma, soon after its opening, and securing a valuable tract of land near its capital, resided there until his death some two years ago.

The life of the Journal was not long extended, and its material was afterwards merged with that of the Democratic newspaper. The Journal was the last distinctly Whig newspaper published in Des Moines. Until the winter of 1855-56 the Star, or Statesman, had this field entirely to itself. Then came Thomas H. Sypherd, who, aided by Andrew J. Stevens and others, commenced the publication of the Citizen, a Free Soil or Republican paper, in February, 1856. Mr. Sypherd remained in control of the Citizen until the following year, when becoming financially embarrassed, he removed to the Territory of Kansas. He afterwards secured a position in one of the departments of Washington and was there a number of years. The Citizen then fell into the hands of Andrew J. Stevens, James C. Savery and others, and for a time was under the editorial control of Dr. W. H. Farner, who had previously been one of the editors of the Democratic Statesman. The lamented J. M. Dixon, afterwards so well known as the blind editor, was also for some time connected with the Citizen. Tac Hussey, a well known early settler, for years a member of the old established firm of printers and binders, Carter & Hussey, also worked for a year or two in this office.

In December, 1857, John Teesdale, who had been a prominent Ohio editor and had been at Iowa City for a short time, purchased the Citizen and took charge of the same, retaining J. M. Dixon as assistant editor. Mr. Teesdale at one time had been the editor of the Ohio State Journal, and would have been pleased to adopt

that name for his paper here, but as Will. Porter had previously preempted the name for the Democratic paper, he was forced to adopt that of the State Register. Mr. Teesdale was also State printer, and the emoluments of that office aided him materially in the publication of his newspaper. Being defeated for a re-election as State printer in 1860, he not long afterwards sold the newspaper to the new State printer, Frank W. Palmer, formerly of New York State, but then of Dubuque. Palmer took charge of the office in 1860, and in 1861 Mr. Teesdale was appointed postmaster at Des Moines by President Lincoln. At the expiration of his term Mr. Teesdale became more or less connected with several newspapers at different places, and was mostly absent from Des Moines for several years. He subsequently returned here with his family and died here.

On May 8, 1860, Frank W. Palmer assumed control of the State Register, and at once enlarged and improved the paper. Up to January 12, 1862, the Register was published only weekly, as all the papers previously published in Des Moines had been, with the exception of during the sessions of the General Assembly in 1858 and 1860, daily issues had been printed, which were mostly filled with legislative reports and items. The Register was the first regular daily issued at the date above given, and has been issued as a daily from that date to the present, and will probably be issued every morning for many years to come. Telegraph lines had been extended to Des Moines a year or two previously, and its news by telegraph had been a great feature of the Register from the beginning. During the stormy and stirring times of the war the Register under the control of Mr. Palmer was an ardent Republican party paper,

and showed little mercy to those of opposite political faith. Thomas F. Withrow, then an attorney of this city, and afterwards general solicitor of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company, a leading Republican and strong partisan, contributed much editorial matter. Seward Smith and other prominent Republicans were also frequent contributors. During the six years of Mr. Palmer's management of the Register there were many exciting contests, not only between members of the opposing political parties, but also of bitter quarrels and fierce and protracted fights in the Republican party.

One of these may as well be mentioned here. Hon. John. A. Kasson, admitted by all to be one of the most able men and politicians of Iowa, came to Des Moines in 1858 and commenced the practice of law. He was an educated and accomplished gentleman and good lawyer. He soon took an active part in politics as a Republican, and was a delegate to the Chicago National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for President. He was made a member of the committee on resolutions, and was credited with having himself written much of that now historical platform. After the inauguration of President Lincoln, Mr. Kasson was appointed first assistant postmaster general, and achieved much reputation in this position. Under the census of 1860, and the apportionment thereunder, instead of two, as previously, Iowa was given six members of the National House. Des Moines was thrown into the Fifth Congressional District, which embraced twenty-three counties, west and south of Polk County. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., then living in Council Bluffs, was a candidate for the Republican nomination, and it was generally thought would

be the nominee. But Mr. Kasson also appeared as a candidate, and at a convention held at Winterset, after a warm struggle, was nominated and elected in October, 1862. He was re-elected in 1864 without much opposition. In 1868, however, Messrs. Palmer, Withrow and other leaders of the party were against him, and one of the fiercest fights ever known in the party was the result. This fight aroused the enmities which survived for years, and even to this day are not entirely extinct. The final result was that Mr. Kasson was defeated for renomination, and Gen. G. M. Dodge, of Council Bluffs, was made the nominee and elected. Mr. Kasson retired from Congress, but was the same year, 1867, made a member of the General Assembly and re-elected in 1869 and 1871. He was then re-elected to Congress and afterwards was minister to Spain and also Austria, besides representing the government abroad in several other important capacities. He now resides most of the time in Washington, where, it is said, he is engaged in the preparation of an important historical work.

In 1866, Mr. Palmer sold the Register to Mills & Co.—Frank M. and Jacob W. Mills, with the agreement that he was to remain as editor for a year or two. He was nominally the editor until his election to Congress in 1868. His election was brought about by a previous understanding, and by the fact that Gen. Dodge had no fancy for congressional life, and one term was sufficient for him. Mr. Palmer was re-elected in 1870, and not long after the close of his congressional term he removed to Chicago and again became connected with newspaper work. For a time he was with the Inter Ocean and then with a leading trade paper. He was also postmaster at Chicago for a number of years. Soon after the inaugur-

ation of President Harrison he was appointed public printer at Washington, and served as such some four or five years. He then became connected with a daily newspaper at Syracuse, New York, but it is understood has returned to Chicago.

The Mills Brothers before purchasing the Register were owners and managers of the largest book and job printing establishment in the State, and they immediately enlarged and improved the Register in many respects. They were enterprising and liberal and spared no expense or labor in their determination to make the Register the leading newspaper of the State. While conducting the office in this liberal manner they found a young printer in their employ, "working at the case," who in an emergency could write a local item with point and skill, and soon appreciating his ability, they transferred him to the editorial rooms. This young man was James S. Clarkson, or "Ret," as he was more familiarly termed. After doing local news and general work, he became the chief editorial writer. The business of the Mills Brothers became so extensive that in the fourth year of their control, they offered to sell the Register to good parties. Making this known to young Clarkson he at once went to Grundy County to consult his father, Hon. Coker F. Clarkson, and his brother, Richard P. Clarkson. The father had for years been the editor and publisher of a leading country newspaper in Indiana, and both the younger men were practical printers. Arrangements were finally made, the deal arranged and on December 6, 1870, the Clarksons assumed the ownership and control of the Register. In a few months thereafter the father sold or relinquished all his financial interest in the office, and Richard P. and James S. Clarkson became the sole owners and managers,

the first taking the financial and the latter the editorial management.

The history of the Register during the twenty-five years of its control by the Clarksons is a part of the history of the city, county and State. They worked hard, were never discouraged or disheartened, had their full share of good and ill luck, but fortunately, most of the former, had pluck and perseverance, and the result is they built up one of the most influential and best paying newspapers in Iowa or in the entire country. In 1889 James S. Clarkson accepted under President Harrison the appointment of first assistant postmaster general, and subsequently sold his one-half interest in the Register to his brother, Richard P., for a large sum of money. Resigning his place as assistant postmaster general, James S. Clarkson was for a time chairman of the Republican National Committee, of which he has been a member from Iowa for many years. He continues to take an active and influential part in political affairs, and is regarded as one of the national leaders of the Republican party. While having his family in the East during the most of the past few years and engaged himself there frequently in large financial operations, Mr. Clarkson always regards Des Moines and Iowa, for both of which he has done much, as his permanent home.

Nor can a history of the newspaper press of Des Moines be truly written without mention of J. M. Dixon, in his later years known throughout the State as the "blind editor." Born in Ohio he had managed through many difficulties to acquire an excellent education. Arriving at manhood, several years of his life was devoted to teaching, with, for a time, thoughts of the ministry. Along in 1856 he came to Des Moines and did his first Iowa news-

paper work on the Citizen. A year or two later he had charge of a newspaper at Indianola. Quitting this he returned to Des Moines, and for some ten years or more he was local and editorial writer on the Register, and there won much reputation. He had trouble with his eyes, which finally ended in blindness. He was a singular man, possessing peculiar gifts, and in his writings mixed sarcasm, pathos and hard hits all together. And yet he was a man of good heart and impulses. While he may have made enemies he also made many friends, and even his enemies could not long retain ill-will against him. In many things he was as simple as a child. He had no gift for making or saving money. His later years were burdened with afflictions and sorrows. While blind he often dictated articles for the press, and in 1870 dictated and published the Centennial History of Polk County, a work of much merit and to which this history is much indebted. A few years after this he died in Des Moines after a long and painful illness. Many warm friends mourn his loss.

Here we will continue the interrupted history of the Democratic newspaper. As previously stated, Will. Porter, early in 1860, sold the State Journal to Stilson Hutchins. The latter was editor and proprietor for some two years, part of the time in connection with George M. Todd. He then sold the Journal and went to Dubuque, and afterwards, in connection with others, established the Daily Times at St. Louis. There he made a great success in the newspaper and political way, and for a time was prominent in Missouri affairs. Some years after this he went to the City of Washington and there became editor and proprietor of the Post, and became again a wealthy man. He also became interested

in a leading Democratic newspaper in New Hampshire, and after disposing of the Post, now divides his time between Washington and New Hampshire.

George M. Todd continued the Journal for a time and then retired. He came to Des Moines from New York in 1856, and in connection with his brother and others erected a large building above the dam, and filled it with costly machinery for iron and wood work. The brothers came of a wealthy New York family, but their large investment of money was unfortunate and resulted in the loss of many thousands of dollars. George M. Todd, an active politician, drifted into newspaper work, and after leaving the Journal here removed to Burlington, where he became one of the proprietors of the Gazette. There he remained for a number of years, being fairly successful in his newspaper work. He later sold his interest in the Gazette and engaged in the furniture trade, building up a flourishing business. Subsequently he left the State, and it is said settled in St. Joseph, Missouri.

In 1860, Andrew J. Stevens, whose failure as a banker a few years previous, had caused much excitement and considerable loss in the community, in connection with his brother-in-law, William H. Hoxie, established the Commonwealth, as an independent Republican newspaper. This enterprise met with fair success for a year or two. A. J. Stevens came to Des Moines early in the fifties from New York, where for a time he had read law in the office of William H. Seward. During his first years here he taught school and worked his way along as best he could. He then became a land agent, and later developed into a private banker with an excellent business under the firm name of Andrew J. Stevens & Co. He was also elected State auditor in 1854, and resigned the office

in 1855. As was somewhat the custom in those days when no banks of issue were permitted to exist in Iowa he secured control of a bank charter in Tennessee, called the Agricultural Bank, and issued many thousands of dollars of its bills. As the Des Moines bank of A. J. Stevens & Co. stood ready to always redeem these Tennessee bills in other currency they passed current in this city and county, and for perhaps fifty or one hundred miles around, though they were never entirely free from suspicion of unsoundness. Occasionally reports to their discredit would be in circulation, but A. J. Stevens & Co. upheld them until early in 1857 the crash came. The banks here threw all their Agricultural Bank bills out, and the banking house of A. J. Stevens & Co. could not redeem them, and was itself forced to suspend. The loss on the bills was comparatively heavy and total. The creditors of the Stevens Bank itself, however, were generally protected, as James Callanan and Schuyler R. Ingham, who had recently purchased an interest in the same, were sound financially. Stevens himself was bankrupt. He had saved little or nothing. By the advice of friends he left the city and did not return until the excitement abated. When he returned and endeavored to again recover his fortune he was for a time editor of a School Journal, established by Mills & Co., and he and Hoxie, as stated, established the Commonwealth. After the inauguration of President Lincoln, Secretary Seward secured his appointment as consul to a port in Canada, and there Stevens remained for several years. Returning to Des Moines he removed to Nebraska, and for a time was again successful as a land agent and banker in that State. But he afterwards met with financial and family troubles and lastly found himself in California broken in health and fortune. He there died several years ago. In 1857,

Mr. Stevens was married to Miss Rose Hoxie, a daughter of one of the pioneer settlers of Des Moines.

The Commonwealth passed into the hands of J. B. Bausman and S. W. Russell—the former an early surveyor and the latter an old-time printer of Des Moines. And not long thereafter this paper and the Journal were consolidated into the Times. For a time Dr. D. V. Cole also held a controlling interest. Dr. Cole came to Des Moines at an early day, and for a number of years was engaged successfully in the practice of medicine. In 1855-56 he was the county agent for the sale of intoxicating liquors; or, as it was then commonly termed, "kept the County Grocery." Some years ago he removed to Southern Kansas, where he has been very successful in his profession and business. S. W. Russell, or "Squire" as he was generally termed, worked in the Register office for many years and died a few years ago. J. B. Bausman removed to Minneapolis years ago, and is reported to have been successful there as a surveyor and land agent, but is now dead.

Late in 1863, Col. William H. Merritt purchased the material of the suspended Commonwealth and Times, and revived the Statesman, and soon made it take rank among the leading newspapers of the State. He continued in charge of it until 1867 when he sold out. Col. Merritt was born in the City of New York, September 12, 1820, educated at the Genessee Wesleyan University, and engaging as a youth in mercantile pursuits came to Rock Island, Illinois, and was sent by his employer in 1839 to take charge of a branch store in Linn County, in Iowa Territory. His principal customers were the Sac and Fox Indians. He managed this store for two years, and during the winter of 1840-41 received the appointment

of enrolling clerk of the Territorial council, then in session in the old Methodist Church at Burlington. He then returned to his father at Buffalo, New York, but in 1847 again returned to Iowa, locating at Dubuque, where he took charge of the Miners' Express. He sold out this after two years' work, and engaged in the survey of government lands in Northern Iowa. He went to California in 1849 by way of the Isthmus and returned in March, 1851. The same year he again became one of the proprietors of the Dubuque Miners' Express, and at the end of two years united with the Herald. In 1852 he was appointed surveyor of the port of Dubuque, and in 1855 register of the newly created United States land office at Fort Dodge. He held this office two years, selling about two million acres of land in that short time, and then resigned to go into the banking business with George and William Greene at Cedar Rapids. When the Civil War broke out he was commissioned lieutenant colonel of the First Iowa Infantry, and at once went into the field. He was with the regiment all through its Missouri campaign, and owing to the sickness of Col. Bates, was in command of the First at the battle of Wilson's Creek. He won much credit for his coolness, skill and bravery, and was only a few feet from Gen. Lyon when that gallant officer was mortally wounded. When his regiment was mustered out Col. Merritt was appointed on the staff of Gen. McClellan, with the rank of colonel of cavalry, and for a time stationed at Fort Leavenworth. Late in 1863 he resigned and left the service, coming home to Iowa.

Locating at Des Moines, as previously stated, Col. Merritt purchased the material and re-established the Statesman. He conducted it until 1867, when he sold out, and for several years thereafter was principally engaged in

the construction of railroads in other States. In 1880 he was elected mayor of Des Moines and served two years. He was subsequently appointed by President Cleveland postmaster at Des Moines and served in this office a term of four years. In a few months after his retirement from the postoffice his health failed and death soon closed his active and useful life.

From Col. Merritt the Statesman passed into the hands of Staub & Jenkins, who, for a time, made a number of improvements. But it failed to make good returns on the money invested, and they transferred the office to G. W. Snow, a young Pennsylvanian and fine writer. He conducted it for a time, but his health failed and his death soon followed. For a time the publication of the paper was suspended. In 1870, W. W. Witmer came from Muscatine and for himself and the Barnhart Brothers purchased the plant, greatly added to it, and at once commenced the publication of a Democratic daily evening newspaper, under the name of the Leader. Mr. Witmer was earnest and untiring in his labors and through many difficulties in the course of time he placed the Leader upon a substantial and paying basis. Connected with him at various times was his brother, Joel W. Witmer, W. H. Andrews, Jno. C. Kelly, Phil S. Kell, John Olsen, Charles Painter, Henry Philpot, G. W. Parker, George McCracken and others, but to W. W. Witmer can be ascribed the main credit for the success of the Leader. After ten years of unremitting toil, brightened by a fair measure of success, W. W. Witmer sold his interest in the Leader, and since has been one of the most successful business men of the city, devoting himself mostly to real estate and loans.

For a time Lowry W. Goode had the management of

the Leader, and he made a brilliant newspaper of it, enlarging and improving it in every direction. But the receipts would hardly meet the expenditures, and in a year or two Mr. Goode retired from newspaper work to make one or two fortunes in real estate and other financial operations. Then Frank Garrity assumed charge and sunk, it is said, considerable money in the effort to make a successful morning newspaper of it. He having failed W. H. Welch, W. W. Witmer, John Watts and a few others formed a company, purchased and rehabilitated the Leader, and published a most excellent newspaper, being the first in Des Moines to publish a paper every day in the week. But misfortune seemed to come upon them through no fault of their own. They had removed the office into a large brick building on the north side of Court avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, and in connection with the newspaper had a large book and job plant. One night fire came upon them and in a short time the building was gutted and nearly all the material was ruined or totally destroyed. They pluckily continued the publication of the Leader without interruption, and in a short time had a new and complete office in the building now occupied by the Leader. Inside of a year came another fire, and again was the office wrecked. William Welch and his partners again resolutely set to work, and the loss was at once replaced with new material. But these heavy and successive losses crippled the newspaper, they being far more heavy than the insurance money collected. Not long after this Watts retired, and new arrangements being made, finally John F. Olsen and A. F. H. Zeigler took control. An effort was made to organize a strong stock company and for a time Judge Kinne, now a member of the Supreme Court of the State, had editorial charge. The proposed

stock company was a failure, and at last Zeigler and Olsen were forced to make an assignment for the benefit of the creditors of the concern. Phil S. Kell was the assignee, and for some months the Leader was published under his charge.

At the assignee sale Henry Stivers became the purchaser of the entire plant. He was proprietor and editor of the Leader five years with varying success. He made from time to time various improvements, increasing its telegraphic and other news facilities, put in an improved fast press, and in other ways sought to keep the Leader fully abreast of the times. He had many difficulties to face, and he courageously met them. He labored hard for success and partially won it, and deserved even more success than he achieved. In April, 1895, having an offer made him which, under the circumstances, he could accept, he then sold the Leader and all its belongings and retired to a splendid farm which he owned in Clarke County, where he now resides, busily engaged with his crops and stock.

The new proprietors of the Leader are Samuel Strauss, a young man of literary tastes and business ability, born and reared in Des Moines, and a son of Moses Strauss, of the well known wholesale millinery house of Lederer & Strauss. Allen Dawson, his partner, has had an extended newspaper and editorial experience upon some of the leading newspapers of the State, such as the Sioux City Journal and Tribune, and brought to his new position both ability and experience. The new firm at once began making many improvements in the material and management of the office. They increased the force in the editorial rooms, and at once ordered a number of the latest improved Mergenthaler typesetting machines, and

now have them in successful operation. They made other extensive and expensive improvements with more to follow, and have been encouraged by the much more than expected rapid increase in the business of the Leader. Assured of the success now certain to follow they will continue contemplated improvements until they have made the Leader a real leader among newspapers of Iowa and the West. After many troubles and vicissitudes the Leader is now safely on a firm and sure foundation.

The Bulletin, a daily evening paper, was established by R. G. Orwig, the first number being issued March 11, 1869. It was Independent Republican, and a very bright and lively newspaper, and made for a time matters lively for its friends and enemies. It managed to survive a year or more with varying fortunes, and finally suspended, the material going to Mills & Co. R. G. Orwig for a time was prominent in this city and State. He came from Pennsylvania to Des Moines during the war days, and though a newcomer managed to receive the position of private secretary to Governor Stone. He was bright and pushing, and made many friends. While in that office there was much scandal and some excitement over the handling of certain swamp land indemnity funds, paid by the general government to the State. Many thousands of dollars in drafts were sent to the Governor, though the indemnity really belonged to various counties. A number of these drafts were endorsed with the Governor's name and the proceeds used for supeculative and other purposes. An exposure came and with it much excitement. A legislative investigation virtually cleared the Governor of all wrong doing except gross carelessness, and Orwig was pronounced the most guilty one,

though certain others were implicated in the various deals. Orwig made good a portion of the loss, and the State reimbursed the counties and commenced a long term of litigation with Orwig over certain valuable property. This suit was finally compromised. Orwig, after the suspension of the Bulletin, engaged in other business, though occasionally having a connection with some newspaper or publishing business, with his usual buoyant hopefulness until a few years ago, when he removed to a wider field in Chicago. There he is said to have had more or less connection with newspapers, and is also dabbling to some extent in real estate.

In December, 1870, Messrs. Stewart, Waterman & Speed started another newspaper under the name of the Review, and in 1872 a company organized as the Republican Printing Company and having taken in the Review on May 18th of that year the first number of the Daily Republican was issued. As its name indicated it was Republican in politics and sought to be a rival of the Register inside that party. And the fight between the two often grew warm and personal. The next year a corporation was formed under the name of State Printing Company, mainly for the purpose of printing and furnishing "ready printed" paper to the country newspapers. This company in October, 1873, took control of the Republican and changed the name to the State Journal. In April, 1874, the Journal passed into the hands of G. W. Edwards, and on the following October was sold to J. C. Williams, John G. Blair and R. G. Pierson, who continued the daily until October 22, 1875, when its publication was finally suspended. The material passed into the possession of John G. Blair, who continued the publication of the Weekly Journal for several years, his

father-in-law, Stephen J. Loughran, being editor. This publication was stopped several years ago.

Of those connected with the Review, Republican and Journal, at least a brief mention should be made. Geo. W. Edwards was connected with several Iowa newspapers outside of Des Moines, and was State printer for one or two terms. After leaving Des Moines he again formed connections with newspapers, and died a year or two ago. George A. Stewart had served in the late war with credit, reaching the rank of colonel, was a lawyer and fond of newspaper work. After his experience here in this work he received an appointment to a position in one of the departments of the government at Washington and held it until his death several years ago. His family yet reside in Washington, the son holding a responsible position in the United States Senate. J. E. Williams was for years in the United States railroad mail service, losing a hand in a collision or accident, and is now engaged in busniess at Muscatine. John G. Blair became the owner and manager of a large book and job printing office in Des Moines and continued it up to a few years ago, when he retired in broken health. He died in 1893.

One of the oldest newspapers in Des Moines is the Iowa Homestead, a weekly agricultural newspaper. Away back in the fifties Gen. William Duane Wilson was publishing a small agricultural newspaper monthly at Mt. Pleasant. In the winter of 1858-59 he removed his paper to Des Moines, and commenced the publication of the Weekly Iowa Farmer. Not long afterwards he sold out to Hiram Torrey, who changed the name to the Pioneer Farmer. He did not succeed as well as he expected and soon turned the Farmer over to W. S. Simmons. The latter could not make it profitable and sold

to Mark Miller, then of Dubuque, a well known and successful agricultural writer and editor, who was then publishing the Northwestern Farmer at that place. He brought material from Dubuque, his son, Geo. A., now the head of the large Geo. A. Miller printing house, driving the wagon containing the same. Mr. Miller adopted the name as it yet remains, Iowa Homestead. A few years after he sold the paper to H. W. Pettitt, remaining as agricultural editor, while Pettitt, a peculiar genius, made the Homestead bright and interesting in other directions. Early in 1866 Pettitt died after a brief illness, and the paper soon after became the property of Mills & Co. They afterwards resold to Wilson, and he again became editor and proprietor. In 1873 it was purchased by Dr. G. W. Sprague, and it remained under his management until 1880, when it came under the control of Benjamin F. Gue. He had this control and pushed its business for several years, when it, through several changes, passed into the possession of the Homestead Company now owning it. The principal men of this company are James M. Pierce, Henry Wallace and S. F. Stewart. During the past year Mr. Wallace has retired from the editorial charge of the paper. Under the management of this company in the past ten years the Homestead has been very successful. Its circulation has reached many thousands, and its advertising and other business has developed wonderfully. A large and elegant building was erected for its exclusive use on the corner of Locust and Third streets, and its type, presses and machinery placed therein are of the latest and best. The Homestead has become one of the leading agricultural newspapers of the country.

Mark Miller, at an early day purchased some forty acres

of land then near to and now incorporated in the city, and there made a home for himself and family. Here he devoted his spare time to his favorite pursuits, plowed and planted, and cultivated fruits, etc. And here he remained until his death in 1874.

Gen. W. Duane Wilson, years before coming to Des Moines, owned an interest in the Chicago Tribune, though it was not then the great newspaper it afterwards became. He came to Iowa at an early day and with his tall form, flowing beard and courtly manners soon attracted much notice in public and social circles. For a time Iowa had a bureau of agriculture at the capital and Gen. Wilson was placed in charge of the same. He was also for some time in the agricultural bureau at Washington. Returning to Des Moines he died at an advanced age several years ago. Dr. Sprague, who was long a prominent resident of Northern Iowa and prominent in agricultural and other affairs, after his few years' residence in Des Moines, removed to Chicago.

Benjamin F. Gue was an early settler in Iowa and represented Scott County in the General Assembly. He was afterwards elected Lieutenant Governor and presided over the Senate with much credit. Subsequently he removed to Fort Dodge, and there edited and published the Messenger for several years, making it under his management a leading Republican newspaper. He then was appointed United States pension agent at Des Moines, and held this responsible office for a term of four years. After his retirement from the Homestead he devoted his time to farming and other pursuits. For a few years past he has been connected with the State Historical Department, where his services are most valuable. For a number of years Mr. Gue has devoted much

of his time to the collection of material and the preparation of a complete standard history of Iowa, political and otherwise. His keenness of perception and unvarying honesty of purpose, with his untiring energy, and especially acquired knowledge upon this subject and his long identification and familiarity with the people of the State, eminently fit him for the responsible task of writing an honest and reliable history of Iowa. Such a work is needed, and its appearance from the pen of Governor Gue will be hailed with delighted appreciation by all the intelligent citizens of the State.

W. S. Simmons, who for a time controlled the Homestead, was for several years a working printer in Des Moines, coming here from Columbus, Ohio. Early in 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Iowa Infantry, and was made a lieutenant. The following year he succeeded Captain Griffiths, who was transferred to the artillery service. Captain Simmons rendered faithful service until the regiment was mustered out at the close of the war. He subsequently returned to and remained in his old home in Ohio.

On October 7, 1871, Conrad Beck issued the first German newspaper ever published in Des Moines, the State Anzeiger. Mr. Beck, in connection with others, published this paper for some three years, when he retired to engage in other pursuits. For many years he has been and is now engaged in the United States railway mail service, where he sustains an excellent reputation for honesty and efficiency.

On February 14, 1874, Col. Joseph Eiboeck, who had been reared in Dubuque and published newspapers in Clayton County, became the editor and proprietor of the State Anzeiger, and for some twenty-two years has con-

tinued in sole charge of this office. Under his able and energetic management the Anzeiger has widely extended and increased its circulation and business, and has for years been one of the most influential newspapers in Iowa. During the time Col. Eiboeck has been in charge he has also at different times, and when an important political crisis was at hand, published newspapers in the English language. Among these the Herald of Liberty and Independent reached large circulation, and while published wielded a large influence. Col. Eiboeck is a clever, courteous gentleman, who has done much for Des Moines, and who has a very large number of friends in all parts of the State. The Anzeiger has always been independent, though generally it has been in accord with the Democratic party, and at all times and under all circumstances has been a strong opponent of prohibition and prohibitory laws in relation to the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors and in favor of regulating and licensing the same.

In 1870, H. M. Bishard established a weekly newspaper, the Plain Talk, on the East Side. He made it a lively and interesting sheet. He died several years ago, and the publication of the Plain Talk has been continued by his sons, in connection with book and job printing.

From 1872 for a number of years Thomas G. Orwig regularly published the Industrial Motor, in connection with his extensive patent right business. Mr. Orwig was the first patent solicitor in Des Moines, and has continued at the head of his profession.

A number of temperance or prohibition papers have been published for a time in Des Moines, commencing at as early a date as January, 1866, when W. S. Peterson removed the Temperance Platform from Dubuque to this

city. In 1868 it was sold to the Grand Lodge of Good Templars of Iowa, and remained the Temperance Standard, with S. M. Holt and W. H. Fleming as editors. The next year it was sold to Mr. Holt and by him removed to Marshalltown. W. H. Fleming was for years connected with various State offices and Governor's private secretary, and then and afterwards with a number of Des Moines newspapers. He is an extraordinarily well informed man in regard to the history of Iowa and Des Moines, and of the men and occurrences of the past fifty years. He is also very accurate and clear in his statements concerning events and men. He was connected with the Daily Capital when appointed in January, 1896, private secretary to Governor Drake.

In 1875, the Iowa State Record was established by Fuller, Hartwell & Orwig, but its career was brief and it soon was in the graveyard, where so many Des Moines newspaper enterprises were before and since buried. Corydon S. Fuller was originally an Indiana printer and afterwards was one of the main originators and founders of the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, one of the strongest and most noted financial institutions of Des Moines. He died several years since.

J. P. Bushnell during his years of residence here published for a time several trade papers, principally for the purpose of showing to the world the improvements, etc., of the city and State. After an absence of several years, Mr. Bushnell returned to Des Moines and was recently engaged in the "writing up" of counties, cities and towns of Iowa.

For nearly two years, from November 25, 1862, Tac. Hussey, of the book and job establishment of Carter & Hussey, published a spicy and lively sheet semi-occasion-

ally under the title of the New Broom, which swept Des Moines with much success during its brief existence.

In September, 1870, when the Greenback party was springing into a lusty, though short life, a daily paper was started in Des Moines in the interest of the party then supporting Peter Cooper. J. F. Thompson was the editor and manager, backed by Gen. J. B. Weaver, E. H. Gillette and other well known men. This publication was called the People, and for a time was successful. But its life was short. Thompson retired, to be succeeded by the noted Porte C. Welch, but not long afterwards the People was dead. A weekly newspaper called the State Tribune succeeded it, and under the control of Rev. P. P. Ingalls was for a time very successful. He in turn retired and under the name of the Farmers' Tribune the paper has been continued up to this time, it now being one of the leading organs of the Populist party in Iowa. For several years it was controlled by a company of gentlemen, among whom were Gen. J. B. Weaver, E. H. Gillette, Scott, Gaston, Rowe and others, and finally the paper and material became the property of Thomas Meredith, a wealthy gentleman, formerly of Cass County, who removed to Des Moines and continued the publication of the Tribune with fair success. For a few months in 1894 the Tribune was issued as a daily, but this was at a loss and this issue was soon abandoned. A few months ago a one-half interest in this office was purchased by S. D. Crane.

J. F. Thompson, who first established the People, went to California years ago, and is said to have been successful there.

Rev. P. P. Ingalls was for many years a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Iowa and ranked very

high in this connection. He was a chaplain in the army, and towards the close of the war took an active part in procuring funds for the celebrated Iowa Orphans' Home. After his connection with the Tribune he lived in Kansas for a time and then returned to Iowa, dying at Iowa City several years ago.

Gen. J. B. Weaver now makes his home in Des Moines and is one of the most widely known politicians of the country. He was reared in Davis County, Iowa, read law and, enlisting as a soldier, at the opening of the war was for bravery and good conduct promoted to be colonel of the noted Second Iowa Infantry, and afterwards brigadier general. After the war he held one or two government positions, but finally became a leader of what was then known as the Greenback party. By union with the Democrats he was three times elected to Congress from the Sixth District. He was also the candidate of the Greenback party or People's party for President. In 1894 he ran for Congress in the Ninth District, but was defeated. He then returned to Des Moines, where he has since resided, though his services as a speaker are continuously in demand all over the country, and he travels extensively.

E. H. Gillette in 1878 was elected a member of Congress from this district by a union of the Greenback and Democratic parties. He served one term, but was defeated for re-election. He has since taken a prominent part in political affairs. Since severing his connection with the Tribune he has generally devoted his time to the management of his large farm, and is connected with several Des Moines business enterprises.

Among the citizens of Des Moines in the early fifties was a printer by the name of Martin L. Morris. He worked

for some time in the Star office, and took an active part in political affairs. By the efforts of his friends in 1854 he was nominated by the Democrats as their candidate for State treasurer. He was elected, removed with his family to Iowa City and entered upon the discharge of his official duties. In 1856, when the Republican party was being organized Morris cast his political fortunes with the new party, and being nominated by the Republicans for a re-election to the office he then held, he was re-elected, thus holding the office for some four or five years. He continued his residence at Iowa City, and at one time was regarded as a wealthy man, though subsequently he met with financial losses. During the war he was connected with the army as a quartermaster and in other capacities. After this he operated some in Kansas and the West, but made his home at Iowa City or in Johnson County, where at one time he had a large and valuable stock farm. He died several years ago.

A young attorney by the name of C. Ben. Darwin made Des Moines the home of himself and family also in the early fifties. He was a bright, finely educated man, and for a time was the editor of the Whig newspaper. After remaining here a year or two he thought to better his condition by removing to Burlington, where he won considerable reputation as a lawyer, scholar and politician. He was one of the three code commissioners appointed by the General Assembly to prepare what was known as the revision of 1860, and performed his full share of that labor. Some years afterwards he removed to California. His wife remained in Iowa and became prominent in several works of reform.

Joshua P. Rodgers came to Des Moines in 1856 and worked as a printer for several years in the newspaper

offices, the greater portion of the time being foreman for Will. Porter in the Journal office. He went from here to Omaha, and while there married a daughter of the then Governor of the Territory, and subsequently returned to his old home at Peoria, Illinois. He was a good printer and an honest, faithful man.

Austin B. Rush was a son of John A. Rush, who came to Des Moines about 1850 from Indiana, where he had been somewhat prominent in politics and other matters. A few years after coming here, Mr. Rush died, leaving a widow and a son by a previous marriage, Austin B. The widow was a kind and loving mother to the boy and spared nothing on her part for the support and advancement of her stepson. She subsequently, in 1856, married Barlow Granger, prominent among the early and later citizens. Austin at an early age became a "devil" in a printing office and for several years worked in the office and lived with the family of Will. Porter. He was a bright, cheerful boy, and grew into a hearty, healthy manhood, popular and pleasant with young and old. He was among the first of the young men to enlist in Company D, Second Iowa Infantry. He was a good soldier and a cheerful, happy comrade. He was transferred to the regular army for promotion and made hospital steward at the contraband hospital, then located in the Prentiss House at Vicksburg, after having served some time on the hospital boat Nashville. At Vicksburg he was taken sick and died in September, 1863, aged twenty-two years.

Braxton D. Thomas was another well known printer of the early days. He came from Maryland to Iowa in 1854, and early in the following year to Des Moines as foreman in the Statesman office for Tomlinson. He worked in that office for a year or two and then became

a clerk in the office of the county treasurer. He was also city clerk for one or two terms. He then engaged in insurance, etc., and was a candidate for county clerk. He had an extended acquaintance in town and county, and was very popular. In the early sixties he left Des Moines, going first to Colorado and afterwards to Kentucky. He was afterwards in Southwestern Missouri and Kansas, and died in Leavenworth a few years ago.

Robert Hedge was for a brief period connected with the Des Moines newspapers. He was also engaged in several lines of business while here, and was for a time city marshal. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and before coming to Des Moines had lived several years in California. In the sixties he went to the mines of Montana and there remained. He held there several local and legislative offices, and became proprietor of a toll road, which gave him a considerable income. He is now living in Montana.

The first issue of the Daily News was on November 9, 1881, by George S. McCracken, Charles S. Painter and Clarence S. Wilson. It was started by three young men, who had previously been engaged in newspaper work in Des Moines, as a low-priced evening newspaper, three cents a copy and ten cents a week. The price was subsequently lowered to two cents, and in May, 1895, was reduced to one cent per copy, making the News the first and at present the only penny newspaper in the city. The News met with considerable success from the start. In March, 1883, John J. Hamilton purchased the interest of C. S. Wilson, who retired, and in June, 1886, Preston B. Durley purchased the stock held by C. S. Painter. From that time to this the News has continued under the same management, Mr. Hamilton being the editor. The News

from the first has been prominent as an advocate of prohibition and railroad control. It has a three-a-week edition, which, like the daily, has attained a large and widely distributed circulation by reason of its independence and low price. The News has now become a firmly established and successful newspaper, amply repaying the proprietors for their labor and enterprise.

Clarence S. Wilson, who was one of the founders of the News, is one of the oldest newspaper men of Des Moines. He was publishing a newspaper at Winterset at the commencement of the war, and promptly enlisted in the First Iowa Cavalry. He served his term with credit, and not long thereafter came to Des Moines and for a number of years was city editor of the Register. He also served one term as a member of the General Assembly from this county. He has been connected with other newspapers of the city and correspondent for many others. He yet continues engaged in newspaper work.

Charles S. Painter had been connected with the Leader prior to the establishment of the News. After selling his interest there he became interested in newspapers in Kansas City, Minneapolis and on the Pacific Coast, but for several years has been connected in a business capacity with a leading Chicago newspaper, and is now a resident of that city.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

COURT HOUSES AND JAILS.

WHEN the original town was surveyed the Court House square, as it is now, was set aside for county buildings, and dedicated for this purpose by the County Commissioners, as follows: "The public square as represented on said plat, is reserved for the purpose of erecting a Court House thereon, and such other public buildings as the County Commissioners may deem proper for the use of the County of Polk."

The county was organized in 1847, and in October, 1848, the commissioners ordered a Court House to be erected south of the county square, on lot 7, block 15. It was to be a modest building—a frame, two stories, 24x36. The upper story was to be one room, 24x36, and the lower floor was to be divided into four rooms. This plan, however, was rejected, and John C. Jones was directed to draw other plans. November 6, 1847, another and enlarged plan was adopted. This provided for a house, 26 x52, the foundation to be of stone, and the walls to be of brick; two stories high; the lower wall to be eighteen inches and the upper fifteen inches. It was expressly stated that this was intended for a temporary Court House only, and hence was not to be placed on the Court House square.

In January bids were received for building this temporary Court House. The bidders were: W. A. Scott, at $4,999.99; W. W. Jones and W. R. Close, at $2,900; John Saylor, at $1,950. It was ordered that some changes be made in the plans and the contract for the building

be let to John Saylor for the sum of $2,050. In August a further agreement was made with Saylor by which he was to have the building enclosed during the year 1848, and have the inside work completed in 1849. The building was not completed in January, 1850, and at his request John Saylor was paid $225 and released from further obligations under his contract. He had at that time the building erected and enclosed. Contracts were then made with Samuel Gray to do the plastering for $145, the work to be completed by April 1, and with J. C. Jones to complete the carpenter work by the same date for $145. The total cost of the first Court House is placed at $2,015. After being vacated for several years it was sold in 1863 to the Christian Church for $800. In turn it was sold by the church, and of late years has been the Union Depot of the Wabash and Des Moines Union Railroad.

SECOND COURT HOUSE.

It was soon seen the first Court House was not large enough to accommodate the courts and officers of the county, and after much agitation of the question County Judge Napier determined that a new Court House should be erected. At that time local feeling and jealousies ran high. The East Side was opposed to the new building, having hopes that if delayed it might finally be located on the east side of the river. At one time a large and exciting meeting was held at the Court House square, and it was sought to denounce Judge Napier, but his friends rallied and won a victory, after there had been much violent talk and a few fights. Plans and specifications for the new building had been made by Dyer H. Young, and on August 20, 1858, the contract for building the same was let to Isaac Cooper for the sum of $64,300. The building was to be erected in the center of the public square,

the east side fronting the head of Court avenue. There were to be porticos with doric columns, and the main building was to be 66x102, two stories, with a high basement. From surface of ground to top of crown molding of the cornice to be fifty feet; height from crown molding to top of dome, thirty-seven feet; total height from ground, eighty-seven feet.

The county being unable to make payments to the contractor as they became due, May 23, 1859, a proposition was submitted to the voters of the county to issue bonds to the amount of $30,000 to aid the building of the new Court House. This was violently opposed, but after a sharp contest the proposition carried by this vote:

For bonds	1,017
Against bonds	790

In July, the bonds so voted were issued by the county judge. They were ten year bonds, drawing ten per cent interest, and yet some of them had to be sold at a heavy discount.

At this time the county was renting rooms in the Sherman block for the courts and for other purposes, the old Court House having been virtually abandoned. The third floor of the Sherman block was used for a court room and for clerk and other county officers, while the judge and treasurer had rooms on the second floor.

Mr. Cooper continued work, with some stoppages and many discouragements, until June, 1861, when after considerable negotiation the county agreed to release him from his contract, pay him $1,000, provided he would relinquish all claims to all property belonging to the Court House. Contractor Cooper accepted this with the further agreement that the county was to take the stone quarried by Conrad Youngerman for the steps. The County Board

of Supervisors then took charge of the work, and in April, 1862, let contracts for carpenter work to Patchin & Nelson, and the plastering to D. Harris & Co., "provided they will take county warrants in pay and allow 75 cents on the dollar for the same."

In January, 1863, the City Council was allowed the use of a room in the new Court House until the rent would pay for the furnishing of the same, and the county officers were installed in the new building.

County Auditor Brandt, in his last report for the year 1894, in his valuable historical memoranda (to which we are much indebted for many facts), thus sums up the cost of the main building of the present Court House and jail:

Cost of Court House, original contract	$64,300.00
January 1, 1861, cost to this date (per capita)	39,970.84
June 7, 1861, settlement with Cooper	1,000.00
June 6, 1861, appropriation	4,000.00
June 20, 1861, appropriation	2,000.00
September 3, 1861, C. Youngerman (stone)	450.00
April 9, 1862, Patchin & Nelson (carpenter contract)	2,750.00
April 9, 1862, D. Harris, plastering (estimated)	2,000.00
	$52,150.80
Add to this the annual interest of ten per cent on $30,000 bonds, which were part paid July 1, 1869	27,000.00
Total cost of the main part and jail of the present Court House	$79,150.84

And it is safe to say that to our account for said Court House the farther cost in payment of interest on Court House bonds, which were not fully paid till September, 1872, and cost of dome, vaults and jail $6,000 more should be added, making a cost of $85,000 of said main part.

During the following years many changes and repairs were made in the Court House, and among these were a new roof and cupola, much changing the appearance of the building. And in 1886-87 an addition was made to the north end of the building at a cost of about $11,000, and $3,500 was expended for painting outside, repairs in jail, etc., making the cost of the Court House as it now stands:

Original cost, partially estimated	$ 85,000.00
North end addition	15,268.00
Total	$100,268.00
Take alterations and changes, no less	3,000.00
Estimated cost of present building	$103,268.00

A new Court House, adapted to the wants of this rich and populous county, is now much needed, and no doubt in a few years its construction will be commenced. This work cannot be commenced too soon, if based upon a proper and liberal plan.

JAILS.

February 5, 1849, a contract was made for the erection of a log jail on the same lot where the temporary Court House was to be. It was to be 24x16 feet, wall to be double, of hewn timbers one foot square, the space six inches wide between the walls to be filled with strong and substantial stone, closely fitted or thoroughly pounded so as to fill the space. The long timbers to be twenty-four feet long and hewn one foot square, and to be laid first with two inch oaken planks, thoroughly spiked down as a floor. The spaces or cracks between the timbers forming the walls to be filled with lime mortar. The lower story to be nine feet between lower and upper

floor, and the upper story seven feet, have three rooms, to be constructed and finished suitable as a family residence. The roof to be of walnut shingles.

The contractors were James Guerant and George Snell, but in November, 1849, Snell having died, Guerant was released from his contract, and the jail was then completed under the supervision of R. W. Sypher, who turned it over completed to the county, July 3, 1850. This jail was torn down years ago. Its cost was $1,176.05.

When the new Court House was built the original plans were changed so as to turn the basement into a jail, with family rooms also for the jailer. When the addition was built the jail room was much enlarged and many improvements made. Barred cells were placed in it, and many other needed changes made. An effort was made to secure better light, ventilation and drainage, but at the best it is injurious to the health and comfort of its inmates and also to officers and others who are compelled to work in the rooms above. Notwithstanding these well known facts a proposition to issue bonds to the amount of $40,000 to build a new jail was voted down. The last vote taken was in 1893 to issue bonds for the purpose of building an addition to the south end of the Court House. This was lost, and properly so. The need is an entirely new Court House. And all concede the necessity of a new and separate jail building. The present jail is, as before stated, a disgrace to the county, and the judges of the District Court would not be much blamed if they were to refuse to order prisoners to be confined in it.

CHAPTER XXIX.

EARLY POLITICS.

AS IS natural in the first settlement of all new countries and States party lines were not at first closely drawn in this city and county. The very early settlers did not trouble themselves greatly over political affairs, and while Iowa was a Territory of course its people had no vote in a national election. Then at first the offices gave but little remuneration to the holders of the same, and it was often difficult to get good men to serve in a public capacity. Hence, in the beginning party politics cut but a small figure in the selection of local officers. But in a very few years this was changed and the party lines were drawn, perhaps more closely than they are today, though personal merit and popularity always had more or less weight with the people. We find, however, in these first days of the settlement of the county not unfrequently opposing candidates for an office belonging to the same political party, and in several instances the chosen officers were taken from both parties. Then the two great political parties were the Whigs and Democrats, while in 1853-54-55 the American or Know-Nothing party, wielded considerable influence over the local elections. The organization of the Republican party was not commenced until 1855, and was not completed until 1856, when it had Gen. John C. Fremont as its candidate for President.

Prior to 1856 the strife was generally between the Democrats and the Whigs, and while some of these battles may have been called drawn, or evenly divided, the Dem-

ocrats generally had the advantage. Polk even at this early day was regarded as the leading county of Central Iowa and both parties were anxious to control it. The Presidential election of 1848, the first of the kind held in the State of Iowa, caused much excitement in the then small towns and scattered settlements of the new State. Hon. P. M. Casady, the late Judge W. H. McHenry, Hoyt Sherman, Dr. Brooks, Peter Myers and other of the early settlers took an active part in the campaign in the county. The same year Hon. P. M. Casady was the Democratic candidate for State Senator, the district then embracing the counties of Polk, Marion, Dallas and Jasper, and also covering the present Counties of Warren, Madison, Boone, Story and Marshall. The last four counties were not organized, but each formed a single voting precinct, Warren and Madison being attached to Marion and the three others to Polk County, for voting and judicial purposes, etc. It was a large territory, with widely scattered small settlements of people, but Candidate Casady covered nearly all of it during the canvass, especially the northern portion, leaving his friend Lysander W. Babbitt, of Marion, the duty of making a close canvass of the southern half. They were both elected at the election held in August of that year, Babbitt having as his colleague in the House, Manly Gifford, of Jasper County.

The Democrats carried the county, district and State, but Lewis Cass, their Candidate for President, was defeated by Gen. Zachary Taylor, the candidate of the Whigs. This was a hard blow upon the Democrats of Iowa, for the reason they were by it deprived of the federal offices, such as postmaster, land officers, marshal, etc., which were at that day of as much importance if not more to a party than they are today. With the excep-

tion of the land office, they were not then as valuable in a money way as they are today, but they were as eagerly sought for and as much enjoyed then as now.

This year also occurred the celebrated congressional election in which the Mormons figured so extensively. Polk County was in the first of the two congressional districts of the State, and the candidates were William Thompson, Democrat, of Henry County, and Daniel F. Miller, of Lee County. The Mormons, after being driven out of Nauvoo, in Illinois, had temporarily scattered along the southern border of the State and on the banks of the Missouri River. There was at that time a large settlement of these Mormons at or near Kanesville, now Council Bluffs. It was known the fight between the two parties might be a very close one in this district, and this large Mormon vote might decide the contest. It was also known they would vote exactly as their leaders commanded. Hence, the great desire of both parties to secure this vote. As the story goes the Democrats first laid their plans and thought they had secured the Mormon vote. But near the close of the campaign the Whigs played a better game, in which Thomas Mitchell, Peter Myers and other Polk County Whigs of that day had a hand. They had either more skill or more money. They secured the Mormon vote at Kanesville for Miller.

But all was not lost yet, in the Democratic view. The vote of the entire district was to be canvassed at Albia, Monroe County, and Judge J. C. Hall, of Burlington, a leading Democrat, and one of the greatest of Iowa lawyers and men, was there to protect the interests of Thompson. Pickett, a Mormon elder, brought the poll books from Kanesville to Des Moines, on his way to Albia. Here the leading Whigs concluded that to make the returns

valid "Elder" Pickett should be sworn in or qualified as organizing sheriff of Pottawattamie County. To do this it was necessary to have the services of the county clerk. William Wallace, the clerk, a good Democrat, did not propose being used for this purpose and he "took to the woods." Dr. Brooks, C. C. Van, Peter Myers and other Whigs were angered at this and finally induced the deputy clerk, Lewis Whitten, to swear in Elder Pickett and sign his papers. The elder then proceeded on his way to Albia, thinking his troubles were over. But they were not. The elder reaching Albia went to the Court House to deliver the returns. There he was greeted by County Clerk Barbour, who told him to take a seat, as he was not quite ready to receive and receipt for the returns. The elder laid them upon the table. A crowd of men had gathered and there was much talk and perhaps some drinking when Judge Hall inquired of the elder about the returns and asked the privilege of looking at them. But when the elder went to the table to get them the poll books were gone! They had mysteriously disappeared. Clerk Barbour said truthfully they had not been returned to him, the disconcerted elder could not find them, and all present disclaimed any knowledge of their whereabouts. The official canvass was made without the Mormon vote being counted and Thompson was declared Congressman by a small majority. He took his seat, but Miller contested, and these identical poll books afterwards turning up Thompson was ousted and Miller given the seat. The true facts about these poll books appear to be that during the discussion in the office of the clerk they were quietly, without his knowledge, slipped into Judge Hull's saddle bags and then put out of the way for a time. This incident caused much excitement and political talk for some years, but as the vote was generally

regarded as a fraudulent one, the condemnation of the perpetrators was neither heavy nor lasting.

Daniel F. Miller, who took so prominent a part in this campaign nearly fifty years ago, was long an honored citizen of Fort Madison and Keokuk, served in the General Assembly of 1894, as a member of the House from Lee County, and died late in 1895. William Thompson, his opponent, was for years editor of the Burlington Gazette, served with distinction during the war in an Iowa Cavalry regiment, and at its close was given a commission in the Regular Army. After long service therein he was honorably retired and became a resident of California.

P. M. Casady, so long and yet an honored citizen of Des Moines, served in the Senate for four years and declined a re-election. He was one of the leaders in this body of legislators, who by their practical wisdom and sound judgment laid the broad and solid foundations upon which the great State of Iowa has been built. He aided in starting the movement which a few years later made Des Moines the capital of the State. He was one of the committee which outlined and named all the counties in the western and northern portion of the State, and fully discharged his every duty as the representative of and legislator for so large a portion of Central Iowa.

Lysander W. Babbitt, elected to the House from this district in 1848, though only for a time resident in Polk County, is worthy of at least brief mention here. He served for several years in the United State dragoons and afterwards became one of the first settlers of Boone County. At the time of his election to the General Assembly he resided in Marion County. He was an able energetic man, decided in his views and never afraid to give utter

ance to his opinions. Subsequently he became a prominent citizen of Council Bluffs; for years owned and edited the "Bugle," a leading newspaper of that section, was register of the United States land office and held other offices of honor and trust. Some years ago he removed to the State of Arkansas and there died. Among the pioneers of Iowa the name of Lysander W. Babbitt should be given a high place.

The first State Senator from the district of which Polk County was a part, was Thomas Baker. He was one of the earliest residents of Des Monies, a lawyer and a bright and popular man, and a prominent figure at that early day. Being elected a member of the first State Senate, the members thereof were required to draw lots for the two and four year terms. Senator Baker drew a short term, and hence only served two years. But there being no Lieutenant Governor under the first Constitution of the State, he was elected President of the Senate, although he at that time was a Senator from the far west of Iowa, living some forty miles farther west than any other of his Senatorial colleagues. It is also to be noted that at an extra session of the same Senate Baker's stepson, Thomas Hughes, was made President of the Senate. A year or two after serving his term as Senator, Baker followed in the tide of emigration then flowing in search of gold to California. He died there years ago.

Dr. Andrew J. Hull, a Democrat, as was his predecessors, represented in the Senate Polk County and a number of other counties in the Fourth General Assembly. Dr. Hull came to the county with his father in 1849, and settled and lived in the town of Lafayette on the east bank of the Des Moines River, in Camp Township, near the southeast corner of the county. For some years

Lafayette was quite a village with considerable business, but its growth was checked for many years by lack of railroad facilities, and the ambitious hopes of its founders were never realized. Dr. Hull was an energetic working politician and took a prominent part in legislation, although he had the misfortune to lose what was called "the strip" at that session, the General Assembly passing an act taking it from Polk County and giving it to Warren. In fact, it is told the doctor came near being legislated into Warren County himself and into another Senatorial district, but managed at last to save to Polk County that small portion of "the strip" lying east of the Des Moines River, and including the town of Lafayette, then the Senator's home. A year or two later the doctor became a resident of Des Moines, abandoned physic for the law, and for some ten or fifteen years thereafter was an active and prominent citizen of this city. After a trip to the mountains and operating with the Union army in the South, Dr. Hull removed to Missouri, where he edited a Democratic newspaper for some years. He then made his home for several years in Colorado, where he was editor, school superintendent, etc., and some two years ago he returned to his old home in Des Moines, where he is quietly spending the closing years of his active life with his children. His son, Hon. J. A. T. Hull, is now on his third term as member of Congress from this district. His daughter is the wife of Dr. H. C. Potter, a well known and popular physician of the city.

At the next election for Senator the Democratic candidate was defeated by James C. Jordan, a Whig. Senator Jordan served in the Fifth and Sixth General Assembly, and during his first term the act was passed locating the State capital at Des Moines. Senator Jordan

was born in Virginia in 1813, moved to Michigan, where he was married in 1833 to Malinda Pitman, went to Platte County, Missouri, in 1839, and in the fall of 1844 came to Polk County, settling upon a fine tract of land near the Raccoon River, and here he resided up to his death in 1893. He was a farmer and stock dealer and was successful, though he cheerfully suffered all the troubles and hardships of the early settlers. He was a fast friend and good neighbor. He had always been a Clay Whig and was bitterly opposed to the famous "Kansas-Nebraska" bill. Though born in a then slave State he was intensely opposed to all kinds of slavery. He was unexpectedly nominated for State Senator by the Whigs and "Anti-Nebraska" Democrats and reluctantly accepted. The election was warm and close and his opponent was finally given the seat. Mr. Jordan's political and personal friends claimed he had been elected and urged a contest. This was made and after some delay, during which his opponent held the seat, the Senate declared Mr. Jordan had been elected by eighty-four majority. His opponent was ousted and Mr. Jordan took his seat as a Senator. Subsequently Mr. Jordan was elected and served as a member of the County Board of Supervisors, and in 1879 was elected a member of the General Assembly and served in the House during the session of 1880. When he first entered the legislature it took Polk County and a number of other counties to form one senatorial district. When twenty-five years afterwards he re-entered the General Assembly Polk County had of its own one Senator and two members of the House. This illustrates the rapid growth in population of the county. Under the roof of Mr. Jordan's pioneer cabin was preached the first sermon in Walnut Township, and he was for many years a member of the Methodist Church, giving freely of his means

in support of the ministers of that and other churches and to aid in building up the latter. Mr. Jordan was a liberal, generous friend, and good citizen, always ready to help any good cause. He died in 1893 and was buried from Jordan Chapel, which he had been mainly instrumental in erecting. He left a family of nine children, the most of whom reside in this county.

Dr. William P. Davis, of Des Moines, succeeded Senator Jordan. He was an Indiana man, who in middle age, came to Des Moines in the early fifties. He was a physician and at once entering upon the practice of his profession was generally successful. An active Whig, and afterwards Republican, Dr. Davis took an earnest interest in political matters. In 1856 he was elected a member of the House from this county, served one term, and in 1857 was elected to the State Senate, defeating D. O. Finch, Democrat, by a very small majority. This last election was a very exciting one locally. Finch was a well known lawyer, a fine speaker and popular, but while running ahead of his party vote, he fell a little short of an election. Dr. Davis served with considerable credit in the sessions of 1858 and 1860. He was an ardent Union man and aided in enlisting soldiers at the commencement and during the war, and for some time was surgeon of the Tenth Iowa Infantry. His health failing he was forced to retire from the army, and returning to Des Moines entered upon the private practice of his profession. Unfortunately he did not regain his former health and strength, and after a lingering illness died a few years after the close of the war. Dr. Davis was also a leader in the Methodist Church, and did much for that denomination in Des Moines.

Of the other Senators mention is made in other portions of this volume.

As before stated the Democrats at first generally had political control of the county, and the candidates of that party were elected to fill the county offices. In 1856, however, the then new Republican party carried a portion of the county ticket, H. M. Hoxie, Republican, being elected clerk of the courts and county, and the Presidential vote in the county was close. In the following year came one of the most exciting local elections ever held in the county. This was in 1857, and the fight then on between the East and West Side had much to do with influencing the result, and hence the vote was not strictly a party one. After a hot and vigorous campaign the Democratic candidates for the county offices were all elected by varying majorities. And this was the last time that party carried Polk County for the whole of its ticket. Two years after, in 1859, the Republicans elected their entire ticket, and from that day to this they have been uniformly successful, frequently carrying the county by majorities running up into the thousands. Occasionally a Democratic candidate would be elected, but these occasions were not frequent. In glancing over the list of county officers of the past and present, we find but few Democrats among them since the date mentioned. They are so few we will endeavor to give a list of the Democratic candidates for county offices who, since 1859, were fortunate enough to secure a majority of the votes cast: 1861—Bernard Callan, elected county surveyor; Isaac W. Griffith, sheriff. 1871—Dan M. Bringolf, elected sheriff. 1873—William Lowry, treasurer; Dan M. Bringolf, re-elected sheriff. 1875—William Lowry, re-elected treasurer, and re-elected again in 1877. 1878—George H. Gard-

ner, elected recorder. 1887—C. C. Loomis, elected sheriff; re-elected in 1889.

One year in the eighties the Democrats had three out of five members of the Board of Supervisors, they being elected by districts.

This small list includes all the Democrats who have held Polk County offices in the past thirty-seven years. The list is a brief one, and certainly proves it is not the attraction of county offices which keeps so many members of that party true to the same. Year after year, this party has placed its ticket in the field, and often fought for it with about as much zeal as if they had before them the brightest prospects of success. And yet only a bare half dozen Democrats have been elected to Polk County offices in the past thirty-seven years.

In the City of Des Moines the Democratic candidates have been more fortunate than in the pursuit of county offices. Des Moines became a city in 1857, and since that time has had in all up to 1896, twenty-five different persons as mayor. Of these eleven have been classed as Democrats or Independents: C. W. Nash, W. H. McHenry, H. E. Lemaroux, R. L. Tidrick, Thomas Cavanaugh, S. F. Spofford, Martin Tuttle, George Sneer, W. H. Merritt, J. H. Phillips and W. L. Carpenter.

The Republican mayors have been: P. H. W. Latshaw, Ira Cook, W. S. Barns, W. H. Leas, G. W. Cleveland, J. H. Hatch, J. P. Foster, Giles H. Turner, A. Newton, P. V. Carey, John H. Campbell, C. C. Lane, Isaac L. Hillis.

However a large majority of the other city officers and aldermen have been Republicans during the past thirty years, and Des Moines has during the period mentioned been generally regarded politically as a Republican city,

although not as strongly so as the county. And the city is more liable to be influenced in its vote by local and other considerations than is the county. Hence, in the city a Republican nomination is not always equivalent to the election of the persons nominated, although since the recent enlargement of the city boundaries the Republican majority has been considerably enlarged and Republican party success made more certain.

CHAPTER XXX.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

AT THE first election held in Polk County, in 1848, there were only three precincts or voting places in the county: At one of the fort buildings at Fort Des Moines; at Thomas Mitchell's house, on Camp Creek; at the house of J. D. Parmlee, at Allen's Mill. The judges of this first election were: James White, J. D. Parmlee, Matthew Spurlock, Thomas Black, C. C. Hoskins, W. H. Meacham, Green B. Clark, Thomas K. Brooks, Jesse Grinstead. The clerks were: Lewis Whitten, J. T. Meldrum, William Solars, Stephen R. Scoville, James White, Jr., and Thomas McMullin.

For the following August election the board divided the county into five precincts: Skunk Precinct, to vote at house of Eli Trullinger; Democrat Precinct, at house of William Wallace (this is now Camp and Four Mile); Three River Precinct, at house of Matthew Spurlock (this is now mostly in Warren County); Fort Des Moines Precinct; Clay Precinct, at the house of John Saylor. The following judges were appointed: First, James Stewart, William Stewart, Stephen Cooper; Second, James Mount, James White, Sr., James McRoberts; Third, William Lamb, Thomas Morris, William Rickey; Fourth, John Saylor, James Bradley, James Thornton. All of Dallas County and the region thereabout was made into one voting precinct, called Dallas.

According to the official records the county was not divided into townships until February 2, 1847, when the following townships were created by order of the Board:

Richland—All of township 77, north of range 23, west, and that part of township 77, north of range 22, west, which lays on the south side of Des Moines River, the place of holding elections to be at the house of Thomas Reese.

Camp—All of townships 78 and 79, north of range 22, west, and so much of township 77, north of range 22, west, as lays on the north side of the Des Moines River, and the place of holding the elections at the house of Patrick Kelley.

Skunk—All of townships 80 and 81, north of range 22, west, and townships 80 and 81, north of range 23, west, and the place of holding the election at the house of Henry Burge.

Madison—All of townships 80 and 81 north, range 24 west, and townships 80 and 81 north, range 25 west, and the place of holding the election at the house of George Beebe.

Des Moines—All of townships 78 and 79 north, range 23 west, and townships 78 and 79 north, range 24 west, and townships 78 and 79 north, range 25 west, and the place of holding the election at Fort Des Moines.

Lynn—All of township 77 north, range 25 west, and township 77 north, range 24 west, and the place of holding the election at the house of James Heart.

Four Mile—April 13, 1847, the Board ordered that townships 78 and 79, north of Des Moines River and township 80 of Skunk Township should be known as Four Mile Township. The place for holding elections was fixed at the house of Jacob Frederick, and he, with Montgomery McCall and Thomas H. Napier were appointed judges.

January 3, 1848, the Board proceeded to again divide

the county into townships, and P. M. Casady was employed as counsel for the Board. This new division made the following townships:

Richland—That so much of township 77 north, range 22 west, as lays on the southwest side of the Des Moines River, and the place of holding the first election shall be at the school house situated near the house of Benjamin Phillips. In 1853 it went back to Warren County.

Allen—All of congressional township 77, north of range 23 west, and so much of township 78, north of range 23 west, as lays on the southwest side of the Des Moines River. The place of the first election in said township was at the house of Thomas Reese.

Saylor—So much of township 79, north of range 24 west, as lays east of the Des Moines River and the south half of township 80, north of range 24 west, and the place of holding the first election was at the house of John Saylor.

Madison—All of townships 80 and 81, north of range 25 west, all of township 81 and north half of township 80, north of range 24 west.

Des Moines—Townships 78 and 79, north of range 23 west, and townships 78 and 79 north, range 24 west, part of township 79, north of range 24 west, which lays on the west side of the Des Moines River.

Lynn—All of township 77, north of range 25 west, and township 77, north of range 24 west. The place of holding the first election was at the house of James Heart. In 1853 went back to Warren County.

Camp—All of townships 78 and 79, north of range 22 west, and so much of township 77, north of range 22 west, as lays on the northeast side of the Des Moines River.

The place of holding the first election was at the house of Patrick Kelley.

Skunk—All of townships 80 and 81, north of range 22 west, and townships 80 and 81, north of range 23 west. The place of holding the first election was at the house of Henry Burge.

Four Mile—All of township 79, north of range 23 west, and that part of township 78, north of range 23 west, which lays on the north side of the Des Moines River.

April 10, 1848, Greenfield Township was created, consisting of township 77, north of range 24 west. In 1853 this township was returned to Warren County.

January 3, 1849, sections 13, 14, 15, and 16, township 80, range 24, were taken from Madison and added to Saylor Township, and the south half of township 79, range 24, was taken from Saylor and added to Des Moines Township.

January 9, 1850, congressional townships 79 and 80, range 22, were detached from Skunk and created into the Township of Beaver. The first place for holding elections to be at the house of Eli Trullinger.

October 9, 1851, township 79 and the south tiers of sections of township 80, range 23, were set off from Four Mile and made the Township of Delaware.

January 7, 1851, Jefferson Township was created, being taken mostly from Madison Township and all lying west of the Des Moines River.

April 10, 1851, in accordance with a petition of the citizens who disliked the name Skunk, it was ordered that thereafter it be known by the name of Elkhart Township.

March 6, 1856, congressional township 80, range 22, was made into Franklin Township.

On the same date township 81, range 22, was ordered organized into Washington Township.

September 28, 1857, all that portion of Des Moines Township east of the Des Moines River was made Lee Township. The writer was ex-officio the first justice of the peace of the new township. Shortly afterwards he resigned and had Will Tomlinson appointed his successor.

September 6, 1858, Douglas Township was created out of parts of Delaware and Elkhart Townships, and included all of congressional township 80, range 23.

September 20, 1858, all that portion of Des Moines Township, lying south of the Raccoon River, was made Bloomfield Township.

September 21, 1858, a portion of Madison Township was ordered made into a new township of Jackson, but this order was not fully carried out, and in the following July the order was annulled or vacated.

September 21, 1858, a portion of Camp was added to Four Mile Township, and a portion of the latter added to Lee Township.

March 26, 1860, the Townships of Valley and Walnut were created out of all that portion of Des Moines Township lying outside of the corporate limits of the City of Des Moines, on the west side of the Des Moines River.

December 27, 1870, congressional township 81, range 24, was made Lincoln Township, and township 80, range 24, east of Des Moines River, created Crocker Township, and Saylor Township was reduced to that portion of congressional township 79, range 24, lying east of the Des Moines River.

September 7, 1870, a portion of the territory of Lee Township, lying outside of the City of Des Moines, was made the new Township of Grant, and a short time after the remaining portion of Lee Township, outside the city, was annexed to Saylor Township.

June 14, 1878, the east two miles of Delaware and the west two miles of Beaver Townships were made into Clay Township, the election to be held at Altoona.

On the same date the new Township of Webster was created from the north four and one-half miles of Walnut Township. Later a portion of Jefferson was added to Webster.

Later most of the townships were divided into two or more voting precincts, to accommodate the voters.

By the extension of the limits of the City of Des Moines in 1890 the following townships were more or less affected: Des Moines, Lee, Grant, Four Mile, Delaware, Saylor, Valley, Webster, Walnut, Bloomfield and Allen, and Grant and Valley Townships ceased to exist.

The present townships of Polk County are: Allen, Beaver, Bloomfield, Camp, Clay, Crocker, Delaware, Douglas, Elkhart, Franklin, Four Mile, Jefferson, Lincoln, Madison, Saylor, Walnut, Washington, Webster, Des Moines and Lee.

CHAPTER XXXI.

EARLY SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION.

IT IS but natural that a warm feeling of friendship, of brotherly and sisterly love, should spring up between those who, becoming early settlers in the city and county, have associated with each other for years and mutually aided in building up city and county, and doing so much to shape its present and future. As years go by and thousands of people swarm in the places where but a few years ago hundreds were to be found, and as each year sees the passing away of those early citizens, more or less rapidly, and all of them are in or approaching the aged list, it is natural that those of the early settlers who remain are drawn more and more closely together. They were together at the beginning and they desire to be together at the end. More separated in some respects than they were in the early days, when they nearly all knew each other and were more or less thrown together in their daily work and business, they now feel the need of, and heartily enjoy the annual reunions which are a prominent feature of the Polk County Early Settlers' Association.

The need of such an organization was felt at an early period, but not until 1868 did this desire take actual shape and form. On February 26th of that year some twenty-five met at the City Council Chamber and decided to form such an organization. Isaac Cooper was chairman and Peter Myers secretary. The following gentlemen were appointed a committee to draft a constitution: Demas Robinson, J. A. Nash, J. M. Griffiths, G.

W. Cleveland and Hoyt Sherman. At a subsequent meeting, held on March 2, 1868, the committee reported a constitution, which was adopted and the Association of Early Settlers of Polk County was duly brought into life and being. With some amendments adopted from time to time the original remains the constitution of this day.

The first officers of the association were: President, Thomas Mitchell; vice presidents, Isaac Cooper, John Hughes, *J. D. McGlothlin, Peter Newcomer, J. C. Jordan, Thompson Bird, F. Nagle, H. H. Saylor, Thomas McMullen, Benjamin F. Frederick; recording secretary, R. L. Tidrick; corresponding secretary, Hoyt Sherman; treasurer, B. F. Allen.

The first annual reunion, or festival, was held in October, 1868, on the square where the State capitol now stands, and was well attended and much enjoyed. Some four hundred persons were present. The programme was: Prayer, Rev. Mr. De Forest; oration, Rev. J. A. Nash; paper on "Early Times," J. M. Thrift. There was a picnic dinner, toasts and responses and the narrative of many incidents of early days, etc. A number of new members were added, bringing the total membership up to one hundred and fifty-six.

The second annual festival was held in October, 1869. We find the following account of the same in the records of the association, which may prove interesting to the readers of the present day:

"Be it remembered, that on this Saturday, the second day of October, 1869, the Society of Early Settlers met at the capitol square in the City of Des Moines, and held their annual festival. This has been the rainy season; continued raining every few days from May to the first of the month. On first day of this month it rained all day, and the rivers are very high. Both Court avenue

and Walnut street bridges gone out, and the river has to be crossed by ferry boat. The society went today to the depot of the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad and were taken across the river and returned in the cars of the said road. Owing to the rains of the day previous and very bad roads, worse than ever known before, there were very few out, except from the city and near by. The day was clear and pleasant, and we had a pleasant meeting. Toasts and responses, and basket dinner."

The following officers were elected for ensuing year: President, Thomas Mitchell; recording secretary, R. L. Tidrick; corresponding secretary, Hoyt Sherman; treasurer, B. F. Allen.

These annual reunions have been held with some few exceptions, each year, generally in Des Moines, and have been most pleasant and entertaining gatherings. Last year many of the early settlers spent a pleasant day at Greenwood Park, and there erected a veritable log cabin, something akin to the former cabins of the early days, which now stands filled with many relics of the past. Subsequently the regular annual reunion was held at Crocker Woods, which were thronged with many hundreds of the early and later settlers with their children and friends. It has been and is the custom when one of the early settlers dies, to send notice to the members of the association, and they attend the funeral wearing the usual badges of mourning. These calls have been somewhat frequent, as the members one by one drop away from life and from the scenes of toil, sorrow and joy, they have seen or felt during the passing years. A few years more and none of the earliest of these settlers will be left in the county. But let us hope their goodly memories will long live in the minds of those now and then living in the city and county for which they did so much.

The following list of early settlers is taken from the

books of the association. It is not as complete as it should be, because of the neglect of many to have their names properly enrolled. Those known to be dead and date of death not given are marked with a *

1843—John Baird, Addison Michaels, *H. B. Mitchell, Peter Newcomer, died 1891; J. M. Thrift.

1844—Owen Egerton, Mary A. Hoxie, Thomas Mitchell.

1845—Thomas K. Brooks, *J. F. Brooks, Phoebe Brooks, Isaac Cooper, *Jerry Church, *Eliza Fisher, *William Hughes, Herbert M. Hoxie, died 1886, Ruth P. Hoxie, William H. Hoxie, Elvira Henderson, S. J. V. Henderson, Martha J. Henderson, Charles J. Henderson, Townsend Hall, *Newton Lamb, Thomas McMullin, died 1880, David Norris, *F. W. Nagle, B. F. Prunty, Dr. H. H. Saylor, died 1874, J. B. Saylor, died 1882, Robert Warren.

1846—P. H. Burrows, Alf. Beebe, Thomas H. Clough, died 1878, James Campbell, Ed. R. Clapp, B. Cooney. Phineas M. Casady, J. M. T. Corey, William Deford, Valentine P. Fink, S. T. Filson, J. B. Grimstead, Florence Ginn, John Hays, died 1890, Jarvis Hougham, *Richard Holcombe, Sarah A. Harrod, Pleasant W. Harris, Samuel Hunt, F. M. Howard, *James C. Jordan, A. D. Jones, J. C. Jones, *Durham J. Keeney, Rosana Keeney, James Laverty, *Peter Myers, D. C. Martz, died 1879, John D. McGlothlin, died 1878, Daniel Mock, M. Eli Millinger, Mrs. E. Noel, Webster Nagle, Walter Oyler, *Ezra Rathbun, died 1879, R. W. Sypher, died 1879, *John B. Saylor, George Sneer, died 1891, *Conrad Stutsman, Mary H. Stutsman, W. R. Vice, Resin Wilkins, S. G. Winchester.

1847—Philo S. Case, Benjamin Bennett, D. F. Barlow, Elisha Canfield, William R. Close, Catherine Carson, James H. Dean, Annie Dean, John S. Dean, died 1872,

*Thomas Elliott, F. E. Elliott, B. F. Frederick, J. H. Finch, Sarah J. Finch, died 1890, Aaron Hougham, *J. J. Harrod, H. S. Hendrix, Lysander Harvey, Stephen Harvey, Martha J. Harvey, W. W. Jones, died 1883, *Jervis Jones, D. J. Longnecker, Richard Stanton, Mahala J. McMullin, Elizabeth L. Pursley, J. F. Randolph, *Richard Stanton, Andrew Snyder, John C. Smith, Robert S. Frederick, died 1894, J. C. Thompson, Hannah Thrift, D. H. Thraikill.

1848—*Jonathan Lyon, William Lewis, William L. Pitcher, C. D. Reinking, Hoyt Sherman, Lorenzo D. Sims, died 1895, Chris Shoemaker, James Stanton, George C. Sims, Christian Sims, died 1857, A. B. Shoemaker, died 1888, Charles C. Van, died 1885, William Van Horn, Green Wheeler, Thompson Bird, died 1869, Louisa Bird, *J. W. Burgett, Elizabeth Cady, Alex Bowers, died 1874, J. A. Everett, John Barlow, died 1873, J. E. Fagan, C. B. Fagan, L. H. Bush, C. W. Garrett, Stephen Harvey, died 1891, *H. M. Bush, C. W. Garrett, Stephen Harvey, G. W. Hickman, David Bush, died 1886, Sarah E. Henderson, *J. C. Jordan, Lewis Bender, *Alfred M. Lyon, George W. Lyon, W. H. Lehman, W. H. McHenry, died 1893, W. S. Mills, C. A. Mosier, John A. McFarland.

1849—A. C. Breckbill, Jacob Bender, Thomas Crabtree, W. M. Campbell, *Jesse S. Dicks, Ed F. Dicks, *Joseph C. Davis, Cyrus Gates, John Harley, Robert Howard, James Hall, *Granville Holland, James Huston, Joseph Hardin, *Maria J. Hardin, W. L. Hawkins, J. A. T. Hull, J. W. Hawkins, William P. Hurd, J. W. Jones, died 1873, Dr. W. H. Ward, Francis M. Wilkins, Madison Young, died 1872, William McClelland, William Pursley, Byron Rice, Hugh G. Rogers, L. P. Sherman, Harry Stephenson, died 1870, Catherine Tyler, died 1893,

W. Van Horn, N. T. Vorse, died 1877, W. W. Williamson, died 1893.

1850—Curtis Bates, died 1879, H. S. Busick, *John Crow, *Thomas Cavanagh, William Dawson, James Depew, Dan M. Flinn, Squire Flinn, J. M. Griffiths, Samuel M. Good, Elizabeth H. Holcombe, A. S. Kingman, Levi Krysher, *H. R. Lovejoy, *Harrison Lyon, Nathan McClelland, Taylor Pierce, William Rogers, B. H. Steele, M. R. Sypher, W. H. M. Smith, Celia Smith, W. F. Spaulding, Sophia Shoemaker, Lucia Stutsman, Calvin Thornton, J. D. Williams, J. W. Williams, Joseph Williams.

1851—Mrs. William Baker, J. P. Casady, Dr. William Baker, Frank Casady, born, Dr. D. V. Cole, *S. M. Dyer, Daniel O. Finch, John H. Given, Mary A. Galbraith, M. E. Galbraith, *Davis Hughes, *Joseph W. Haskell, *Sanford Haines, William Justice, Daniel Justice, William Martin, *J. D. McClain, James W. Mills, Samuel Noel, Rev. J. A. Nash, died 1890, L. L. Page, Amanda Page, John F. A. H. Roberts, J. A. Rhyno, Myra A. Reed, John Rutherford, Wesley Redhead, died 1891, Hoyt Sherman, Jr., J. B. Tiffin, J. P. Wilson, John Youngerman, *B. Zell, Richard Ashworth, Abram Ashworth, James T. Ashworth, Charles H. Ashworth.

1852—Simon Casady, Noah Devault, Hannah Devault, Annie Gleason, J. Lee, Marion Lee, John A. McCall, Larkin Murray, Cole Noel, John Rickabaugh, Ella Reinking, Frank A. Saylor, Jacob Sagers, *John Temple, Leonard Brown, M. L. Devin, S. W. Edinburn, George W. Fuller, W. S. Fisher, Benjamin Fuller, Sylvia Fuller, Capt. H. H. Griffiths, died 1885, H. C. Hargis, *W. A. Hunt, N. J. Harris, D. F. Harris, William H.

Leas, died 1892, *John Morris, David Manbeck, T. J. McCleary.

1853—*A. M. Overman, John Parker, Pitt Prentice, DeWitt Prentice, F. R. Prentice, died 1879, Eli Rison, J. R. Rittgers, Joseph B. Stewart, W. R. Stimson, Zephorn Stimson, Dr. Alexander Shaw, died 1893, Alex. C. Talbott, F. R. West, died 1895, Martin Winters, died 1895, Dr. H. C. Whitman, died 1885, Dr. Henry Courtney, died 1861, W. C. Burton.

1854—Mary Brown, Hugh Brown, Jacob Brazelton, E. L. Burnham, F. W. Chaffee, Wear Casady, died 1881, *James Crane, Farron Case, M. C. Christy, *Duane Devotie, Robert W. Dickey, died 1884, John A. Fleming, *John Jack, Joseph Kuhn, died 1895, J. J. Fredergill, John Fox, Edward Higgins, Lowry A. Harvey, E. S. Harter, J. W. Conine, L. Hamilton, *J. W. Laird, *Michael McTighe, Patrick McTighe, died 1882, Francis Martin, William McDivitt, S. J. McGrady, Frank Meehen, Augustus Newton, died 1890, W. S. Pritchard, Thomas W. Parks, Henry Reinor, *Demas Robinson, F. H. Ross, William Riddle, Charles P. Reinig, Samuel Rees, James C. Savery, John L. Smith, died 1874, Mary A. Smith, died 1889, William Shepard, Hiram Y. Smith, died 1895, *W. M. Stone, John Thompson, D. E. Tyler, *C. W. Van Horn, R. C. Van Horn, Joseph C. Warner, died 1882, J. A. Woodward.

1855—Jule Bausman, Daniel Bare, Will. Porter, Harriet M. Porter, D. M. Bringolf, Jacob Bringolf, A. Bringolf, C. F. Clarkson, to Iowa in 1855, died 1890, C. Brotchi, Celia M. Bare, *T. E. Brown, Simon S. Bitting, N. B. Cooly, Samuel H. Carson, died 1884, Ira Cook, R. W. Clark, died 1895, James O. Clark, *G. W. Cleveland, Jno. N. Dewey, died 1889, Thomas Duncan, J. P. Foster, Stephen Farr,

died 1892, Seth Graham, W. H. Ginn, died 1895, F. M. Hubbell, J. Add. Hepburn, died 1893, George M. Hippee, C. C. Howell, Joseph Hierb, died 1887, *M. M. Crocker, George W. Dunkle, A. J. Dunkle, W. J. Payne, William Rahm, *John Johns, Stacy Johns, Theodore Johns, Marcus Kavanagh, Michael Kennedy (first drayman), *Jacob Knadler, Thomas King, Jr., Isaac Kuhn, James F. Kemp, John Leyner, *C. P. Luse, Absolom Morris, died 1877, George D. McCain, John McGrady, James Miller, Jane H. Miller, died 1892, M. E. Nordyke, died 1874, S. R. Newman, A. Newman, C. W. Nicholas, Jeff S. Polk, William Phillips, *Robert R. Peters, Ed Parmenter, E. L. Russell, S. H. Reynolds, Sumner F. Spofford, died 1885, *E. Sanford, Charles Spofford, died 1872, E. M. Smith, James Simington, *Thomas Stringham, W. D. Trowbridge, F. A. Trowbridge, Jane Tobin, Samuel Van Cleve, died 1886, R. L. O. Van Cleve, Charles S. Vorse, died 1890, C. A. Weaver, Nancy D. Haskell, Gen. J. A. Williamson.

1856—John Bryan, W. S. Bennett, William Babb, Mary A. Babb, G. G. Githens, died 1880, Evin M. Bolton, died 1874, Albert Bell, Isaac Brandt, J. S. Cook, died 1869, *Caroline Clark, Dencil Carter, *Rose Casady, born, George Crawford, George H. Cranston, *J. M. Dixon, Harrison A. Eaton, Stewart Goodrell, died 1872, S. Harter, Sara J. Howell, S. J. Cope, John Daugherty, died 1890, M. A. Daugherty, E. A. Ingham, B. F. Jones, Thomas H. James, William Lowry, L. W. Larsh, John Mitchell, died 1890, S. B. McCall, *M. D. McHenry, A. L. F. Mower, Mary E. Mower, S. M. Nelson, F. T. Nelson, John O'Connell, M. J. Owen, John Penn, John Rogers, A. Y. Rawson, died 1895, S. A. Robertson, Margaret P. Robertson, John R. Rollins, James L. Scott, J. P. Sharman, *J. O. Sherwood, *John Slatten, Marian Slatten, D. D. Skinner, died 1895,

Mary Skinner, Augustus Terhune, Franklin Voodry, George Whitaker, S. D. Welling, died 1890, *J. G. Weeks, Dyer H. Young, died 1879, Conrad Youngerman, N. B. Yant.

1857—*George C. Baker, J. S. Carter, John Cassiday, Ann Cassidy, Samuel Green, Henry Hahnen, Hugh V. King, George W. Barnes, E. N. Curl, C. C. Cole, William M. Day, Stewart Goodrell, Jr., born, L. Harbach, Aggie Kimble, Giles H. Turner, died 1886, Spencer Lee, *E. D. Janes, A. C. Bondurant, Mattie Dicks, W. C. Gabraith, D. C. Githens, M. A. Githens, Thomas A. Hallett, *Lewis Kinsey, John A. Kasson, Dr. C. H. Rawson, died 1884, Dr. J. O. Skinner.

1858—*N. Baylies, Amos W. Brandt, F. W. Carpenter, died 1875, William Dickerson, Isaac W. Griffith, Charles H. Gamp, *Selby S. Griffith, A. L. Griffith, E. J. Ingersoll, died 1891, P. J. Kimball, Marcus Kavanagh, Jr., born, J. G. Milligan, John P. Robertson, born, Harry C. Porter, born, Moses Strauss, Martin Tuttle, David Utterson.

1859—Rev. John F. Brazill, died 1885, *C. W. Ensign, G. L. Godfrey, J. B. Laughran, J. M. St. John, J. R. Thomas, M. P. Turner, J. N. Wilkins.

1860—John Browne, died 1882, J. W. Check, W. H. Turner, T. J. Wright.

1861—W. F. Gruss, Thomas J. Kennedy, L. H. Kurtz, N. S. McDonnell, Philip Morgan, E. S. Stone, H. A. Titus.

1862—L. M. G. Barnett, R. G. Orwig.

1863—A. G. Field, M. D., *Dr. B. L. Steele, Edward Vaughn, Nelson Van Horn.

1864—Annie B. Bristow, W. G. Bagg, Percie E. Bagg, John A. Elliott, died 1887, *George W. Jones, C. A. Johnson, P. F. Morrisey, *Gen. James M. Tuttle.

1865—W. Baldwin, J. M. Coggeshell, died 1885, J. T. Horning, James H. Long, died 1880, J. W. Muffly, James Porter, W. R. Ray.

1866—J. P. Bushnell, George M. Dimmitt, W. P. DeLong, John M. Otis, C. O. Otis, Rose St. John, Hattie M .Thrailkill, Job Throckmorton.

1867—W. A. Colton, O. W. Munsell, Wylie M. Moore, Samuel Merrell, George Schram, Isabella C. Schram.

1868—John M. Day, Dr. R. G. English, William Musson, Lester Perkins, W. M. Patrick, Adelgertha Russell, M. T. Russell, W. H. Tanner.

1869—E. Harris, Nancy McDivitt, W. R. Stewart.

CHAPTER XXXII.

FERRIES AND BRIDGES.

THE first problem of the early settlers of Fort Des Moines and Polk County was the crossing of the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers at this point. At some seasons of the year both rivers could be forded, but at other times this was impossible. Some way had to be provided for carrying men, horses and wagons over the streams. The ferry, as was natural, came first. The first person regularly licensed to maintain a ferry across the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers was John B. Scott. His first license was from Mahaska County, which for a short time claimed jurisdiction over this section, and afterwards, in 1847, a license was granted him by Polk County for the sum of five dollars. His charges for ferriage were fixed by the county as follows:

	Cents.
For crossing a footman over either river	5
Man and horse	12½
Wagon and two horses	37½
Wagon and four horses	50
Loose cattle, per head	5
Hogs and sheep, per head	3

In 1845, Edward Martin was licensed to establish a ferry across the Des Moines River, below the town, and during the next few years a number of ferry licenses were granted in the county. The Scott franchise at Des Moines was of course the most valuable, and for several years John and Aleck Scott had large receipts therefrom, especially during the time of the heavy California emigration. At a later period an effort was made to have

the town purchase the Scott interest in the ferry and make it free to the people of the county, and a bargain was finally made. But the record does not state it was fully carried out.

These ferries were a great convenience to the people then here, as well as to travelers passing through the country, and they answered the purpose for which they were intended. In addition many of the residents along the river had their skiffs or boats, and with these aided in keeping communication open between the two sides of the river. In the fall of 1846, Jerry Church estab lished two rope ferries near his town of Dudley, and at times did a prosperous business. However as the town and county became more wealthy and thickly settled, there came a demand for bridges. They were more costly, but much more convenient than ferries, and they must be had.

In 1855, came the first bridge across the Des Moines in this county. It was only a pontoon bridge, and some- what roughly made at that, but it well answered the purpose for which it was designed. It was built at the expense of the town, with perhaps some help from the county, and was located about where the Grand avenue bridge now stands. This float bridge was a great con- venience and was kept in place some two years.

About the same time in 1856-57 preliminary work was commenced on trestle or arch bridges at Court avenue and Market streets. The latter was the first ready for crossing, and was pushed forward mostly through the energy and means of W. A. Scott. This was opened to travel in 1857 and may be called the first regular bridge across the Des Moines River. It, however, was not con- structed as well as it might have been, and unfortunately

broke down in 1859. It was reconstructed by J. C. Warner, but was swept away by high waters in 1861. The Court avenue bridge, which was completed a short time after the Scott bridge, was built under the supervision of U. B. White in 1856-57, and was a much more substantial bridge in every way. In time, the bridge showing decay, it was rebuilt in 1866 by U. B. White and Dr. M. P. Turner. In 1869 this bridge broke down, and in 1870 new piers were constructed, and the present fine iron bridge, on the post truss plan, was erected, at the expense of the city.

In 1862, Dr. M. P. Turner and U. B. White erected a bridge across Raccoon River at "the Point." In February, 1865, this was swept away by ice during a freshet, and was rebuilt by July of the same year. This did service until the present bridge was built in 1872.

In March, 1866, S. F. Spofford, Frank R. Laird and others arranged for the erection of a bridge on Walnut street, and this was completed and opened for travel in October of the same year as a toll bridge. This bridge was subsequently broken down and was replaced in 1871 by an iron bow string girder bridge. Later this broke down, and after some delay, a few years ago the present fine bridge was built by the city.

The Seventh street bridge across the Raccoon River was first built in 1871.

The Rock Island was the first railroad bridge built across the Des Moines River. This was in 1868, and was followed in 1869 by the Des Moines Valley Railroad bridge. Then later on came the Wabash, the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad bridges, and in the last few years the bridge over the Raccoon of the Des Moines and Kansas City, and the Great Western Railroad bridge

over the Des Moines below the mouth of the Raccoon River.

During the past ten years the city has built bridges across the Des Moines on Locust and Grand avenue, and farther up at the crossing of Sixth avenue, and over the Raccoon near the waterworks. The city and county have invested a large amount of money in bridges inside the limits of the city, and the county large sums in bridges across the Skunk, Des Moines and other streams, but they now have a number of strong, handsome structures thoroughly adapted to the wants of the people. The half dozen railroad bridges inside the city limits, and other bridges in the county, have caused the expenditure of large sums of money by the railroad companies. Taken as a whole the city and county are now well bridged, but every year there is a call for more of these important and necessary structures.

In 1879, a committee appointed for that purpose appraised the value of the four city bridges—Walnut, Court avenue, Coon Point, and Seventh street—at $100,349.19, and about this time they were all made free bridges and have since remained free to all, the county having paid much of their cost.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SEWERS, PAVING, ETC.

FOR years the streets of Des Moines were to some extent graded, but no attempts were made to ma cadamize or pave the same. The result was that, with the rich alluvial soil upon which the city was located, during various seasons of the year the streets were in a very bad condition. The mud was deep and it was no common sight to see wagons and teams mired in the principal streets. Some attention had been paid to sidewalks, and these were mostly of plank, aften rough and uneven, but generally passable by pedestrians, but the streets, except by grading, had generally been left as dirt roads. Part of the year these made very good roads, but at times, as before stated, they were in a very bad condition. There were many complaints of this state of affairs, and the citizens generally were convinced that something must be done and done soon to remedy this evil and make our main thoroughfares at least what the streets of a prosperous and growing city should be. They all saw the need of a radical improvement, but how it was to be made was the question. At one time when the streets were in a very bad condition, Levi J. Wells, the veteran livery man, gave the citizens an object lesson by hitching four of his horses to a river skiff and thus navigating the principal streets. This ludicrous lesson was not without its good effect. It aided the public in grasping fully the deplorable situation and determined them to at once proceed upon a work which had already been too long delayed.

James Callanan, a wealthy citizen, was one of the first to suggest and advocate a thorough and systematic plan for sewering and paving the city. In 1878, S. A. Robertson, a leading and practical builder, became a member of the City Council, and he took hold of the movement with zeal and energy, and in connection with others in and out of the council, never rested until this great work had been fairly started. The noted civil engineer, Chesebrough, of Chicago, was induced to pay a visit here and make a thorough examination, topographically and otherwise, and after completing his examination presented a general plan for a complete sewerage system for the entire city, which was adopted by the City Council, and work at once commenced upon it. The first work was the building of a sixty-inch brick intercepting sewer along First or Water street, from Locust to the mouth of the Raccoon River. This was built by Contractor Maj. P. H. McCauley, in 1879, at the total cost of $14,327.56. Brick sewers were then built on Court avenue, Mulberry and Walnut, and later on of brick or tile on connecting streets. Each year more or less new sewers were added, both on the east and west sides of the river, with another intercepting sewer on the East Side. This work has been steadily pushed ahead by the city during these sixteen years. The enlargement of the city boundaries by the taking in of so many of the suburban towns necessarily enlarged the original sewerage plans, and these have grown with the growth of the city, and even beyond this, as the enlarged plans provide for a population many times larger than are now congregated within the limits of the city. They now extend north, east, west and south, and some of these sewers extend for miles, and have cost a large amount of money, of which a portion has been

paid from the general sewer fund and the remainder by assessments upon the property contiguous to the sewers.

Following the building of sewers came the paving of the streets of the city. The first street paving was completed in June, 1882, on Walnut street, from First to Fifth. This was with cedar blocks, the contractors being J. B. Smith & Co. During that year the paving was extended on Walnut and also laid on Court avenue, Locust, and on Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets. Part of this was macadam, but the greater portion was laid with cedar blocks, which were then regarded as the very best for street paving. The following year more paving was done, cedar blocks, macadam and stone blocks being used. For a few years following other streets were paved, the preference being generally given to cedar blocks. Of the latter, however, complaints began to be made, and in a few years this style of paving lost much of its previous popularity. It made a nice street for a time, but soon became rough and uneven, and gave sure indications that it would not last as long a time as had been claimed for it. Those interested finally saw that some other and better material must be found, if it was expected to keep the streets in good order without the trouble and expense of continuous repair. About 1888, hard, thoroughly vitrified brick was suggested as a solution of the problem. After much consideration early in 1889 brick was first used in Des Moines for street paving. Improvements and experience in the laying of the same have shown that hard brick is much better for this purpose than any of the other material previously used, and during the past few years brick for street paving has come into general use, not only in Des Moines, but also in many other cities and towns. A few years ago S. A. Robertson, in connection

with Martin Flynn and other enterprising citizens, invested a large amount of money in a plant, called the Des Moines Brick Manufacturing Company, with the latest improved machinery, and have manufactured many millions of brick—shipping to other cities and towns a large proportion of their production. The success of this plant induced John B. McGorrisk, E. T. Likes and others to engage in the brick manufacture, and the result is there are four or five large plants in or near the city producing many millions of brick each year and giving employment to many hundreds of men. Des Moines brick now stands in quality and reputation in the first rank, and the demand for it increases steadily each year. These manufacturers are now shipping their brick not only to points in this State, but also to other States and fear no competition. Brick paving has evidently come to stay, and bids fair to become the popular paving throughout the country.

In his official report, January 1, 1895, Frank Pelton, city engineer, says: "The total amount of paving in the city is 1,040,221 square yards, and the cost of laying these pavements was $1,655,580.70. The added length of all the pavements is 240,000 feet, or 45.57 miles."

During the past year or two much of the cedar block paving has been removed and replaced with brick, making the total of brick street paving January 1, 1895, amount to 149,328 feet, or 28.28 miles.

Each year there has also been a large amount of grading done in bringing the streets to grade, and much more remains to be done, as the city engineer states there are within the enlarged limits of the city 367 miles of streets without counting the alleys.

To show how rapidly this street work is being pushed

forward, City Engineer Pelton gives the following figures for the year 1894, when the permanent improvements made amounted to the sum of $392,084.52, as follows:

Grading paid for by assessment	$ 581.58
Grading paid for from grading fund	9,670.07
Paving streets	195,470.37
Paving alleys	29,735.85
Constructing sewers	152,432.24
Constructing curb	3,201.41
Constructing culverts	344.00
Repairing Seventh street bridge	649.00

The public improvements made during the year 1895, according to the last report of the city engineer amounted to $265,809.16, as follows:

Sewers	$ 30,891.74
Paving streets	164,021.94
Paving alleys	2,775.78
Constructing curbs	16,684.93
Grading paid for by assessment	1,379.03
Grading paid from grading fund	10,564.50
Constructing culverts	1,707.10
Constructing and repairing bridges	5,954.42
East Side drainage system	3,375.00
Bird's Run	23,149.54
	$260,503.98

The total length of sewers in the City of Des Moines, January 1, 1896, was 317,780 feet or 60 2-10 miles.

The total amount of paving, streets and alleys, at the same date was 1,171,643 square yards, costing $1,820,948.09. The total length of the streets paved was then 273,229 feet, or 51¾ miles.

The total length of curbing at that time was 460,945 feet, costing $261,394.06.

The noted Bird's Run was during the year 1895 changed

into a sewer or drain from its mouth to Eleventh street at the cost of $22,812.10, and is to be extended to School street. This conduit is deemed large enough to drain the entire valley tributary to it.

The total length of water mains in the city January 1, 1896, is placed at 81.8 miles.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

WOMAN'S SUFFRAGE SOCIETY.

BY MRS. M. J. COGGESHALL.

THE Polk County Woman's Suffrage Society was organized October 25, 1870. It was the result of the convictions of a few earnest men and women, who, by a happy fortune, became known to each other. That active, educated and many sided woman, Mrs. James C. Savery, secured the services of Mrs. Harriet M. Cutler, of Illinois, and Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, of Council Bluffs, for a series of lectures upon "Woman Suffrage," and thus brought the liberal thought to the young city of Des Moines to an acquaintance.

Among the charter members were Mesdames Deborah Cattell, Mary A. Work, A. S. Kissell, Rebecca Nourse, Mary P. Fuller, Eliza H. Hunter, C. H. Gatch, Martha C. Callanan, Mary J. Coggeshall, S. Sharman, M. Gray Pitman and others.

There were a few giant men in those days, such as Dr. James Wright and Corydon E. Fuller, who stood by the society from the beginning, and by their larger experience were an invaluable help to the new organization. With the shortsightedness which marks many societies bidding for popular favor it chose for its first president one of the most prominent and fashionable society women of the city, who was not present at the meeting. In a few days this lady came out in a card in the daily papers informing the public and the woman suffrage

society that she had "no sympathy with the movement." Then, in a spasm of good sense, it chose for its leader that gifted and sweet-spirited "Mother in Israel," Mrs. Susan Sharman.

What was the society organized to do? It was a united attempt to educate public sentiment in favor of equal political rights for women. From this higher ideal the society has never swerved for a moment, and has taken no vacations. No Iowa summers have been so hot or winters so cold or stormy but the regular monthly meetings have been held. Only once in the twenty-five years has there been an omission. In December, 1876, when the railroad bridge at Ashtabula went down with its living freight, and the only son of Mrs. Ludia G. Aldrich went down with it, then for once this society paused in the paralysis of sympathy.

Has anything been accomplished? In actual change in legislation but little; in the education to believe in woman suffrage, very much. Perhaps there is no better testimonial to the strength and inspiration of such an organization than the zeal with which those of its membership who have gone out from it have carried the cause into their different fields and gathered about them similar societies. Mrs. Maria S. Orwig, still the correspondent of the State Register, is closely identified with reform work in Chicago. Mrs. Laura A. Berry is still editing a woman's paper in Denver, Colo. Mrs. M. A. Dorsett, who graduated at the Iowa Law School soon became a leader for woman suffrage in Minnesota. Miss Jennie Brown, who studied law in the office of Judge Cole, when last heard from was marshalling the suffrage forces of Sterling, Ill. Miss Kate Tupper has just been through a suffrage campaign in California. Mrs. Lizzie Boynton

Herbert, author, editor and lecturer, is prominent in suffrage work throughout the country. Mrs. George Bemis is the leader in the Political Equality Club of Independence, Iowa, and many others of whom space will not permit mention.

The State Woman's Suffrage Association was organized in Dubuque in 1869. As early as 1875 in its annual meetings in Des Moines several members of the Polk County Society became officers in the State association, since which the society has kept in touch with the work of the entire State, a quorum of the State executive committee being always in this city.

During the Industrial Exposition in Des Moines a handsomely decorated "space" was arranged in the building, Mrs. Eliza H. Hunter taking charge. Here petitions were presented, literature distributed, questions answered, and a weekly paper issued. This society was largely instrumental in having erected a beautiful cottage upon the new fair grounds, where each year during the fair relays of its members keep open house to the passers-by, and on "Woman's Day" some eloquent speakers entertain the multitude.

If the number of lectures given under the auspices of this society could be correctly estimated it would show a marvelous dissemination of the gospel of woman's equality with man. The steady zeal of its members has been phenomenal. No adverse legislative decisions—and there have been many—have driven them from their purpose. They not only give freely of their time but of their substance. Thousands of dollars have been spent in the work, yet no debts have been incurred. During the suffrage campaigns in Kansas and Colorado this society contributed hundreds of dollars to aid the

women of those States in their struggle for freedom. The State paper, the "Woman's Standard," established by Mrs. M. C. Callanan, has been almost wholly the work of the members of this organization.

Through the courtesy of Landlord Macartney, the home of the society for the last few years for its business meetings has been the parlors of the Kirkwood House. The monthly parlor meetings are held at private residences. These have grown to such proportions that only the larger houses can accommodate them.

The twenty-first anniversary of the society has just been held. The character of the people attending, the size of the gathering, and the style of the addresses, attest the immense growth and standing of an organization which had its feeble beginning far back in a time when to be known as a woman suffragist was to be under a ban.

CHAPTER XXXV.

EARLY SETTLERS.

A. D. JONES was prominent among the early settlers of the future city and will always be noted as the man who "laid out" the original town of Fort Des Moines. He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, January 30, 1814, and came to Fort Des Moines, February 13, 1846. He says he spent the first night here with Squire Meacham, who then kept a small tavern and store on the East Side. It is also said of him that upon the day after his arrival he attended a political convention, was made secretary and nominated for the office of county surveyor; to which office he was afterwards elected. In those days they were all "new comers" and no special length of residence was required of a man before he could take an active part in politics and become a candidate for office. In these latter days it has been said of some men that they stopped off here between trains and being given an office at once became active citizens. Mr. Jones was the pioneer of this class. He appears to have been a sort of general utility man, and was ready for anything which might turn up. Lawyers were few in those days, and Jones took an active part as a pettifogger in the few law suits of that day. He held a number of town and county offices, sometimes two or three of them at the same time.

The county seat having been located at Fort Des Moines by the commissioners appointed for that purpose the County Commissioners on June 1, 1848, made the following entry upon their records:

"Ordered, A. D. Jones, county surveyor, proceed as soon as practicable to lay off a town at the site selected for the county seat of Polk County."

In compliance with the order on June 4, 1846, Surveyor Jones commenced the work of platting the town. It is said that while surveying along the Des Moines River the trees and brush were so thick he could not see his rod man and telling him to halloo, took his bearings by the sound of his voice. It is also said that in lieu of the regulation chain he used a clothes line. But, be this as it may, he persevered with his work, and considering the many disadvantages under which he labored made a less number of errors than have since been made by later surveyors and civil engineers with their improved instruments and appliances. The pay he and his helpers received for their work is not stated, but it must have been very small in the eyes of a latter-day surveyor, as we find another minute of the County Commissioners ordering Surveyor Jones "to make a plat of Fort Des Moines for the county and that he be allowed the sum of five dollars for the same out of the lot fund."

Mr. Jones also opened or was present at the opening of the first United States mail bag brought to Des Moines. He was asked by a special messenger to assist at this opening, and in the bag was found the appointment of Dr. Brooks as postmaster, and the approval of his bond, signed by Jeremiah Church and Peter Newcomer, and the new postmaster at once entered upon the discharge of his official duties.

Mrs. Sanford in her "Early Sketches of Polk County" tells of a joke played by Jones in those early days. Even at that time the idea was prevalent that Fort Des Moines in the not distant future would be the capital of the new State. Knowing this, "A. D. Jones thought it would be

a good joke to write a letter to himself. This duly came by mail and the next day was opened in the postoffice, in the presence of the usual gathering, and Jones looked happy over its contents. It was supposed to be from Tom Baker, who was then at Iowa City, and related to the capital removal. Jones, in reply to queries, cautiously let it be known the State capital was surely coming to the fort. Accompanied by W. W. Clapp, who aided in carrying out the joking scheme, Jones at once commenced looking over and selecting lots and scanning the town plat. All wanted to know what this meant? And finally on the strength of Jones' letter and actions, Dr. F. C. Grimmell and Thomas McMullen bought heavily of lots. In a day or two came the explanation of the joke. They felt chagrinned and the laugh was upon them. But in a year or two the rapid increase in the value of the lots purchased added materially to their wealth and the laugh was then with them."

A. D. Jones was a bright, energetic man, but he left Des Moines at the time when its real prosperity was commencing, and removed to Winterset, Madison County, and boomed that town. There he became one of the most prominent citizens, but in a few years pushed further West to the new City of Omaha, where we believe he is now living at a ripe old age, after having partaken of all the many ups and downs of a new country. From all accounts Jones was the early original of the boomers of a later day who have had so much to do with the building up of towns and cities throughout the great Western country.

Dr. James Campbell is one of the earliest settlers now living in Des Moines, having made this his home for fifty years. He was born in Ohio, July 11, 1815, and emigrated

to Iowa in 1829, first settling in Van Buren County. He came to Polk County in March, 1846. Shortly after his arrival here he met Robert A. Kinsie, the government sutler, who was desirous of disposing of his stock of goods as the last of the troops were then preparing to leave the post, and his occupation here would cease. Mr. Campbell purchased his stock and opened a general store near the corner of Third and Vine streets, east of the present Rock Island railroad depot. In one of the first issues of the Iowa Star, published in 1849, we find the following advertisement:

"James Campbell, retail dealer in dry goods, groceries and provisions, Fort Des Moines, Iowa. Keeps constantly on hand a general assortment of dry goods, such as sheetings, fancy prints, cassimeres, jeans, alpaca cloths, satinettes and tweeds, etc. Also groceries, such as coffee, sugar, molasses, cotton yarn, salt, whisky, iron nails, peach brandy, cognac brandy, port, Malaga and Madeira wines, gin, rum and Pittsburg ale. Also hardware, queensware, boots, shoes, hats and caps. Also the attention of farmers is called to my assortment of groceries and liquors, which will always be full and cheaper than the cheapest, as I am determined to make it an object for the farmers to deal with me. Give me a chance."

Dr. Campbell remained in business for a number of years, was at one time a large owner of town and county real estate, was interested in several additions to the original town, and one of the early enterprising citizens. Having had much trouble with his own eyes he devoted much time and study to the cure of such diseases, and for the past twenty years has devoted the most of his time to curing diseases of the eyes and other organs. He has been very successful in this, having operated in Iowa and adjoining States. Though now eighty years of age, during the past few years he has traveled extensively west and south, and in the Pacific States, and is yet an

active man. His father, also one of the early settlers, died only a few years since, having reached a full century of life. His brothers, Nathaniel, Ruin, Thomas, have also been or are now well known citizens of the county.

Reuben W. Sypher was another early and prominent merchant of Des Moines. The exact date of his arrival here is not given, but it is known he was one of the first men to engage in merchandizing in the town. Mr. Sypher was born January 3, 1819, and was a young man when he settled in Des Moines. His first place of business was in a log house east of the Des Moines River, and near where the packing houses were afterwards built. The building was on the claim made by Phelps & Co., fur traders, and subsequently purchased by Dr. Brooks. After transacting business there for some time he removed to the fort, erected a store building at the corner of Second and Vine streets, and there kept continuously a general store for a number of years. His residence, noted in the early history of the town, was on the east side of Fourth street, between Court avenue and Walnut, he owning the two lots where the State Insurance Company and the Perkins buildings now stand.

As a merchant Mr. Sypher enjoyed a large trade, not only in Polk County, but also from the surrounding counties. This is noted in a card published by him in 1849, in which he says: "R. W. Sypher takes this method of returning thanks to his friends in Polk County and the adjoining counties of Dallas, Boone and Madison, for the liberal patronage he has received from them, and solicits a continuation of past favors. I have on hand a good assortment of such goods as are generally kept in my line of business, consisting in part of dry goods, groceries, hardware, queensware, boots, shoes, glass, nails,

etc.; and intend to make frequent additions to my stock. Persons desirous of making purchases are solicited to give me a call, as I am determined to sell on as reasonable terms as any other establishment in the place. Store on the corner of Second and Vine streets, Fort Des Moines, Iowa."

We reproduce this card and that of James Campbell to show the manner of doing business in those early days. Then the merchants all kept general stores. It was before the days of stores exclusively devoted to one or two particular line of goods, though these small general stores may have been the forerunners of the large department stores of the present day. Mr. Sypher pushed his business, and in time became one of the most successful business men of the young city. He also established branch stores in neighboring towns, one of the chief of these being at Boonesboro, then the county seat of Boone County. His partner and local manager there was Samuel B. McCall, a noted man in the early history of that county. He was the first sheriff of Boone County, for years county judge and also a member of the General Assembly from that district. He was also a gallant soldier in the late war. During the panic of 1857, and the financial depression which followed, Mr. Sypher lost heavily. When the firm of Newton & Keene failed Mr. Sypher became the assignee, and for some time conducted a large business, principally in dry goods, in the east room of Exchange block, corner of Third and Walnut streets. Retiring from this in after years he was extensively engaged in coal mining and other pursuits. During his early life he took a somewhat active part in political matters, and was school fund commissioner for years, member of City Council, etc. He also superintended the building of the first

jail in the county, a hewed log building. In all the relations of life, Mr. Sypher was one of the best of men—honest, kind and straightforward in all his dealings. He died in this city, April 9, 1879, aged sixty years.

For some thirty years Benjamin F. Allen was one of the most prominent figures in the business and social life of Des Moines. Born in Indiana he came here in 1848 with considerable cash capital, which he had managed to accumulate through his own efforts and the help of his uncle, the late Gen. Allen, of the United States Army. Intending from the start to make this his home, young Allen, from the beginning to the end, was ready to engage in any undertaking which might aid in building up Des Moines. As was the custom of the day with business men of any capital, he at once opened up a general store at the corner of Second and Vine streets, having for a time, we believe, his relative, Jonathan Lyon, as a partner. His merchandizing was successful. But he was not content with this, and engaged in other enterprises. He and Charles C. Van erected a steam mill, then much needed, and Mr. Allen also became interested in the original dam and mill in the city, which has since been replaced by the strong dam of the electric works. He was also interested in the purchasing and chartering of steamboats to run from the mouth of the Des Moines River to the Raccoon Forks. Of this more will be found in another place. About 1855 Mr. Allen virtually retired from merchandizing and devoted his attention principally to banking and operating in real estate. The private banking house of B. F. Allen soon became noted and a favorite one throughout the State, and stood high in the estimation of the people. When in the latter part of the fifties a number of banks were started in the Territory of Ne-

braska, Mr. Allen and associates procured a charter and established the Bank of Nebraska. Hundreds of thousands of dollars in the bills of this bank were placed in circulation, and circulated freely at par among the people of this section, not because of the solvency of the bank itself, but because it had the endorsement and was always promptly taken or redeemed by B. F. Allen at his banking house in Des Moines. And when the bank was wound up all its notes were made good to the holders by Allen. He not only acted honestly in this, but made much money and established a high financial reputation for himself. Notwithstanding he was always willing to sell any of them at a fair price, in a few years Mr. Allen became the owner of a large amount of valuable lands and town lots, especially in central and western Iowa. He was always liberal in his subscriptions to churches, colleges and other educational or charitable institutions. He aided generously in the building of railroads, of bridges, the introduction of gas and water into the city, and in all the other improvements proposed for the young and growing city. Both as a State Senator and as a citizen he labored and expended freely of his money to secure the erection of the magnificent capitol, and it is no reflection upon others to now say that without his valuable aid there would have been delay, perhaps of years, in the commencement of this great work in which Des Moines was and is so vitally interested.

Mr. Allen also erected at large expense a magnificent residence on Greenwood avenue in the western portion of the city. When built it was perhaps the finest private residence in the State. There for a few years Mr. and Mrs. Allen dispensed the most generous hospitality. His first residence, and where he lived for many years, was on the ground now occupied by the Aborn House.

The first banking house occupied by Mr. Allen was on the west side of Second street, between Vine and Market streets. At this writing only a small portion of the old frame building is left, and will soon all be gone. Its site is now surrounded and will soon be occupied by the extensive buildings belonging to the large foundry and works of Sam Green & Sons. In 1857 the bank was removed from there to the brick building built in 1856-57 by Capt. F. R. West on the corner of Fourth and Court avenue. The Clarkson Brothers subsequently purchased the building and enlarged it and it has been for a number of years and will no doubt remain for many more years the permanent home of the State Register.

About 1874 Mr. Allen, through some means, was induced to purchase a controlling interest in the Cook County Bank in the City of Chicago, and he made that city his headquarters, although continuing his private bank in Des Moines. For several years he had been considered one of, if not the most wealthy of Iowa men. But from the time of his removal to Chicago his financial decline was rapid, though up to the last thousands of men and women in Iowa had faith in his financial soundness. To the surprise of all these the crash came in 1876, when the Cook County Bank closed its doors, and the banking house of B. F. Allen in Des Moines was forced to do the same. It was a sad blow to all the people and a terrible one to the hundreds who had entrusted their money to the banker, many of them losing all their savings. The feeling and excitement was intense for weeks. Public meetings were held, and yet many had confidence Allen would in the end come out all right. He promprtly signed over all his vast properties for the benefit of his creditors. But complications, litigations and other causes in the

end absorbed nearly all the large assets, and the smaller depositors and creditors finally received but a small portion of their just claims. B. F. Allen himself saved little, and in a short time was virtually reduced to poverty and to add to his misfortune his beloved wife, a daughter of Capt. F. R. West, sickened and died.

From this time on misfortune seemed to follow Mr. Allen's path. He tried bravely time and again to retrieve in some measure his fallen fortunes, but without avail. His courage was undaunted, but luck was persistently against him. He finally accepted a position as special agent of the United States land office, and being assigned to California, faithfully discharged the onerous duties of this office for a small compensation, and is now living in California, on a fruit farm which he is endeavoring to improve and make from it a support for his old age.

William F. Ayers was one of the very first settlers in the town, having come here with the troops. He was a tailor by trade and did some work for the soldiers, as well as for the earliest settlers. He was the first treasurer of the county, having been elected April 6, 1846. He was one of the original signers of the agreement made by the holders of claims when a Claim Club was organized for mutual protection in April, 1848. He made his claim on, and afterwards secured title to a valuable tract of land on the west side of the Des Moines River above the dam. He was engaged in a number of enterprises, and about 1857 built a fine flouring mill a short distance below the dam, on the west bank of the river. A few years after its erection this mill was totally destroyed by fire. Mr. Ayers died a few years thereafter. His son, Guy Ayers, is and has been for years a well known resident of the East Side. Another son, David, was for some

time the owner of a drug store in this city, and years ago removed to California, where he has since resided.

To John B. Saylor belongs the credit of making the first claim or settlement on the Des Moines River above this city. He came to Fort Des Moines in April, 1845, having a contract to supply the troops with beef cattle, hay, etc. He had a permit to open a farm, and selected a splendid tract of land, upon part of which the town of Saylorville was in a few years after located. His claim was a very valuable one, the land being of the best quality, with a beautiful grove of timber and good water easily obtained. He was a brave and enterprising man, and had a most excellent helpmeet in his wife. They cheerfully endured all the hardships and privations of pioneer life and looked hopefully forward to the time when they would be thickly surrounded with neighbors and friends. Mrs. Saylor remained at home with her children during the frequent absences, some of these prolonged into weeks, of her husband on business. At first, she relates, the wolves were numerous, and they would sometimes chase the house dog to the door of the cabin and stare at her with their fiery eyes while she was engaged in her household duties. Strolling bands of Indians also often made their appearance at the lonely cabin, but they generally behaved properly and aroused but little fear and trouble. One time a party of them came when drunk to Saylor's cabin and demanded his meat. He took up a club and using it with effect drove them away.

Subsequently, another band of half-drunken Sacs came to the cabin when Mr. Saylor was absent and demanded whisky of Mrs. Saylor, offering to trade their moccasins for the favored beverage. The lady hardly knew what to

do, when her little boy remembering the action of his father, solved the problem by seizing a bean pole and lustily belaboring the drunken savages, who hastily took their departure.

Mr. Saylor was born in Franklin County, Indiana, in 1802, and did mason work and farming for a number of years. He then went to Indianapolis, where he married his first wife, Margaret S. Pogue, in 1826. She died less than three years after. He married Mrs. Mary Saylor, whose maiden name was Howard, in 1834. She then had one son by a previous marriage, Thomas J., who is now the first of the early settlers of this county. They came to Iowa, settling in Van Buren County in 1838, and removed to Polk County in 1844. Mr. Saylor, from the first, was one of the most prominent and useful citizens of the county. He took an active part in public affairs and aided in establishing the first Methodist Church. He was the contractor and builder of the first Court House of the county. He took a trip to Denver and the mountains in 1859 and was much with the army during the War of Rebellion. He died while with the army at Vicksburg, July 26, 1863.

Benjamin Saylor, a brother of J. B., came to this county a short time after his brother and settled at Saylor Grove. He was prominent in the early history of the county, and was a member of the first board of County Commissioners, being elected in April, 1846. He was a most excellent man, and always ready with his aid to the building up of the material and other interests of his neighborhood and of the county generally. He aided in erecting the first school house and took a just pride in his work. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Norris at an early day. He died several years ago.

Franklin Nagle was from the beginning a leading man in Saylor Township, and Squire Nagle, as he was generally called, was well known in town and county. He was born in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1804, and first came to Iowa in 1842. He lived in Van Buren County until 1846, when he came to Polk County and made a claim on the land he lived upon and cultivated for so many years. He took an active part in all matters of public interest, was an ardent Republican and for years was a regular attendant upon all caucuses and conventions of that party. Often somewhat hasty in temper, he was never afraid to speak out his honest sentiments in a rapid flow of words or denounce that which he regarded as wrong. At the same time he was one of the most liberal and generous-hearted of men, ready at all times to help the needy and succor the distressed. In all this latter work he was always aided and encouraged by his wife, whom he had married in 1826. Her maiden name was Rebecca Jackson, a native of Washington County, Pennsylvania. They had twelve children born to them, of whom three are dead. For many years the Nagle home, nine miles northwest of the city, was a much sought-for resting place for friends and travelers, and many pleasantly remember their visits to Squire Nagle's house in years past. Squire Nagle was the first justice of the peace of the township, and held other local offices, though always ready to help his friends to place and power. Within the past few years both these worthy pioneers have passed from earth.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

U. S. LAND OFFICE.

THE establishment of a United States land office at Des Moines, as was seen at an early day would not only be a great convenience to the early settlers, but would also be of large advantage to the town. It would bring many men and much money to them, would extend the name of the town throughout the country, and would be a great help in many ways. Realizing this in the latter part of the forties efforts were made to accomplish this purpose, but without success at that time. There was much rivalry between the young cities of that time for the location of the new office. Oskaloosa and other points were after it and using every effort to secure the prize. Hon. P. M. Casady was then State Senator, and through his efforts more than those of any other man was Fort Des Moines at last victorious. Through his shrewdness and popularity with members of the General Assembly he procured the adoption at two sessions of a joint memorial asking the authorities at Washington to establish a United States land office at Des Moines. This had much weight and was a hard blow to the aspirations of rival towns. In 1852 Millard Fillmore, a Whig, was President, and Senator Casady was a Democrat, but he had the help of leading Whigs in this work, and finally in 1852 orders were issued for the establishment of a United States land office at Fort Des Moines, much to the joy of the people then living in Central Iowa.

This new land district did not extend far to the south,

only the northern part of Warren County being in it, but it extended east as far as Grundy County and far west, while north it run to the Minnesota line, as fine and productive a body of land with less waste than perhaps could be found in any other land district in the United States, or any other country. Opening in 1852 this land office did a large business, especially during the years 1854-55-56. Then came the big rush for Iowa lands, and men flocked here from all the States of the Union to purchase of the government these now valuable lands. Land agents soon became numerous, and when the writer came here in the spring of 1855 it appeared as if half the rooms on the main street were occupied by land agents, bankers and brokers. The hotels of that day were daily and nightly crowded by land buyers and speculators. The livery men did a paying business in those days, furnishing teams and carriages to land seekers who scoured the country for more than one hundred miles around, principally north and west, seeking the best locations and making their best selections. The land purchased from the government then had to be located with Military bounty land warrants then being largely issued on account of the recent war with Mexico, or paid for in gold or silver. Warrants were eagerly sought for, and gold and silver the main money in circulation. It fact, at times, it was difficult to exchange gold for current paper money.

Almost every man in town dealt more or less in lands and lots, some of them frequently buying and selling again in a short time at a large advance in prices. Men would also travel over the country and make what was then called "selections" of the best tracts of unentered lands, and then sell the "numbers" or descriptions of

the tracts, at good figures, to those desiring to enter lands at the government office. This became quite a business for a time, but it was said some sharpers took advantage of it to sell "numbers" when they had never examined the land and knew nothing as to its character. A large business was also done in what were termed "Forty Per Cent Deals." For instance, a man knew of a good quarter section of land and wanted to enter it. He would go to a banker or broker and ask him to enter it. This the latter would do, locating a land warrant or paying $1.25 per acre, but entering in his own name. Then the banker or broker would give the would-be purchaser a bond for a deed generally within one year when the said purchaser repaid the purchase money, $1.25 per acre, with forty per cent additional. This now looks like a heavy rate of interest, and was, but much valuable land was acquired by many persons in this manner, and they were very lucky deals for those who paid the forty per cent. And very often the holder of the bond assigned it to another party who cheerfully paid him from $100 to $500 for the assignment, and thus the bond holder would make a large profit without having invested a dollar of his own money in the purchase. Surveyors, good, bad and indifferent, were all in demand, to accompany parties of land hunters and aid them in the selection of lands and received high wages for their services.

This rush of land business continued until the latter part of 1856, when the withdrawal from market of so much land on account of the grants made by congress for railroads in this State, followed as it was by the financial troubles of 1857, placed a sudden and severe check upon the land business, not only in this district, but also throughout the entire country. But during the

years of the rush nearly all the land in the district had been entered, especially as regards those deemed then the best selections. As all the money then received in the land office was in gold and silver, and the receiver being required to deposit the same in the United States Subtreasury at St. Louis, when the amount reached $25,000, he or his agents and guards had to make trips to the place of deposit. And as there were no railroads in the early days of the State these trips were tiresome and not free from danger of robbery. But none of the government money was lost, and when we consider that in those early days there were few safes of any kind in the town, that in small frame and log buildings, in the rooms of crowded hotels, and in other places there were thousands of dollars in gold and silver, bank notes and land warrants, and yet robberies and burglaries were comparatively unknown, it seems to the present day observer very singular, if not wonderful.

The passage by Congress of the homestead and timber culture laws, also changed to a great extent the business in the United States land office. There have been occasional spurts when business at the land office in this city has been very brisk, but generally it has been of a quiet nature, although gradually all the land offices in the State, some eleven in number, have all been consolidated into the Des Moines office, and here are now gathered together all the government land records of the State.

The honorable commissioner of the general land office at Washington has kindly furnished the following list of all the registers and receivers of the United States land office at Des Moines, with the dates of their commissions.

The registers were:

George L. Nightingale, commission September 3, 1852.
Robert L. Tidrick, April 20, 1853.
Thomas A. Walker, May 10, 1854.
Robert Brown, August 17, 1857.
Isaac W. Griffith, April 16, 1858.
Stewart Goodrell, April 2, 1861.
Thomas Seeley, February 17, 1864.
Felix G. Clarke, February 12, 1868.
William Porter, June 30, 1887.
Robert L. Tidrick, May 19, 1888.
D. M. Fox, May 27, 1889.
Nicholas R. Kuntz, March 8, 1892.
Edward P. Evans, April 12, 1894.
The receivers of public moneys were:
Eliphalet Price, commission September 3, 1852.
Thomas A. Walker, April 20, 1853.
Phineas M. Casady, May 10, 1854.
Henry B. Welsh, April 9, 1857.
Isaac Cooper, June 25, 1857.
John G. Weeks, April 2, 1861.
Stewart Goodrell, April 1, 1867.
G. L. Godfrey, April 21, 1869.
Henry H. Griffiths, October 20, 1876.
Martin D. McHenry, June 30, 1885.
Fred Babcock, March 17, 1890.
William H. Turbett, April 28, 1894.

PENSION OFFICE.

The United States Pension Agency was established in Des Moines in 1865, and Peter Myers was the first agent. There were at that time three agencies in the State, Des Moines, Dubuque and Fairfield. In 1866 Myers was succeeded by Maj. J. D. Thompson, of Hardin County. In 1869, Stewart Goodrell was appointed agent, and served up to the time of his death, November 11, 1872. Hon. B. F. Gue, who had been several times a member of the General Assembly, and two years Lieutenant Governor, and then living at Fort Dodge, was appointed his successor. He served four years, and during his term the

number of agencies were much decreased, the States of Iowa and Nebraska being made one district, with the office at Des Moines. Then followed Jacob Rich, Col. C. S. Lake, Capt. Stephen A. Marine and Maj. Charles H. Robinson, the present incumbent. More than eight million dollars are now paid out annually at this agency, as old soldiers are very numerous in both Iowa and Nebraska, many thousands of the soldiers of the Eastern States having since the war settled in these two States. Iowa has more old soldiers in proportion to population than any other State in theUnion, with the possible exception of Kansas.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

THE County of Polk was organized at an election held on April 6, 1846, and on April 13, of that month the newly elected Board of Commisisoners met at the chosen county seat, Fort Des Moines, for the transaction of business. The commissioners were Benjamin Saylor, William H. Meacham, Eri W. Fouts. The latter was not present at the first, but was on the second day. According to the record Mr. Fouts was not present at any other meeting of the board, though no cause is assigned nor was his seat declared vacant. All the county business of the term was transacted by Commissioners Saylor and Meacham, the latter being chairman. The first order was that the temporary seal of the county should be the eagle side of a half dollar. At this first session the bills of judges and clerks of election were allowed, and licenses were granted to W. W. Clapp and to Addison Michael to keep a grocery—for the sale of intoxicating liquors—for three months from April 7, 1846, for the sum of $6.25 each. These were the first persons allowed by law to sell such liquors in Des Monies or Polk County. It will be noticed what are now called saloons or barrooms were then called groceries, and this was the name given them by the law of Iowa then in force. During the first year the board was in session only ten days. In August of that year an entire new board was elected: Thomas Black, Edward Martin and James Mount. In August, 1847, Members Black and Mount were retained on the board and Andrew Gloseclose took the

place of Martin. The board thereafter was composed of the following members:

1848-50—Thomas Black, Andrew Gloseclose, John D. McGlothlin.

1850-51—Thomas Black, John D. McGlothlin, Josiah Hopkins.

It will be seen that Thomas Black served all except one year of the entire existence of the County Board. Under the new code of 1851 these County Boards were abolished and what was called the County Judge system was adopted. This gave this judge the control of all county business previously vested in the Board of Commisisoners and also gave him jurisdiction over all probate business. This gave extensive powers to the county judge, but at the same time much expedited all county business. It was well adapted to the new counties, and for a time was very popular with the people. But in course of time, and through the ill-advised action of these judges in some of the counties the people became dissatisfied and in 1860 the General Assembly created the Board of Supervisors to attend to the business of the counties. The office of judge was retained, shorn of much of its former powers, until 1869, when it was finally abolished, and the office of county auditor created.

The first county judge of Polk County was F. B. Burbridge, who was elected in August, 1851. He died in October, 1851, and was succeeded by Byron Rice, who had previously been elected prosecuting attorney. The law provided this officer should succeed in event of a vacancy in the office of county judge. Byron Rice immediately assumed the office upon the death of Judge Burbridge, and at the next election was duly chosen by the people. Judge Rice served until June, 1855, when he

resigned to become a member of the banking firm of Greene, Weare & Rice, which was one of the strong banking firms of those days. Judge Rice remained a member of this firm until it retired from business several years later. He was one of the leading pioneers and business men of the county and city, and having accumulated a fair amount of wealth has traveled extensively, although retaining his home in the city, of which he has so long been an honored and respected citizen.

At the time of the resignation of Judge Rice, Barlow Granger, so well known to all the older and to a large proportion of the younger people of the county, was prosecuting attorney. By operation of law he became county judge and served from June 29 to August 23, 1855. At the August election of this year Thomas H. Napier, who had previously been sheriff, was elected county judge. He was re-elected in 1857, and retired in 1859, after serving four years. Judge Napier was a man of large proportions, both bodily and mentally, and it was his good or bad fortune to serve during a time when the city and county were growing rapidly, an exciting and formative period, and when matters of grave local importance agitated the people and called for ability and decision on the part of the county judge. During his term of office local feeling ran its highest between the East and West Sides, the erection of new Court House was commenced, bonds were voted for the Court House, and also to aid in the construction of the Mississippi and Missouri (now the Rock Island) Railroad and other questions of grave importance to city and county came up for a decision by the county judge. As was to be expected under the circumstances Judge Napier came in for much more than his fair share of abuse and misrepresentation. At the

same time he seldom lacked loyal support and endorsement from his numerous friends. He may have made some mistakes—this was natural—but upon the whole his adminstration of county affairs was wise and judicious. And under the peculiar circumstances he is entitled to a large amount of credit for the same. This credit he received in after years. After retiring from the judgeship Judge Napier remained for a number of years a citizen of the city and for some time held the office of justice of the peace in Des Moines. His son having removed to Nebraska the judge finally went there a few years ago. Thomas H. Napier will long be remembered as a man taking deservedly high rank in the early settlement and building up of Polk County. He died in 1894.

John H. McClelland, of Des Moines, was elected in October, 1859, to succeed Judge Napier and held the office six years. During his term, January, 1861, many of the responsible duties of the office were transferred to the Board of County Supervisors. Judge McClelland was an Ohio man, a graduate of Oberlin College and came to Des Moines in 1855, and was for some years engaged in the mercantile business with the Laird Brothers. He was a most excellent man, just and honest in all his dealings, public and private, and won for himself a deservedly high reputation as a public officer. Retiring from office he was for a time engaged in business, but not long thereafter his health failed and a few years after he died, deeply regretted by all.

W. G. Bentley was the next county judge. He had been a gallant soldier, gaining the rank of colonel, and had not been long a resident of Des Moines when elected to this office in October, 1865. He served less than one

year, resigning September 15, 1866, and removing to the City of St. Louis. M. W. Folsom was appointed his successor, serving only a short time.

At the next election in October, 1866, John G. Weeks was elected county judge and served as such one year. Judge Weeks came to Des Moines in 1855, and engaged in business as a land agent, and soon acquired a large connection in this line. He was the pioneer abstractor of the county and made the first set of abstract books. He was indefatigable and careful in his work, and soon was familiar with the title to every tract of land and town lot in Polk County. His system was adopted and is still continued in Polk and many other counties in the State. Dr. Weeks was an active and energetic member of the Presbyterian Church, and did much toward aiding the spread of religion in the city and county. He was also for some years receiver of the United States land office in this city. He was a good officer, citizen and man. He died several years ago.

John B. Miller was the last judge of the county. He was elected in 1867, and served two years, when the office was finally abolished, and that of county auditor created. Judge Miller became the first county auditor, being elected in October, 1869, and was re-elected in 1871. He came to Des Moines in 1857, though he had long been a resident of Iowa, and engaged in the mercantile business. He was a shrewd business man and also a shrewd politician, for many years wielding a wide influence in the Republican party. He soon became familiar with county business and handled the same with skill and good judgment. After serving the county for six years he retired to private life. Subsequently, however, he became an officer of the United States government and

removed with his family from Des Moines. His death was announced a few years ago.

George C. Baker was in the office with Judge Miller for several years, and in October, 1873, was elected his successor. He was re-elected in 1875, serving four years as county auditor. He was a faithful and popular officer. He had been mostly reared in the county, having lived in Polk City prior to moving to Des Moines, and being only eleven years of age when his parents settled in this county. He enlisted when only seventeen years of age in the Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, and served over three years in the army, making a fine record as a soldier. After retiring from office he engaged in dealing in hardware, etc., and was successful. Later he, with others, engaged in the manufacture of barbed wire, and the business grew to such large proportions the main works were established in Chicago. Successful in business Mr. Baker turned his attention to submarine vessels and navigation. He was possessed of inventive genius and built at his own expense a submarine torpedo boat, which commanded the attention of this and other governments. Unfortunately, failing health prevented the full completion of his invention, and death claimed him two years ago, and this prevented the full fruition of his inventive hopes. George C. Baker was one of the best of men and had hosts of sorrowing friends to mourn his untimely death.

George W. Bristow was the successor of Auditor Baker, being elected in October, 1877, and re-elected in 1879, serving four years. He had been a deputy for several years and familiar with the duties of the office, which he conducted in a satisfactory manner. Not long after his term of office expired he removed with his family to the State of Kansas, where he now resides.

Bruce E. Jones was elected auditor in 1883 and re-elected in 1885, holding the office four years. He also had previously been a deputy, and thoroughly understood his office duties, which he faithfully discharged. He was born in Indiana, but came with his father, Ben T. Jones, to Des Moines in 1856, a young lad. He is now a farmer in Bloomfield Township and a successful business man.

Amos W. Brandt held the office of auditor for the longest period, having been first elected in 1889, and twice re-elected. He held the office for seven years, the General Assembly having added one year to his term, so that the auditor and treasurer of a county should not be elected the same year. Amos W. is the son of Isaac Brandt, a well known early settler, who first came to Iowa in 1856 and settled in Des Moines in 1858. Amos W. was mostly reared in this city and received his collegiate education at Monmouth College, Illinois. As a public officer he was painstaking and thorough in his work, and clever and accommodating to every one that had occasion to call at the office. At the close of his long term he prepared with much labor a complete history from the official records of the county, so far as the county was officially concerned, giving a complete register of all the county officers from the beginning up to this year, and other matters of much general local interest. This work or report of Auditor Brandt has been of great help and benefit to the writer of this history, and he takes this occasion to return his grateful thanks for the same.

John S. McQuiston is the present auditor of the county, having been elected in November, 1894, and inducted into office in January, 1895. He was a deputy under Auditor Brandt, and is thoroughly posted in the affairs of the county and of the office of which he is the chief.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

FEDERAL, STATE, COUNTY AND CITY OFFICIALS.

THE following is a list as complete as could be prepared of the names and terms of citizens of Polk County who have held offices and appointments under the Federal, State, County and City Governments, from the earliest days up to the present time ,not mentioned in other chapters of these annals.

ROLL OF U. S. OFFICIALS FROM POLK COUNTY.

UNITED STATES SENATOR.

George G. Wright, 1871 to 1877.

MINISTERS AND CONSULS TO FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

John A. Kasson, appointed to Austria-Hungary, Vienna, 1877-80; appointed to Germany, Berlin, July 15, 1884; special commissioner to Berlin, concerning affairs in Samoan Island, March 18, 1889.

Edwin H. Conger, to Brazil, Rio Janeiro, September 27, 1890, to September 6, 1893.

John S. Runnells, consul to Tunstall, England, March 1869.

Andrew J. Stevens, United States consul in Canada, 1861-63.

Major A. G. Studer, consul at Singapore and Barmen for more than twenty-two years—1873-95.

ASSISTANT POSTMASTER GENERAL.

John A. Kasson, appointed March 8, 1861, to November, 1862; also special commissioner to International Postal Congress at Paris, France, March 30, 1863.

James S. Clarkson, appointed and confirmed March 14, 1889, first assistant postmaster general.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

John A. Kasson, elected 1863 to 1865; re-elected 1865 to 1867.

G. M. Dodge, Pottawattamie County, elected 1867 to 1869.

Frank W. Palmer, elected 1869 to 1871; re-elected 1871 to 1873.

John A. Kasson, elected 1873 to 1875; re-elected 1875 to 1877.

H. J. B. Cummings, Madison County, elected 1877 to 1879.

E. H. Gillette, elected 1879 to 1881.

John A. Kasson, elected 1881 to 1883; re-elected 1883 to 1885; resigned 1884.

Hiram Y. Smith, elected to fill vacancy 1884 to 1885.

Edwin H. Conger, elected 1885 to 1887; re-elected 1887 to 1889; re-elected 1889 to 1891; resigned 1890.

E. R. Hays, Marion County, elected to fill vacancy 1890 to 1891.

John A. T. Hull, elected 1891 to 1893; re-elected 1893 to 1895; re-elected 1895 to 1897.

POSTMASTERS AT DES MOINES, IOWA.

Josiah Smart, December 13, 1845. The postoffice was in Agency House, about where the Tuttle stone packing house now stands. Smart served seventy-eight days.

Thomas K. Brooks, March 2, 1846. He removed the postoffice to his own house, that stood south of the now old Redhead barn, and on the south side of now what is Court avenue, and in I. N. Thomas' Addition.

Phineas M. Casady, December 31, 1846. He moved the

postoffice into one of the military log houses on 'Coon Point; afterwards removed the postoffice to his own law office, near where is now Green & Son's foundry, south of Vine on Second street, west side of street.

R. L. Tidrick, October 10, 1848. Postoffice remained in Casady's law office.

Hoyt Sherman, June 26, 1849. He built a frame across from where Green's foundry now is, on Second street, south of Vine, and moved postoffice into it.

Wesley Redhead, February 10, 1853. Remained at old stand for a while, afterwards removing postoffice into the Sherman block, now on Court avenue, about 1857. Mr. Redhead served the longest term of any postmaster yet appointed, ending May 16, 1861.

John Teesdale, May 16, 1861. Postoffice remained in the Sherman block.

George C. Tichenor, April 16, 1867. Remained in Sherman block for a while, and then removed to a frame building on Third street, rear of the Sherman block, and in 1870 the present public building was finished, and the postoffice was removed to it, and there remains to this date.

J. S. Clarkson, July 27, 1871.

John Beckwith, March 3, 1879.

W. H. Merritt, August 12, 1886.

Isaac Brandt, June 2, 1890.

Edward H. Hunter, July 26, 1894.

The postoffice was called 'Coon River postoffice till June 1, 1846, and then changed to Fort Des Moines.

STATE OFFICERS FROM POLK COUNTY.

GOVERNOR.

Frank D. Jackson, elected November 7, 1893.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

John A. T. Hull, elected November 3, 1885.

AUDITOR OF STATE.

Andrew J. Stevens, elected August 7, 1854; resigned 1855.

TREASURER OF STATE.

Martin L. Morris, elected August 2, 1852; re-elected August 7, 1854; re-elected August 4, 1856.

SECRETARY STATE BOARD OF EDUCATICN.

Josiah T. Tubby, qualified December 29, 1858.

REGISTER OF STATE LAND OFFICE.

Edwin Mitchell, appointed by Governor and qualified October 31, 1862.

STATE PRINTER.

Frank M. Mills, appointed by Governor March 1, 1869; elected January 18, 1868, term to commence May 1, 1869.

R. P. Clarkson, elected January 24, 1872; re-elected March 18, 1874; re-elected January 19, 1876.

Frank M. Mills, elected January 30, 1878; re-elected February 18, 1880.

STATE BINDER.

Frank M. Mills, elected January 26, 1858; re-elected January 25, 1860; re-elected January 27, 1862; re-elected January 16, 1864.

James S. Carter, elected March 10, 1866; re-elected January 18, 1868.

Otto Nelson, elected January 1888; re-elected January, 1890; re-elected January, 1892.

Lafe Young, elected January, 1894; re-elected, 1896.

CHIEF JUSTICE OF SUPREME COURT.

Chester C. Cole, January 1, 1870.

Josiah Given, January 1, 1895.

ASSOCIATE SUPREME JUDGE.

Chester C. Cole, appointed March 1, 1864; elected November 8, 1864; re-elected October 11, 1870.

Josiah Given, appointed by Governor March 12, 1889; elected to fill vacancy November 5, 1889; re-elected 1895.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Charles C. Nourse, November 6, 1860; re-elected October 14, 1862.

SUPREME COURT REPORTERS.

Thomas F. Withrow, appointed in 1860; reappointed 1864.

John S. Runnells, elected October 13, 1874; re-elected October 8, 1878; resigned March, 1882.

N. B. Raymond, elected November 6, 1890.

STATE SENATORS.

First General Assembly, November 30, 1846. Thomas Baker (Polk, Marion, Dallas and Jasper Counties). Elected president of Senate 1846.

Second, December 4, 1848. Phineas M. Casady (Polk, Marion, Dallas and Jasper Counties).

Third, December 2, 1850. Phineas M. Casady (Polk Marion, Dallas, Jasper, Marshall, Story, Boone, Warren and Madison Counties).

Fourth, December 6, 1852. Andrew Y. Hull (Polk and twenty-three other counties).

Fifth, December 4, 1854. James C. Jordan (Polk and twenty-three other counties).

Sixth, December 1, 1856. James C. Jordan (Polk, Dallas and Guthrie Counties).

Seventh, January 11, 1858. William P. Davis (Polk, Dallas and Guthrie Counties).

Eighth, January 8, 1860. William P. Davis (Polk County).

Ninth, January 13, 1862. Joshua H. Hatch.

Tenth, January 11, 1864. Joshua H. Hatch.

Eleventh, January 8, 1866. Jonathan W. Cattell.

Twelfth, January 13, 1868. Jonathan W. Cattell.

Thirteenth, January 10, 1870. Benjamin F. Allen.

Fourteenth, January 8, 1872. B. F. Allen.

Fifteenth, January 12, 1874. Thomas Mitchell.

Sixteenth, January 10, 1876. Thomas Mitchell.

Seventeenth, January —, 1878. Robert C. Webb.

Eighteenth, January 12, 1880. Robert C. Webb.

Nineteenth, January 9, 1882. Hiram Y. Smith.

Twentieth, January 14, 1884. Hiram Y. Smith.

Twenty-first, January, 1886, C. H. Gatch.

Twenty-second, January, 1888. C. H. Gatch.

Twenty-third, January, 1890. C. H. Gatch.

Twenty-fourth, January, 1892. C. H. Gatch.

Twenty-fifth, January, 1894. Thomas A. Cheshire.

Twenty-sixth, January, 1896. Thomas A. Cheshire.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

POLK COUNTY DISTRICT.

First General Assembly, November 30, 1846, at Iowa City. John N. Kinsman, Simon Reynolds.

Second, Iowa City, December 4, 1848. Lysander W. Babbitt, Manly Gifford.

Third, Iowa City, December 2, 1850. Lysander W. Babbitt, Edwin R. Guiberson.

Fourth, Iowa City, December 6, 1852. J. F. Rice, Benjamin Green, Joseph C. Goodson.

Fifth, Iowa City, December 4, 1854. Alfred M. Lyon, Ezra Vanfossen.

Sixth, Iowa City, December 1, 1856. William P. Davis, Benjamin Green.

Third Constitutional Convention, Iowa City, January 19, 1857. Thomas Seeley.

Seventh General Assembly, first time at Des Moines, January 11, 1858. Thomas Mitchell.

Eighth, January 8, 1860. Stewart Goodrell.

Ninth, January 8, 1862. John Mitchell.

Tenth, January 11, 1864. Nicholas Baylies.

Eleventh, January 8, 1866. Hoyt Sherman, George L. Godfrey.

Twelfth, January 13, 1868. John A. Kasson, Joshua H. Hatch.

Thirteenth, January 10, 1870. John A. Kasson, George W. Jones.

Fourteenth, January 8, 1872. John A. Kasson, Gen. James M. Tuttle.

Fifteenth, January 12, 1874. Isaac Brandt, William G. Madden.

Sixteenth, January 10, 1876. Josiah Given, William G. Madden.

Seventeenth, January, 1878. Clarence S. Wilson, Jerry B. Tiffin.

Eighteenth, January 12, 1880. James C. Jordan, Josiah A. Harvey.

Nineteenth, January 9, 1882. Thomas W. Havens, Thomas E. Haines.

Twentieth, January 14, 1884. Gen. James M. Tuttle, Capt. C. L. Watrous.

Twenty-first, January, 1886. James G. Berryhill, Wesley Redhead.

Twenty-second, January, 1888. James G. Berryhill, A. B. Cummins.

Twenty-third, January, 1890. W. J. Stewart, B. B. Lane.

Twenty-fourth, January, 1892. B. B. Lane, N. E. Coffin.

Twenty-fifth, January, 1894. Oliver E. Doubleday, C. C. Dowell.

Twenty-sixth, January, 1896. Oliver E. Doubleday, C. C. Dowell.

MAYORS OF TOWN AND CITY OF DES MOINES FROM ORGANIZATION IN 1851.

Thompson Bird, 1852.
B. Luce, 1853.
L. P. Sherman, 1854.
Barlow Granger, 1855.
William DeFord, 1856.
C. W. Nash, 1857. Served to May 1st.
W. H. McHenry, 1857.
H. E. Lamereaux, 1858.
R. L. Tidrick, 1859.
P. H. W. Latshaw, 1860.
Ira Cook, 1861. Resigned.
W. S. Barnes, to fill vacancy of 1861.
Thomas Cavanagh, 1862.
W. H. Leas, 1863.
W. H. Leas, 1864.
G. W. Cleveland, 1865.
G. W. Cleveland, 1866.
G. W. Cleveland, 1867.
S. F. Spofford, 1868.
J. H. Hatch, 1869.
J. H. Hatch, 1870.
Martin Tuttle, 1871.
J. P. Foster, 1872.
Giles H. Turner, 1873.
A. Newton, 1874.
A. Newton, 1875.
G. H. Turner, 1876.
G. H. Turner, 1877. Resigned.

George Sneer, to fill vacancy 1877.
George Sneer, 1878-79.
W. H. Merritt, 1880-81.
P. V. Carey, 1882-83.
P. V. Carey, 1884-85.
J. H. Phillips, 1886-87.
W. L. Carpenter, 1888-89.
John H. Campbell, 1890-91.
C. C. Lane, 1892-93.
Isaac L. Hillis, 1894-95.
John MacVicar, 1896.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

William F. Ayers, elected April 6, 1846; served till August, 1846. August 17, 1846, Addison Michael became indebted to Polk County, Iowa, by a tax list of 1846, page 104. October 1, 1847, Whereas, full settlement has this day been made with W. F. Ayers, treasurer, it is ordered that a receipt be given the said W. F. Ayers for all dues against him in favor of said county, dated October 7, 1846, page 28, first book of commissioners' record.

Addison Michael, recorder and treasurer, elected August, 1846. He became indebted to the county by receiving for collection the tax list of 1846. Amount, $375.14; date, October 1, 1846, page 104, commissioner's record.

James Campbell, recorder and treasurer, elected August 2, 1847; bond recorded, page 89. In that he was elected August 2, 1847; approved August 14, 1847.

Benjamin Bryant, recorder and treasurer, elected August 6, 1849. Bond recorded on second page following proceedings of commissioners, dated July 14, 1849.

Samuel Gray, recorder and treasurer, elected August, 1851. Entered upon his duties August 11, 1851, as shown by the county treasurer's record book of accounts for 1851-52, page 12.

Samuel Gray, recorder and treasurer, re-elected August 1, 1853. As shown by official count, record in book containing official count from 1852 to and including that of 1864. Also said book contains proceedings of commissioners and county judge from April 10, 1848, to and including December 31, 1851.

Samuel M. Dyer, recorder and treasurer, elected August 6, 1855; re-elected August 3, 1857.

Jeremiah B. Tiffin, recorder and treasurer, elected October 11, 1859; re-elected October 8, 1861; re-elected October 13, 1863.

The office of recorder separated from the treasurer's office because the population of the county exceeded 10,000, in that case a separate person shall be elected recorder. Code, section 336, page 90.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

J. B. Tiffin, re-elected October 10, 1865; resigned October 14, 1867.

Charles G. Lewis, appointed October 14, 1867; elected October 8, 1867; re-elected October 12, 1869.

Frank R. Laird, elected October 10, 1871.

William Lowry, elected October 14, 1873; re-elected October 12, 1875; re-elected October 9, 1877.

Richard K. Miller, elected October 14, 1879; re-elected October 11, 1881.

Chester B. Worthington, elected October 9, 1883; re-elected November 3, 1885.

Frank A. Baylies, elected November 8, 1887; re-elected November 5, 1889.

Charles H. Dilworth, elected November 3, 1891; re-elected November 7, 1893.

SHERIFFS.

Thomas Mitchell, organizing sheriff. Allowed $50 for said services, October 7, 1846.

Thomas Mitchell, elected April 6, 1846. Allowed $8 June 2, 1846, for summoning grand jury for April term, 1846; page 7. Allowed $25 as sheriff at April term, 1847, Served to August, 1847.

George A. Michael, elected August, 1847. Allowed for posting up notices, delivering poll books, etc., since the 15th day of August, 1847, to August 15, 1848, the sum of $50 on July 6, 1848; page 12. Served to August, 1849; two years. Allowed for summoning grand jury for May term of District Court, 1849, $4.50, July 12, 1849. Served two years, to August, 1849.

Thomas H. Napier, elected August, 1849. Ordered, that "he" be allowed as sheriff in the above cause $1.40 dated November 20, 1849. Ordered, that "he" be allowed for distributing poll books at the April and August elections, the sum of $40 September 22, 1851. Served two years.

Alfred M. Lyon, elected August, 1851. Ordered, that "he" be allowed for services as sheriff the sum of $34.72 November 6, 1851. Ordered, that "he," sheriff, be allowed from August 15, 1852 to 8th day of August, 1853, the sum of $54. Dated August 15, 1853; page 114.

William H. McHenry, elected August 1, 1853.

Daniel B. Spaulding, elected August 6, 1855; re-elected August 3, 1857.

John Hays, elected October 11, 1859.

Isaac W. Griffith, elected, October 8, 1861.

Horace M. Bush, elected October 13, 1863.

Col. Nathaniel McCalla, elected October 10, 1865.

P. H. Van Slyke, elected October 8, 1867; re-elected October 12, 1869.

Daniel M. Bringolf, elected October 10, 1871; re-elected October 14, 1873.

George Lendrum, elected October 12, 1875; re-elected October 9, 1877.

A. D. Littleton, elected October 14, 1879; re-elected October 11, 1881.

Joshua C. Painter, elected October 9, 1883; re-elected November 3, 1885.

C. C. Loomis, elected November 8, 1887; re-elected November 5, 1889.

Joseph D. McGarraugh, elected November 3, 1891; re-elected November 7, 1893.

James E. Stout, elected November, 1895.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

Thomas Baker. See Court Journal No. 1, page 1 and others following. Thomas Baker, district attorney for Eleventh District, Territory of Iowa, October 7, 1846. Ordered, that Thomas Baker be allowed $200 for services as prosecuting attorney, A. D. 1846, etc., page 27, County Commissioners' record; and served till April election, 1847.

Lorenzo D. Winchester, elected April, 1847. Files bond dated April 10, 1847, and recorded on page 51, County Commissioners' record.

Thomas Baker, elected August 2, A. D. 1847. Files bond dated September 13, 1847, page 87, and elected August 2, 1847, as per Campbell's bond, page 89, resigned.

Louis Whitten, elected to fill vacancy, April 2, 1849. Bond dated April 14, 1849. In that he was elected prosecuting attorney to fill vacancy August 2, 1849, occasioned by the resignation of Thomas Baker.

John M. Perry, elected August 6, A. D. 1849. Bond dated August 13, 1849. In that he was elected August 6,

1849, said bond recorded on second page, following the proceedings of County Commissioners of July 14, 1849.

Byron Rice, elected August 5, A. D. 1850. Bond dated August 16, 1850. See bond of A. Emillius T. Reynolds, following each recorded on page following proceedings of County Commissioners of July 25, 1850. Resigned and became county judge. November 25, 1851, ordered, that B. Rice be allowed as prosecuting attorney from July 1, to November 11, 1851, $72.69.

R. L. Tidrick, appointed to fill vacancy November 11, 1851. Page 32, county judge record of 1852 and 1859. May 17, 1852, ordered that R. L. Tidrick be allowed for services as prosecuting attorney, November 11, 1851, to April 15, 1852, 156 days, the sum of $94.

J. M. Perry, elected April 5, 1852; re-elected August 2, 1852.

W. W. Williamson, elected April 4, 1853.

Barlow Granger, elected August, 1854.

J. H. Gray, elected August, 1856.

DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

P. Gad Bryan, Warren County, elected October 12, 1858.

John Leonard, Madison County, elected October 14, 1862; resigned January 23, 1864.

Benjamin F. Murray, Madison County, appointed January 23, 1864.

Hugh W. Maxwell, Warren County, elected November 8, 1864; resigned July 3, 1866.

Samuel D. Nichols, Guthrie County, appointed July 5, 1866; re-elected October 9, 1866.

Edgar T. Ensign, Polk County, appointed January 19, 1870.

C. H. Gatch, Polk County, elected October 11, 1870; resigned September, 1871.

Julius B. Bissell, Polk County, appointed September 26, 1871.

Josiah Given, Polk County, elected October 10, 1871.

Hiram Y. Smith, Polk County, elected October 12, 1874.

William Connor, Polk County, elected October 8, 1878.

A. W. Wilkinson, Madison County, elected November 7, 1882.

COUNTY ATTORNEY.

William W. Phillips, elected November 2, 1886.

J. K. Macomber, elected November 6, 1888.

William A. Spurrier, elected November 4, 1890; re-elected November 8, 1892; resigned March 12, 1894.

John J. Davis, appointed to fill vacancy March 12, 1894. Elected to fill vacancy November 6, 1894.

James A. Howe, elected November 6, 1894.

RECORDER OF DEEDS.

Thomas McMullin, elected April 6, 1846. By all hearsay this is the fact, and further he signs as recorder of Polk County, the town plat of the town of Fort Des Moines, dated and filed July 8, 1846, at 3 p. m.

John Myers, elected either August, 1846, or April, 1847. He signs land book "C," page 81, dated April 25, 1847, recorder's office, as county recorder; also same book, page 15, July 23, 1847. August 14, 1847, James Campbell gave bond in that he was elected recorder and treasurer in and for Polk County for the term of two years, from August 2, 1847, page 89, first commissioner's record, and so continues for a time of some eighteen years. That the same person was elected recorder and treasurer until J. B. Tiffin's time as treasurer, who served as recorder and treasurer till January 1865.

Recorder elected and the office separated from the county treasurer's office in accordance with section 336, page 90, Code, the county exceeding 10,000 population.

John J. Jack, elected November 8, 1864.

I. N. Thomas, elected October 9, 1866.

I. N. Thomas, elected November 3, 1868.

I. N. Thomas, elected October 11, 1870.

James C. Read, elected November 5, 1872.

James C. Read, elected October 13, 1874.

James C. Read, elected November 7, 1876.

George H. Gardner, elected October 8, 1878.

John J. Payne, elected November 2, 1880.

John J. Payne, elected November 7, 1882.

D. C. Bishard, elected November 6, 1884.

D. C. Bishard, elected November 2, 1886.

George C. Sims, elected November 6, 1888.

George C. Sims, elected November 4, 1890.

J. Add Hepburn, elected November 4, 1892. Died May 3, 1893.

Amos W. Brandt, county auditor, ex-officio recorder, May 4, 1893, till 12 "m.," May 16, 1893, chapter 49, page 74, of Twenty-third General Assembly.

Annie E. Hepburn, appointed May 16, 1893. Elected to fill vacancy November 7, 1893; re-elected November, 6, 1894.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF COMMON SCHOOLS.

Samuel Bell, elected April 5, 1858.

Charles C. Dawson, elected October 11, 1859; resigned June 6, 1861.

W. H. Dickerson, appointed to vacancy June 6, 1861.

E. D. Haws, elected October 8, 1861.

S. Barrows, elected October 13, 1863.

Leonard Brown, elected October 10, 1865.

C. A. Mosier, elected October 8, 1867.

J. A. Nash, elected October 12, 1869; resigned October 10, 1871.

D. G. Perkins, elected October 14, 1873.

Robert S. Hughs, elected October 12, 1875.

James H. Koons, elected October 9, 1877; resigned October 14, 1879.

D. A. Kent, elected October 11, 1881; resigned October 9, 1883.

Charles F. Saylor, elected November 3, 1885; re-elected November 8, 1887; re-elected November 5, 1889.

W. A. McCord, elected November 3, 1891; re-elected November 7, 1893; re-elected November, 1895.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

A. D. Jones, elected April 6, 1846; resigned September 28, 1846, and was appointed Clerk of the District Court, vice Perry L. Crossman.

John McClain was appointed to fill vacancy, and was elected April, 1847.

James Laverty, elected August, 1849, and served two years.

John McClain, re-elected in 1851 and re-elected August 1, 1853.

John H. Miller, elected August 6, 1855.

John C. Booth, elected August 3, 1857.

N. R. Kuntz, elected October 11, 1859.

B. Callan, elected October 8, 1861.

J. P. Foster, elected October 13, 1863; resigned April 4, 1865.

J. B. Bausman, appointed April 4, 1865.

J. B. Bausman, elected October 10, 1865; resigned March 19, 1867; re-elected October 8, 1867.

Dr. Joel E. Hendrix, appointed March 19, 1867; resigned October 14, 1867.

J. B. Bausman, appointed October 14, 1867.

P. B. Reed, elected October 12, 1869.

Frank Pelton, elected October 10, 1871; re-elected October —, 1873; re-elected October 12, 1875; re-elected October 9, 1877; re-elected October 14, 1879; re-elected October 11, 1881.

M. R. Laird, elected October 9, 1883; re-elected November 3, 1885; re-elected November 8, 1887; re-elected November 5, 1889.

G. B. Wicks, Jr., elected November 3, 1891; re-elected November 7, 1893; re-elected May 25, 1894.

Warren Dickenson, appointed May 25, 1894.

George F. Lambert, elected to fill vacancy, November 6, 1894.

COUNTY CORONERS.

James Phillips, elected April 6, 1846, and had no successor until 1853.

Walter Oyler, elected August 1, 1853; re-elected August 6, 1855.

G. W. Conner, elected August 3, 1857.

James Stanton, elected October 11, 1859.

Thomas Elliott, elected October 8, 1861; resigned June 3, 1863.

Madison Young, appointed to vacancy June 3, 1863.

J. M. Reichneker, elected October 13, 1863.

Wm. Tate, elected October 10, 1865.

Office being vacant for some cause in 1867.

H. M. Bush, appointed to vacancy January 8, 1867.

Madison Young, elected October 8, 1867; failed to qualify.

A. H. Botkin, appointed to vacancy January 11, 1868.

A. G. Field, elected October 12, 1869.

A. M. Overman, elected October 10, 1871; re-elected October 14, 1873.

Isaac W. Griffith, elected October 12, 1875; re-elected October 9, 1877; re-elected October 14, 1879; re-elected October 11, 1881; re-elected October 9, 1883; re-elected November 3, 1885; re-elected November 8, 1887; re-elected November 5, 1889; re-elected November 3, 1891.

Louis Graessly, elected November 7, 1893.

R. V. Ankeny, elected November, 1895.

COUNTY INSPECTORS AND SEALERS OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Phillip Nau, appointed December 30, 1874, and held office until 1892.

Alex. Graham, appointed January 4, 1892.

John H. Rambo, appointed June 5, 1894.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

AS THE Sunday school is one of the most important factors in the present high state of civilization of our county, it is eminently fitting and proper that it should be represented in its history. It is apparent to every observer that the future well being of our State and Nation largely depends on the physical, intellectual moral and spiritual development of our citizens, and that to a large extent the destiny of the world rests in the hands of the Sunday school teacher.

With the first settlements in our county as in other new communities, the Sunday school, the forerunner of the church, was contemporaneous, and since the pioneer preacher could in many places only make his appointments once a quarter the main work of evangelization was left to the Sunday school. This great work has been in operation in Polk County fifty years without a written history.

In the spring of 1845, Rev. Ezra Rathbun and B. F. Hoxie started a little union Sunday school of seven children and a few older persons in the soldiers quarters at the Raccoon Forks of the Des Moines River. Melissa Hoxie and Mary D. Rathbun, now Mrs. Rees, were the teachers. As the Sunday school went on Mr. J. J. Cole was selected as the first regular superintendent. Under the watch, care and effort of these faithful workers the little school grew, and the following spring became a Methodist school, and from this a Mr. Russell organized the first M. E. Church in our county. The second Sun-

day school in our county was organized at Cory's Grove in the winter of 1848 by a Mr. Smith, missionary of the American Sunday School Union, and I. W. Cory was selected as superintendent.

The missionary was a Methodist, so at once took up a collection, and with the money raised, bought a library of the Union, which was shipped from Philadelphia to Keokuk, and hauled from there by wagon by George Hopkins, as he hauled goods for W. W. Moore. He took the library to his place at Hopkins' Grove above Polk City, then I. M. T. Cory, to whom we are indebted for this account, carried the library sixteen miles across the prairie on horseback to Cory's Grove. Mr. Cory still has some of the books. This was the first Sunday school library brought to Polk County; the second was presented to the little school at Des Moines above referred to, by Charles C. Van, about 1851.

In 1850, the first Court House was built at Des Moines and soon after its completion another union Sunday school was organized, the Presbyterian and Baptist being the most prominent. Rev. Thompson Bird had for a couple of years been preaching the gospel in the homes of his people and in his own home, and when this public building was completed his people joined with those led by Dr. Nash, who came to Des Moines near this time, and together they cared for the work, and the school proved a decided success at Des Moines.

The Fourth of July, 1851, was not only a patriotic day in National rejoicing, but was utilized in a patriotic way to celebrate the Sunday school work so well begun. In the spring of 1853 a Sunday school was organized at Saylorville, with Mr. Burley as superintendent, and on the Fourth of July they had a Sunday school celebration.

Their band on that occasion consisted of an accordeon and was played by John Sheral, who led the procession. The school marched around to a long table spread with luxuries. The scenes and experiences of that day are still vivid in the minds of Kittie and Margaret Brooks, now Mrs. Saylor and Mrs. Bondurant.

About this time Mr. D. C. Martz, a preacher and a chair maker, started a Sunday school in a log school house at Polk City. A school was also started at Trullinger's Grove very early, and Moses McCleary was superintendent. The exact dates of these two we have been unable to secure.

Prior to 1860 churches had been organized at Hopkins' Grove, Mitchellville, Avon, Saylorville, two at Polk City, and about ten in Des Moines. And judging from the usual result, it is quite probable that many of these were the direct outgrowth of the Sunday school, and perhaps all. There were in our county at the beginning of the sixties about eighteen schools. They grew in number and the increasing demand for more and better teachers was apparent. Hence, about 1867, the Sunday schools of the county were organized into an organization known as the Polk County Sunday School Association. Its aim was organization, education, evangelization, organization of new schools, education and training of teachers for better work and for the evangelization of the masses.

The early records of the association have been lost. Mr. James Lee was the first president and went out a great deal in convention work. The summer of 1868 a convention of great interest was held at Penn's Grove in Washington Township. Mr. Lee took Rev. Mr. Reed, J. P. Foster and Charles Gray with him and drove from Des Moines twenty-eight miles, attended an all-day meet-

ing and drove back after 5 o'clock in the evening. This meeting was long remembered, and has been often spoken of by the workers in late years.

A county convention of interest was held in the old Fifth Street M. E. Church that stood where the Iowa Loan and Trust Company building now stands. Rev. John Todd did a good deal of missionary work throughout our county during the sixties and seventies.

In 1871, Mr. N. B. Collins came to Des Moines and soon after took up the county association work, and notwithstanding he was a business man, he spent much time and money in carrying forward the work. In 1876, a county convention was held in Moore's Opera House. In 1885, we had eighty-five Sunday schools in the county. Mr. L. J. Kasson went as a delegate to the State convention at Newton, and being very much stirred and interested in State and county association work, became secretary of our county.

In 1887, the State convention was held in Des Moines. Mr. Collins was still president and Mr. Kasson secretary of the association. The county then had a population of 53,000 and eighty-five Sunday schools, a Sunday school for every six hundred and twenty-three people. The workers recognizing the fact that the growth of the Sunday school was not keeping pace with the increase of the population, decided that something must be done. Believing that their cause was worthy of their best thought and business-like attention, and in answer to a request by the secretary, the American Sunday School Union sent Mr. Stevenson, assistant superintendent of the Northwest district, to Polk County to secure funds for the support of a Sunday school missionary, a man to give all his time to the Sunday school work of the county.

During the first year of this work, a great Sunday school revival swept over our county, and there was an increase of forty schools. The next year these forty were kept alive and fifteen more added, and from year to year our County Sunday School Association work has gone steadily forward till now we have one hundred and sixty schools. The census of '95 gives Polk County a population of 73,000, giving us one for every four hundred and fifty-six. About eighty of these are in the city and about eighty outside the city, and at this time our Sunday school population is 16,000.

The Sunday schools of almost every township are organized into associations, auxiliary to the county association, and about twenty to twenty-five county and township conventions and institutes are being held every year. Normal classes for better preparation of teachers and officers for their work are conducted in various parts of the county. Perhaps the most prominent and successful is a class conducted each year by Rev. and Mrs. E. W. Curtis, of the East Side United Brethren Church. In 1894 they graduated a class of fifteen and last year, 1895, they had a class of thirty young people. They use the Union Bible normal course.

Our last county convention was held at Grimes, October 23 and 24, 1895, and was of great interest. We now have a county association with a substantial list of Sunday school workers and officers. The present officers are: President, Amos W. Brandt; vice presidents, R. H. Longworth, of Polk City; Hon. W. J. Stewart, Grimes; G. A. Longdon, of Bloomfield Township; Mrs. L. O. Shaffer, Altoona; secretary and treasurer, Miss Ida Denny, Des Moines; statistical secretary, Ira C. Kling, Des Moines; county missionary, C. C. Wallace, Des Moines. Added

members of executive committee—L. J. Kasson, James Lee, C. E. Hunn and W. H. Penn.

In most of the thirty years of State association work, Polk County has furnished an official member. At present we furnish a vice president and member of executive committee. The State convention of 1896 was held in Des Moines June 18-21.

At the fifth international convention at Chicago in 1887 we were represented by Maj. A. W. Clancy and Rev. R. A. Thompson. At Pittsburg in 1890 we sent and paid the expenses of our county secretary, Mrs. R. B. Maltbie. At the international and world's conventions at St. Louis in 1893 we were represented by Miss Ida Denny, Asa Turner and C. C. Wallace. For the late international convention at Boston in 1896, the State association appointed seven to go from our county.

Polk County has some eminent Bible teachers among her Sunday school workers, among whom are Rev. Dr. H. W. Tilden, Mrs. A. L. Frisbie, W. W. Ainsworth. The doctor conducts a Bible study, using the international lessons every Monday evening at the First Baptist Church. Mrs. Frisbie leads a teachers' meeting on Wednesday evening at Plymouth Congregational Church. Mr. Ainsworth is teacher of a class of one hundred young men in the First M. E. Sunday school. These have each their particular distinctions: Wonderful in research; a practical teacher; an original and unique questioner. Others are worthy of mention, but these have been popular in teaching the lesson before our county convention.

Mission work is well represented in our county and city. About twenty Sunday schools are held in school houses where they do have their preaching, and about fifteen mis-

sions are mentioned in the city, among which are: Mann's Mission, started by L. M. Mann in 1888; Epworth Mission, started by Theo. F. Getchel in Grant Club rooms in 1889; Calvary Mission, started by C. E. Risser in 1890, and Sunbeam Mission, started by Frank Cromer in 1893. 1893.

A house to house visitation of the families of our county was made October 10 and 11, 1894, in the interest of the Sunday school, and all were invited to attend. About 1,000 visitors took part in the canvass; in the rural districts each pair of visitors canvassed a school district, in the towns and city subdivision of districts were made. About fifty counties in our State made this canvass, all the supplies being sent out from Des Moines. The canvass was a decided success and was repeated October 9 and 10, 1895.

A great Sunday School convention was held in Des Moines, commencing on Tuesday, June 9, 1896, and continuing four days. It was attended by many of the most prominent Sunday School workers of the country. The meeting was held in the Tabernacle and at times the large building was filled with eager participants and listeners. On Tuesday, the first day of the convention, a parade was made by the Sunday School scholars and the teachers of the county. It was estimated there were 10,000 in the procession, which in length extended one mile or more. It was the greatest sight of the kind ever known in Des Moines. Along the streets were crowds of people witnessing the parade. When they all rendezvoused at the Court House the square was densely packed with people and it is estimated there were more than 30,000 men, women and children gathered in and around the square. It was a great Sunday School reunion.

CHAPTER XL.

CHURCHES.

IN 1850 all Iowa composed one Methodist annual conference, and Polk County and the surrounding country belonged to the Iowa City District. Fort Des Moines by this time had become able to sustain a church and a resident minister. South and southwest was the Three Rivers Mission, extending through Madison, Warren and a part of Polk Counties. Many of the appointments took their names from the names of the owners of the houses in which services were to be held. They were at that time Linden's, Laverty's, Allcock's, Smith's, Fleming's, Winterset, Indianola and Lynn Grove. Rev. Andrew Coleman was presiding elder of the district and George W. Teas in charge of the mission. In September, 1850, Rev. David Worthington was appointed presiding elder and Rev. V. P. Fink placed in charge of the mission.

At the session of the Iowa conference in 1851 a new district was formed called Fort Des Moines District, and Rev. James Holden was appointed presiding elder of the same.

The first Methodist Church organized in Polk County was in Des Moines and is now known as the First Methodist Church. It was organized in 1846 in one of the old fort buildings,then occupied as a home by Benjamin T. Hoxie, one of the earliest of the settlers. The members of this organization or class were: Joseph Solenbarger, Sarah Solenbarger, Benjamin T. Hoxie, Abner Rathbun, Betsy Rathbun, Ezra Rathbun, Jonathan Rathbun, William H. Meacham and wife. As will be seen four out of

the nine original members were members of one family, the Rathbuns. Mr. Solenbarger was chosen as the first class leader. Services were at first held in the houses of the members and subsequently in the Court House. But as the society grew it was determined to erect a church building for their use. Lot No. 3 in block 21, on Fifth street, between Court avenue and Walnut, was purchased of the County Board, and subsequently the lot was by the latter given to the church, provided the latter "should, within two years from the first day of January, 1848, build on the said town lot a meeting house of the following descriptions: The house shall be a frame or brick, and the size of the same shall not be less than 24x30 feet, so constructed and completed as to render it both suitable and convenient for the purpose for which it shall be designed."

These terms were fully complied with in less than the limit of time given. A frame church building of good size for those days was erected, all the settlers inside and outside of the church contributing to the same. In 1856-7 this frame was replaced by a substantial brick building, the largest and best then in the new city, and was used for church purposes and other gatherings for a number of years. About 1886 the property was sold to the Iowa Loan and Trust Company, who in 1887-88 tore down the church building, and upon its site erected the present six-story office building, the pioneer of the other lofty business edifices which have followed. The church then erected the large and handsome building at the corner of Ninth and Pleasant streets, where they have since held their meetings. This parent church has also generously aided in the establishment of and the erection of buildings for other churches of that denom-

ination now flourishing in the city and county. There are now four annual conferences in Iowa, Des Moines conference embracing nearly the entire southwest quarter of the State.

While the Methodists may have had the first start in the town and county, members of other denominations soon followed with church organizations of their own. In fact in those days church matters and doctrines were more discussed and commented upon than during the later years. Then in the stores, groceries and other places of resort, and in their homes, doctrinal points and the relative merits of the different churches were discussed with much vigor and earnestness. These arguments or discussions often became decidedly heated, and in a few instances led to fights among the more fiery members of the church militant and also with some of the scoffers. Heated religious discussions were not unknown in those days even in the bar-rooms or in the "groceries," as they were termed. These, to a large extent, usurped the place of the political party and local discussions of the present day, and every preacher, if he had opponents, also always had ready and zealous defenders. The decadence of this eagerness for religious discussion has been noted and often commented upon by those of the early settlers now living.

Preachers of various denominations arriving in the town, desirous of holding meetings of those of their faith, and the then new Court House being for a time almost the only place in which such meetings could be conveniently held, led to more or less conflict over its occupancy. This is apparent from the action of the County Board, which it seems was forced to take some action in the matter, and in 1851 adopted the following reso-

lution or order, concluding with a threat of further action upon their part if the clashing brethren did not reach an agreement among themselves:

"Ordered, That the Court House in this county be and the same is free to all denominations, on the Sabbath of each week, for the purpose of public worship, provided they can agree as to the time of holding their meetings. If not, the Board at its next regular session will take the subject under further consideration." As there is no record of the Board having taken "further consideration," the presumption is an amicable arrangement was made by the parties interested, and the court room was used alternatively by the different denominations.

In 1855, Rev. E. M. H. Fleming commenced preaching in what was called the Lyon school house on the east side of the river, and it was stated that at one time Mrs. A. Y. Hull, mother of the present member of Congress from this district, was the only Methodist in the town living upon that side of the river. The first Saturday and Sunday of December, 1855, a Methodist class was formed, consisting of Thomas, Maria and Aquilla Hoffman, Mrs. A. Y. Hull, Jacob and Lavina Butts, George C. and Mary J. Jeffries, Sarah N. Lyon, Samuel Kelley, B. Christman, Allen and Martha Spitzer. This new church grew rapidly receiving many new members from immigration and conversion. In 1857 a frame building was erected and named Wesley Chapel. A few years later a parsonage was added. A Sunday school was started as soon as the chapel was erected, and grew in time to be one of the largest in the city. In 1863 an addition was made to the north end of the building, which gave it a cruciform shape. This church has been a very successful one. As early as 1869 a swarm left it to form another church and

erect a building further east for the accommodation of many members who had settled in that portion of the city. This was named Asbury Chapel. A few years later the old Wesley Chapel was abandoned for a large and commodious brick building at present occupied by this large and prosperous church, which has done so much for the cause of religion and good morals among the people of the East Side. Among the many who aided in this good work was the late Judge M. D. McHenry, who for some thirty-eight years was a devoted member of this church.

THE PRESBYTERIAN.

In a former history of the county it is truly written, "The minister who in early days exercised the most influence upon the settlers of Des Moines, and who, perhaps more than any other one stamped his own individuality upon the community, was the Rev. Thompson Bird, the first Presbyterian minister, who located in Des Moines in 1847. He was a man of more than ordinary culture and ability, and after having been constantly identified with the religious and educational interests of the place for nearly thirty years, departed to his heavenly reward, leaving behind him a record of spotless purity, and a name of undying fame." The writer knew this best of ministers and men for a number of years, and no eulogy can surpass his merits. Thompson Bird was born in North Carolina in 1804 and graduated at the noted University of that State in 1827, and at the Andover Theological Seminary some years afterwards. Sprung from a race of sturdy North Carolina Presbyterians, tracing back to a Scotch-Irish ancestry, who had fought for the independence of their country from foreign rule, he in-

herited the best qualities of these remarkable people. Though born in a then slave State, like many others of his nativity, he was strongly anti-slavery in sentiment, and yet, knowing how slavery came and what it was, had no words or thoughts of bitterness or malice towards those who were so unfortunate as to be the owner of slaves. This was the nature of the man. Cool, clear-headed, determined when determination was necessary, fixed in his religious opinions and convictions, he was at the same time gentle, considerate and eminently fair-minded. He was never intolerant or dictatorial. He commanded the respect and won the love of the men, women and children around him. Rev. Mr. Bird preached at Thornton, Indiana, from 1840 to 1847. In this latter year he came to Iowa, spending a few months at Red Rock, in Marion County, and being appointed by the Presbytery missionary for Polk and other counties came to Fort Des Moines.

Mr. Bird organized the Presbyterian Church in Des Moines in 1848, and immediately went to work urging on the erection of a suitable house of worship. A lot was secured on Fourth street, next south of where the Kirkwood House now stands. The church as it was first organized in June, 1848, consisted of but six women and one man. Meetings were first held in one of the former government cabins, but in cold weather in one of the dwelling houses, and when the Court House was built this was utilized for a time. The question was: How can a church building be erected? A building committee was appointed, consisting of R. W. Sypher, Barlow Granger, J. E. Jewett, J. D. Davis and Rev. Mr. Bird, and the burden of the work naturally fell upon the latter. For six years he labored, gathering a little at a time. He gave

of his own meager salary and his noble wife gave of her earnings as a teacher. At last in June, 1853, it could be occupied for service, though not fully completed. Then a bell was to be had and there was little money with which to procure it. Rev. Mr. Bird hit upon a plan. He had been a collector of autographs of distinguished men, and had quite a valuable collection. The noted Dr. Sprague, of Albany, N. Y., was also a collector of autographs. He wrote to Dr. Sprague, offering him his collection if he would arrange it so the church could obtain the bell desired. The doctor heartily agreed to this and in a short time thereafter the bell, said to be the best in tone ever heard in the city, was sending over the then town its call to preachings and prayer meetings. This bell was destroyed when the church building burned on November 1, 1869. The church had by 1855 increased considerably in numbers and the wealth of its members, and during the following ten years this rapid increase continued.

For years Rev. Mr. Bird continued pastor of the church he had founded, loved and respected by all, until a stroke of paralysis forced him to cease his labors as a minister. He resigned as pastor, but continued as much as possible godly work until his physical powers were exhausted. He passed to his eternal rest January 4, 1866, mourned by the entire city.

Prior to the destruction by fire of the church building the society had purchased a fine plat of ground at the intersection of High and Eighth streets, and upon this a large and costly brick and stone building was subsequently erected, the corner stone of the same being laid with appropriate ceremonies September 4, 1867. Under a rather rapid succession of ministers this church, known

as the Central Presbyterian Church of Des Moines, has steadily and rapidly grown until it has become not only one of the largest and most prosperous in the city, but also ranks among the first in Iowa. The building has from time to time been improved and beautified, and its members have aided liberally in the propogation of the gospel and the building of other churches of that denomination in the city and county. The present pastor of the church is Rev. A. B. Marshall, and the membership is in the neighborhood of one thousand, while upon its rolls have been placed the names of more than two thousand persons, many of whom have died or removed from the city or to sister churches.

The First Presbyterian Church (old school) of Des Moines was organized in June, 1848, by Samuel Cowles. The first meeting was held in a log building on the east side of the river, owned by John Dean, and formerly occupied as a trader's store. There were thirteen persons present. Mr. Cowles was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Swan in 1851, and he by Rev. J. M. Lippencott in 1853. November 28, 1854, the society became an incorporated body under the laws of the State, with W. H. Leas, Moses Sheets and Abram Dean as trustees, when preliminary steps were taken to erect a house of worship, a lot on Locust street, between Seventh and Eighth, subsequently being purchased. In October, 1856, Rev. R. T. Drake was installed as the first settled pastor of the church, and in that and the following year the church building, a substantial brick edifice was completed and dedicated. Sometime after Rev. Mr. Drake resigned, and in succeeding years was followed by Revs. Mr. Cook, Hughes and others. While under the pastoral care of Rev. W. J. Gill, in 1874, this society united with the Central Presbyterian Church,

Rev. Mr. Gill becoming the pastor of the united churches. The building was then sold to the Christian Church, and was used by them until their elegant and spacious new building was erected. It was then again sold to private parties, and is at the present time used and occupied by the Des Moines Marble Works.

Here we insert the official history of the Presbyterian Church, Des Moines, Iowa, kindly prepared for this work by the present pastor and Tac. Hussey.

Two Presbyterian Churches were organized in Des Moines on Sabbath, the fourth day of January, A. D. 1848. One of them was of the old school, and was called the First Presbyterian Church of Fort Des Moines, and the other was of the new school, and was called the Central Presbyterian Church of Fort Des Moines.

THE CENTRAL CHURCH.

This church was organized in one of the block houses which stood on the north bank of the Raccoon River near its junction with the Des Moines, by the Rev. Thompson Bird, who had been directed by the Presbytery of Des Moines (N. S.), at its session held October, 1847, at Yellow Springs, to make Fort Des Moines one of his preaching places, and who on the first Sabbath of January, 1848, held the first service at the place indicated. Six persons united together in the membership of the church at the time of its organization, viz.: Samuel Kellogg Kirkpatrick and his wife, Mary Kellogg Kirkpatrick, Ruth Jane Shell, Frances Guerrant, Herman Yates and Anna P. Bird, the wife of the minister in charge. Mrs. Bird is the only one of the founders of the church now living.

The services of this church were held in the cabins of

the early settlers until the first of January, 1850, and after that for three years or more in the Court House, the first public building erected in the county.

In the summer of 1853 this congregation erected its first house of worship. It was a frame structure, 26x40 feet in size. The site of that building is on the west side of Fourth street, just south of the Kirkwood. It is now occupied by the Western Union Telegraph Company. Four years later that building was enlarged to nearly double its original capacity, and on November 1, 1869, it was destroyed by fire, together with many of the records and books of the church.

The corner stone of the commodious edifice on the northeastern corner of Eighth and High streets, in which the congregation now worships, was laid September 5, 1867, and the completed building was dedicated with appropriate services January 2, 1870.

The Rev. Thompson Bird, under whose ministrations the church organized, served it as stated from the time of its organization until December 23, 1863, on which day he was regularly installed as its pastor. On the 10th day of February, 1866, his health having failed, at his own request this relationship was dissolved. He was never again able to engage in the work of the ministry, and died on the 4th of January, 1869, in the 65th year of his age. During his connection with this church one hundred and sixty-two persons were added to its membership.

He was succeeded by the Rev. W. W. Wetmore, who served the church as stated supply until December 31, 1866. The Rev. Thomas O. Rice was the next pastor of the church, filling the office from April 17, 1867, to 1871.

His successor was the Rev. M. L. P. Hill, who was installed as pastor in 1872, and remained with the congregation until 1875.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the meantime the First Presbyterian Church had also made good progress. It was organized on the east side of the river in the house of John Dean. The Rev. Salmon Cowles presided and the following named persons were enrolled as members, viz.: John Dean, Mrs. Nancy Dean, Miss Hannah Dean, Mrs. Anna Dean, Abraham Dean, Miss Sarah Frederick, James G. Finch, Mrs. Sarah J. Finch, William Garrett, Mrs. Mary Garrett, Miss Margaret A. Garrett, Mrs. Eleanor B. Garrett, Mrs. Esther Myers.

At the same meeting William Garrett was chosen to fill the office of ruling elder.

The services of this church were held for a time in East Des Moines, and afterwards in a house of worship which the congregation erected on the north side of Locust street, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

It was served for nine years by supplies appointed by the Presbytery. Its first pastor was the Rev. R. T. Drake, who was installed June 14, 1857, and relieved April 12, 1860. Other temporary supplies ensued, and then Rev. D. L. Hughes served as pastor from 1864 to 1866.

He was succeeded by Rev. A. A. Dinsmore, who was installed as pastor on the 16th of June, 1867, and was released because of failing health on the 25th of April, 1872.

The Rev. William John Gill was next called to the pastorate, and was formally installed June 18, 1872. During the third year of his pastorate the First Church and the Central Church were consolidated. The union was

effected on the 15th day of November, 1875, and the consolidated church was called the Presbyterian Church of Des Moines. Subsequently it was named the Central Presbyterian Church.

The property which had belonged to the First Church was sold soon after the consolidation and the united congregations thenceforth worshiped in the building on High street, which had been provided by the Central Church, and the united church was under the pastoral care of Rev. William J. Gill (the pastor of the First Church at the time of the union) until 1878.

He was followed by the Rev. Samuel H. Thompson, who was pastor of the church from 1879 until 1880. A call was then extended to the Rev. John B. Stewart, D. D., who began to preach for the congregation on the first Sabbath of January, 1881, and although never installed as pastor of the church, he continued to fill the pulpit very acceptably until June 8, 1887, at which time, having gone to California because of failing health, he returned the call which had been extended to him to the congregation.

The next pastor was the Rev. Samuel E. Wishard, D. D., who was with the congregation from November, 1887, to April, 1890. He was succeeded by the Rev. Howard Agnew Johnson, D. D., who served as pastor from October, 1890, until November, 1893.

The present incumbent is the Rev. A. B. Marshall, D. D., who was installed in June, 1894. The church now has 840 members.

THE BAPTIST.

When the great West beyond the Mississippi River was opened for settlement, throngs of settlers were attracted by the beauty of the country and the fertility

of the land opened for settlement. As the country gained in population the various denominations looked to the new Territories of the West as most promising fields for missionary labor. Among the settlers were many who were earnest and devout Christians, and who had been active members of the Evangelical Church. These men and women felt the need of union and organization, and as soon as possible sent requests to missionary societies in the East to aid them in the work.

In Des Moines at a very early date in its settlement members of religious denominations banded together, made some effort at organization, established prayer meetings and Sunday schools as preliminary steps to church organizations. The Baptists, though not the first, were not far behind in the good work. The first steps were taken in the year 1850, when a meeting of a few Baptists of the village was held at the home of J. M. Reicheneker, November 19, when the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved, That measures be taken to secure the organization of a Baptist Church in this town.

"Resolved, That Brethren William McKay, Granville Berkley and John M. Reicheneker be a committee to consult with Rev. B. F. Beabrook, the State missionary agent, and if possible obtain his aid in the formation of a church and securing a pastor."

The committee received an answer from Mr. Beabrook saying that a clergyman would be sent to the applicants to settle with them and organize a church. January 3, 1851, Rev. John A. Nash, a graduate of Hamilton Theological Seminary, Hamilton, New York, arrived in Des Moines. January 6, 1851, a meeting was called at the Methodist Episcopal Church to meet and form the ac-

quaintance of the newly arrived minister. On the 18th of January, at the same place, another meeting was held, John A. Nash, moderator, and J. M. Reicheneker, clerk. The following named persons held letters of dismission from various Baptist Churches, namely: Rev. John A. Nash and wife, William McKay, Granville Berkley, H. Everly, Charles A. McKay, Arozina Perkins, Margaret Luce and J. M. Reicheneker and wife. By formal resolutions they organized themselves into a church body under the title of the Baptist Church of Fort Des Moines, and proceeded to the election of church officers. Deacons—Henry Everly, William McKay, Granville Berkley; clerk, J. M. Reicheneker. A declaration of faith was also unanimously adopted. At a meeting at the Court House February 8, 1851, Thomas Roberts, John Hays, Mary Ann Marvin, Sarah Saylor and Margaretta Luce became additional members.

February 15, the following persons were elected trustees, to be known as the officers of the church, namely: P. M. Casady, H. H. Saylor, B. F. Allen, G. Berkley, and William McKay. At this meeting John A. Nash was elcted pastor, J. M. Reicheneker clerk and John Hays treasurer. Soon after the installation of Mr. Nash as pastor his wife died, the first death to occur in the membership of the little church.

With the proverbial hospitality of the West the newly organized church was tendered by other denominations the use of their respective church edifices, and the officials also offered the Court House for the Sunday services until such time as the church should be able to erect a house of their own.

In 1852 the church having received some accessions to its membership, it was resolved to erect a house of

worship on the lot given to the church by the commissioners of Polk County, situated on Mulberry street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, opposite the Court House. The building committee were John A. Nash, W. A. Galbraith, J. M. Griffiths and John L. Smith.

The building advanced slowly on account of difficulty in raising money and procuring brick and suitable lumber. It was finally enclosed and occupied, the first seats being made of plank without backs. Pine lumber for seats was finally obtained through the exertions of W. A. Galbraith and J. M. Griffiths, and hauled from Burlington by John L. Smith and John Hays.

The society continued to worship in this building (which still stands surrounded by larger ones) until 1865, when, having largely increased in numbers it was resolved to erect a more commodious edifice. About this time Rev. John A. Nash, who, through all vicissitudes, had remained the pastor, resigned, in order to devote his time to the upbuilding of the Des Moines University, and was succeeded by Rev. L. W. Hayhurst, pastor of the Baptist Church at Burlington. The old house of worship was sold and a new site selected on the northeast corner of Eighth and Locust streets. In 1866 the new church was so far finished that the basement was occupied for worship. Rev. L. W. Hayhurst remained pastor four years and was succeeded by Rev. J. V. Schofield, of St. Louis. Under his pastorate the church building was finished and dedicated to divine service. After two years pastorate work Dr. Schofield resigned and was succeeded by Dr. John R. Murphy, of Salem, New Jersey, who labored successfully and acceptably for nine years. He was succeeded by L. W. Woodruff, of Michigan, and he in two years by C. M. Brink, of New York. Mr. Brink remained pastor four

years and then resigned to take a position in Brown University, Rhode Island. Mr. Brink was succeeded by Dr. H. S. Stetson, of Logansport, Indiana. Dr. Stetson resigned the pastorate to accept the presidency of Des Moines College, which position he still holds.

The present pastor, Dr. H. W. Tilden, was called to the pastorate in 1891. Dr. Tilden has labored earnestly and successfully to build up the church, and stands deservedly high with his people and the community as a clear thinker and eloquent and effective speaker.

Soon after Dr. Tilden's coming the church began to consider the advisability of removal from the building on Eighth and Locust and the erection of one more commensurate with their needs and nearer to the center of population. A site was finally selected and purchased on Eighth and High streets. In the meantime the building on Eighth and Locust was abandoned, the society first holding services at the Y. M. C. A. building and subsequently in the High School building. The church property on Eighth and Locust streets was sold, and with the proceeds of the sale and a general subscription by the members the stately and beautiful church on Eighth and High has been erected in all its fair proportions and architectural beauty.

As was confidently expected, the work has been pushed steadily forward to completion, and that at no distant date it will be dedicated to the service of God. In September, 1895, new articles of incorporation were adopted under the title of "The First Baptist Church of Des Moines." This change had been thought necessary because of repeated colonizations. In 1868 the Baptists of East Des Moines felt able to establish a new church, and with the approval and aid of all a new and prosperous

church was founded under the name of the East Des Moines Baptist Church, and still another, the Forest Avenue Baptist Church. These offshoots of the parent church are all flourishing and rapidly increasing in membership. Under Dr. Tilden's lead a commodious building has been erected in South Des Moines as a Mission Church, and regular religious services and a Sabbath school are maintained in it. Thus, from very small beginnings we have seen four prosperous churches arise so that in division there has been ultimate strength.

Rev. J. A. Nash, while pastor of his church, also, in connection with Mrs. Nash, taught a school for several years, which is gratefully remembered by those now living who enjoyed the teachings of these estimable pioneers. He from the start took a great interest in education, and for many years his leading desire was to establish a leading college under the control of his church, in Des Moines. To this he devoted years of arduous and poorly remunerated toil, working persistently and freely devoting of his time and scanty means to this desired end. No discouragements or difficulties could dishearten him. At last, his college was founded, and after many struggles, he lived to see it started upon the up grade of prosperity, with himself as president. To advance its interests he was willing to take any position, high or low, or make any desired sacrifice. He lived to see the Des Moines University take its proper place among the leading educational institutions of the state. He was then content. His life work had been accomplished. For years no meeting of the early settlers was complete without the presence of Rev. and Mrs. Nash, and time and time again he was called upon to minister at the open graves of his old time friends and associates, as they passed away. At last the

call came for him and he answered it with the trust and faith of a true christian, who had fought the good fight even to the end. He died in 1890, and his funeral was one of the most largely attended ever held in Des Moines. All the people seemed to vie with each other in showing their sorrow at his death and loving respect for his memory. His widow, Mary Hepburn-Nash, died in 1893, from the effects of a fall received a short time previous, and followed her beloved husband to eternal rest. She was one of the best of christian women, bright, cheerful and full of sympathy for all, winning affection and respect from all with whom she came in contact. No more worthy couple than Rev. and Mrs. Nash ever lived in and blessed Des Moines.

CATHOLIC CHURCH.

At the first settlement of the county a few members of the Catholic Church were to be found among the new settlers. In fact there is little doubt that at a very early day, long anterior to any white settlements, zealous and fearless Catholic missionary priests had carried the cross among the wild tribes of Indians then roaming over this beautiful country. History tells us they were at the mouth of the Des Moines River, and this being true it is highly probable they did not fail to further ascend the river to the Raccoon Fork, which for so long a time was a favorite resort of the Indians roaming over the country now called Iowa. It is not unlikely the first white man who gazed upon the site of Des Moines was a Catholic and a priest of that church. Be this as it may, many Catholics were among the early settlers, and they occasionally received religious instructions from visiting priests. However, it was not until 1854 that a regular parish was

established. In that year Thomas G. Given conveyed to Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, the title to two lots on the southeast corner of Locust and Sixth streets, and Rev. G. A. Plathe came to take charge as parish priest. Under his ministration in 1855-6 a small building was erected upon one of these lots, and this was the first Catholic church of Des Moines. From the first the church rapidly grew in numbers and in 1858 more room was added to the building. Father Plathe was one of the best of men, and labored hard to build up his church and guide and help its members. His health failing, he was finally compelled to return to Dubuque, giving up his work here. Not long afterwards he died, sincerely mourned by all who knew his personal and religious worth.

He was succeeded in 1860 by John F. Brazill, who during his many years of active work in the community wielded an influence for good second to no man in the city or county. He was able, energetic, and far-sighted. He built up his church and its schools, looked after the spiritual and moral interests of his parishioners, and aided in many ways in improving and building up the city of Des Moines. He was quick in his judgment, firm in his purposes and untiring in his labors. He saw at once in coming here the necessity for a new church building and went to work making preparations for building the same. A large brick and stone building was commenced in the spring of 1863 and completed in the fall of 1864. This was used continually for services until 1891, when the new and magnificent stone church on the corner of High street and Sixth avanue was completed. Father Brazill's keen foresight realized at that early day the future growth and importance of Des Moines. Hence at an early period he secured the ground where the massive Equitable building

now stands for a priest's home, and later on purchased the large grounds at the corner of Grand and Sixth avenues, where now stands the Cathoilc school house and the Sisters' Home. Yet later on he purchased the large plat of ground upon which the new church was built after his death. He made other purchases showing his almost infallible judgment, all of which aided in the advancements of the interests of the church and people to whom he devoted his life. The churches, schools, seminaries, hospitals and other good works founded or fostered by him should keep his memory for ever green among those who come after this good and great man. He died in 1885, before he had fully passed the prime of life and when he could have reasonably looked forward to years more of usefulness, deeply mourned and regretted by many thousands outside as well as inside the church for which he had performed so much of intelligent and successful labor.

Following the death of Father Brazill the bishop appointed Rev. M. Flavin to the charge of the parish. He has proven himself eminently qualified to fill this onerous and responsible position as the spiritual head of this large and growing parish, now the largest in numbers in the state, with perhaps one exception. Father Flavin at once sought to carry out the wise plans of his predecessor, and commenced making arrangements for the erection of a church edifice which would be an honor to the parish and to the church and afford proper facilities for religious services of a congregation now numbering thousands. The magnificent new St. Ambrose Church, on the corner of High and Sixth avenue, was erected in 1889-90, and dedicated in 1891. The building is of stone, eighty and one hundred feet in width, one hundred and eighty-five feet in length, eighty feet in height, with a spire reaching one

hundred and forty-five feet. Outside it presents a fine appearance, while inside no labor or expense has been spared to make it a beautiful and fitting house of worship for the thousands who regularly attend the services of the church. The total cost of the church was a little less than $100,000. In the parish are some five hundred Catholic families, and in addition are many other Catholics, and many who come and go, making, however, a permanent congregation of about three thousand souls. Hence it will be seen Father Flavin and his assistants have little idle time upon their hands, and are kept busily engaged in their labors among the people.

On July 2, 1882, the Rev. J. F. Nugent was appointed to the East Side charge by the Right Rev. Bishop McMullen, the first bishop of Davenport. For sometime service was held in the temporary building on the corner of Seventh and Court avenue. This site was finally abandoned for the more elevated and desirable location on the corner of Tenth and Walnut. On the site a large and commodious structure was erected and formally opened for use on the twentieth of December 1892. The old site on the corner of Seventh and Court avenue is now the location of the East Side parochial school. Down to July, 1882, the East Side had been a part of St. Ambrose parish, but was then made a separate charge, called the East Side parish, and the church was called the Church of Visitation.

The German Catholic Church of St. Mary's was organized in 1869, and Father A. N. Sassell was made pastor. Under his direction a frame building on Second street was remodeled and made into a church and parsonage, and services were regularly held. The congregation increasing in numbers, in 1872 a start was made towards the erection of the present handsome and large church, Sec-

ond and Crocker streets. In 1874 the foundations of the new building were built and in the following year the main building was erected. The first services therein were held on Easter Sunday, 1876. Father Sassell, the worthy priest who had been with the church from the beginning, and who had done so much for it, died in 1883. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Father W. Schmidt, who has labored faithfully in the building up of the church, which now has in its fold about one hundred and twenty-five Catholic families, or more than six hundred souls. A parochial school was started by Father Sassell in 1871, and placed in charge of the Sisters of St. Francis. The attendance is now over one hundred pupils, with five Sisters as teachers. The St. Francis Society, attached to the church, was organized in 1871, and has been very successful. For over twenty-one years L. H. Kurtz has been its president, and much credit is due him for the success of the society.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Parish of Saint Paul's, Des Moines, was organized October 15, 1854, by Rev. Edward W. Peet, of Rahway, New Jersey. The meeting at which this organization was affected was held in the house of Dr. J. W. Morris, situated on the east side of Third street, just south of Walnut street, and the same house afterwards occupied by Col. Hooker and family for many years.

There were present the following named gentlemen: Mr. Larned Case, Judge Byron Rice, Dr. J. W. Morris, D. O. Finch, Madison Young, William F. Ayers, Hoyt Sherman, John D. McCall and John F. Howe. These nine gentlemen agreed to act as vestrymen; Larned Case and Madison Young were elected wardens, and they proceeded at once to extend a call to Rev. E. W. Peet to become rec-

tor of the new parish, and upon his signifying that he would accept the call, he was unanimously elected rector. The first Episcopal services were held on that same day in the Presbyterian Church, the use of which was tendered to Mr. Peet by its pastor, the Rev. Thompson Bird, a man venerated, respected and loved to this day by the older citizens of the then little village of Fort Des Moines. Mr. Peet returned to New Jersey to make arrangements to remove permanently to his new field of labor, and did so in March, 1855, and at once began his work as rector of the parish. The meetings were held in the old court house on the site of the present union depot.

In July of this year (1855) a lot was purchased on Seventh street, just north of Walnut street, and in 1856 the congregation commenced the erection of their first church building. It was only a small frame structure costing about $4,500. The first service in this building was on Christmas day, 1856. The building was not completed, seats in, etc., until some months later.

Additions were made to the original building from time to time and occupied by the congregation until some time early in 1884 when the property was sold. Of the members of the original vestry, only Byron Rice and Hoyt Sherman are now living in this city. In September, 1855, Mr. Ira Cook was elected vestryman in place of Mr. McCall, and Mr. Sherman and Mr. Cook are members of the present vestry. Early in the year 1884 was commenced the erection of the new stone church on the corner of Ninth and High streets under the supervision of Messrs. Foster & Liebbe, architects, from plans made by them. It was so far completed as to be occupied in part in the spring of 1885, when the old building on Seventh street was deserted.

The succession of rectors has been as follows: Rev. E.

W. Peet, Rev. Frederick Brooks, Rev. J. E. Ryan, Rev. Edward J. Saunders Reed, Rev. P. B. Morgan, Rev. J. S. Jencks, Rev. W. H. Van Antwerp, Rev. Samuel N. Watson, Rev. J. J. Wilkins, and Rev. J. Everist Cathell, the present rector.

Of the little band of communicants, nine in number, who celebrated the first communion April 8, 1855, not one is to-day living except Mrs. Daniel O. Finch, who now resides in Seattle, state of Washington. The present membership is between 500 and 600. The church and grounds are estimated to be worth $50,000.

PLYMOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Plymouth Congregational Church of Des Moines, Iowa, was organized December 6, 1857, and the following persons entered into covenant at that time: George S. Greene, Irene E. Greene, Edward W. Barnum, Mary E. Barnum, Henry A. Bigelow, Joseph T. Cook, Martha A. Cook, Levi Richardson, Jane B. Richardson, Jemima Lovejoy. Rev. Joseph T. Cook was installed over the church as its pastor March 10, 1858. Mr. Cook resigned his charge and was dismissed February 23, 1859. The church was without a stated preacher from the dismission of Mr. Cook until October 1, 1859, when Mr. J. M. Chamberlain, of West Brookfield, Mass., Andover Class of 1858, commenced his labors as stated supply. He was ordained at Des Moines, December 14, 1859, and installed as pastor of Plymouth Church, December 19, 1860. Mr. Chamberlain resigned his charge and was dismissed in October, 1865. The church was without a pastor until September, 1866, when Rev. Henry S. De Forrest accepted a call to the pastorate. His ministry continued until June, 1870,

when the pulpit again became vacant. The present pastor, Rev. A. L. Frisbie was installed in November, 1871.

The first meetings of this church were held in the brick building erected by Capt. F. R. West, on the corner of Court avenue and Fourth street. It was then occupied by B. F. Allen's bank and the State Journal office, and is now known as the Register building. Subsequently, meetings were held in Sherman hall. In the summer of 1858, during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Cook, a small house, 26x42, was erected on a part of the lot where the United States building now stands. This was upon leased land, and during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Chamberlain this building was removed to the now present site of the church, on the corner of Locust and Seventh streets. This frame building was repaired and enlarged from time to time until in the fall of 1876, when it gave way to the present handsome brick gothic church which was erected that year, under the supervision of Rev. Mr Frisbie and the building committee, J. P. Foster, John Browne, J. R. Rollins, C. H. Atkins and J. H. Merrill. S. A. Robertson did the masonry and Mr. Stickney the carpenter work. The total cost was nearly $40,000. The new church building was dedicated on January 14, 1877, the sermon being delivered by the pastor, Rev. Dr. Frisbie, and prayer by President Magoun, of Iowa College. The church membership is now one of the largest in the city and the church leads in all good works. Rev. Dr. Frisbie has now served this church continuously for more than twenty-four years, longer than any other minister in the history of the city, and while faithful in the discharge of his duties, is popular alike with members and those outside the church.

The present pastorate began in 1871, and is now en-

tered on its twenty-fifth year with unbroken harmony between pastor and people, and with uniformly pleasant relations of fellowship and co-operation with the churches round about.

The growth of the church has been even and steady. It is said of Des Moines that it "has never had a boom nor a backset." This has been somewhat true of Plymouth Church. There have been occasions of revival interest when additions were somewhat more numerous than at other times, but as a rule the growth has been by the frequent coming of members, a few at a time, rather than in large numbers. The present membership is six hundred and twenty-five.

In December, 1882, the church celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization, in the midst of a driving snow storm, suggestive of the landing of the Pilgrims. The occasion was noteworthy for the good work brought to it in papers read by several of the members, discussing the principles and history of the Congregational body Former pastors and their ministerial friends, absent members and persons who had once been members, but had removed their connection, and representatives of several of the other denominations of the city, sent most cordial and interesting letters or were present to speak their word of cordial greeting.

The historian of the church, in presenting the history of the building of the house of worship, which was then nearly new, closed the record by saying, "Now, we owe no man a dollar." It has been one of the traits of Plymouth Church to keep to that rule. No more marked or enjoyable occasion has been shared by the Plymouth people than the observation of that anniversary.

In 1886 the church invited the American Board of

Commissioners for Foreign Missions, the oldest society for foreign work in the United States, to hold its annual meeting in Des Monies. Then it was that the value of good friends was shown, and the generosity of the city was made conspicuous in all the denominations, and with those of no denomination, in welcoming and entertaining for the three days of a great popular assembly of more than a thousand people. It was one of the marked meetings of the board, and was long talked of in Des Moines as a great specimen of intellectual wrestling and of dignified bearing under irritating circumstances. The pastor has never ceased to be thankful that he was able, at that time, to introduce grand Mark Hopkins to the Des Moines people. One look into his face was a benediction.

In 1888 the church, with the kindly aid of her daughters, the Park and Pilgrim Churches, with cases of individual entertainment outside, provided for the fiftieth anniversary of the planting of Congregationalism in Iowa, which was in the founding of the church in Denmark, Lee County, in 1838. This occasion was one of marked interest to the Congregational people of the State, and was honored by the presence of many of the workers of the early days who had met the stern tasks of pioneer life with heroic spirit and had grown gray in the extended service.

The church building was enlarged in 1883 by the introduction of balconies across the transepts and aisle, and was handsomely decorated at the same time. Its seating capacity is about 900.

It maintains a good Sunday school, enrolling something over four hundred scholars. It assists in conducting half a dozen schools at points outside. It has given liberally to the Y. M. C. A. It furnished regular and efficient help

in the work of the Sunbeam Mission. Its societies within itself, as the Senior and Junior Christian Endeavor Societies, are the most useful factors of its life. So are the Woman's Missionary Society, the Plymouth Rock Missionary Society, and the Plymouth branch of the King's Daughters.

The Ladies' Social Society is one of the most helpful departments of the church in its relation to the social life of the people. Through their winter gatherings for acquaintance and sociability, much is done to bring the people into and hold them in the bonds of enduring friendliness. The church has not been unmindful of the resposibilities to the outside world. It does not mean to allow the doctrine of stewardship to become a worn out tradition. The average of contributions to various causes of benevolence at home and abroad for seven years has been over $7,000 per year.

The church is today in a healthy, harmonious condition. Mr. P. H. Metcalf, who now (October, 1895,) is going on with his work of pastor's assistant and later of assistant pastor, brings to Plymouth the charm of his voice and the winning influence of his consecrated life, a continual encouragement and a helpful leader to the young and an inspiration to all.

Plymouth hopes to bear a worthy part in all that Christian work which can bless and elevate our citizenship and help on the kingdom of the Lord in Des Moines.

North Park Church is the outgrowth of a Mission Sunday School, established by Plymouth Church in a chapel built in the fall and winter of 1883-84, largely by the efforts of Dr. Frisbie and his Plymouth friends, and located on the corner of Eighth and North streets. Here

in March, 1884, a Sunday school was organized, with Mr. D. O. Eshbaugh as superintendent.

A little later a union school, which had met in Forest Home school house, accepted an invitation to join the North Park school, which was then reorganized, with R. A. Rollinson as superintendent.

For a time Rev. Albert Ethridge, then in business in the city, preached in the afternoon, and gathered the nucleus of an organization. In July, 1884, Rev. B. St. John was called to the pastorate, and after six months completed the organization with twenty members, on January 5, 1885.

Increased attendance at the Sunday school, and the rapid growth of population in North Des Moines soon made it necessary to enlarge the building or remove to a new location, and in 1887 a lot was bought on the corner of Sixth and Forest avenues.

Here in the fall of 1888 a neat building was dedicated, costing, with subsequent improvements, about $10,000. From the first the church has grown steadily in membership and influence, which is largely composed of young people. The present number of members is about two hundred.

The church has had but one regular pastor in twelve years of its history, Rev. B. St. John, a graduate of Iowa College, in 1876, Grinnell, and New Haven Theological Seminary in 1880. He enjoys the honor of holding the second longest pastorate in the city.

GERMAN LUTHERANS.

In 1858, Rev. John List came to Des Moines, and in 1859 having obtained authority, he organized the first

German Evangelical Lutheran Church in Des Moines. This church, not permitting its members to belong to any secret society, prevented many Germans from becoming members, and the church here was organized with a membership of only four wives and their children, four widows and eight single persons. Meetings were at first held on lower Walnut, but in a year or two a church was built on the west side of Locust street, between First and Second. A school for children was also established in the same building, and the church and school have been maintained successfully up to the present time.

ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH.

About 1856 the nucleus of what afterwards became the English Lutheran Church, was founded by Dr. F. C. Grimmell, one of the early pioneers and largest property holders in the town, who took active interest in the foundation of this church society, and after as well as before his death his widow aided greatly, by steady work and liberal gifts, in its advancement. Meetings were first held in the public school building on the corner of Locust and Ninth streets, Rev. D. Weiser for some time officiating as pastor. It was not, however, until 1865 a permanent organization was perfected by Rev. Morris Officer, then superintendent of church missions. In November, of this year, Rev. A. M. Geiger was called as pastor and the church was established with twenty-two members. In 1867 a church building was erected on West Grand avenue and Seventh street, which was dedicated January 3, 1869. Several ministers followed, when came Rev. Dr. Henry, an able and popular minister, who was the beloved pastor of the church for some ten years or more. Under his pastorate the church membership was largely increased, and a few

years ago the old church building and lot was sold to Dr. M. B. Turner, who erected a large brick block upon its site. A new and more suitable large brick church and parsonage was built at the corner of Chestnut and Sixth avenue, and is now occupied by this prosperous church. Rev. Dr. Henry, much to the regret of the congregation and his many friends outside the church, resigned late in 1894. Some months after the present minister, Rev. Wirt, became pastor of the church, and has proven himself to be a worthy successor to Rev. Dr. Henry.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Central Church of Christ, Des Moines, was organized the last Sunday in September, 1860, being therefore the parent church of that religious body in the city. Its charter membership consisted of seventeen, six of whom, Mesdames Rachel Bell, Catherine Smith, Ruth L. VanCleave, J. K. Gilcrest and Mr. and Mrs. James L. Scott, are still devoted members of the church. Prior to the organization, occasional services were held by Elders P. T. Russell, G. T. Carpenter and James P. Roach, who were among the pioneer preachers of the Church of Christ. The first regular pastor of this church was James E. Gaston, who was called at a salary of $600.00 per year, and entered upon his duties May 15, 1865. The first meeting of the congregation was held in a little brick building on the east bank of the Des Moines River, just north of Market street railroad bridge, which is still standing. The lower part of the building was used as a pork packing house. The room utilized for service was reached by an outside stairway. The little congregation afterwards met in a hall in what was then known as the Jones House, corner Fourth and Locust streets, East Side. The present court house being

completed in 1863, the County commissioners offered for sale the old court house and jail, a small brick building that stood where the Wabash depot now stands. It was purchased by this church for $800.

August 2, 1864, it was decided to build a new building. The strength of the congregation had been very greatly augmented by the accession of such men as D. R. Ewing, W. H. & J. K. Gilcrest, who are still among the leading business men of the city and staunch supporters of this movement. D. R. Ewing, W. H. Gilcrest, James L. Scott and Chas. Nicholas were appointed the building committee.

The last meeting held at the court house was April 1, 1865, the demolition commencing the next day. While the new church was in process of erection, services were held in Gilcrest's ware room which stood where the Monitor House now stands, corner Third and Vine, also in the new court house, and in Gilcrest's block on Court avenue, between Second and Third streets. The new church was finally finished and occupied in 1866, and dedicated July 1, of that year. This building was occupied by the church and was considered a very good structure until the fall of 1875. The Rock Island railroad was built through the city on Vine street but a half a block from the church and that with accompanying changes soon compelled the congregation to seek a new location. The trend of the city's population was to the northwest. In the meantime the strength of the church had been greatly increased by the addition to its membership of such business men as Corydon E. Fuller, John M. Owens, H. A. Coffin, Geo. A. Jewett, Captain M. T. Russell, A. Swift and others. In the fall of 1875 the old school Presbyterian church uniting with the Central Presbyterian, offered its old church property on

Locust street for sale. It was purchased at once by the Church of Christ for $5,500.00. A syndicate of members of the church took the old building on Cherry street and purchased for the congregation the new one on Locust. In 1881 an addition to the church was built providing class rooms, parlors, etc., costing more than $3,000.00.

A mission Sunday school was started in East Des Moines in 1887 with Geo. A. Jewett as superintendent, assisted by A. Swift, Mrs. Julia Gilcrest and J. F. N. Drake. and culminated in the erection of a neat chapel at the corner of Twelfth and Des Moines streets, and the organization of a congregation there with fifty-eight charter members. This church has now 600 members. In 1881 Drake University was founded and buildings were erected on its grounds northwest of the city which was platted "University Place." Members of the Central Church were leaders in that work. This soon became the center of numerous disciple homes. The people residing there became members of the Central Church and soon had to be provided for. Prof. D. R. Dungan, then dean of the Bible department of the University, was employed as associate pastor, preaching in the University chapel every Sunday evening. In 1886 a separate organization was affected at University Place, with 387 charter members. This greatly depleted the strength of the mother church but the ranks were soon filled up and more room was needed. The first pastor of the Central, James E. Gaston, was succeeded in the spring of 1867 by A. I. Hobbs, who served the church with conspicuous success until June 11, 1871. His successor was John Encoll, whose pastorate was but six months in duration. He was followed by John C. Hay, who was pastor from May 4, 1873 to June 17, 1875. J. W. Monsor, of Missouri, was pastor of the church for the year following. In

June, 1876, D. R. Lucas was called to the pastorate and for five years he led this people into larger things. B. J. Radford, of Illinois, was called to the pastorate August 14, 1881, and resigned August 1, 1883. A. P. Cobb followed his in a pastorate of one year. December 1, 1885, H. O. Breeden, the present incumbent, was installed as pastor which position he still fills. His administration has been an aggressive one from the first. After the organization of the University church in 1886, the church secured the services of a distinguished evangelist, Prof. W. F. Black, who held special meetings for a period of nine weeks and added 246 to the membership of the church. Immediately after this meeting agitation was begun looking to a new edifice. The congregation had outgrown its accommodations, notwithstanding the depletion of its membership by the organization of two separate congregations. In May, 1889, the elegant building site at the corner of Ninth and Pleasant streets, which had been occupied as a residence by L. P. Sherman for a number of years, was purchased for the sum of $11,000.00. This was the most eligible site in the city large enough to meet the demands of a new church, it being ninety-one feet on Pleasant by two hundred and ten on Ninth street. A building committee was chosen consisting of D. R. Ewing, H. O. Breeden, J. M. Shuck, Geo. A. Jewett, John M. Owens and H. D. Shackleford. D. R. Ewing was elected superintendent of the construction. Mr. Ewing put a year and a half of constant thought and toil into this edifice and it is to-day a monument to his genius, skill and devotion. Ground was broken June, 1889, and the building completed and dedicated October 19, 1890. The structure is massive and magnificent, built of Lake Superior brown stone, finished in cherry, containing twenty-seven rooms and capable of

accommodating 1,500 people. The entire cost of the building, grounds, organ, furnishings, etc., was close to $100,000.00. In the winter following its dedication the services of Updike and Easton, evangelists, were secured for a series of special meetings. These continued for six weeks and resulted in the addition of 550 to the membership of the church. This is said to be the largest ingathering ever known to a single church in the west and probably the largest in the United States among the Disciples of Christ. Since then two other fine meetings have been held by this congregation; one in 1895 in which the pastor was assisted by J. S. Myers, of Sedalia, Missouri, resulting in 219 accessions to the church, and the other this year in which the pastor was assisted by J. H. O. Smith, of Chicago, continuing but three weeks, resulting in the addition of 135 to the membership. Geo. A. Jewett has served this church as clerk continuously for twenty-eight years.

The Central Church is semi-institutional in its character. pays special attention to the humanitarian side of christianity. In addition to its regular spiritual work, it has its Christomathian Literary Society for the development of the literary talent among its young people; its free night school for the education of boys and girls who are denied the privilege of city schools by being compelled to work through the day; its Day Nursery in charge of the King's Daughters, where the babies of poor mothers may be cared for during the day while they go out to work; and other similar departments of activity. The church also supports a missionary pastor in Tokio, Japan, and is known far and wide as the leading church among the Churches of Christ in its contributions to missions.

It now has a resident membership of 1,330. Its pastor, Dr. Breeden, now in the eleventh year of his pastorate, has

been granted a leave of absence for six months to visit Egypt, the Holy Land and Europe. This trip will be taken by him with his family in the near future.

University Place Church of Christ, corner Twenty-fifth street and University avenue, was organized June 24th, 1888, with a membership of two hundred and fifty. President Dungan, of the Bible College, was chosen pastor. Chancellor G. T. Carpenter, C. H. Mershon, F. M. Kirkham, N. Dunshee and D. R. Dungan were elected elders; Delos Cutler, A. O. Reynolds, S. C. Slaytor, R. T. Lord, William Hoff, G. W. Roach and J. F. Stradley, deacons; Mesdames C. E. Garton, Mattie Reynolds, M. A. Dungan, H. T. Carpenter, M. Cutler, E. J. Lord and Almira McFarland, deaconesses. Five trustees, A. G. Downing, E. D. Smith, S. A. Saum, G. W. Hickman and Delos Cutler were also appointed.

Regular services were held in the college chapel during the first two years of the church's life. September 22, 1889, Elder H. B. Davis was called to the pastorate. In his short ministry of six months, the present church house with the largest auditorium for religious services, in the city, except Calvary Tabernacle, was completed at an expense of $40,000. March 30, 1890, State Evangelist J. B. Vawter was selected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Elder Davis. Failing health forced him to retire from the ministry at the end of twelve months and Pastor E. M. Todd was chosen his successor, April 12, 1891. His relations as pastor were severed December 4, 1892, and in March, 1893, Pastor I. N. McCash was given an unanimous call to this college pulpit, which relation, with utmost felicity and mutuality, still exists.

Numerically the congregation has increased gradually from the time of the organization. Three great meetings,

held by Prof. Black, J. V. Updyke, and I. N. McCash, added 328 persons to the membership. The most rapid growth of all its history, however, has been made under the ministrations of the present pastor. There having been added 687, of this number, 217 were conversions; loss by death, removal and withdrawal, 212, leaving the total membership 1221.

The church is now located at the educational center of the Christian church in Iowa and has on its roll the president and professors of Drake University, with a student constituency that includes all holding religious affiliations. Its Y. P. S. C. E. numbers 205 active and associate members. The activity of the church is expressed in its support of one missionary in Japan, two missions and the leaders for three others in the city, besides cash contributions to the general field of $1,230 per annum. The poor and all charitable interests of the community have constant care and substantial aid. All the societies for services and spiritual enlargement are found in University Place church, and vigorously pushing the lines along which they were formed to move. All its regular services are thronged, eager listeners and devout followers of Christ.

The East Side German Methodist Church was organized in 1887. The following pastors have served the church: J. H. Dorbecker, P. C. Phillips, J. P. Wilhelm, J. F. Froeschle, G. S. Roeder. The church is located at the corner of East Seventh and Scott streets.

The East Des Moines Baptist Church was organized March 14, 1892, with J. A. Nash as pastor, John M. Ives as church clerk, E. S. Smith as treasurer, Henry Perrior and E. S. Smith as deacons. Henry Perrior, J. R. Thomas, E. S. Smith, P. D. Booth and A. Abernethy were the trustees. These with thirty-seven members composed the

church. The pastors of the church have been as follows: J. A. Nash 1872 to 1873; G. W. Smith, 1873 to 1876; W. H. Hildreth, 1876 to 1877; W. A. Cain, 1877 to 1880; D. D. Proper, 1880 to 1881; T. J. Keith, 1881 to 1887; E. P. Bartlett, 1887 to 1894; A. H. Ballard, 1895 and is now the efficient pastor. The present membership is 219. The deacons are W. H. Hendricks, G. W. Baker, Thomas O'Dea, S. B. Garton. Church clerk, J. T. D. Fulmer; church treasurer, A. C. Hanger. The Sabbath School officers are: Superintendent, A. C. Hanger; Assistant Superintendent, O. L. Chambers; Secretary, Chas. Frisler; Treasurer, George L. Garton.

THE HEBREWS.

The first steps towards the organization of the Hebrews of Des Moines as a religious body, were taken when the purchase of a cemetery became necessary. Accordingly the "Emanuel Cemetery Association" was formed and incorporated July 22, 1870, with the following gentlemen as officers: J. Kuhn, president; D. Goldman, vice president; J. Mandelbaum, treasurer; M. Strauss, secretary. The association purchased a plat of ground adjoining the city cemetery, which it has utilized ever since as a burial ground. In 1876 the "Emanuel Cemetery Association" transferred its deed of sale to B'ne Yeshurun Congregation, and ceased to exist as a distinct organization.

On Sunday afternoon, September 5, 1873, at the home of Mr. D. Goldman, a number of gentlemen convened, and the congregation "B'ne Yeshurun" was duly organized. There were eighteen charter members: Mr. Joseph Kuhn, president; Mr. J. Mandelbaum, vice president; Mr. L. I. Redstone, secretary; Mr. Gus Jacobs, treasurer.

Trustees—Messrs. D. Goldman, N. L. Goldstone, Alex. Lederer. Members—S. Joseph, M. Riegelman, H. Riegelman, L. Hirsch, J. Wolf, M. Shloss, I. Hyman, M. Strauss, L. Samish and L. Doctor. "B'ne Yeshurun" was not legally incorporated until September 3, 1878.

During its existence as such the congregation has had three different places of worship. From the time of its organization for six years, services were held in a hall in Mr. J. Kuhn's building on Court avenue, between Second and Third streets. In 1879, the building at the corner of Seventh and Mulberry streets was purchased by the congregation. It was originally built as a church and then converted into a private dwelling, when it was again altered so as to serve the purposes of a Jewish Synagogue. This site was retained as a house of worship until the year 1886, when the lot at the corner of Eighth and Pleasant streets was purchased. In the following year, the erection of a temple on this site was completed. In due time this temple, where the services are now conducted, was dedicated.

The following gentlemen have served as presidents of the congregation: J. Kuhn, M. Riegelman, J. Mandelbaum, A. Lederer, I. Kuhn, D. Goldman, L. Sheuerman, M. Younker, A. Sheuerman, M. Strauss. The officers at present are A. Sheuerman, president; I. Lang, vice president; S. Joseph, secretary; A. Lederer, treasurer; D. Goldman, H. Riegelman, M. Schloss, trustees; L. Sheuerman, M. Samish, D. Simon, Sabbath school board.

B'ne Yeshurun's pulpit has been occupied by several rabbis. Mr. Shauer was the spiritual guide of the congregation for four years (1874-1878). Mr. Pollack was the rabbi for one year. The pulpit was next held by Rev. Mr. Dushner, who severed his connection with the con-

gregation in 1881, when Rev. Dr. David Davidson was called to fill the vacancy. In 1885 Mr. Davidson was given a professorship at the Hebrew Union College, the Theological Seminary in Cincinnati, and Rev. Mr. Freudenthal was his successor. He had charge of the congregation until he accepted a call from Trinidad, Colo., in 1889. Rev. Dr. Ignatz Mueller was then called and ably served B'ne Yeshurun until December, 1894, when he found a larger field at Louisville, Ky. Dr. Mueller's successor, the present incumbent, is Rabbi S. G. Bottigheimer, who assumed charge of the congregation September 1, of the last year. The congregation has steadily grown, and now has fifty members besides a number of regular pew holders.

A flourishing Sabbath school is conducted under the auspices of the congregation. There are about sixty pupils in attendance, divided into four classes. Instruction is given in Jewish history, religion and Hebrew. The teachers are the Misses Danenbaum, Gutman and Goldman, and Messrs. Sam Strauss, Stern and Rabbi Bottigheimer, superintendent.

THE UNITARIAN CHURCH.

BY HON. B. F. GUE.

On the first day of June, 1877, Rev. J. R. Effinger came to Des Moines to confer with the Liberals in relation to organizing a Unitarian Society. He visited the families of those who had formerly been identified with the Universalist Church of this city, but who for several years had been unable to sustain regular services. The conference resulted in a meeting of about thirty persons in a hall in the business part of the city on the next Sunday, which was the third day of June. Then and there

was preached the first Unitarian sermon ever heard in Des Moines. It was an able discourse, delivered with an eloquence and earnestness that carried conviction to the minds of the listening audience. The broad and rational faith, new to most of us, made a deep impression. It was to many the first revelation of what Unitarianism stood for.

At the close of the services Mr. Effinger, who was a most genial man, made the personal acquaintance of the members of his audience, and was cordially invited to visit us again. He returned during the summer several times, preaching the new faith, until on the fourth of August, nine persons subscribed to the following bond of union:

"Recognizing the fatherhood of God, and the brotherhood of mankind, accepting Jesus as a teacher; seeking the spirit of truth as the guide of our lives, and in the hope of immortal life, we associate ourselves together to maintain public worship, and promote the welfare of mankind."

The following are the names of those who on the fourth day of August, 1877, enrolled themselves as members of the first Unitarian Church of Des Moines:

George White, Mrs. F. E. S. White, B. F. Gue, Elizabeth Parker Gue, William H. Fleming, A. A. Brown, Mrs. A. A. Brown, Augustus Smith, C. A. Culver, Mrs. D. L. Culver, Charles G. Woodworth.

Services were continued at stated times during the year. The following additional members inscribed their names to the bond of union during the first year:

Mrs. Charles Deming, Mrs. S. B. Maxwell, Dr. O. A. Hunter, Eliza H. Hunter, Joel P. Davis, Mrs. L. M. Davis,

Arthur L. Davis, Mrs. W. W. Moore, Diana Swift, Mrs. C. A. Ingham of Algona, James H. Detrick, J. S. Nottingham, E. A. Ayers, Eugenia Ayers, May Bemis.

We had now twenty-six earnest and faithful members, and felt that Unitarianism had secured a permanent foothold in the Capital City. After two years of excellent work among us, Mr. Effinger was called to the old Unitarian Church of Bloomington, Illinois. Early in 1880 Rev. S. S. Hunting, of Davenport, was sent by the American Unitarian Association to look after the interests of our new church. On the 27th of September he was installed as its pastor. A Sabbath school had been organized soon after the church was established, social gatherings were held at regular periods and early in 1889 Unity Church was organized. The first year the little church was only able to raise $322.78, of which $270.45 was paid to the pastor. At the close of the fifth year the membership was forty-six, and the ubscriptions amounted to $703.65, of which $482.15 was paid to the pastor.

Up to this time services had been held in halls, and the subject of building a church began to be discussed. Mrs. George G. Wright generously donated a lot to the society in 1881, and it was now possible to have a church home. Our pastor, Mr. Hunting, began with all of his energy to work up a fund for the erection of a church, and securing generous aid from the building fund of the American Unitarian Association, the church was built at a cost of about $8,000.

On the 30th of December, 1881, the new church was dedicated in the presence of a large assembly, Rev. Oscar White, of Iowa City, officiating in the pulpit. A debt of gratitude will forever stand to the credit of Rev. S. S. Hunting and his wife for their generous aid during

the hard struggle it cost to build and pay for our church. They were not only continuous and invaluable workers, but also most liberal contributors.

In September, 1886, Ida C. Hultin, then of Algona, became pastor of the church, remaining in charge for about five years. As a public speaker she possessed rare gifts of eloquence, and her preaching attracted large audiences from those who were not usually church-goers. Her fame as an orator reached outside of the State. She is now minister of the Unitarian Church at Moline, Illinois.

In Septembr, 1891, Leon A. Harvey, a recent graduate of Harvard Divinity School, who was in charge of a Unitarian Church at Cincinnati, Ohio, accepted a call from our society, and at once entered upon the work. His services have been highly appreciated, resulting in a steady growth of our society and a general strengthening of Unitarianism among the thoughtful people of our city. His scholarly discourses attract cultured people and impress upon the community the conviction that Unitarianism stands for the best thoughts of the age in religious investigations.

Under his pastorate our church has won a high place among the religious organizations at the State capital. Its leadership in reforms, culture and literary entertainment is undisputed, attracting the attention and co-operation of the best minds in the community. In this direction the progress has been marked and beneficial during the past year. Unitarianism has become better understood and its influence in all good works is an important factor towards success.

Among the auxiliaries of our church the Woman's Unity Club is the most influential and prosperous. It ranks as one of the foremost literary and educational organizations

of the city. The Unitarian Club, the Social and Industrial Club, and the Sunday school are doing good work in their various fields of effort, and are sustained by many faithful and earnest workers.

While our society is neither large in numbers nor strong financially, it has always been fortunate in the high character and superb loyalty of its members. They stand for the utmost freedom of opinion and expression on all subjects, and a living protest against bigotry and superstition. It may be safely asserted that the influence of the Unitarian Church of Des Moines has been a powerful factor in spreading a spirit of liberalism among other churches of the city. Under its rational teachings, belief in the supernatural is losing its hold upon thinking people, and religious reformation is steadily crowding obsolete creeds and irrational dogmas into the background.

THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS.

Prior to 1886 but slight efforts had been made by the Seventh Day Adventists to establish themselves in the city of Des Moines. Yet for some years there had been a small company of believers in that faith who regularly held Sabbath School and prayer meeting. At a session of the conference held in connection with a camp meeting, in Governor's Square, in June, 1886, it was decided to establish their work in this city. Recognizing Des Moines as the chief city of the state, and that it would exert a good influence to have the work well represented here, and also that it was the most convenient point in the state, it was decided to move the denominational headquarters for Iowa to this place, and an appropriation of $10,000 was unanimously voted for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a building. A committee of seven men was appointed and given

authority to act. With the usual activity of this people, the committee acted so promptly that their present location had been secured before the people had time to get home from the conference session. The property, when purchased, already contained a building suitable for a "Conference Home," with room for a commodious church building on the same grounds. Plans for the latter were procured at once, and the work was pushed rapidly towards completion. Previous to this temporary headquarters had been rented on Sycamore street, now Grand avenue, and an active propaganda was conducted to spread a knowledge of their principles. This latter work was under the care of Elder A. G. Daniells, who is now president of the Australian conference. At the same time Elder J. H. Morrison, president of the conference, assisted by Elder McCay, conducted two series of meetings, one on each side of the river. As a result of these efforts quite a number accepted the faith.

The building as it now stands, on the corner of Twelfth and Des Moines streets, was completed and ready for occupancy during that same fall, and was dedicated the following December. Prosperity attended the work from the beginning and, although there have been many removals, the present membership is one hundred and twenty-four. The conference headquarters are located here, the address being 603 East Twelfth street. The president of the conference is Elder Edward G. Olson, the secretary of the Tract Society, Miss Jessie V. Boseworth. This people differ from others professing the name of Christ, in that they believe it to be their duty to proclaim the speedy second advent of our Lord, although they have no set date for that event. They also believe that the soul with the body, the whole man together, waits for the res-

urection and judgment of the last day, and that the end of the wicked is destruction. They further believe that, while there was a change in the ceremonial institutions, that which was typical and shadowy giving place to that which was real, the decalogue, the fundamental law of God's government is like its author, unchangeable. Therefore it means what it did when for hundreds of years it was explained and emphasized by the Lord through his prophets. In harmony with this they observe the seventh day (Saturday) and not Sunday as the Sabbath. They are active in propogating their faith, and win the esteem of their neighbors by their faithfulness and consistency.

THE UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The First United Presbyterian Church of Des Moines was organized October 15, 1858, by the Associated Reformed Synod of North America.

Its beginning was small, both as to numbers and wealth. There were but five persons in the organization, of whom only one is now a member of the congregation.

General Samuel R. Curtis donated the congregation a lot on East Second street, between Walnut and Court avenue, which at that time was considered a very good location, being convenient to both East and West Des Moines. A small, but neat, frame church was built during the year 1859, and was occupied by the congregation as a place of worship for twenty years. Rev. John H. Young, although not installed, was recognized as the first pastor and continued so until 1864, when the society had no settled pastor for four years. In 1868 Rev. R. Turnbull became the pastor, and remained with us about three years. After about one year's vacancy Rev. J. P. Cowan was

called, accepted, and took charge of the congregation as pastor in 1873. He was with it until April, 1878, when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. It was with much regret that the congregation parted with Mr. Cowan, as his labors had been greatly blessed, and he, as also his amiable wife, had won the affections of the people.

After a few months' vacancy, Rev. T. J. Kennedy, D. D., accepted a call and became pastor. Dr. Kenendy was a very able minister and an earnest worker.

The building project, which was started in 1877, was made a certainty by the generous action of the general assembly of 1878, which donated the sum of $5,000. The congregation raised $5,700, and with this $10,700 the new church at the corner of West Seventh and Grand avenue was built and dedicated in December, 1879.

Dr. Kennedy continued as pastor until April, 1883, when he was released by the presbytery. After a short vacancy the congregation called Rev. T. A. Shaw, who began his duties as pastor in April, 1884.

During Mr. Shaw's pastorate an unfortunate difficulty arose in the congregation regarding the matter of pew renting, which resulted in the withdrawal of a portion of the members, who organized and constituted the Second United Presbyterian Church of Des Moines. Rev. Mr. Shaw resigned, and after a few months' vacancy Rev. W. T. McConnell became the pastor. The encroachments of business, the noisy streets and the bad accoustics of the old church compelled a change of location.. They had occupied the building about eighteen years. It was decided, therefore, to sell the property. Several good offers to trade or buy were considered, and the offer of Dr. Nysewander to purchase for cash was finally accepted. The question of a new location was carefully considered

by the congregation and the summit of the hill at the intersection of Ninth and School streets was agreed upon. A building committee was appointed with instructions to erect a house of worship, and work was soon commenced. The new church structure is 54 x 92 feet and has a main auditorium 54 x 54 feet, the seating capacity of the floor and gallery being 500. The interior is beautifully frescoed and the finish is all in natural oak. To the rear of the main room there is a Sunday school room 38 x 54 feet in size, the center of the space being arranged for lecture room purposes, with class rooms, pastor's study and ladies' parlor surrounding it. Under the Sunday school rooms there are rooms for social service, including parlor, dining room and kitchen with sanitary closets connected. The erection was under the careful supervision of a building committee, of which Mr. A. H. Walker was president; Alex Graham, secretary; Samuel Martin, treasurer, and David Hillis and A. R. Gibson additional members. The work of the contractors has been well done, the brick work by Mr. John C. Mardis, the plastering by Mr. Sutton, painting by Mr. E. C. Joselyn and tin work by Mr. Comparet. The beautiful cathedral glass was furnished by J. R. Allward.

The pastor of the United Presbyterian Church is recognized as one of the most earnest and conscientious workers among the ministers of the city. He is highly esteemed as a citizen and in his congregation. During his ministry, of about six years, the church has doubled in membership. In the new location, with the increased facilities for effective work, there is promise of substantial and healthful growth. The pastor's home is in a house close by the new church.

In closing this account of the early and later churches

of the city and county truth compels us to say that much of its incomplete character is due to the many difficulties met in procuring the necessary data from which to write. While some of the ministers and officers were prompt and kind we are sorry to say too many of them were slow and careless in responding to our many calls for needed information. Several times our patience and forbearance were sorely tried, and we were tempted to strain if not break one or more of the commandments. And in fact this account of the churches, incomplete as it may be, caused us more trouble and vexation than any other portion of the Annals.

In this work it would have been impossible to give an extended notice of each church. The last city directory published gives a list of some eighty churches in Des Moines, without taking note of the many others in the county. The churches in the city of Des Moines are divided as follows: Seventh Day Adventists 1, Baptist 5, Christian 5, Congregational 3, Evangelical 2, Friends 3, Hebrew 2, Holiness 2, Lutheran 5, Methodist Episcopal 18, Methodist Protestant 1, Methodist Primitive 2, Methodist Wesleyan 1, Mormon 1, Presbyterian 7, Presbyterian United 3, Protestant Episcopal 2, Roman Catholic 3, United Brethren 2, Unitarian 1, Missions 7, Christian Scientists 1, Emmanuel Reformed Episcopal 1, Moriah 1, New Jerusalem 1.

In addition there is the Young Men's Christian Association, with a present membership of over three hundred, which has been in successful operation for a number of years, and a few years ago erected and now owns a large and handsome brick building on the corner of Grand avenue and Fourth street. Within the past year or two a Young Woman's Christian Association has been formed

and rapidly growing in strength and numbers, is now highly successful in its chosen work. This Association has its rooms in the Redhead building, corner of Fourth and Locust streets. There are also a large number of different church societies for young and old, and nearly all of these are in a growing and prosperous condition. Taken as a whole it will be seen Des Moines is well supplied with churches, and there are few neighborhoods in the county which are not also supplied with church services and Sunday schools.

CHAPTER XLI.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

THE schools followed closely in the footsteps of the retreating Indians, and made their appearance at an early day after the coming of the white settlers. The public schools of the United States are their pride and boast, and the General Government has wisely fostered their growth and prosperity by granting one-sixteenth or more of the public land in Iowa and other of the later states as a public school fund. In addition to this large special grants of land have been made from time to time for college and university purposes. When the white settlers came they cheerfully taxed themselves for the support of the public schools, and have continued to do this in Polk county down to the present time. While it has been and is now one of the heaviest items of taxation, yet all requests of school boards for further appropriations have been responded to generously and with almost unstinted liberality. The result is that not only in the city of Des Moines but also in the other towns and country districts of the county can be found to-day as good schools of their respective grades as can be found in any other county in the state, and it has been proven by late figures that the state of Iowa leads all other states in the per cent of general education of the masses, having a less per cent of illiteracy than any other. This fact speaks for itself.

The contrast between the schools and the school houses of the early settlers and those of the present day are marked. The old puncheon floors and sometimes doorless and windowless, and generally uncomfortable, first school houses,

have been succeeded by buildings of stone, brick and wood, furnished with all the modern educational appliances, comfortably seated, warmed and ventilated. Some of these are spacious edifices, costing many thousands of dollars, while all were designed and built for the purpose for which they are used. The country portion of the county is well supplied with school houses, sufficiently numerous and convenient for the accommodation of the children in all parts of the county. Think of the change made in a few years. But a little more than forty years ago here in Des Moines only two or three teachers were employed for less than half the year. Now, in the same place, between two hundred and three hundred teachers are constantly engaged in their work through terms of nine or ten months of each year. The few score school children of forty years ago have multiplied to many thousands. A change has also been made in the teachers. In the early days the then teachers who taught their scholars in the cabins of the settlers and the rough school houses of that day, were generally settlers themselves, who taught only as a temporary source of revenue, and expected to soon engage in other work, and had no thought of teaching as a profession. The reverse is now generally the rule. Examinations are more strict, and a majority of the men and women engaged in teaching look upon it as a chosen profession, and not a few of them make it a life work.

It is very difficult to procure an exact history of the earliest schools of the county, as the full records cannot be had, and the recollections of the few old settlers now living are at variance to some extent. The public school not then being organized, the first schools were necessarily what were called "subscription schools," the parents agreeing to pay a specified sum to the teacher. The school

houses in the country were generally voluntarily erected by the people of the neighborhood, they usually gathering at the place on a given day and then and there building their log temple of learning. All contributed such material as they had and all working heartily together, the house was soon ready for teacher and scholars. As near as can be gathered the first school opened in the county was in one of the log buildings of the "Fort." Miss Davis was the first teacher. The records of the Board of County Commissioners show that Miss Davis was required to dismiss her school for a few days for the purpose of permitting Judge Joseph Williams to use the room to hold the first term of court ever held in Polk County. This was in 1846. The second school was taught by Lewis Whitten, afterwards clerk of the county and of the Board of Supervisors. The room used by him was in one of the Fort buildings. In the summer of 1847 R. L. Tidrick taught for a term of three months. He was not only an early settler but also one of the best of our leading citizens. During the following winter a term was taught by Mr. Davis, and in the summer of 1848 Andrew J. Stevens taught a term of three months. Mr. Stevens in a few years became one of the leading citizens, dealer in real estate and banker, auditor of state, and subsequently a newspaper editor. During President Lincoln's first term he was for a time U. S. Consul in Canada. He subsequently was engaged in banking in Nebraska, and is stated to have died in California a few years ago. The schools mentioned were all as before stated, subscription schools, and due mostly to the enterprise of those who taught them.

The town of Fort Des Moines did not have a regularly organized school district until September 8, 1849. The first school after the organization of the district was held

in the Methodist Church, and was taught by Byron Rice, afterwards county judge. It is stated this school was afterwards removed to the then unfinished court house, before the outside doors were hung and the inner doors were of rough undressed boards. The room was unplastered and for heating there was a large box stove in one end of the room, and in the other an old cook stove which the troops had left behind. The public school fund of that year was some fifty or sixty dollars. The following year Charles S. Anderson taught the public school in the court house, and Miss Arozina Perkins taught a select school in the Methodist Church. In 1851 the lot on the corner of Ninth and Locust streets was purchased for one hundred dollars as a site for the first public school building. The first tax for the erection of a school building upon this lot was levied in 1854, and the house was completed so as to be occupied in the winter of 1856. The first school in this building consisted of four departments, J. A. Stickney being principal.

Mrs. Anna Bird, wife of the pioneer Presbyterian minister, opened a select school at an early day, and conducted it with much success for several years. She had a frame building erected for her school at the corner of Second and Locust streets, which stood there for many years. This esteemed lady had much to do with the training of the children of those early days, and those of them now living remember her lovingly and honor her most highly. She is yet living and makes her home in this city, for which she has done so much and where she is surrounded by many old time friends and others of later generations.

The first schools taught in the various parts of the county cannot now be defined, located, nor can the teachers all be mentioned. Few records have been kept of them and

these are more or less imperfect. Some years ago a strenuous effort was made in this direction, but the result was not such as was desired. But here it should be remarked that while the teachers of those early days may have lacked and deeply felt their loss of the training now attainable in these later days, yet most of them were zealous in their work and fully discharged every duty. They necessarily labored under more disadvantages and bore many more hardships than teachers of the present day are called upon to bear, and the remuneration for their toil and sacrifices was much less than is now regarded as sufficient compensation for the work of a teacher. And the men and women of to-day, then the school children of the early days, remember yet with kindness and respect, the efforts made in their behalf by the pioneer school teachers of Polk County.

In writing of the early schools of Des Moines prominent mention must be made of Rev. J. A. Nash, who was not only a preacher but always a teacher. He about 1853 opened the Des Moines Academy, having his wife as an assistant. In this he sought to give his pupils a higher education than could be obtained in the common schools of those days. This was the first high school of the city and county. Some years later Rev. Nash located his school in the northern limits of the young city, and called it the Forest Home Academy. To this came not only the youth of the town and county, but also many from a distance. Leonard Brown, who had been an early pupil of Rev. Nash, subsequently became his assistant, and did much for the education of the youth of those days. Rev. Nash subsequently bent his energies to the founding of the present Des Moines University, which to a large extent is the riqening fruit from the seed planted over forty years ago by Rev. Nash's school and academy.

And among the early teachers should be mentioned Mrs. Susan Sharman, an accomplished English lady, and her assistant, Miss DeWitt, who did so much for the education and training of the young ladies of their day. Not a few of the mothers, and even grandmothers, of Des Moines, will gratefully remember these ladies who taught them so well and faithfully.

If the material were at hand it would occupy too much space to give anything like a complete history of the schools of Des Moines, however interesting such a history might be. The writer is compelled to condense. We have stated what they were in the early days, and now see what they are to-day.

While a large amount of territory has been consolidated into one city, the school districts have, fortunately or unfortunately, remained to a large extent separated, they being independent of each other. What is known as the West Des Moines district is the oldest and has continued the largest. In this district there are now twelve school houses, and the value of school property is placed at $500,000. The average attendance of scholars is 3,500, and 125 teachers are regularly employed. In the East Des Moines district there are eleven school houses, with an estimated value of $238,700, and in 1895 the total number of scholars enrolled was 3,920, with an average attendance of about 2,800. There are some 90 teachers continuously employed in the schools of this district. North Des Moines district has five school houses, costing about $67,000; 1230 pupils; 36 regular and 2 special teachers. Capitol Park and other independent districts, with good schools and school houses, are embraced within the limits of the city.

St. Ambrose school is in charge of the Sisters and is located at the corner of Grand and Sixth Avenues, on

ground purchased with wise forethought by Father Brazill. The school was opened early in the '70s, and some years after the present large brick three-story school building was erected. The school has from the first been an excellent institution, in charge of the Sisters, and has grown with the growth of the city and parish. The building is 60x90 feet, three stories, and the daily attendance of scholars is about 400. As teachers there are now ten Sisters, with two music teachers. During the past twenty-five years the Sisters have done a great work in the education of the youth of this city, and deserve the highest honor and praise for their good work.

About 1882 Rev. Pomeroy and wife came to Des Moines, with the intent of establishing here a first-class female seminary. Several of the citizens became interested and took stock in the project, and James Callanan, a well-known capitalist, became also interested and gave liberally. Finally the latter gentleman, at his own expense, erected the buildings on a sightly elevation on Pleasant street, subsequently known as Callanan College, investing altogether some $80,000. The Pomeroys conducted the seminary for several years, a portion of the time with much success, but finally the seminary was closed. Subsequently the buildings were used as a department in connection with Drake University for the teaching of music, etc. Then one of the buildings was given by Mr. Callanan for the use of the society having in charge the Christian Home for Women, and the main building was this year, 1896, fitted up and furnished as a Home for the Aged and Infirm. This new Home was opened in May, and promises to be one of the most successful and beneficial institutions of the city.

The last report of the State Superintendent gives the

following statistics in regard to the public schools of Polk County: District townships, 13; independent districts, 59; number of sub-districts, 91; ungraded, 145; rooms in graded, 245; average duration in months, 8.5; number of teachers employed, males 87, females 469; pupils in county between the ages of 5 and 21, males 11,120, females 11,294; enrolled in public schools, 15,882; total average attendance, 10,352; school houses in county, 180; value, $961,082; value of apparatus, $16,624; volumes in libraries, 8,579.

Amount of cash collected on district tax, teachers' fund, in one year, $172,740; received from permanent school fund, $34,110; other sources, $1,072; paid to teachers in one year, $186,471; paid for other purposes, $1,687; amount of tax collected in one year on school house fund, $53,043; from other sources, $15,554; paid for school houses and sites, $18,804; paid on bonds and interest, $34,184; libraries, $624; other purposes, $3,616; collected on contingent fund tax, $71,910; other sources, $8,260.

CHAPTER XLII.

POLK COUNTY BAR.

THROUGHOUT these annals are mentioned many of the early and later attorneys or lawyers who practiced their profession in this county. We had the promise of a special chapter on the Bar of Polk County, but from some cause or other it has not yet materialized and as the publication of the Annals cannot be longer delayed, we must write of these gentlemen as we have heard of and remember them. And it cannot be expected that all of them shall be specially mentioned.

Among those who came in the '40s were Tom Baker, William McKay, P. M. Casady, R. L. Tidrick, W. W. Williamson, Byron Rice, Barlow Granger, J. E. Jewett, and others of whom mention has been made in previous chapters. In the early '50s came Curtis Bates, Daniel O. Finch, Talmadge E. Brown, John F. Howe, Parrish, W. H. McHenry, and others, and in 1855 or a few years thereafter, came M. M. Crocker, John Mitchell, J. M. Ellwood, Jeff S. Polk, E. J. Ingersoll, S. V. White, Stephen Sibley, M. D. McHenry, Giles H. Turner, G. C. Graves, Sam H. Elbert, F. A. Tritle, John H. Gray, Charles C. Nourse, A. Y. Hull, Seward Smith, Thomas F. Withrow, John A. Kasson, Chester C. Cole, J. M. St. John, W. J. Gatling, et. al. In those days these attorneys did not confine their business to Polk County, but traveled this and invaded other districts, sometimes covering the whole of central, northern and western Iowa. And to attend courts they were forced to go on horseback, by private conveyance, or by public hack or stage. Most of them were young, all educated and

ambitious, men who lost no opportunity for advancing their own interests and that of their clients. Des Moines lawyers were always present at all the courts held within a radius of one hundred miles or more of the Raccoon Forks. And they generally had lively times while attending these courts. There was naturally more of a comradship among them than there is to-day, and all enjoyed the sharp legal fights so often occurring, and played many sharp legal moves upon each other. Glancing over the names it will be readily seen by any one at all familiar with the men, that in education, knowledge of the law, and general ability, the lawyers of that day will compare favorably with the lawyers of the present day. Some even go beyond this and say they were better grounded in the elementary and sound, general principles of the law, and had a less number of mere "case lawyers" or specialists, than can be found to-day among the members of the bar of the county. This may be true, and at the same time accounted for by the many changes of the surroundings in the past thirty or forty years. Then there was comparatively little corporation or railroad practice, and the situation was different in many respects from what it is to-day.

It would be a pleasure to write specially of a number of the lawyers of that day, would space permit. Of Curtis Bates, slow, perhaps, but sound, of Dan O. Finch, a natural orator, of keen, quick perceptive faculties, and always ready; M. M. Crocker, a fighter from the start, impulsive and yet tenacious, who generally wanted to force things through and win in a rush, and who as a soldier during the war won for himself a fame which should never die, and yet who himself died at the close of the war in which he had so distinguished himself, a young man several years under

forty years of age. Or we might write of James M. Ellwood, a student and a scholar, a sound lawyer, a bachelor gentleman, who often seemed out of place in the hurly-burly of a young and rapidly growing community. Then there was Talmadge E. Brown, shrewd, determined and long-headed, with the tenacity and courage of a fighting bull-dog, who could neither be killed or shaken off, and who, though dying prematurely, accumulated a large fortune. E. J. Ingersoll, who for a time was associated with Ellwood, and after a few years of practice, turned his attention to fire insurance, founded the Hawkeye Insurance Company, and died a wealthy man. And there was Jeff. S. Polk, a natural born and educated lawyer, cool, studious and clear-headed, and a hard worker. He soon surmounted the many obstacles in his early pathway, and in a few years took rank among the leaders of the bar in county and state and has accumulated a handsome fortune, and is now at the head of the street railway company. There was John A. Kasson, a well-read lawyer, urbane and polished, but who turned his attention more to politics than law. Charles C. Nourse, who came here from Van Buren County, where he had made a good name for himself and entered upon the practice of the law, and is to-day perhaps the oldest practitioner in the city who has continuously practiced his profession. Twice Attorney General of the state, and in his private practice engaged in some of the most important cases ever tried in county or state, he has for years ranked high up at the head of his profession. Judge C. C. Cole is a lawyer whose ability has never been questioned, a close student, hard worker, always alert and always ready, he has shown his ability on the supreme bench and at the bar, and is now the acknowledged legal head of the Drake University Law School. John Mitchell, for twelve years judge of the Circuit Court, a studious, care-

ful lawyer and judge, esteemed citizen and beloved friend, who died a few years ago. Thos. F. Withrow died in Chicago a year or two ago, where he had been the chief attorney of the Rock Island company for many years. Seward Smith was United States Judge in Dakota, and shortly after serving there died. F. A. Tritle was governor of Arizona Territory, and has lived there for years, while Sam H. Elbert, going to Colorado at an early day, was for years on the supreme bench of that state and is now an honored and wealthy citizen of Denver. Mention should be made of others of those days, but as before stated all cannot be thus specially mentioned.

During the war but few additions were made to the bar of the county. Too many of the lawyers had joined the army, the large majority of them securing officers' commissions. Few of their class were to be found serving as privates. Their merit or something else generally secured them promotion. After the war was over then they came in rapidly, and among the many were some who soon secured and held high rank in the profession. Among these were C. H. Gatch, William Connor, J. R. Barcroft, Josiah Given, C. A. Dudley, E. J. Goode, A. B. Cummins, C. H. Sweeny, John C. Macy, P. F. Bartle, W. O. Curtis, J. J. Davis, John A. McCall, Crom Bowen, A. N. Porter, Hiram T. Smith, Ed. T. Morris, and many others who have made their mark in a legal way.

After these came many others. The city was growing in size and in later years courts were almost continuously in session during almost ten months in the year. This fact caused many actions to be brought in Polk when were it otherwise they would have been filed in other counties. Then of late years all the terms of the Supreme Court of the state were held in Des Moines, and here also were held the

most important terms of the United States Circuit and District Courts. This brought legal business here and also brought for permanent residence, able attorneys from other counties of Iowa and from other states. Then came also a crop of young attorneys, many of them born and reared in Polk and other counties of Iowa, who entered into the field and not a few of whom have fought their way to success in their chosen profession. Among these may be named Ben. F. Kauffman, Thomas and Carroll Wright. William H. and Walter McHenry, the Reads, Miller, Myerly, Haskins, Stewart, Evans, and others.

As previously stated, by circumstances this chapter is somewhat circumscribed, and must be concluded with a list of attorneys now in practice as given in the last bar docket, 1896, of the District Court of Polk County:

E. H. Addison, Ayres, Wooden & Ayres, Ira W. Anderson, Barcroft & McCaughan, Balliet & Stahl, P. F. Bartle, A. H. Brous, Berryhill & Henry, John H. Blair, Bishop, Bowen & Fleming, E. L. Blake, Thomas Burke, R. O. Brennan, J. G. Bates, L. M. Byers, C. A. Ballreich, Alfred F. Bissell, Brenner & Shular, A. L. Campbell, L. B. Callender, C. C. Cole, W. B. Crosby, Carr & Parker, D. F. Callender, C. E. Campbell, A. P. Chamberlain, Howard J. Clark, E. E. Clark, Phil S. Cory, J. F. Conrad, G. W. Copley, Cummins & Wright, J. C. Cummins, W. O. Curtis, H. G. Carpenter, Day & Corry, Dowell & Parrish, J. J. Davis, E. A. Davis, Dudley & Coffin, F. W. Dodson, Dunshee & Allen, C. J. Donnelly, Clinton R. Dorn, Dale & Brown, J. A. Dyer, Earle & Prouty, E. B. Evans, F. F. Evans, A. H. Evans, B. H. French, Benj. F. Fuller, Gatch, Connor & Weaver, E. J. Goode, A. W. Guthrie, Guernsey & Baily, Granger & Bennett, L. W. Goode, Gallagher & Chesbro, W. G. Hamlin, Harvison & Mershon, Howe & Miller, James P. Hewitt,

J. Howard Henry, C. E. Hunn, F. B. Huckstep, A. A. Haskins, John Harkin, Hume & Dawson, T. D. Hastie, Griff Johnson, C. W. Johnson, J. B. Johnson, J. H. Jones, E. Jakaway, William Kennedy, Kinkead & Kinkead, A. G. Kingsbury, Lewis & Royal, H. E. Long, Lingenfelter & Burt, J. D. Laws, R. B. Likes, J. J. Long, J. K. Macomber, Wm. C. Miller, E. T. Morris, Macy & Sweeney, B. F. Maricle, John A. McCall, W. H. McHenry, A. A. McLaughlin, John McLennan, Merritt & Bunting, A. M. Miller, J. J. Myerly, McVey & Cheshire, Mackenzie & Dewey, S. L. Mash, Wm. M. Montgomery, R. M. Mount, C. C. & C. L. Nourse, Nugent & Connelly, Park & Odell, R. B. Parrott, Powell & Paschal,O. C. Peterson, William Phillips, Phillips & Brennan, Polk & Hubbell, A. N. Porter, Porter & Holly, N. B. Raymond, Read & Read, H. D. Reeve, E. F. Sallenbach, E. D. Samson, A. K. Stewart, Jr., Frank Sherman, G. R. Sanderson, T. L. Sellers, St. John & Stevenson, L. I. Silvara, Wm. H. Stiles, A. L. Steele, W. A. Triss, S. R. Tippie, S. G. Van Auken, F. M. Van Pelt, H. S. Wilcox, Wishard & Cole, D. F. Witter, L. A. Wilkinson, J. D. Whisenand, Wm. M. Wilcoxen, A. M. Williams, John M. Work, C. L. Wilson, Marion Walter, White & Davidson, Witmer & Strock, A. H. F. Zeigler.

CHAPTER XLIII.

PHYSICIANS.

DES MOINES, like all western towns, must needs have its quota of physicians. Adventurous men, tired of the populous towns of the east, men who were crowded out by the multitude of competitors, men who liked the free, independent and unconventional life of the prairies, flocked to the new towns of Iowa, prepared to rough it with their fellow citizens. It is true that the life of the western physician was a life of self-denial, of hardship and constant exposure, but there was a certain attractiveness and fascination which compensated for the work. The life of isolation, too, made men self-reliant, ready to meet all the emergencies of their calling. Nor must it be supposed that only the imperfectly educated, incompetent and failures elsewhere, came into the broad west. There were in the early days in Polk County men of broad mental culture, of refined and cultivated tastes, of ripe experience in medicine and surgery, an honor to the profession and society, who cast in their lot with the early pioneers.

The first physician who came to Des Moines was Dr. Kirkbride, an army surgeon, connected with the military post and who went away when the troops were withdrawn. The first civilian who practiced medicine in the county was Thomas K. Brooks, who came to Des Moines in September, 1845, settling in what was called Agency Prairie, in the eastern part of the city. At first he combined farming with the practice of medicine, but soon had to devote himself exclusively to the latter occupation. He was very active in the endeavor to remove the state capitol from

Iowa City to Des Moines, and was largely instrumental in securing the seat of government for this city. During the later years of his life he retired from practice and died in 1868 aged fifty-seven years.

In 1846 Dr. Pierce B. Fagan settled in Des Moines. He graduated at the celebrated McDowell College of Medicine at St. Louis. After receiving his diploma he remained for several years as assistant to Dr. McDowell, moved from St. Louis to Cincinnati to become professor in the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical College, and then removed to Des Moines. He was an able physician and surgeon of excellent literary accomplishment, something of a politician and withal of a very genial and amiable disposition. He speedily acquired a large and lucrative practice. He was an ardent politician of the whig party and was a candidate for state senator in opposition to P. M. Casady, the nominee of the democrats. Together they stumped the large and sparsely settled district, but Judge Casady proved the victor in the contest. Dr. Fagan removed from Des Moines in 1852 to Santa Cruz, California, where he now resides, at a hale old age.

During the next few years after the coming of Drs. Brooks and Fagan, Drs. Henry and Frank Grimmell, D. V. Cole, H. H. Saylor, Alex. Shaw, Henry Courtney, W. H. Ward, A. M. Overman, David Tisdale, H. L. Whitman, W. P. Davis, Wm. Russell and J. C. Allen settled here. All of these, with the exception of Dr. Ward are dead, and all died in the city of their adoption except Drs. Shaw, Cole and Overman. Dr. Shaw early retired from practice and became connected with the management of the State Fair. He was the leading horticulturist of the state. A number of years ago he removed to Denver, Colorado, and at the time of his death was secretary of the Agricultural Society of

the state. Dr. Ward continued in active practice here until a few years ago, when he removed to Phoenix, Arizona, and subsequently to Los Angeles, California, where he now resides. Drs. Frank and Henry Grimmell were for many years popular and successful physicians. Dr. Frank acquired a handsome competency, retired from practice and died years ago at a ripe old age.

Wm. P. Davis was also an able and successful physician. He, as well as Dr. Fagan, engaged in politics, and represented the district in the legislature for several years. He was also surgeon in the army. He died in 1867. In the later '50s came Drs. C. H. Rawson, W. H. Dickinson, Isaac Windle, Wm. Molesworth and James Lillie. The latter was born in Scotland, received first a thorough education in the University of Edinburg and after took a theological and medical course. He was a clergyman and physician, a profound Hebrew and Greek scholar and was one of the translators of the revised version of the Bible. He remained in Des Moines a few years and was then elected professor of ancient languages in the State University of Iowa. All schools of medicine were well represented in the early days in Polk County, the Allopathic school by such men as Dr. Brooks, Grimmells, Courtney, Whitman, Rawson and Ward. The Eclectic by Fagan, Molesworth and Tisdale, and the Homeopathic by Lillie, Dickinson, Clarke and McGonegal.

As previously stated, with the troops came Dr. Kirkbride. Then came Dr. T. K. Brooks, Drs. Fagan and the two Grimmels, Drs. Frank and Henry C. Grimmell. Dr. Russell was also one of the early comers; Dr. D. V. Cole came also at an early day and after remaining here for many years finally removed to and settled in Southern Kansas. And there was Dr. H. H. Saylor who was among

the first, and known all over the county. In 1853 came Dr. Henry Courtney, a courteous gentleman and excellent physician, who practiced his profession with much success until his untimely and much lamented death in 1861. Dr. H. L. Whitman also came in the early '50s and pursued the labor of his profession for many years in this city. He died in 1885. Dr. W. H. Ward was one of the first. After remaining in Des Moines for a time he went to Warren County where he practiced successfully for several years. Then returning to Des Moines he was for a number of years a leading physician of the city. A few years ago he went to Arizona, and subsequently to California, and as before stated is now in practice at Los Angeles.

About 1857 came from the east Dr. C. H. Rawson. He had been in California previously, and being an accomplished physician and surgeon, for many years ranked high in the profession of which he was such a successful and honored member. He died several years ago. Among the old-timers was Dr. B. L. Steele. He came at a very early day and located in the edge of Warren county, though a goodly portion of his large practice was in this county. In 1861 he settled in Des Moines, and for some twenty years or more labored here for the health and advancement in every way of our people. Generous and self-sacrificing he was emphatically the poor man's friend and physician, responding to every call, regardless of fee or hope of reward. Dr. Steele was an ardent politician. Unlike most of that calling he was only ambitious for the success of the party and persistently refused to be a candidate for office. His services as a stump speaker were in great demand for he was a forcible and pleasant speaker, and these services were cheerfully rendered without com-

pensation. He was singularly indifferent to the acquisition of property and spoke and practiced with seeming indifference to pay for his services. Dr. George P. Hanawalt, who came in 1868, has been in the continuous practice of his profession up to this time and besides his large private practice is the regular physician and surgeon for the Rock Island and other railroads. Then there is Dr. R. A. Patchen, who coming here as a young man more than twenty yeears ago, has built up a reputation as both physician and surgeon which places him in the front rank of the profession. His services are always in demand.

And in calling the roll of Des Moines physicians the name of Dr. E. J. McGorrisk must appear. He was in Des Moines "before the war," and had made a reputation as a successful and skillful physician, and during the war he served with distinction as a regimental surgeon and medical director. For more than a third of a century he has made his home in Des Moines and is yet in the active practice of his beloved profession. And among the other pioneers of the profession will be found Dr. Skinner, who came to this county in the '50s, and from that time to the present has been engaged in the continuous practice of medicine, and as a man and physician has always been and is now highly esteemed. Dr. Skinner also was several years in the army. Dr. W. S. Grimes, after service in the army, settled in Des Moines and in connection with Dr. Steele and again with Dr. Patchen, and also when alone, acquired much reputation among the people. He subsequently removed to Denver, Colorado, and there died a few years since. Dr. James Campbell, distinguished as the earliest settler now living in the city, and one of the first merchants therein, nearly forty years ago commenced his special treatment of eyes, and finally devoted his entire

time and study to this and other special branches, and has met with much deserved success. In the past few years he has visited California, Arizona and the other Pacific and western states and territories, making many successful cures. Returning to his old home he continues to daily administer to the afflicted. And he is yet active in mind and body. Dr. M. W. Thomas, after being a noted professor in the Iowa Medical College, and serving in the army, came to Des Moines in 1865, and was actively engaged in practice with great success until his death some years ago.

The physician who has perhaps been in the longest continuous practice in the city is Dr. W. H. Dickinson. After teaching in the south some four years, he studied medicine at Louisville and other places and graduated at the Homeopathic Colleges both at Cleveland and New York City. He came to Des Moines in 1858, and has been in the continuous successful practice here from that date. The only interruptions have been while engaged in further studies in New York, and in the discharge of his duties as a professor in the medical department of the State University. He also was for years a member of the State Board of Health and for a time vice-president of the same. He was the first of his school in this city, and has held his rank in the city and state, having been as early as 1870 made president of the State Medical Society. Among the early physicians coming here in the '50s, was Dr. A. M. Overman. He practiced his profession for a number of years, but devoted much of his time to mercantile and other pursuits. The last years of his life were spent in the Black Hills of Dakota.

As the city grew so did the number of physicians, ably representing all schools, containing many learned and skillful men keeping abreast of the times in all pertaining

to medical and surgical advancement. At the present time the city contains one medical college, thoroughly well equipped with all the appliances for instruction, with a competent corps of professors and lecturers. It has also three hospitals for public and private patients, two of them under the control of religious denominations and served by the ablest physicians of the city. And in other parts of the county may be found skillful and successful physicians. In these towns and villages there are physicians who take rank with the best of their profession in the city. For instance there is Dr. Armstrong, who for years has made his home at Polk City; Dr. Mather, who for many years practiced in the same locality; Dr. Pence, of Camp township, bright and able, and others deserving of more than passing mention. In the city and county there are now between 150 and 200 practicing physicians, though Polk is noted as one of the most healthy counties in Iowa.

CHAPTER XLIV.

BANKING IN POLK COUNTY.

BY HOYT SHERMAN.

IN THE settlement of a new country, just reclaimed from the Indians, the first duty of the emigrant is to provide food and shelter for the family and those dependent on him. Next, carrying out the purpose of his migration, is to secure a permanent site on which to establish the home, raise food, and prepare for the future wants of himself and family. The United States, with a broad liberality and forethought, had arranged for the newcomer on lands ceded to it by the Indians, by establishing a generous pre-emption law, and by giving to soldiers and the families of deceased soldiers, certificates entitling them to portions of the public land domain according to military service rendered, which certificates they could use for the purchase of public lands, or they could sell and assign them to others, to be used for a like purpose.

And right here at the very outset of the emigrants' effort to procure a permanent home site, either by purchase in cash from the general government, by availing himself of the credit granted by the general government through pre-emption, or by purchase of military land certificates, the first foundations were laid of the business of banking which has now grown to such great importance that nearly every village and hamlet in Polk and adjoining counties boasts its bank, with all modern appliances for transacting a money business, and for the safekeeping of cash and securities. In those early days, running through the years 1846 and 1847 and nearly all of 1848, the methods adopted and practiced by business men in the line of caring for

deposits were of the most primitive character. The old-fashioned hair-trunk with a simple lock was the favorite place for safe-keeping of cash, and that, when properly locked and shoved under the bed of its owner during the night, was considered an unquestioned place of safety. It is difficult to determine who were the first bankers here. All of our merchants had some place for safe keeping of money and valuables, not only for their own benefit, but for that of customers. One instance is cited here to show what chances were taken by persons having the care of large amounts of money. This party had been all through the Mexican war, just ended, and had saved up $18,000 in gold—a large sum in those days. He came here early in 1848, and brought it with him in a Mexican grass sack, and held it in that shape for months, until it was gradually absorbed in his mercantile and land business. Of course the possession of so large a sum was generally known, but he never lost a dollar of it. I recall one or two merchants who employed trusty teamsters to haul their merchandise from Keokuk, and availed themselves of the trips made to that point by their teamsters to send down all their cash, deposit it with Mr. Charles Parsons, a local banker, and through him disburse it to the wholesale merchants of whom they bought their goods.

October 30, 1848, the general government opened up for sale, through its land office located at Iowa City, all the lands in Central Iowa, including Polk County. At that time Messrs. Robertson & Holland, of Rockford, Illinois, through their agents at Iowa City, Messrs. Culbertson and Reno, and Mr. Robert L. Tidrick, of Fort Des Moines, began in a limited way to do a banking business here, by receiving money for the purchase of lands at Iowa City, by selling to intending purchasers military bounty land war-

rants, and by loaning money to others to buy government lands. This firm had no business of a banking nature with our mercantile houses, sold no exchange—did nothing of a banking kind except as above in dealing with government lands, yet in a certain sense they may be classed as the first house doing a banking business in Polk County.

Following the winter of 1848-9, a number of business men prepared themselves to conduct that part of a banking business, that related to the entry of lands at the government land office, by the purchase of huge sheet-iron safes, fastened by locks with massive keys, the security of the safes being gauged by the size of the keys—the larger the key the more secure the safe from the "enterprising burglar," who was in those days a myth. They at times furnished money to settlers in limited amounts to buy lands, and occasionally bought on their own account choice 40 or 80-acre tracts, to be sold to new-comers at a large advance on cost. They also cashed drafts on eastern banks, brought out by emigrants instead of coin, as more safe to transport. These constituted largely the banking operations of the few years following. The money business of this county and adjoining ones moved along that narrow channel, without much need for general banking privileges, until in October, 1852, when the congress of the United States carved out a new land district in Central Iowa, with the office location at Fort Des Moines. At this point all the government lands unsold in the counties of Polk, Jasper, Dallas, Guthrie, Marshall, Story, Boone, Greene, north half each of Adair, Madison, Warren and Marion, and east part of Carroll, were offered for sale, and as nearly all of the money transactions of this part of the state had real estate for their basis, in one way or another, principally the purchase of government lands, there was a

sudden and great development of establishments that might properly be called banking offices. No longer serving as side attachments to stores, justices offices or other like places, their proprietors opened out as full-fledged bankers, ready to transact as far as the state constitution and statutes would allow, the honorable profession of banking. The constitution under which our state was admitted into the Union, then in force, provided that the State Legislature "should prohibit by law any person or persons, association, company or corporation from exercising the privilege of banking, or creating paper to circulate as money." The statute enacted to give force to those provisions of the constitution, provided that any one who became in any way interested in any association for putting in circulation any bill or certificate to circulate as money, violated one of the laws classified "Offenses against public policy," which included selling liquor to Indians, bringing paupers in the state, and other offenses of a like nature, subjecting him to a fine of $1,000 and imprisonment in a county jail for one year. Of course honorable men engaged in the business of handling money for others, had to be careful to transact their daily operations so as to avoid possible violation of the law. But that kind of extreme legislation left the door wide open for others, who had no hesitation in introducing practices which, while nominally infractions of law, yielded them a heavy profit at the expense of the general public. A very forcible illustration of the effect of extreme legislation in that line occurred for several years through Central and Western Iowa. Among other firms brought into existence by the rush for lands, when the government office was established at Fort Des Moines, was that of A. J. Stevens & Co., the company being at one time Mr. James Callanan, of this

city, and Mr. S. R. Ingham, of New York, both of whom are still living, and reputable men, who, as soon as the panic of 1857 showed up the true character of Stevens, run him out of the firm, and from that time on transacted their business in the name of Callanan & Ingham. Stevens by some means secured the charter of the Agricultural Bank of Tennessee, located at what was then an obscure little town in Western Tennessee, inaccessible and beyond the reach of ordinary communication, though now a county seat, with a railroad connection. It was a wildcat of the extremest order, the value of its circulation being to the bank only the cost of printing. Its owner here brought it to Fort Des Moines in enormous quantities, and used every known way to force it into circulation. At times he would go through the form of redeeming it in the notes of Illinois and Wisconsin banks, whose circulation was based on worthless southern state stocks, but even that questionable redemption was not always lived up to. He would loan it in large blocks to parties buying up live stock in the northern and western counties, with the condition that the borrowers would not only pay their notes when due, but would also provide a kind of redemption for these bank notes when returned to his office. With all his efforts to float them, the greater part would come back to him. Yet even the short time they were kept in circulation proved profitable to him, as they represented so much capital. From 1855 to 1858 included the reign of the wild cat, the red dog, the stump tail, and every other form of rotten bank circulation, and for that condition of things we are primarily indebted to the "statesmen" who prohibited by constitutional enactment, the people of Iowa creating, as they did in later years, the solid, safe, secure method of bank-note circulation. We have commented at length upon the career of the Agricultural Bank of Tenn-

essee because this was the favorite field for its operations, and because while there were many other so-called banks of issue scattered throughout the northwest, this was par excellence, the active, energetic wild-cat of them all. The publisher arranged to reproduce here facsimiles of two of the Agricultural Bank notes, that the present generation might have some knowledge of what passed for money in the early days of Iowa, and under its first constitution, but they were too ragged and worn to be re-engraved.

As an illustration of the varied values placed on these notes, we recall an anecdote:

A truckster, passing through the country buying produce, came across a farmer, and the following conversation took place:

"Have you any potatoes to sell?"

"Yes, sir; plenty of them."

"Will you receive Agricultural Bank notes in payment?"

"Yes, sir."

"On what terms?"

"Even up. Bushel for bushel."

The year 1855 witnessed high-water mark in the business of banking in this county, as connected with operations through the United States land office in purchasing lands. In that year the following individuals and firms were actively engaged as bankers here. It was a singular condition of affairs then. What now constitutes legitimate banking—receiving deposits, selling exchange, making collections, and discounting—there was almost nothing of them—only business transactions connected with real estate, and as above stated, the firms were:

B. F. Allen.

A. J. Stevens & Co.

Casady & Sherman, afterwards Hoyt Sherman & Co.

Cook, Sargent & Cook.

Greene, Weare & Rice.

Maclot, Corbin & White.

And among this number some were engaged in floating circulation of banks of issue, located elsewhere, the value of which was based solely on the business standing and credit of the promoters.

We have already sketched the progress of the Agricultural Bank of Tennessee. About that period the legislature of the Territory of Nebraska was dealing in banking, insurance, railroad and other charters, and three of their bank charters were represented by some of the above named firms. These were:

The Bank of Nebraska, located at Omaha, owned by B. F. Allen—its circulation local, nearly all of which was taken care of by that firm.

The Western Fire and Marine Insurance Co., located at Omaha, owned by Green, Weare & Rice, with limited circulation, which was taken care of by that firm.

The Bank of Florence, located at Florence, Nebraska, owned by Cook, Sargent & Cook, who took care of its limited circulation.

All these concerns, whether called banks, insurance or railroad companies, had the privilege of issuing all the notes they could float.

The panic of 1857, preceded by the failure of the New York branch of the Ohio Life and Trust Co., in August, and of John Thompson, then a leading banker in Wall street, in September, wiped out very many banks of issue in the south and west, and their circulating notes, the value of which was based largely on the credit of the owners, became worthless in the hands of the holders. There was still left in existence circulating notes from banks located in the Eastern and Middle states, of nearly uniform value,

and also the issues of the free banks of Illinois and Wisconsin, secured by a deposit of southern state bonds of uncertain and fluctuating value. So that while that 1857 panic destroyed many wild-cat mills, it left in existence a very mixed quality of bank notes for the local bankers to worry over—for the bank depositor of those days took good care, before the close of business hours each day, to deposit with his banker every note of uncertain value. Naturally all classes of business men, and especially the bankers, would watch with great interest every step being taken to organize and put in operation the State Bank of Iowa, which would tend to drive from the state all doubtful currency, and substitute for it notes of its own issue, secured by the highest order of state and individual liability. The constitution which gave the legislature the authority to create corporations with banking powers, went into effect September 3, 1857. The legislature passed a law providing for a state bank with branches, which was submitted to a vote of the people, and went into effect July 29, 1858. The number of branches was limited to 30, and only one in any city or town. A great scramble took place here among several conflicting applicants as to which one should secure the branch here, which was finally and quietly settled by all interests joining together for the branch. The final steps for the organization of the State Bank of Iowa were taken October 27, 1858, there being in all eight branches. And the officers of the Des Moines branch were: B. F. Allen, president; Hoyt Sherman, cashier; P. M. Casady, State Bank director.

As soon thereafter as possible the circulating notes were prepared and issued by the local branches in the proportion of one and one-half dollars circulating notes to each dollar of paid-up stock. A few months afterwards

the circulation was increased to two for one of paid-up stock.

. During this period of merging on the part of some bankers into the State Bank institution, other private bankers continued in business, notably B. F. Allen and Callanan & Ingham, the latter firm succeeding A. J. Stevens & Co. in all but his loose, dishonorable methods of business.

When the first steps were taken by southern states toward secession, their stocks and bonds "dropped out of sight" in value, and all the circulation of the Illinois and Wisconsin banks and of a few other states based upon such securities, became utterly worthless. That was in the year 1860 and early in 1861, and as the circulation in this locality was composed largely of that kind of stuff, its sudden withdrawal from circulation, added to other causes connected with civil disorder in the south, caused many failures and much suffering among our people. The creation of the State Bank and branches, with their limited powers of issuing bank notes for circulation, our legislators believed, would furnish circulation enough to replace the worthless notes of Illinois and Wisconsin banks, but is was far from doing it. At the start the circulation of all branches was but a little over one hundred thousand dollars, increased in the next two or three years to between a half and three quarters of a million, and that sum, the bulk of which was held in banks, public and private, as a reserve "as good as gold" at all times, gave but little relief to the general business affairs, taking the place of the stock banks. Before the United States government began the issue of greenbacks, all kinds of business suffered greatly for lack of bank note circulation, but when the issue of United States notes to purchase military supplies and pay the army began, all business interests received them readily, and their general circulation

through all parts of the Union, including the south, then in open rebellion, brought general financial relief.

In the winter of 1864-5 Congress passed a law establishing a system of national banks, uniform throughout the whole Union, under the direct supervision of the general government, and with authority to issue circulating notes. Among other clauses, that law provided for a very heavy tax on the circulating notes of banks doing business under state laws. The purpose of the tax was to drive out of circulation the notes of local banks, and as far as the State Bank of Iowa was concerned its effect was immediate and successful. The State Bank and its branches at once began to liquidate—some of them being merged into national banks, (among others our branch), and others going out of business entirely.

As a matter of interest, herewith is printed copies of the first and last statements of the Des Moines branch of the State Bank.

ASSETS.

	Feb. 7, 1859.	Jan. 2, 1865.
Safety fund	$ 3,666.65	$ 19,500.00
Specie	23,798.58	36,731.00
Bank notes	4,201.00	66,646.37
Due from banks	5,224.30	4,735.34
Loans and discounts	24,433.54	173,894.19
Other items	1,850.07	11,986.15
	$63,174.14	$313,493.05

LIABILITIES.

Capital	$25,000.00	$ 78,000.00
Circulation	11,750.00	140,035.00
Due other banks		1,404.19
Depositors	25,440.37	83,369.55
Other items	983.77	10,684.31
Totals	$63,174.14	$313,493.05

The history of the national bank system in this locality has been extended and varied. The second bank to be organized in Des Moines under that system was the branch of the State Bank, which organized in May, 1865. Before that was the First National, organized by Charles Mosher, J. B. Stewart, F. C. D. McKay and others in 1864, and wound up in 1870. The Second National went into business soon after the State National. It was started by G. M. Hippee, George W. Jones and others and had its banking room in a basement on Court avenue. It went out of business about the same time as the First National, and was merged into the State National. The Citizens National followed the banking firm of Coskery & Ulm, who transferred their business to Merrill & Elliott, who then organized the Citizens National in May, 1871. Then followed the Iowa National in November, 1875, the Valley National, formerly Hippee & Towne, in March, 1883, the Des Moines National in November, 1881, and the Merchants National (an east city bank) in 1882, which latter went out of business in 1892. Four of the banks were put in liquidation and passed out of existence. The four banks remaining in existence are doing a safe and conservative business, as the following last official statements of their assets and liabilities show. These statements were made February 28, 1896:

ASSETS.

	Citizens.	Des Moines.	Iowa.	Valley.
Loans and discounts	$785,852.64	$704,155.56	$314,858.02	$768,489.90
Overdrafts	6,626.09			
Cash, etc.	273,525.70	289,718,50	85,787.84	276,129.93
Bonds	102.000.00	55,000.00	28,000.00	116,810.00
Real estate	3.00	78,109.95	47.394.35	70,184.78
	$1.171.007.43	$1.126.983.66	$ 476.040.21	$1,231.614.61

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock..	$200.000.00	$300.000.00	$100,000.00	$200,000.00
Surplus..	108,435.23	15,863.18	32,256.76	127,805.51
Deposits.....	772,622.20	766,820.48	301,283.45	805,529.10
Circulation..	89.950.00	44,300.00	22,500.00	98,280.00
Bills payable.			20.000.00	
	$1,171.007.43	$1,126,983.66	$ 476,040.21	$1,231,614.61

In addition to the national bank law there are two systems of banking provided for under the state law, called State Banks and Savings Banks, both under the immediate supervision of the Auditor of State, and required to make official reports at least four times yearly, and also subject to personal examination. Neither have power to issue bank notes for circulation, and each must include in its title the word "State" or "Savings," to show under which statute it is doing business. The provisions of statutes regulating them are explicit and strict, and insure safe and secure management on the part of their officers.

Of these there are doing business under the state bank law, so-called, Capital City State Bank, Bankers Iowa State Bank and Central State Bank; and under the savings bank law, Polk County Savings Bank, Des Moines Savings Bank, American Savings Bank, Grand Avenue Savings Bank, Peoples Savings Bank, German Savings Bank, State Savings Bank, Marquardt Savings Bank and Home Savings Bank.

In all sixteen regularly incorporated banks in the City of Des Moines, doing business under three different systems. And besides these there are private banks located in the towns of Altoona, Mitchellville, Bondurant, Grimes and Valley Junction.

Following is the consolidated statement of the three state banks at date of last report, March 25, 1896:

ASSETS $1,015,394.26

	Discounts.	Cash and Exchange.	Overdrafts	Real and Personal Est.
Capital City	$277,320.86	$ 66,549.55	$ 3,011.52	$ 55,322.00
Bankers of Iowa	306,238.60	185,841.18	798.20	1,278.25
Central	87,999.09	27,511.42	860.40	2,663.19
Totals	$671,558.55	$279,902.15	$ 4,670.12	$ 59,263.44

LIABILITIES. $1,015,394.26

	Capital.	Deposits.	Surplus.
Capital City	$100,000.00	$290,327.30	$ 11,876.63
Bankers Iowa	160,500.00	321,926.49	11,729.74
Central	50,000.00	67,472.54	1,561.56
Totals	$310,500.00	$679,726.33	$ 25,167.93

FOLLOWING IS THE CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF THE NINE SAVINGS BANKS AT DATE OF LAST REPORTS, MARCH 25, 1896.

ASSETS.

	Discounts.	Cash and Exchange	Overdrafts	Personal and Real Est.
Polk County	$204,802.27	$ 55,928.80	$ 341.57	$ 28,940.62
Des Moines	735,805.14	281,568.10	5,783.94	32,000.00
American	156,985.42	84,972.15	1,103.81	34,058.85
Grand Avenue	75,160.60	16,395.77	2,217.17	24,962.00
Peoples	304,222.40	79,019.98	4,049.02	1,600.00
Home	114,954.49	55,396.85	194.13	6,027.04
German	511,503.69	70,324.70	7,287.27	4,035.10
State	286,080.74	19,848.57	3,421.54	15,583.28
Marquardt	160,335.48	34,585.59	1,101.01	6,795.99
Totals	$2,549,850.23	$ 698,040.51	$ 25,499.46	$ 154,002.88

LIABILITIES.

	Capital.	Deposits.	Surplus.	Bills Payable.
Polk County	$100,000.00	$185,452.78	$ 4,560.48	
Des Moines	300,000.00	727,039.31	28,117.87	
American	75,000.00	197,586.91	4,533.32	
Grand Aveune	50,000.00	64,790.05	1,942.44	2,000.00
Home	50,000.00	118,672.00	7,910.51	
Peoples	50,000.00	296,528.63	42,362.77	
German	50,000.00	492,195.05	30,955.71	20,000.00
State	100,000.00	194,555.71	20,378.42	10,000.00
Marquardt	50,000.00	145,437.22	2,380.85	5,000.00
Totals	$ 825,000.00	$2,422,267.66	$ 143,142.57	$ 37,000.00

Having enumerated the existing banks in the City of Des Moines, with their latest reports, made in compliance with national and state authority, it is only necessary in the way of commendation to speak of their substantial character as developed in their official reports, and their ability to meet all necessary calls made on them by our business men, in conducting the immense and wide-spread commercial interests of the city and county. Aside from the five private banks, which are not required to make official reports, and whose condition is not therefore within reach, the foregoing figures show the condition of each bank, and a consolidation of their assets and liabilities give at a glance the immense interests at stake in their operation.

Total loans	$6,096,594.90
Total cash and exchange	1,903,101.63
Overdrafts	36,795.67
Real and personal property	411,968.05
Grand total of assets	$8,448,440.25
Total capital	$1,935,500.00
Total notes in circulation	255,030.00
Due to depositors	5,748,239.22
Surplus and undivided profits	452,671.03
Bills payable	57,000.00
Grand total of liabilities	$8,448,440.25

It must be borne in mind that the figures here given are from reports of national banks, February 28, 1896, and of state savings banks for March 25, 1896, the dates of their last official reports. These figures, enormous in amount, develop more emphatically than any language that may be used, the magnitude of our banking institutions, and as well their financial strength. With indebtedness to depositors of a trifle over five and a half millions, they have

to meet it, over six millions of dollars in loans and nearly two millions in cash on hand, and deposited with other banks.

Within the half century of Polk County's existence a wonderful growth has been made in agriculture, in manufacturing, in all branches of commerce, and the number of other industries that go to make up a great and prosperous community, but in no one business or industry has the growth been so great, in spite of financial panics and reverses, as in that of banking.

CHAPTER XLV.

VALLEY JUNCTION.

BY EMERY H. ENGLISH.

THE land on which the town is situated was owned by Mr. Collard, L. Mott, H. S. Butler, Martha A. DeFord and John P. Cook.

A company was formed in 1890 or 1891 known as the Hawkeye Investment Co., with Conrad Youngerman as president, and Simon Casady secretary and treasurer, which bought the Collard farm and in 1891 platted the original town.

The railroad company commenced building railroad shops and round house in July, 1892. F. Henshaw, the Rock Island agent, took charge of the station here in June, 1892.

The Hawkeye Company commenced building houses in August, 1892.

Valley Junction is the only terminal division station on the Rock Island Railway between Rock Island and Council Bluffs; is located on the north bank of the Raccoon River in Polk County, Iowa, five miles southwest of Des Moines. The town may be characterized a child of the Rock Island Railroad Company, in so much this company established it as a division terminus of its main line divisions, the D. M. & Ft. D. division, and the Keokuk & Des Moines division, besides both the Winterset and Washington branches, all which center here with extensive yards, machine shops, car shops, supply depot, round house, etc., giving employment to a veritable army of men, skilled mechanics and laborers, all of whom are good, substantial citizens.

The railroad shops and division headquarters of the D. M. & Ft. Dodge Railroad, formerly located at Grand Junction, have been located here, also the railroad shops of the K. & D. M. Railway, formerly located at Keokuk, Iowa, have been transferred to Valley Junction, together with all the men employed at both Grand Junction and Keokuk. Besides this the Winterset and Washington branches, formerly located at Des Moines, and all the switching, round house and repair accommodations of Des Moines, as well as numerous trainmen and employees have been transferred here. The C. R. I. & P. main line division shops at Stuart are being gradually transferred and centered at Valley Junction.

Work and repairs formerly done at Stuart in the machine shops, are now in a great measure being done at Valley Junction. This transfer is being made as rapidly as it is advisable and convenient and the railroad's best interests direct. In a word, Valley Junction is the location chosen by the C. R. I. & P. Railway for the centering of all its divisions and machine shops and their interests in Iowa.

The town site is pleasantly situated in the Raccoon River valley, and cannot be surpassed in the whole state of Iowa for beauty, for picturesqueness of scenery, with its richly timbered forests, undulating prairies and winding water courses, all of which contribute largely to make the location of the town delightful and satisfactory as well as advantageous.

The rise of Valley Junction has been so phenomenally rapid that it has evoked criticism and question as to its stability. Time and future development will alone suffice to effectually answer all criticisms and queries. With the strides she is now making and with the prestige of success,

Valley Junction will thrive and expand in the future in a much greater degree than in the past, and go onward and upward to inevitably fulfill her manifest destiny.

The town was incorporated in October, 1893, and was hardly a year old, but had a population of nearly 500. The first town officers were: Mayor, T. J. Morrison; Recorder, Dr. C. E. Diehl; Trustees, Benj. Manning, R. Starkey, W. E. Anderson, M. J. Cleary, F. Henshaw, Edward Turley, Sr.; Marshal and Street Commissioner, Frank DeFord.

The town has had no boom but has grown rapidly, the census of 1895 showing a population of 747. The enumeration taken by the assessor in the spring of 1896 showed 951 inhabitants.

Time, which has always heretofore been an undisputed and important factor in the founding and upbuilding of towns and cities, has been almost totally ignored here, so rapid has been the remarkable growth and development of our town. Yet we have never had a boom. It is true our growth has been phenomenal, but it has been legitimate.

Valley Junction has all the concomitants of a thorough-going town, and the necessities of modern city life, from the bootblack to the fiend who compels people to buy a lot when they don't want to.

It has two new school buildings, employing six teachers; has four church organizations, and a moral, progressive class of people. It has good society and many social, literary, fraternal and insurance organizations. The town and community is in good financial condition. Rents are reasonable, and the very best opportunity to secure homes is offered.

One of the most popular and interesting institutions of Valley Junction is the mineral spring at the hotel. The

pure water rises from a depth of 300 feet to the surface and pours forth in an inexhaustible stream, delicious and health-giving. No analysis of the water has yet been made, but in taste it is identical with that of the famous Waukesha springs, and its effect rivals that of the well-known Colfax water. Persons who have drank both of these waters, also of the Valley Junction water, think that there is no doubt but that our mineral water is bound to take the place of all others, wherever introduced.

The Valley Express, established September 1, 1893, is a seven-column quarto, owned and edited by Emory H. English, and has been an official county paper since January 1, 1894.

President Polk, of the Des Moines Electric Railway Company, will, before long, extend his line to Valley Junction, giving an electric line in addition to the present railroad facilities.

MITCHELLVILLE.

Thomas Mitchell, one of the very first settlers in Polk County, was the founder of this town, which has for years been the leading town of the county, outside of Des Moines. Of Mr. Mitchell these Annals make frequent mention. He was not only the founder of the town, but was up to his death a few years ago the leading spirit of it. And his works live after him.

In 1857 Mr. Mitchell being advised by the chief officers of the old M. & M., now Rock Island Railroad, as to the line of said road, entered land one mile northwest of the present town, and shortly thereafter, in connection with Wilson Jones, located the town of Mitchell. A hotel was built and the main stage and wagon road changed so as to

run through the new town. A good school house was erected, and buildings for stores, shops and residences. The first sermon was preached by Ezra Rathbun, noted as the pioneer preacher of Des Moines. There were a number of marriages and births but no deaths the first four years of the town's history. It was for several years a flourishing town, reaching a population of some 200 souls.

But in 1866-7 a calamity came. The line of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was changed so as to run nearly one mile south of the town. This was a hard blow. But Thomas Mitchell and the other pioneers were not to be thus beaten. Mitchell, in June, 1867, had the present town site of Mitchellville platted by Surveyor J. E. Hendricks, of Des Moines. It covered 160 acres. Three years later the seminary addition of 160 was made by Thos. Mitchell and J. R. Sage, as trustees. Upon the advent of the railroad in August, 1867, came a hegira of the people of the old town of Mitchell to the new town of Mitchellville. They not only brought their families and goods, but many of them also brought their houses with them. For some time it was no uncommon sight to behold houses, big and little, being yanked across the prairies from the old to the new town. And in a short time the glory of the new surpassed that of the old.

The Mitchell Seminary, under the auspices of the Iowa Universalist Convention, became a prominent feature of the town. A building 83 by 50 feet, of brick, stone and iron, was erected at a cost of $25,000. The school was opened in September, 1872, and prospered well until its doors were closed. It was a great help to the town. But financial and other difficulties came, and mainly through the efforts of Thos. Mitchell, in 1880 the General Assembly passed an act purchasing the seminary buildings and

grounds for the use of the State—for the Girls' Department of the Iowa Industrial School. The same year this school was opened at Mitchellville. Several new buildings have been erected by the State and many improvements made, with more to follow in the course of time. For a number of years the school was in charge of Superintendent Llewellyn, a few years later governor of Kansas. For several years past the school has been under the efficient management of Superintendent C. C. Cory, with his estimable wife as Matron. This year the average number of inmates is about 140, with some 20 officers, teachers, employees, etc.

For years Mitchellville was a busy business town, with a large trade. In recent years the building of new lines of railroad near by and the founding of rival towns, has caused some loss, but notwithstanding these late drawbacks the town holds its own and in many respects is a model town. There are four churches having neat and commodious buildings; Universalist, Methodist, Christian and Congregational. There are excellent school buildings with good schools. At an early day the town had its own newspaper. The News was founded in 1870, and was for several years in charge of E. T. Cressey, an old-time newspaper man of Des Moines. Dr. Morman was for some time in editorial charge of the paper. In 1882 E. P. Morman established the Index, which he has successfully published up to this time. Though burned out a few years ago, he only missed one issue and soon had his office in better shape than ever before. He has made the Index a success.

CHAPTER XLVI.

SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

ON JULY 8, 1896, a grand semi-centennial celebration was held in Union Park, Des Moines. This was to celebrate the fact that Polk County had been organized for fifty years, the organization having been perfected in 1846. It was a jubilee year for the county and it was most fittingly celebrated. Not only the early settlers, but the citizens generally took a deep and active interest in it, and when the day came many thousands of people were upon the grounds. Weeks previous committees had been appointed, plans devised and most excellent arrangements made. Invitations to attend were sent out to scores of the early and late settlers, those who had removed to other homes, and not a few of these came many hundreds of miles to be present upon this occasion. Many of the others sent letters expressing their regrets at not being able to be present in person, and not a few of them giving facts of much interest regarding the early history of Polk County and Des Moines.

Upon the day fixed there was a land parade in the morning which was one of the best in the local history of the city and county. In it were the state, county and city officials, military, Indians, floats, carriages and citizens generally, making a procession over one mile in length. The streets were lined with people and it was estimated that at least 25,000 people took part and witnessed this display. Would space permit, we would quote from the excellent newspaper accounts of that day.

In addition to this was a naval or water parade, from the dam up the Des Moines River to Union Park. This was under command of Commodore Tac Hussey, who, with his wife, led the procession. Then followed the big steamer, W. H. Lehman, with a brass band, and crowded with people, followed by other steamers and barges, the rear being brought up by Admiral Frank Clarkson, with his steam launch, the Della Fox.

In the morning the park was, with due ceremony, dedicated to the public in a short address by Capt. M. T. Russell, one of park commissioners. After this there were many picnic dinners and the thousands of people present thoroughly enjoyed themselves. Among the attractions were some twenty Misquawkee Indians, a remnant of the Sioux and Fox Indians who once possessed all this portion of the State. They had been brought from their reservation in Tama County for that display and not only enjoyed it themselves, but were a great attraction to thousands of the residents of the county who had never before seen Indians in something approximating closely to their native or natural condition. They gave dances, etc., which drew around them immense crowds and they were emphatically the "observed of all observers."

In the afternoon at the grand stand, addresses were delivered by men who were born in Polk County. The first was by John A. McCall, on "Polk County, as it was in 1846, acording to History and Tradition." This was followed by Frank A. Sherman with "Boyhood Recollections of City and County." Then came an address by Simon Casady, "The City of Des Moines To-day, Socially, Politically and Commercially." Then came Marcus Kavanaugh with eloquent remarks on "The Centennial of the City and County—What we and Our Descendants Hope to

Be." These speeches by the "natives" were far above the average in historical data, wit and eloquence. Governor Drake closed with a short and pertinent address. A distribution of the mail was then made by P. M. Casady, according to the style in vogue fifty years ago when he was postmaster of Des Moines, the mail bag being delivered by Isaac Warfel, who at that time carried the mail, on horseback. It should have been stated that in the procession was one of the old coaches owned by the Western Stage Company, driven by the veteran driver, Fred Cromer, and on the box with him were such old-time drivers as Reese Allen, James Trainer, Clay Smith, C. Burrows, J. H. Whitsel, Henry Hahnen, Carl Cromer, and the old Indian Chief's son.

Letters were read from a number of early settlers who were unable to be present and many were the hearty handshakes and greetings of old friends thus brought together.

In the evening there was a grand bicycle parade, participated in by some 1,300 wheelmen and women, making a fitting close to this semi-centennial celebration, the history of which has been published in a neat pamphlet prepared under the careful supervision of Hoyt Sherman, P. M. Casady and Tac Hussey. Copies of this should be preserved. They will be almost invaluable when the residents celebrate the full centennial of Polk County.

THE CYLONE OF 1896.

For years Polk County was fortunate in escaping any calamity in the shape of cyclones or tornadoes, which have too often visited with destructive force other counties and localities. During the fifty years of its settlement Polk County had occasionally suffered to some extent from violent rain, hail and wind storms, but the damage there-

from had been comparatively light. A genuine cyclone, however, was to come, and on Sunday evening, May 24, 1896, a cyclone formed in Dallas County, a few miles from the county line, and started across the county of Polk from west to east, leaving in its path death and destruction. Its destructive power varied in width from a few yards to a half mile or more. Starting, as before stated, in the edge of Dallas County, it passed a few miles south of Polk City, crossed the Des Moines River, whirled close to Ankeny, struck with fearful force a portion of Bondurant, touched Santiago, and continued on its destructive course into Jasper County, being terribly destructive in and around the town of Valeria, in the latter county.

The loss of property along its line of march was very large, amounting to many thousands of dollars, but the worst was the loss of life occasioned thereby. Twenty-four persons were killed instantly or died within a short time from the effect of wounds received, and many more were more or less severely wounded. A few of the latter subsequently died, while others will never fully recover. In one or two instances whole families were almost entirely consigned to death, while in a number of instances large and comfortable dwelling houses, barns and other buildings were entirely destroyed and the material of which they were built strewn broadcast over the prairies. Property on farms and in villages, belonging to nearly one hundred different persons, was wholly or partially destroyed, and not a few unfortunates were financially ruined in a few brief minutes. Many of the houses were destroyed and some of the families living therein can never again be reunited.

When the news of the disaster reached Des Moines a meeting was at once held, money and supplies quickly

donated, and a committee then appointed to visit the scene and give all the temporary relief possible. Physicians and nurses promptly volunteered their services to care for the wounded and sick, while sympathizing men and women promptly cared for the dead. The other towns and villages of the county were also prompt and generous with relief and help, and all was done that was possible for the immediate relief of the sufferers. In this good work the citizens of the city and county showed their generous sympathy and liberality. It was a great calamity, and they did all in their power to mitigate its horrors and losses. But with all the help it will take years to wipe out the scars left by this devastation, and nothing in this world can restore the heart-wounds made by this sudden and destructive storm. Its memory will survive for many years to come.

DAWSON-SCOTT TRAGEDY.

The year 1895 closed with a startling tragedy. Late in the afternoon of December 24th, the day before Christmas, the city was startled with the news that S. R. Dawson had shot and killed Walter Scott, and much excitement naturally prevailed among the people over the sad event. For some time the trouble between the men had been known, through being made prominent in the newspapers of the city, and also of many other towns and cities. Dawson is a man of some fifty years of age, and had attracted attention by the fact, so claimed, that he had discovered the art by which a metal equal to the finest Damascus steel could be manufactured at a comparatively small cost. Walter Scott, a young man living in this city, was in love with Dawson's daughter Clara, and wished to marry her. To this Dawson and his wife were opposed. Out of this grew

the newspaper stories of the girl being sent to the Iowa Hospital for the Insane, to Chicago and other points, and how young Scott followed and sought to make the girl his wife. This continued for some time almost daily food for the newspapers. Finally matters were supposed to have quieted down. Dawson and family had rooms in the Grand Opera Block, while young Scott established himself as a confectioner on Sixth street.

On the afternoon of the date given Clara Dawson left her home on a supposed errand, met Walter Scott, and they went before a justice of the peace and were married. Scott then took his bride to his father's home on the east side. Returning, he in company with a policeman, went to Dawson's rooms and demanded the delivery of the clothes and effects belonging to his new wife. According to the reports but few words passed, when Dawson suddenly drew a pistol and commenced firing at Scott with fatal effect. He fell in the hallway and died in a few minutes. The policeman ran down stairs and gave the alarm. When the officers came Dawson quietly surrendered. Scott's body was removed to the home of his parents. The bride of an hour was then a widow. An inquest was held and Dawson was held for murder. He was subsequently indicted. On account of his condition of health his trial was delayed for several months. Finally he was brought before a jury and after a trial at times exciting, the jury found him guilty of murder in the second degree. A motion was made for a new trial, which was later on overruled by Judge Holmes, who then sentenced Dawson to imprisonment in the penitentiary for the term of ten years—the minimum penalty for the crime. Notice of appeal was given and on July 2d Dawson was taken to the penitentiary.

BREWERIES AND DISTILLERIES.

The first brewery in Des Moines was built by Joseph and George Hierb in 1855-6 at the corner of Center and Seventh streets. It was a small one at first, but afterwards several times enlarged. The Hierbs owned and ran this brewery for several years, and finally early in 1866 sold it to Alois Mattes and others. Mattes greatly enlarged the plant, met with much success, and for a time had as his partner Casper Heil, now of Burlington. After the death of Mattes, and up to its close after the prohibitory law of 1884 came into force, this brewery was under the management of John and Alexander Mattes. John then went to Nebraska City, where he became a very successful brewer. Alexander was in Europe for years, but has lately returned.

Kappes & Schade in 1857 built the well-known Sevastopol brewery, and about the time of its completion Schade retired and was succeeded by Fred. Reinig. The latter and Kappes ran this brewery for several years, when they sold the plant to G. Munzenmaier, who enlarged and conducted the business for some years, and then sold to John Webber, the present owner. Up to 1884 this brewery was in successful operation, but at the date given it was closed by force of law.

One of the early breweries was established by Frank Spitz near the Raccoon River, Second and Elm streets. He started in a small way in the latter part of the '50s. He conducted the business for some years with considerable success, when unfortunately while crossing the ice on the Raccoon River, carrying a bag of malt, he broke through and was drowned. His body was never recovered. Andrew Sommers then purchased the plant, and a year or two afterwards, in 1866, sold to Adam Aulmann.

The latter immediately commenced enlarging and improving. In 1872 the old buildings were torn down and large brick buildings erected. These were added to in 1874 and subsequently the Aulmann Brewery became well known throughout the county and State. Adam Aulmann died December 31, 1874. The plant was then leased to Alois Mattes, who managed it for eighteen months. At this time William Aulmann, son of Adam, and John B. Schuster, took control of the brewery and managed it with much success until 1884, when the stringent prohibitory law enacted that year caused the closing of the brewery. Aulmann & Schuster remained partners until in November, 1895, engaged generally in handling as agents the beer made by brewers outside of the State. William Aulmann remains the owner of the plant, and had the last General Assembly legalized the manufacture he would now be be expending thousands of dollars in improvements, and before the close of the year had a first-class modern brewery in successful operation.

About 1870 Paul Mattes built a brewery on the East Side, corner of Second and Locust streets, and operated the same with much success until forced to close with the other breweries under the operation of the prohibitory law of 1884. Paul Mattes is an enterprising citizen, and, had the law allowed it, would now have in active operation a large modern brewery and be not only supplying much of the home demand, but also shipping largely to other towns. In future years this fact will be read with surprise: That now and for two years past the sale of spirituous and malt liquors in Iowa has been legalized, and at the same time it is a violation of law to manufacture either spirituous or malt liquors inside the limits of the State.

The first and only ale brewery in Des Moines was built by Joseph Kingsley, who operated it for a number of years and making an excellent quality of ale met with good success. But when the prohibitory law went into effect Mr. Kinsley was compelled to close the building and let his plant go to rust and ruin. This ale brewery was on Mulberry street, near Thirteenth, on the West Side.

In the latter part of the '50s Terrill & Boyd established a small distillery a short distance south of Raccoon River, and for several years manufactured considerable high wines, whisky, etc. They made this distillery pay them well for a time, but not long after the general government placed a heavy tax on alcohol and whisky, they changed the distillery into a feed and grist mill.

The next distillery came in the '70s and was the large plant—at the time said to be the largest in this country—located east of the capitol. This institution, mentioned in another place in these Annals, was operated successfully for several years by the Messrs. Kidd, but finally, owing to legal and other troubles, was closed. Since then it is said to have passed into the control of others and during a portion of the time has been partially operated as a malt house. Should the law permit it is reported it would at once be changed into a large brewery.

ODDS AND ENDS.

The oldest business house in Des Moines, the firm name being continuously the same, is that of Dr. Wm. Baker & Co., the "City Drug Store." Dr. Baker, the original head of the well-known house, came to Des Moines in 1851, and soon thereafter opened a drug store under the present firm name, on Second street. In 1856-7 he built the three story brick on the southeast corner of Court Avenue and

Third street, which has been continuously used by the firm up to this time. Dr. Wm. Baker died in 1888. After his death the business was managed for a number of years by his son, Charles W. Baker, with much success. In 1893 C. W. Baker removed with his mother to California, where they now reside, and the control of the business passed to Frederick Schroder, under whose management the business is now successfully carried on. Mr. Schroeder came to Des Moines in 1869, for a time engaged in painting, and then learned the profession of druggist with L. H. Bush, and learned it thoroughly. He was in business for himself some years, and then purchased the Dr. Baker & Co. stock, etc., carrying on the business in the same name.

L. H. Kurtz, coming to Des Moines in 1861, worked at his trade for a number of years and in 1866 opened his present place of business, at 308 Walnut street,—stoves, iron and tinware, hardware, etc.,—and there he has remained for thirty years, and hopes to remain for a score or more of years yet to come. He has not made a fortune, but he has lived fairly, enjoyed himself, and tried at least to help others to enjoy this life.

Rev. Dr. A. I. Hobbs, late president of the Theological Department of the Drake University, and a leading minister of national fame in the Christian Church, succeeded Frank M. Mills as "devil" in the printing office of the Greensburg (Ind.) Repository—a paper published by his brother, J. W. Mills. The Doctor's early training, it is said, was largely responsible for his great success in after life in the ministry. He successfully triumphed over "the world, the flesh and the Devil." If Frank had only

turned his attention to the ministry there is no telling where he might have landed.

Edward Entwistle, who came to Des Moines in 1856, and who has for over forty years lived on the East Side on the same lot he first purchased, when an apprentice lad ran the first passenger engine on the first railroad ever built. This engine was George Stephenson's Rocket and the road ran from Manchester to Liverpool, England, Mr. Entwistle having been born near Manchester. He came to this county in 1856. While here he was eleven years engineers at the mill of Shepard, Perrior & Bennett, and after this was for twenty-one years engineer of the Ankeny Oil Works. Born in 1815, he is now in his eighty-second year, and is a hale, hearty man, much respected by those among whom he has lived more than forty years.

Ezekiel Hunt was one of the earliest settlers in Jefferson township, having located there in 1846, near the Des Moines River. He died in 1875, at the age of 77. His sons, Jeremiah and Clinton R., are the only ones of the family now residing in the township—Jeremiah on a farm he opened in 1857, and Clinton on the old home farm.

Thomas Naylor has been continuously in the grocery trade in this city longer than any other grocery man. In 1869 he opened a grocery store at 521 Walnut street, and soon built up a large trade. A few years later he erected his present large three story brick at the same number, and has continuously occupied the same up to this time, and hopes to continue at the same place and in the same line for years to come. In 1885 Robert Coskery became

the junior partner, and since that time the firm name has been Naylor & Coskery.

Of the ladies of the early days Mrs. Sanford says: "Many of the ladies were dressed in the prevailing style, while others wore plain linsey and calico dresses to church. Very long dress waists that had very little trimming, with skirts narrow and just long enough to touch the tops of the shoes; bonnets as large as a coal scuttle. This structure was adorned with bows of ribbons of immense size, which had wire around the edges to make them stand up like rabbits' ears. Those blessed, thrice blessed creatures wore no chignons, high heeled shoes, flopping panniers, or double ruffled overskirts, for when extravagance had exhausted its main force on the bonnet, the rest of the costume was simple and suited to the every-day wants of the ladies."

The year 1846 was known as the fruitful one; crops were good, and as there was considerable immigration, bright hopes were entertained of a prosperous future. Sod corn averaged forty bushels to the acre, which was a boon to the settlers. Rice sold for two and one-half cents per pound, pork three cents, eggs two cents a dozen and sugar in proportion. The price of a meal at some of the hotels was only ten cents, stopping over night twenty-five cents, with fifteen cents extra for a team.

In 1850, deer and elk could be found a short distance up the Raccoon River. Some sportsmen captured five elk calves in June of that same year and brought them to Des Moines.

CHAPTER XLVII.

INSURANCE COMPANIES OF DES MOINES.

FIRE INSURANCE.

FIRE insurance has become one of the chief enterprises of Des Moines, there being now more companies in this city than in any city west of New York or Hartford, Conn. The oldest stock fire insurance company in Des Moines is the State, which was organized in 1865 with a paid up capital of $10,000, which was all the laws of Iowa then required. In the year 1878 a new law was passed requiring all stock fire insurance companies to have a capital of at least $100,000, of which 25 per cent must be paid in cash. The State Insurance Company then reorganized under the new law and the stockholders paid in sufficient to make its capital $100,000, 25 per cent paid up. It continued as such until 1882, when its capital was increased to $200,000. The State has written a large volume of business, the receipts amounting to several million dollars and has paid in losses over $3,000,000. It occupies offices in its own building, Nos. 219-221-223 Fourth street. Last year it reduced its capital to $100,000 and is confining its business to Iowa and a small portion of South Dakota. Its present officers are J. H. Windsor, President, H. A. Elliott, Vice-President, Theo. F. Grefe, Secretary, and Geo. A. Dissmore, Treasurer.

The Hawkeye Insurance Company was also organized in 1865, only a couple of months after the organization of the State Insurance Company, and up to a few years ago there was no change in its officers. Mr. E. J. Ingersoll was its

president from the first and retained that position until his death, when Adam Howell, the very efficient secretary, who so ably filled that position, was elected to succeed Mr. Ingersoll, and W. D. Skinner, for many years superintendent of agencies and adjuster for the company, was elected secretary. Mr. W. C. Cole, the assistant secretary, has well and ably filled that position for many years. The Hawkeye, from a small beginning, has grown into a large and strong company. Its assets are now about three-quarters of a million dollars and it is constantly growing. It occupies its own building near the corner of Fourth street and Court avenue.

The Des Moines Insurance is next in age. It was organized first to transact an exclusive tornado business and for one year worked with other companies, the agents placing the fire and lightning business in the other companies and the tornado business in the Des Moines Insurance Company. It afterwards assumed the fire and lightning hazards also and its co-operation with other companies ceased. Theo. F. Gatchell was the first secretary of the Des Moines Insurance Company, and was succeeded by Capt. J. S. Clark. The Des Moines Insurance Company has written a very large business in Iowa. It has assets of $547,475.60, and is considered one of the strong companies of the state, to which it limits its business. It also occupies its own building on Court avenue between Fourth and Fifth streets.

The Capital Insurance Company was organized about fifteen years ago, its first officers being Hon. E. H. Conger, President, and J. A. T. Hull, Secretary. The Capital has for many years been a careful and conservative company. Its present officers are: Mr. S. T. Berry, President; J. K. Gilcrest, Secretary; and C. E. Campbell, Assistant Secre-

tary. The Capital occupies its own building also, situated on Fourth street between Locust and Grand avenue. It has assets of $131,870.00, and is up to standard in every way.

The Fidelity Insurance Company was organized a number of years ago as a mutual company, its first secretary being L. G. Lee, the present secretary of the Merchants Brick Mutual Insurance Company, and also the Commercial Mutual Insurance Company. After continuing on the Mutual plan for several years it was merged into a stock company with $25,000 paid up capital. The Fidelity is doing a careful and safe business. It has assets of $118,793, and has its offices in the Iowa Loan and Trust Building. Its officers are: Dr. Cooper, President, and C. A. Moore, Secretary.

The Iowa Fire Insurance Company was organized a few years ago. Its chief promoter was Theo. F. Gatchell, the former secretary of the Des Moines Insurance Company. Hon. Jas. N. Miller was its secretary from the start and while the company has not written a very large business, its affairs have been honorably and fairly conducted. The Iowa Fire recently made a change in its management, electing S. T. Berry, President, and C. E. Campbell, Secretary, and both the Iowa Fire and the Capital Insurance Companies are now practically under one management. It has assets of $58,921 and its officers are now with the Capital Insurance Company in that company's building.

In addition to the stock fire insurance companies mentioned there are a number of mutual fire insurance companies, viz.: The Merchants & Bankers Mutual Fire Insurance Company, The Iowa Business Mens Fire Insurance Company, The Merchants Brick Mutual Fire Insurance Company, The Commercial Mutual Fire Insurance

Company and the Anchor Mutual Fire Insurance Company. The officers and employees of the insurance companies in Des Moines number about 800 and with their families will number several thousand. The large business transacted by them brings a large amount of money into the city of Des Moines.

The first Fire Insurance Agency was established early in the '50s. Wesley Redhead was the first agent and the Aetna Insurance Company, of Hartford, Connecticut, was the first company represented in Fort Des Moines and issued the first policy, and Ira Cook would know now, after the lapse of forty-five years, just what property was covered by it. A few years later Mr. Redhead associated Mr. Charles C. Dawson with himself in the book and stationery trade and with that also increased their line of insurance companies, with a corresponding increase of business. The day of locals had not yet arrived. After a year or two of this partnership Mr. Dawson withdrew from the firm, taking the insurance business with him, and taking Mr. Ira Cook into co-partnership, they together built up a large and strong local agency, the first, but by no means the last of the large agencies which have flourished and still flourish in this goodly city. The old firm of Percival & Hatton also at an early day transacted much business as the local agents of eastern insurance companies.

LIFE INSURANCE.

The Equitable Life Insurance Company of Iowa is the oldest life insurance company in the State. It was organized in Des Moines and the first entry in its records reads as follows, viz.: "At an informal meeting of a number of gentlemen, citizens of Des Moines, Iowa, held at the office

of Messrs. Casady and Tuttle, January 21, 1867, it was resolved to form a life insurance company under the laws of the State of Iowa, and P. M. Casady and F. M. Hubbell were requested to draw the necessary articles of incorporation."

On January 25, 1867, Messrs. Hubbell and Casady, at an adjourned meeting, presented the articles which were adopted and signed by the following well known citizens: F. M. Hubbell, P. M. Casady, J. M. Tuttle, Isaac Cooper, Wesley Redhead, J. S. Polk, L. P. Sherman, B. F. Allen, R. L. Tidrick, W. W. Williamson, J. B. Stewart, Peter Myers, F. R. West, J. C. Jordan, H. L. Whitman, and Hoyt Sherman, who, with the exception of Mr. Tidrick and Mr. Polk, were declared the first Board of Trustees. The first officers were P. M. Casady, President; Wesley Redhead, Vice-President; F. M. Hubbell, Secretary; B. F. Allen, Treasurer; Hoyt Sherman, Actuary; and H. L. Whitman, Medical Examiner. Many, and perhaps all of the names of the gentlemen here recorded, will appear elsewhere in this history, as they were all prominent business and professional men in the early history of Polk County, and hence this sketch will only deal with those who have been officers and closely identified with the management of the company.

The first policy was issued February 9, 1867, on the life of F. M. Hubbell, and is still in force. Mr. Hubbell resigned the secretaryship February 3, 1868, and Mr. Hoyt Sherman was appointed to fill the vacancy. Mr. B. F. Allen succeeded Mr. Casady as president in May, 1872.

The next change in officers occurred in January, 1874, when Hoyt Sherman became president and J. S. Polk secretary. These gentlemen held the respective offices for fourteen years, or until January, 1888, when F. M. Hub-

bell was elected president and Cyrus Kirk secretary. The next and last change came in January, 1891, when Cyrus Kirk was elected vice-president, with the additional title of general manager, and J. C. Cummins, secretary—Mr. Hubbell continuing president. The official roster at this time being as follows: F. M. Hubbell, President; Cyrus Kirk, Vice-President; J. C. Cummins, Secretary; Geo. M. Reynolds, Treasurer; Geo. P. Hanawalt, Medical Director; and I. T. Martin, Superintendent of Agencies.

The plan of the company is what is known as the level premium or "Old Line" plan, as some have been pleased to term it. For many years the company confined its business entirely within the limits of the State, but for several years past it has been doing business in other states—its present field being Iowa, Minnesota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, Illinois, Michigan, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania. Its practice has always been conservative and careful, preferring strength rather than size. It is now recognized as one of the leading financial institutions of the State, and is becoming well known throughout the nation, and wherever known is regarded as a safe and strong company. Its last annual report made to the Insurance Department, shows gross assets amounting to $1,265,302.82, with liabilities to its policy-holders of $953,718.35, leaving a gross surplus as regards policy-holders of $311,584.47. The number of policies in force being 5,268, covering $7,762,312.69 of insurance.

It has on deposit with the Auditor of State, to secure its policy-holders, interest-bearing securities to the amount of $1,068,852.12, which deposit is made under a special provision of the statute of Iowa, applying to Iowa companies. This feature alone is of great importance to policy-holders, as it provides the very nearest approach to

absolute security that the ingenuity of man has yet devised for the protection of trust funds. It issues all forms of life, limited payment life, endowment, semi-tontine, investment and other modern policies, at rates corresponding very closely with the rates of other regular life insurance companies.

The company is now in its thirtieth year, and has had but a single contest over a claim, and that one was taken from the jury and decided in favor the company by the presiding judge. No company can show a more honorable record in dealing with its policy-holders, or retains more of their respect and confidence.

The Royal Union Life, of Des Moines, was organized in 1886 and has been successfully managed by ex-Governor Frank D. Jackson and Sidney A. Foster. During 1894 policies were written to the amount of $626,500, and received in premiums $43,482, having policies in force to amount of $1,211,422.

The Bankers Life Association, organized in 1879, in 1894 reported amount of assets at $1,519,207. During that year the income was $750,629, and disbursements $500,605. President, Edward A. Temple; Secretary, A. C. Stilson.

The Des Moines Life Association of Iowa, with home office in Foster Opera Block, was organized in 1885, and up to March, 1896, had paid losses to the amount of $370,802. It is transacting a large business. The officers are: President and General Manager, C. E. Rawson; Vice-President, G. L. Dobson; Treasurer, O. P. Wright; Secretary, L. C. Rawson; Medical Director, Dr. C. W. Eaton; Superintendent of Agencies, D. R. Hubbard.

The Bankers Accident Insurance Company was organ-

ized in 1893, and for the year 1894 reported a total income of $29,731, and in the same time paid to members $6,780. President, G. W. Marquardt, Secretary, J. W. Martin.

Farmers Mutual Live Stock Insurance Association, organized in 1891, reports in 1894 an income of $9,688, and paid to members $2,947. President, E. F. Duncan, Secretary, W. W. Hayne.

National Masonic Accident Association, organized in 1889, reports for 1894 a total income of $59,509, with disbursements of $49,146, with other net resources leaving a balance of $10,508. President, O. B. Ayres, Secretary, J. A. Doverman.

Odd Fellows Annuity Association, organized in 1890, reports for 1894 an income of $59,370, and disbursements $51,416, and gross assets of $26,901. President, William Musson, Secretary, C. H. Baker.

Merchants and Mechanics Mutual Accident Association reported for its first year, 1894, an income of $4,412 and disbursements of $3,667.

Underwriters Mutual Accident Association, organized the same year, reported for 1894 an income of $5,069, with disbursements of $4,734. President, W. W. Black, Secretary, George C. Newman.

The Northwestern Life and Savings is a new company, recently organized, with offices in the Van Ginkel building. Its capital is $100,000. The officers are: President, Arthur Reynolds; Vice-President, J. H. Owen; Secretary, C. C. Crowell; Treasurer, G. W. Marquardt.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

HOTELS.

HOTELS play a prominent part in all towns and cities, and are generally truly objects of interest. One of the first houses opened for public entertainment is said to have been one of the garrison buildings near what was laid out for a market square but which has for years been mostly occupied by the Keokuk & Fort Dodge Railroad and depot, now part of the Rock Island system.

In the early days Martin Tucker was a noted landlord. He was generally known as Martin X. Tucker, because of the X with which his name was signed, he not being able himself to write it. The Tucker House was noted in the days when as young men Granger, Casady, Sherman, Tidrick, Rice and others drew their daily sustenance from that hostelry and there occasionally had their fun and frolic. B. F. Hoxie is set down as one of the pioneer landlords. Afterwards, about 1854, came the Harter House at Market square, for a time known as the Astor, which was afterwards enlarged and for several years after 1856 was known as the Collins House. This for a time was one of the most fashionable hotels in the young city, but it has long since disappeared. For some time the original property was owned and managed by Mrs. Breckbill.

In 1846-7 B. F. Hoxie opened a hotel in a building, part of which it is said had been built by thesoldiers on Third street near the corner of Walnut. William F. Marvin and Benj. Luse afterwards bought this and adding to it made it, as the Marvin House, the leading hotel of the city for a number of years. There in those early days

came the land buyers, the speculators and the travelers of all degrees, and at night the rooms were crowded with guests. In 1854 James C. Savery came to Des Moines and shortly afterwards purchased the property. The hotel and furnishings and the two lots, 132x132, were purchased for $3,000, the lots being valued at only $1,000. Mr. Savery changed the name to the Everett House, and was its landlord for a year or two. He then leased it to Absolom Morris, who conducted it until in the early '60s, when it came into the possession of Mr. Blodgett, and was called the Blodgett House. At different times its landlords were John Carroll, C. S. Stout and others. This building has also disappeared, having been torn down years ago. The first public house on the East Side of the river dates back to the earliest days, and was contemporaneous with the Tucker House in the original town. It was kept by Squire Meacham and was located near what is now the corner of East Front and Walnut streets.

Around the old De Moine House at the corner of Front and Walnut streets, West Side, gather more memories and stories of the early times than around any other of the former hotels of the city. The main portion of this was built by C. Stutsman in the early '50s and was sold by him in 1855 to Sumner F. Spofford and Joseph C. Warner. They finished up the uncompleted building, added to it, and opened what was for a number of years the leading hotel of the then town and future city. During the flush times which followed the De Moine House was the headquarters for all the speculative, political and social events of those days. In the dining room were held the dances or balls and social parties of the time, and in its bar room the men enjoyed themselves, often to a full extent. During the sessions of the General Assembly it was the gath-

ering place for all the politicians and speculators and lobbyists, and at convention times all the rooms were packed with people. Col. S. F. Spofford was not only a model landlord, but also a model citizen, commanding the respect and love of all. He was mayor of the city in 1868, and always prominent in all good works. He had great love in and pride for the city and was unstinted in his liberality and work for its advancement. He continued to own this property up to his death some years ago, and had an ambition to erect a large and handsome first-class hotel upon the site. But financial losses and other difficulties prevented the carrying out of a project which he had commenced and which was so near to his generous heart. During Col. Spofford's ownership the De Moine House was at various times leased to other parties, among them being T. J. Cannon, Joseph Gump, C. S. Stout, John Carroll and others. The old house was torn down years ago to give way for a new De Moine House which was not built. The property is now owned by Paul Mattes and on part of the site is a good brick building occupied by a saloon, Odd Fellows' hall, etc.

In 1855-6 James C. Savery organized a stock company for the purpose of erecting a first-class hotel in Des Moines. It was a large undertaking for a then small town, but the faith and energy of Mr. Savery inspired others. Stock was subscribed and in 1856 the building of the Savery House (now Kirkwood) was commenced. As first designed it covered nearly all the ground the building now occupies, 132x132. Before the building could be completed came the financial disaster of 1857, and as a result of this, work upon the hotel proceeded slowly during the years immediately following. But Mr. Savery was indomitable in his efforts. He never lost hope and

becoming in time almost the sole proprietor, he pushed on the work and finally, in 1862, the Savery House was thrown open to the public, under the management of I. N. Webster. F. C. Macartney commenced as clerk on March 22, 1863. The Savery was for a number of years successfully managed by Geo. W. Savery & Co., being noted throughout the country and a pride to the citizens of Des Moines. For several years the chief manager of the house was Fred C. Macartney. About 1878 the house became the property of eastern parties and in November of that year it was closed to the public.

Subsequently it was purchased by J. N. Dewey and Schuyler R. Ingham, and being remodeled and refurnished was on May 12, 1879, reopened under the name of the Kirkwood, in honor of the old war governor, under the management of Bogue & Wyman. C. D. Bogue continued in management until March 10, 1891, when F. C. Macartney again became the proprietor and has continued in charge of the house up to this time, although since May, 1894, his sons, Fred C., Jr., and G. W. Macartney have been associated with him under the style of Macartney & Sons Company. J. N. Dewey sold his interest in the property to Schuyler R. Ingham who modernized and made many additions and improvements in the house. Recently Mr. Ingham sold and conveyed the property to Judge Hardin, of the New York Supreme Court, and Banker Milligan, of Little Falls, New York, who are now the owners of this very valuable property.

For a number of years there was a frame hotel on the north side of Court avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, which was called the Cottage, Ohio House, etc. For some time it was kept by John Hays, who made it a popular house. He was succeeded by several other land-

lords, until some years ago the building was abandoned and torn down to be replaced by the large brick building now occupied by the Des Moines Saddlery Company.

In 1869 Patrick McAtee purchased a building and lot on the southwest corner of Third and Vine streets, near the Rock Island depot, and remodeling and enlarging the building, opened the well-known Monitor House. Mr. McAtee died in 1879, but the house was kept open by his son, Patrick McAtee, his brother and other members of the family, and for years has had a steady and large patronage. The Monitor is yet open and controlled by the McAtee family.

About 1869 John H. Given, the original plow-maker of Des Moines, and one of the earliest settlers, built a brick hotel on his lots on the corner of Third and Vine streets, which was for years known as the Given House. Under the management of an old and experienced landlord, Levi Frantz, the Given was a very successful and popular hotel for a number of years. Then Mr. Frantz retired from the management, and a year or two later died. His son Frank then conducted the house for several years. He was followed by other landlords, and the name of the hotel was changed to the Windsor. It is now open and called the St. Elmo, and remains the property of John H. Given, the original owner and builder.

The Graefe House was opened in a small way by Henry Graefe in 1872, on the south side of Walnut, between Second and Third streets. A year or two later a portion of the present brick building was erected, and the house soon became a popular one. Henry Graefe died in 1881, and the house was kept open by Mrs. Graefe. The following year she married Paul J. Kraetsch, the present proprietor. Business increasing, a year or two later the house was

enlarged, and in 1894 another story was added and many further improvements made, giving the house sixty-five rooms for the accommodation of guests. Landlord Kraetsch has managed the house continuously during this time, with the exception of five years when it was leased to and under the management of Fred Schroeder. The house has always been well managed and had and has a large patronage.

The Morgan House, corner of Fourth and Vine streets, was built in 1881. It is a large and handsome hotel building four stories with mansard roof, and stone front, containing 66 rooms. Its builder and owner then and now, was Philip Morgan, who in 1861 opened on Second street a hide and leather and saddlery hardware business. By his enterprise and close attention to business Mr. Morgan became very successful. Having built the Morgan House he leased it to C. W. Reed, its first landlord, who managed it for several years. He was followed by the Kelly Bros., and they in turn by J. B. Ruffner. For the past eight years Mr. Morgan has managed the house himself, with much success, and the Morgan holds its own as one among the best managed hotels of the city.

The Aborn House was built by Dr. Aborn in 1875, as mentioned in another chapter, and opened under the management of G. B. Brown. It was designed for a first-class hotel and the design was fully carried out by Dr. Aborn, its owner. For several years the house was ably and successfully managed by Frank Risely, under the firm name of Vail & Risely. Following Risely came a number of other landlords, until in 1895 Dr. Aborn himself assumed the management, after having the house completely overhauled and renovated. This large and popular hotel has since March, 1896, been under the successful

control and management of Frank H. Connell, an experienced landlord.

The Goldstone, on East Fifth street, was built by N. L. Goldstone, its present owner. It is a substantial and handsome house four stories with basement, solid stone front, and contains some seventy rooms. The first landlord was Kittleman, who was followed by Eyster and Hockersmith. For the past six years this excellent house has been under the management of J. B. Ruffner, previously of the Morgan, an experienced and successful landlord.

The Sabin House has for many years been noted as a boarding house and family hotel. The first start in this direction was made by one of the buildings being built and occupied by Mrs. Washburn as a boarding house, which for years was the leading one of the city. She was succeeded by others until the house came finally under the control of Sabin and his wife. They conducted it with marked success for several years, when Mr. Sabin died, and Mrs. Sabin assumed control, and with the exception of occasional leases for not long periods, has remained in control up to this time. During this time the house has been much enlarged and improved in many ways.

The Savery is the latest built large hotel in the city of Des Moines. In 1887 a hotel company was organized for the purpose of building a modern first-class hotel building, Frank Risely, a well-known landlord, taking a leading part in the same. James C. Savery, the builder of the old Savery, now Kirkwood House, made a liberal donation to the enterprise and it was determined to call it for him, the Savery. The building erected in 1887 is 132x132 feet, five stories high, with pressed brick front, containing about 175 rooms, and adapted in every way for the purpose

designed, costing when completed some $175,000. It was opened July 1, 1888, under the management of Frank Risely. In 1890 he retired, and was succeeded by W. L. Brown, the present able and popular manager. The Savery has been successful from the beginning, and has a large and constantly increasing patronage. Many times in each year it is filled to overflowing with guests, and is headquarters for conventions and other gatherings.

CHAPTER XLIX.

LIGHT AND WATER COMPANIES.—RAILROADS.

IN FEBRUARY, 1864, the City Council, after much consideration, passed an ordinance authorizing James M. Starr and his associates to erect gas works to supply the city and the people thereof with gas light. The names of those associated with Mr. Starr are not given, but it was known that several gentlemen of Cincinnati, Ohio, and others were associated with him. B. F. Allen, of this city, then or subsequently became heavily interested in the enterprise, and with his associates controlled what was then known as the Des Moines Gas Company. The works were located on the West Side, at the corner of Second and Elm streets. A number of miles of mains were laid and the company was successfully carried on for several years, but finally came to grief, being embarrassed to a large extent by the financial failure of B. F. Allen in January, 1875.

The present Capital City Gas Light Company was organized in September, 1875, received its charter from the city in March, 1876, and erected works on the east side of the river on the block bounded by First, Vine, Market and Second streets. The new company soon took the lead and after considerable litigation the old company's property was sold at sheriff's sale and purchased by the new company. The old works were then abandoned and the lots sold. The new company increased the capacity of its works and extended its mains as the city grew in population and extent. Messrs. Wright & Sumner, who originally organized the new company, sold to the present

owners in 1885, and they have since that time had full control of the same. They have largely increased the capacity of the works and extended their mains to all parts of the city, and already have some forty-five miles of mains in the principal streets and over twenty-five hundred consumers, and about twelve hundred who use gas for cooking, heating and other domestic purposes. The present company has expended large sums of money in improving its works, using the very best of modern appliances and improvements. It is a progressive company, anxious to give its customers the best of productions and service, and thus extend the use of its product.

During the past year or two the company has had some controversies with the City Council over the rates to be charged and this controversy has at times grown heated, but at this time these matters are in such a shape that a satisfactory settlement has been reached through mutual concessions. It is conceded by all that the works and the product are of the best and that the company has shown much enterprise and liberality in carrying on the business of supplying an excellent article of gas to all the citizens who may desire the same, and its service has been eminently satisfactory to the consumers.

WATER COMPANY.

At an early day this section was famed for the abundance and purity of its water, and for the ease with which wells could be sunken for this absolute necessity for man and beast. Thirty or more years ago it was seen this growing city could not depend for its water supply upon wells, springs, or flowing streams.. Water works were then established by a company, the pumping being direct from the Raccoon river. These works have been vastly

improved and the capacity increased until at this time every portion of the extended city is now reached by the mains and pipes of the company. The source of supply is ground water from galleries about 4,000 feet long under the Raccoon river in the western portion of the city. The capacity of the pumping engines is 13,000,000 gallons daily, forcing pure water through about eighty miles of mains. The stand pipe of the works, on West Seventeenth street, near Crocker, is one of the largest in the country, being one hundred feet in height by thirty feet in diameter, with a capacity of one-half million gallons. The average daily consumption in the city is 3,500,000. The ordinary or domestic pressure is one hundred pounds to the square inch, while for fires the pressure is one hundred and forty to one hundred and fifty pounds. The total cost of this water system has been nearly $1,500,000.

STREET RAILWAYS.

Dr. M. P. Turner was the originator and builder of the first street railway in Des Moines. Thirty years ago he organized the Des Moines Street Railway Company, and from the first was the moving spirit, the main stockholder and energetic manager of this enterprise, and he carried it on when almost any other man would have given up in despair. Of course the first city railway could not compare with the system of to-day. Then the motive power was horses and mules and the track was over unpaved and often very muddy streets. And yet amid many discouragements Dr. Turner struggled on, gradually extending its lines into different portions of the city, and making his railway a great convenience to the citizens. He was indefatigable and untiring in his labors and finally achieved deserved success. After nearly twenty years of devotion

to the work, Dr. Turner sold out, at a handsome profit to himself, all his interest to a new company. About that time John Webber, Van Ginkel, Teachout, Baylies and a few others, organized a new company to build a line to Sevastopol, and afterwards extended their operations to other portions of the city. The successors of Dr. Turner claimed the exclusive right to the streets for this purpose, and after much litigation the Supreme Court upheld their claim, so far only as cars drawn by horses were concerned. This opened the way for the electric car, and Van Ginkel and his associates at once utilized the opportunity. They immediately ordered electric cars and prepared some miles of track for the same, and in a short time had their lines in successful operation.

Jeff. S. Polk and others saw the opportunity for preventing strife and building up a thorough street railway system. After some negotiation they finally bought out the two rival companies, and consolidating the same commenced in a liberal and comprehensive spirit to build up the present admirable railway system now in such successful operation in Des Moines. They paid the first electric company a very liberal price for their plant and lines, and renewing the same in a more substantial manner, with heavier rails, they pushed extensions in every direction within the corporate limits, until at this time they have nearly fifty miles of track, heavily ironed and well ballasted, with some seventy-five cars running safely and rapidly upon the same, carrying daily thousands of passengers to and fro. President Polk and Secretary George B. Hippee have kept up with if not beyond the demands of a rapidly growing city and will do so as long as they are in control. The power house on the east side of the river has ten large boilers, three engines, ten dynamos, and a

large machine, car building and repair shops, equipped with all modern machinery. The question of safe and rapid transit has been successfully solved in Des Moines.

RAILROADS IN CITY AND COUNTY.

Much of the growth and prosperity of Polk County and the City of Des Moines is due to railroads. Without these that growth would have been slow. As stated in a previous chapter, the first railroad to reach Des Moines was the one from Keokuk, which was afterwards extended north 135 miles to Ruthven. Then this road was divided, the southern portion passing under the control of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the northern portion operated as an independent line. A few years later this also passed under the control of the Rock Island, Superintendent C. A. Gilmore, a well known and much esteemed railroad man of Des Moines, being retained as superintendent of the entire line from Keokuk north.

The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific soon followed, and for thirty years has been the main east and west trunk line of the city. At an early day, mainly through the efforts of B. F. Allen, branch lines were built to Indianola and Winterset, which have always been of much advantage to the city.

A few years later James Callanan, J. J. Smart, Jeff S. Polk and others became interested in a narrow guage railroad to Ames, in Story County, where the Agricultural College is located, and where connection could be made with the main line of the Northwestern road. After much labor and the overcoming of many difficulties these gentlemen succeeded in opening this narrow guage road to Ames, and afterwards extended it farther north. Subsequently

it passed under the control of the Northwestern Company, who changed it to the standard guage and extended it beyond the northern limits of the state.

Then came at about the same time the building of the Wabash railroad into Des Moines, in which J. S. Clarkson, then of the Register, took a leading part, and the building by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Company of a line into this city. These two lines almost paralleled each other for more than fifty miles, and while one gave a direct connection with the Burlington system, the other made a direct line to St. Louis. Both were great helps.

Then followed a narrow guage line to Adel, in Dallas County, and on into Guthrie and to Jefferson in Greene County. Finally, under the management of F. M. Hubbell, of Des Moines, this road was extended to Fonda, on the Illinois Central. Subsequently this road was changed to the standard guage and is now doing a good business, connecting as it does with the four main trunk lines across the state. This is the Des Moines, Northern & Western. The same parties who control the road mentioned also control a line from Des Moines to Boone in Boone County, upon which line is the celebrated high bridge over the Des Moines river. This is a short line but an important one.

About this time through the energetic efforts of Harding, Stivers and others, a narrow guage road was built from this city to Osceola, and afterwards extended into Missouri. Recently the control of this road has passed into the hands of parties who have made it of standard guage and part of an extended and successful railroad system.

The last railroad to come to Des Moines was the "Diagonal," or Chicago Great Western, with its line extending from Chicago and St. Paul to Kansas City. This road

crosses the Des Moines river below the mouth of 'Coon, and has large shops, depots, etc., while it is using the building south of the court house for a passenger depot.

Thirty years have seen a great change in the railroad situation in county and city. Then came the first railroad, and now there are some fifteen lines of railroad passing through the county and entering the city—an averange of a new line every two years! And there are more to come. This brief statement will give an outline of the present railroad system or systems of the county and city.

CHAPTER L.

DES MOINES COLLEGE.

THIS is the oldest of the educational institutions of Des Moines and has had an honorable history. It was formerly located on Pleasant street, but ten years ago was removed to the present site on West Ninth, between College avenue and Washington street. It occupies two large and substantial brick buildings, which have recently been renovated and rearranged, and are now regarded as among the best college buildings in the state. The college has very complete chemical and physical laboratories, the former being one of the best equipped in the West. There is a large and carefully selected library. There is a corps of thirteen instructors, including music and art. There are three distinct departments. First is the college proper, whose curriculum covers four years, after a preparatory course of three years; second is the academy, and third, music.

In 1892 Des Moines College entered into affiliation with the University of Chicago. This means that all the courses of study and methods of work, and the instructors of the college, have been approved by the university. All examinations are also sent to the university and graded there. The university agrees that when a sufficient number of credits have been secured—seventy-five—it will confer the same degree it would if the student had taken his work there. The university also keeps two instructors here, without any expense to the college, and the latter can send three of its own graduates each year to the university for graduate work without the payment of any fees.

The college opened in 1895 with the best attendance it has ever had. By the new students were represented twenty-eight different colleges and high schools. This is a strong testimonial of the quality of its work. Des Moines College is an institution in which the citizens of Des Moines take just pride.

DRAKE UNIVERSITY.

This great educational institution was founded in 1881 and named in honor of Gen. F. M. Drake, of Centerville, Iowa, who liberally endowed it at the beginning, and has remained its steadfast friend and supporter.. It was a high-purposed effort to put into the concrete the plans of D. R. Lucas, G. T. Carpenter and others, to whom Des Moines, even at that time, seemed the inevitable metropolis of the lower Northwest. The character of the university is English rather than German, since it comprehends a circle of ten colleges—letters and science, Bible, normal, law, medical, business, musical, oratorical, art and pharmacy. Each college is superintended by a dean, chosen because of special proficiency and renown in his line of instruction. Each college has its own special courses and grants a special certificate or diploma. Certificates only are granted unless the professional work is based upon satisfactory general collegiate attainments. The granting of a diploma constitutes the holder an alumnus of the association.

The site of the university is in the northwestern portion of the city, a beautiful and pleasant location, and easily reached by street cars, good sidewalks and paved streets. The main buildings stand in the midst of a park of forest trees on the elevation between the two rivers. The main building is a large brick structure, 90x120 feet, and is

three stories high. In this building are the lecture rooms of history, modern languages, Greek and Hebrew, applied mathematics, Latin language and literature, pure mathematics, mental and moral science, English language and literature and science of accounts, besides the art wookroom, art hall, counting room, literary and society halls, library, draughting room, Delphic office, president's office, piano rooms and assembly room. The chapel is a brick building of Gothic architecture, with a seating capacity of sixteen hundred. The science hall is a new brick building, 60x80 feet, and is three stories in height, besides the basement. It comprises the chemical laboratory and lecture room, the laboratories and lecture room of biology and geology,, the normal and theological suites, museum, observatory, gymnasium, lockers and cloak rooms. The medical and law building, three stories in height, is situated on Mulberry street between Fifth street and Sixth avenue, and is well suited to its purposes in location and equipment.

The faculty, headed by Barton O. Aylesworth, A. M., L. L. D., president of the university, is a strong one, being composed of professors eminent and enthusiastic in their respective lines of work. The university has been a success from its commencement, going even beyond the most sanguine expectations of its original founders. Last year there were over nine hundred students in attendance, and at this time more than this number are in regular attendance in the different branches of the university.

HIGHLAND PARK NORMAL COLLEGE.

Highland Park Normal College within the short period of six years has become more widely and more favorably known than any other similar school in the United

States. Its phenomenal early growth, followed by a few years of unfortunate business difficulties, its complete and permanent re-establishment, present prosperity and hopeful outlook, form an interesting history.

The school was built in 1889 by a stock company of Des Moines gentlemen whose ambition was explained in their formal dedicatory declaration—"to fill a pressing need for an institution on a broad and liberal basis, not inconsistent with, but in furtherance of the purest ethics and in the line of a faithful fulfillment of the fundamental principles and duties of Christianity."

The college was opened September 1, 1890, with a very large attendance. The attendance grew rapidly and 821 different students were enrolled the first year. Students were present during the year from every county in the state of Iowa and from thirteen states and territories.. The Iowa State Register of January 23 of this school year gives the following comprehensive account of the school and its work:

"Highland Park Normal College is undoubtedly without a parallel in the history of schools. It is unique in its plans, its methods and its management, and the fact that it has been so liberally patronized from the very day of its opening is sufficient evidence that it meets the demands of the people. It is not to be classed with the average normal school, nor yet with the old time colleges. It is really an innovaton among schools. It holds a place of its own. Its courses of study cover the whole range of college and normal school work. It is really a normal university. In fact, after thoroughly investigating the courses of study and the work in the class-room, one is thoroughly impressed with the idea that it is a school where each subject is given its due importance, and where no time is wasted on technicalities."

The success of the school during the second and third years was equally marked. One thousand two hundred

sixty-two different students were enrolled in the various departments in the second year, and one thousand three hundred fourteen students were enrolled the third year. The capacity of the school was taxed to its utmost. Students were present from all parts of Iowa and from one-half the states and territories in the United States. During the period from 1894-1896 the school was involved in difficulties of a legal nature and the attendance decreased considerably. Nevertheless the educational standard was not lowered nor were the facilities of the school impaired in the least, and it maintained its reputation as a normal college second to none in the country.

On July 12, 1896, the college became the property of Messrs. J. B. Dille and C. C. Rearick, gentlemen of long and successful experience in normal school management. Since they assumed control, the school has been relieved of all embarrassments; is rapidly approaching its former success, and is now operated on a basis that insures a great and prosperous future.

DANISH COLLEGE.

Last year it was finally decided to establish a Danish Lutheran College in Des Moines. A fine location was purchased upon the East Side, and the work of erecting the main building has been commenced. This work will be pushed forward rapidly, and in a short time it is expected this college will be opened for the reception of students, adding materially to the advantages of Des Moines in the line of higher education.

Des Moines also has its full share of business or commercial colleges, which are doing a great work.

IOWA BUSINESS COLLEGE.

The oldest and one of the most successful, founded in 1865, and for many years under the direction of its able and energetic president, A. C. Jennings. It is now located in the new building at the corner of Fourth and Locust streets and has the most commodious and convenieut arrangement for a business college in the West. This college has a high and extended reputation and is complete in all its many departments.

CAPITAL CITY COMMERCIAL COLLEGE.

This is also a flourishing institution, under the direction of President J. M. Mehan. It is located in large and convenient rooms in the Y. M. C. A. building, corner of Fourth and Grand avenue, and has won high rank among business colleges.

CHAPTER LI.

COTTAGE HOSPITAL.

IN JANUARY, 1876, J. Sanders Reed, then rector of the Episcopal Church, called the ladies of his church together, and at the meeting it was decided to open a small hospital in the city of Des Moines. The first board of managers were: Mesdames A. B. Davis, Gardinier, Gen. Crocker, Geo. Crandall, A. B. Tracy, Anna W. Savery and Miss Sallie Griffiths. The first physicians were: Drs. G. P. Hanawalt, Charles H. Rawson, W. H. Ward, A. G. Field, Cox, Windle and Priestly. After a number of meetings and some opposition a small building was secured, and the hospital opened. The County Board of Supervisors were also induced to give some public aid, but the support was nearly all obtained by solicitation from private sources.

The deplorable accident on the Rock Island Railroad at Four Mile creek in August, 1877, by which seventeen persons were killed and some thirty-seven wounded, filled the hospital with patients, and gave it at once a high standing. A number of the wounded circus men were there cared for, P. T. Barnum, one of the proprietors of the circus, gave a lecture in Des Moines which netted the Hospital $231, and greatly helped its depleted treasury. In 1878, for $1,000 a lot was offered upon which was a small house containing five rooms. There was only $17 in the treasury, but Mrs. A. B. Tracy voluntarily assumed the notes and the purchase was made. In a year the money was raised in small subscriptions and a deed secured. The same year the Polk County Medical Society pledged gratuitous medical and surgical attendance. Through much labor and trib-

ulation, Cottage Hospital had now become an important institution, filling a much needed want, and the county and city authorities at last came to its help, making it one of the institutions of the city and county.

Later on several lots on Second street, on the Des Moines river bluff, were purchased, and plans for a $10,000 building secured. From this time on Cottage Hospital has done its good work, though not without at times being hampered from lack of funds. Too much credit cannot be given the ladies who were the pioneers in this good work and to their successors who have carried it on. And chief among these in persistent labors and zeal, Mrs. A. B. Tracy should always be remembered. She was for years secretary of the board, and devoted her days and nights to this service. The citizens generally were also liberal. The late Wesley Redhead the first year furnished gratuitously all the coal needed, the butchers of the city all the meat, and the printers donated to it $100, the proceeds of a ball given by them.

TRACY HOME.

This was founded and built by Mrs. A. B. Tracy, who for nine years had been secretary and one of the pioneer managers of Cottage Hospital. The Home was most appropriately dedicated by recording the name of her invalid mother, Mrs. Davis, as the first one upon the now long list of patients. The Home is conducted on most liberal plans, open to all schools of medicine, and has no staff of physicians or board of managers. It is situated on an eminence in a quiet part of the city, overlooking the Des Moines river and in full view of the capitol. While considered a private hospital, it has had many charity patients, and to

the worthy poor every consideration is given in regard to terms, etc. During its first decade it has cared for 937 persons and provided nurses for 97 outside cases,—making a total of 1,034,—among whom 49 children are registered. It has afforded employment to 123 persons. In 1893 a small training school for nurses was established, from which three have graduated and are now doing satisfactory work. A child's memorial room stands in readiness for any suffering child of indigent parents requiring medical attendance. Tracy Home is a blessing and an honor to Des Moines.

MERCY HOSPITAL.

Mercy Hospital, corner of Fourth and Ascension streets, is a comparatively new institution, though years ago Father Brazill purchased the lots upon which it stands for this purpose. The Sisters of Mercy came to Des Moines first some six or eight years ago, and for a time rented a building for use as a hospital. The present building was erected in 1894, and is 50x100 feet, four stories, and arranged throughout solely for hospital purposes. It cost about $25,000. The original plan contemplates the erection in the near future of two other wings, which, when completed, will make this one of, if not the most complete hospital buildings in the state. It has already proven indeed a mercy to many of the sick and suffering, and the years to come will only increase its usefulness in the relief of suffering humanity.

CHAPTER LII.

SECRET SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

DES MOINES and Polk County have their share of secret or fraternal societies, and all the various fraternities have one or more lodges in this city. Altogether they count up several score—too many to make special mention of each in this work. At a very early day in the history of the city and county a Masonic lodge was organized in Des Moines. As its name indicates, it was the Pioneer Lodge of the Masonic order in this county. It has grown with the growth of the city and now there are other lodges of the order in both city and county. There are Councils, Consistories, Commanderys, Chapters and Lodges of Masons, all united by the strong bonds of this ancient order. There are now, beside the others above mentioned, four lodges in the city, and more than this number in the county. Some years ago a large Masonic Temple was erected on the corner of Walnut and Seventh streets, and this is regarded as the headquarters of Masonry in the county. Many of the best citizens of the county are members of this order.

ODD FELLOWS.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows soon followed the Masons, and established a lodge at an early day. The Order here has grown and prospered, until there are now in the city alone some eighteen encampments, lodges, etc., of Odd Fellows and Daughters of Rebecca. Recently the Odd Fellows of the city erected on Locust street, between

Sixth and Seventh, a large brick building, which belongs to and is the headquarters of the order in this city. There are a number of lodges in the county and some of these rival their brethren of the city in strength and zeal for this popular benevolent and fraternal order.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

The Independent Order of Good Templars came to Des Moines early in the '50's, and have pursued their temperance and other work in this county for nearly fifty years. There are now two lodges in the city, and it is stated several others in the county.

HIBERNIANS.

The Ancient Order of Hibernians have three divisions and a company of HibernianKnights in the city at present, and they have the warm support of the generous hearted sons and descendants of the sons of the Emerald Isle.

RED MEN.

The Improved Order of Red Men have five lodges in the city, and in the past few years have grown rapidly in numbers and strength.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

The Knights of Pythias are also numerous and strong in the county and city, having in the latter alone four lodges and one of the Rathbone Sisters. The uniformed rank of this order is also largely represented.

WOODMEN.

The Woodmen of the World have six councils and camps in the city, and the Modern Woodmen of America have four camps.

ELKS.

The Elks are also in a prosperous condition in the city, having lodges where they can enjoy themselves and help others to enjoy life.

OTHER SOCIETIES.

Among the other orders and societies in the city are: Knights of Maccabees, Select Knights of America, United Ancient Order of Druids, Legion of Honor, American Sons of Columbus, American Daughters of Isabella, United Workmen, Jewish Benevolent, Northwestern Legion of Honor, Military Order of Loyal Legion, Royal Arcanum.

TRADE ORGANIZATIONS.

Trade organizations were commenced here at an early day, and for years these unions have been strong and often very helpful to their members. There have never been any general or long continued strikes in Des Moines, and much of the credit for this is claimed as due to the conservative action of the various unions of the city. There are now some twenty or more unions, assemblys and federations of workmen in Des Moines and some of these are powerful and always well sustained. Among them they wield a large influence.

CHAPTER LIII.

NEWSPAPERS—ADDITIONAL TO CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN.

THROUGH an error in compilation the following sketches of newspapers were omitted from the newspaper chapter, and are placed in this additional chapter that they may receive merited recognition.

Des Moines from an early day has been considered a good newspaper town. And while a number of successes have been scored here in the newspaper line, yet it must be confessed that as the years went by the way has been strewn with numerous newspaper wrecks. Many newspapers have been started here with high hopes on the part of the projectors only to go down in disappointment and too often resulting in heavy pecuniary loss. Notwithstanding these failures and losses there have been a number of notable successes, and the newspapers of Des Moines of to-day will compare favorably with those of any other city, east or west. At the present time there are published in the city more than forty different daily, weekly or monthly newspapers, magazines, etc. And this large number must receive more or less support, or they would not be printed. There are also in the city a large number of book and job printing and binding houses and some of these are large and fully equipped with type, machinery and other appliances and can and do successfully compete with the largest establishments in this country.

In 1880 the Weekly Iowa Capital was the property of L. E. Lewelling and A. C. Newton. Soon afterward B. F. Arnold, late of the Kellogg Post, and H. B. Williams, of

New Sharon, bought Newton's two-third interest, taking possession January 1, 1881. In the spring of 1882, Lewelling sold his interest to Rev. Asa Sleeth. Some months later Sleeth sold to a young man by the name of Kauffman, and soon thereafter Kauffman sold his interest to W. H. Fleming. Then the firm was Arnold, Williams & Fleming, although the business was carried on in the name of the Capital Printing Co. On Saturday, September 1, 1883, the first number of the Daily Iowa Capital was issued by the gentlemen last named. The State Fair was in progress and the publishers thought that would be a good time to start their new ,daily. It was a seven-column four-page sheet. Major W. H. Fleming was editor-in-chief. Mr. Arnold had charge of the mechanical department and Mr. Williams was the business manager. In February, 1884, the paper was sold to J. H. Duffus, Mr. J. R. Sage becoming the editor. Duffus sold to W. C. Keegle. The property passed from the hands of Keegle to the possession of D. H. Kooker, who published it four years, and in March, 1890, the paper was bought by the present editor and proprietor, Lafayette Young, who for twenty years had published the Atlantic, Iowa, Telegraph. The paper has had its ups and downs, but to-day it is on a solid foundation, owning the Associated Press franchise and a printing, stereotyping and linotype outfit equal to any west of Chicago.

The Mail and Times, a flourishing weekly, literary, society and local, established in 1879 by H. R. Persinger. In 1880 it was transferred to J. E. Clarey, and a few months thereafter E. B. Whitcomb purchased a one-half interest and assumed the business control. In 1883 Mr. Persinger established the Times as an opposition newspaper in this field. The two papers were consolidated in April, 1888,

under the present name, with a very large city circulation. The Mail and Times Publishing Co. was incorporated, with E. B. Whitcomb president and manager. This gentleman, the present and sole owner, has been connected with the office almost from the start as a proprietor and manager, has remained with it through all the ups and downs of newspaper life, and to his pride in his paper, his tact and ability, is due the success and business prosperity which makes the Mail and Times the newspaper triumph it now is. On the editorial staff are such noted writers as Tac Hussey and others.

In 1895 Ben. W. Blanchard established in Des Moines the Western Economist, a monthly journal devoted to the insurance, building and loan, and savings and loan interests of the middle west. Mr. Blanchard is a well-known newspaper man in Iowa, able, energetic and bright, and he has made The Economist a success from the start. It has been made the official organ of the Iowa Federation of National Building and Loan Associations and of the Mutual Life and Accident Association of the State of Iowa. The Economist takes a high rank among publications of this nature, as it is ably edited and handsomely printed.

The Spirit of the West was established August 1, 1890, by Phil S. Kell, and has remained under his management continuously. In 1894 Mr. Kell associated with him Messrs. J. B. Gray and W. E. Moore. Spirit of the West is devoted to the science of breeding improved live stock—the American Standard bred trotting horse, as a type and breed, has received special attention. The gentlemen in control of Spirit of the West are all practical breeders as well as experienced newspaper men. Mr. Kell, the founder of the paper, has been identified with newspaper

work in this city over twenty years, and has made Spirit of the West a successful publication from the beginning, and it is now recognized as the leading authority in this line in the west and has acquired a national reputation. The influence of the paper in Iowa and the west has done a great deal to advance the standard of breeding horses and live stock, and to promote the growth of this great and growing agricultural industry in this section.

The first issue of the Saturday Review appeared in April, 1890, with Mr. John M. Pope as editor. Upon September 30, 1893, Mr. John E. Clarey, for four and one-half years editor and proprietor of the Indianola, Iowa, Tribune, and eight and one-half years editor and one of the proprietors of the Des Moines Saturday Evening Mail, but who, for about four and one-half years had been engaged in other business, became financially interested in the paper and succeeded Mr. Pope as its editor, the latter, however, remaining for a time as associate editor. In October, 1895, a financial interest owned by Mrs. Ida A. Perry was purchased by Mr. Clarey and other parties. In May, 1896, Emerson DePuy purchased an interest and became treasurer of the Saturday Review Publishing Company and business manager of the paper, Mr. Clarey being elected president and Mr. J. H. Phillips secretary. The Review became powerful among the newspapers of the city and made its mark especially upon matters pertaining to the city such as water, gas, electric lighting, etc., and often ranged into state affairs. Mr. Clarey, the editor and main writer, has a peculiar genius for getting at things in a manner interesting to others, if not pleasing to those who might happen to be the object aimed at. The Review, however, could not be made a financial success, and at the close of 1897 it ceased to be among the living news-

papers of Des Moines. Mr. Clarey announced that it would be succeeded by a new publication, "Illustrated Iowa," which he hopes to make a more than state-wide success.

The Record for a time was one of the brightest of Saturday papers. It was established by a printer, Fred W. Perry, in April, 1895, who devoted his best efforts to its success. Its design was to occupy a field of its own, embracing not only general matters, but also making specialties—departments for women and their clubs, society, drama, cycling, base ball, and all other athletic sports. It was a bright paper, and Frank H. Perry, who was one of the founders of the Saturday Review, and its business manager for five years, became the managing editor. Clarence S. Wilson, a veteran newspaper man, was for a time associate editor. John M. Pope gave it some of his best work. It had at times a large circulation, but the "hard times" and too many Saturday and other newspapers forced it, in 1897, to go out of existence. That Record was closed, and it is buried in the Des Moines graveyard of newspapers.

The Globe, a weekly newspaper, was established in 1894 by W. F. Snyder and W. J. Pilkington. It was started as a local county newspaper, and circulates in every township. In 1896 J. R. Jones & Co. became the proprietors, and the Globe was much enlarged and improved, and is now doing an excellent business. The Globe Publishing Company are now the publishers.

Wallaces' Farmer and Dairyman was started in February, 1895, succeeding a paper called the Farm and Dairy. It is owned by Henry Wallace and his two sons, Henry C. and John P. Wallace, who constitute the Wallace Publish-

ing Company. The senior member of the firm was for ten or twelve years the editor of the Homestead, an agricultural paper published in Des Moines. Wallaces' Farmer is a general agricultural paper and has an extensive circulation among the farmers of Iowa and adjoining states. It was made the official agricultural paper of the state January 1, 1896, and every county auditor is required by law to subscribe for it and keep it on file in his office. Wallaces' Farmer has already proved a power in securing legislation needed by farmers and jobbers in Iowa, to cultural college. It is very generally patronized by the part of the greatest agricultural state in the Union.

The Creamery Gazette is a semi-monthly devoted to the dairy interests of the northwest. It is published by the Wallace Publishing Company, which also owns Wallaces' Farmer, and is edited by Henry C. Wallace, who was for several years Professor of Dairying in the Iowa State Agricultural College. It is very genrally patronized by the creamerymen of the country and numbers subscribers in every state in the Union.

In a previous chapter the history of the Farmer's Tribune is given, and is now briefly continued: Mr. Crane retired from it in 1896, and was succeeded by Ed. T. Meredith, whose uncle, Thomas Meredith, had transferred his interests to him. He pushed the Tribune and was fairly successful, and also established the Des Moines Gazette, for local circulation. In December last Frank Q. Stuart, a noted editorial writer, formerly of the Leader, and later of the Chariton Democrat, took editorial charge of the Tribune, and is adding much to its strength and influence.

Towards the close of 1897 the suits and other difficulties growing out of the enforced retirement of Henry Wallace from the editorial charge of the Homestead, were finally settled. There were a number of suits in courts

and many columns of statements and counter-statements, and charges for and against the parties interested, published in the newspapers. In the final settlement Messrs. Pierce and Stewart purchased all the interests held by Wallace in the Homestead and auxiliary newspapers, and peace if not good will now prevails between the former contending parties.

The Iowa State Bystander was established June 8, 1894, and claims to be the only Republican newspaper in Iowa published and owned by colored men. It circulates in nearly every county of Iowa and goes into many of the other states. It is independent in religion and seeks the elevation of the colored race. It is owned and managed exclusively by colored men. The officers of the Bystander Publishing Company are: William Coalson, President; James E. Todd, Vice President; B. J. Holmes, Treasurer; J. L. Thompson, Secretary and Editor; J. H. Shepard, Business Manager.

In March, 1897, P. B. Durley, one of the three proprietors of the Daily News, and its business manager, died after a brief illness. He was an excellent man and his death was deeply deplored. His widow, Ella H. Durley, one of the most able newspaper women of the state, retains control of the third interest and is associate editor. In September, 1897, Edwin A. Nye purchased the one-third interest owned by George W. McCracken, one of the original founders of the News, and soon after assumed editorial control. Mr. Nye is a newspaper man of much experience and ability, coming here from Danville, Illinois, where, as editor and one of the proprietors of the Daily Commercial, he gained much reputation. John J. Hamilton, who has for years been the editor and one of the proprietors of the News, is now the business manager. The News now claims the largest daily circulation of any newspaper in Iowa.

CHAPTER LIV.

POLK COUNTY TOWNS.

AVON.

The town of Avon in Allen Township was platted in August, 1855, on land belonging to Charles Keeney, one of the early settlers who had previously built a mill there, and had also erected one of the first brick farm houses in the county. The town was on a beautiful site, and it became a thriving village with considerable trade, and was a religious and educationel center for a considerable scope of country. There was built the first good school house in Allen township. A United Brethren Church was organized there as early as 1856, and early in the '60's a fine church was erected. Other churches were also organized at an early date, and have since flourished. When the railroad came Avon Station was located about one mile from the original town, and this naturally did some injury to the latter. But Avon continued to be a beautiful country village, the center of a magnificent farming country. The first election in the township of Allen was held April 5, 1853, and the following officers were elected: Trustees, J. P. Deaton, John Watts, James S. Mills; Clerk, Henry O. McBroom; Assessor, Charles B. Flemming; and the first meeting was held at the house of John D. McGlothlin. The latter was one of the early settlers, prominent in township and county affairs, and in every way a most excellent and enterprising farmer and citizen. He died some years ago. In this township was also located the Indian village of Keokuk, chief of the Sacs and Foxes, and there he made his home for several years. Nothing is left now but a few traces of this once large Indian village, but the beautiful land thereabouts yet retains the name of "Keokuk Prairie."

ALTOONA.

Altoona, now in Clay Township, originated from the coming to a close parallel at that point of the Chicago,

Rock Island and Pacific and the old Keokuk and Des Moines railroads, nine miles east of Des Moines. The town was platted July 30, 1869, by W. H., E. M. and D. B. Davis, on land owned by them, in Northwest quarter of Southwest quarter of Section 18, Township 76, Range 22. In the following year Ensign's addition was made, and extended the town to its present limits—one-half by three-quarters of a mile. The town increasing in population was incorporated in April, 1876, with Dr. F. E. English as Mayor and W. E. Rowland Recorder. Altoona has from the start been a place of considerable business, and situated as it is in one of the finest belts of agricultural lands in the state,and with its railroad facilities, is sure of its future as a thriving town and most pleasant place of suburban residence. The population is now near 500. It has an excellent graded school of two divisions, with Professor Hersom as principal and Wilda Snyder assistant. There are three churches, the Methodist Episcopal,, Rev. D. M. Helmick, pastor; Christian, Rev. H F. Lemon; Disciples of Christ, Rev. Zork. There is a lively local weekly newspaper, the Herald, published regularly by J. H. Kelley, who has made a success of it.

Among the early settlers of the town can be mentioned, B. E. H. Woodrow, James Porter, J. E. Bishard, James L. West, H. Dye, C. A. Crawford, M. Wheeler, J. A. Ogden, T. E. Haines, William London, Daniel Yant, and D. Beatty. Many of the older settlers have passed away during the past few years.

A partial list of those residing in and now doing business in Altoona will show something of the character and enterprise of the town:

TOWN OFFICERS.—Mayor, E. R. Slai; Recorder, A. H. Crawford; Councilmen, N. Oldfield, H. Gifford, B. A. Pace, I. A. Ogden, W. R. Hughes, D. C. Bishard.

IN BUSINESS.—T. E. Haines, grain buyer; R. A. Crawford, banker, and dealer in general merchandise; Largey & Stephens, grocers; N. Wheeler, dealer in general merchandise; C. C. Herrold, dealer in hardware; M. L. Yarnell, dealer in confectionery; M. L. Nelson, lunch room H. Hemstreet harness-maker; L. O. Shaffer, druggist and jeweller; John Porter, tinner; E. R. Witter, coal dealer; H. Gifford, City Meat Market; E. Crawford, proprietor of Macklin House; W. H. Carter and C. C.

Lang, practicing physicians, M. W. Wilson, barber; Wm. London, blacksmith; L. Buckly, blacksmith; F. T. Smith, feed mill; T. E. Sheppard, liveryman; Combs & Crawford, breeders of fast horses; N. C. Largey, postmaster.

SHELDAHL.

At an early day a number of natives of Sweden, and some from Norway, settled with their families in the Northern portion of Polk and Southern portions of Boone and Story counties. More immigrants came in later years, and with their increasing families compose a majority in several neighborhoods. They are as a class an industrious and thriving people, and have opened farms and highly improved them, have built churches, school houses, and villages, and many of these settlers have accumulated much wealth in land, stock, goods and money. When the narrow-guage road was built from Des Moines to Ames, in Story County, Jeff. S. Polk, of Des Moines, who was one of the builders of the road, in 1874 platted the town of Sheldahl, and in a short time it became a place of considerable importance. It is peculiarly located, being in three different counties, Boone, Story, and Polk, the larger portion of the original town being in the latter county.

While modified to some extent by the passing years, the dominant character of Sheldahl remains Swedish. The town has steadily improved, and it has been for years a noted business and shipping point. There are a number of business houses, and all the ordinary trades are represented. The much larger portion of the population is outside of this county, and yet the last State census gives nearly 100 of the inhabitants to Polk. There are good schools in the town and several churches. The country around is a fertile agricultural country and it is being cultivated with industry and skill. The former narrow-guage railroad having been made standard guage, and a part of the extended Northwestern railroad system, gives the town and surrounding country excellent railroad facilities.

PEORIA CITY.

Peoria City is located in the Northeast corner of the county, in Washington Township, and touches the Story

County line. It was laid out in June, 1856, by John K. Hobaugh, and Aaron Pearson. In two years after it was established, the town had a population of two hundred. It is farther from Des Moines than any other town in the county, and Washington Township is a rich agricultural section, having the Skunk River and Indian Creek, plentiful water, timbers and prairie. Though unfortunately off the immediate line of railroads, Peoria City has survived and will continue to exist. J. K. Hobaugh, family, and relatives, were the first inhabitants of the town. The first physician was Dr. John W. Rawls, an Indiana man who came there in 1859 and returned to his old home in 1860. The first religious services were held in 1853 by Dr. Jessup at the house of Abel Pearson. Now in the town and township there are a number of churches and church buildings, while school houses dot the prairie and nestle in the timber on every side.

POLK CITY.

This is one of the oldest towns in the county, having been "located" or platted, in May, 1850, by George Beebe, one of the earliest settlers of that section, having settled there in 1846. The town was located on Section 6, Township 80, Range 25, near the Des Moines river. It had been the site of an Indian village, called Wauconsa. Around it was a fine country, and what was much sought after in those days, fine bodies of timber. It was on the main road to Boone, Fort Dodge and the North, and much travel passed through the town. The township, Madison, was settled at an early day by many thrifty pioneers who soon opened up and had in cultivation some of the best farms in the county. Here was erected one of the early saw-mills, and not long thereafter Geo. Beebe built a grist and flour mill which supplied with bread-stuff a large scope of country. Stores and shops were opened, and for a number of years Polk City was a thriving village.

Among the original settlers were Geo. Beebe, C. M. Burt, Andrew Messersmith, James Wilson, Henry Everly, Wm. Phillips, Andrew Groselose, Alfred Bownan and father, Samuel and John Hays, David Norris, Abraham Hilderbrand, N. R. Kuntz, J. M. Walker, Mr. and Mrs. Harbour,

Dr. R. B. Armstrong and others. John Hays and David Norris soon after became residents of Des Moines, and subsequently Hays was county sheriff, and Hays held a number of offices. Hays died a few years ago, but "Uncle Davy Norris," as he was affectionately called, lived until last year (1897), lacking but a few years of completing a century of life.

Polk City was regularly incorporated as a town in 1875, with the following board of officers: Mayor, A. D. Hickman; Recorder, J. A. Kuntz; Treasurer, A. L. Clingham; Assessor, T. L. Dyer; Aldermen, N. R. Kuntz, O. N. Rogers, Wm. G. Swim, W. J. Wilson, and R. B. Armstrong.

Polk City lies between the two lines of railroad first crossing the state, and much of its trade was drawn North to Boone or South to Des Moines. But the citizens of the town and township were anxious to have a railroad and in 1874 secured the narrow guage road from Des Moines to Ames, connecting at the latter place with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. Five years later the latter road secured control of the narrow gauge and subsequently made it standard gauge, giving Polk City connection with the great railroad systems of the West.

To show how Polk City has stood the brunt of the fifty years from its first settlement it is well to give the following exhibit of its present status, in 1896.

The then Mayor was G. W. McLean, and Harris Eggleston Recorder.

CHURCHES.—Polk City is well supplied with churches, Methodist, Episcopal, Congregational, and the Free Methodist being represented. The Congregational and Methodist Episcopal worship in their own commodious edifices, while the Free Methodists occupy the Christian church, that church organization being disbanded.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1848, has a good membership, and was consequently the pioneer church. Rev. W. W. Blood is the present pastor.

The Congregational church was organized on April 3rd, 1858, and has at the present a membership of about 100. Rev. J. W. Buck pastor. Two missionary churches are connected with it.

The Free Methodist was organized in 1891, has a membership of 50. Rev. D. C. Eddy is pastor.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—They occupy a fine, substantial two-story brick schoolhouse and consist of three departments. A. H. Taylor, principal; G. Taylor, intermediate; Mrs. Stella Burt, primary. C. Hug is chairman of the Board of Education; Cyrus Burlington, Treasurer; G. W. McLean, Clerk. The city circulating library is owned by The New Era Library Association, which was organized in 1894. Mrs. A. L. Steadman is Librarian.

Polk City is quite up-to-date in the matter of the Lodge, having the following: "Modern Woodmen of America;" Simon Burlington, V. C.; Simon Barrick, Clerk.

"Odd Fellows," H. A. Crabtree, N. G.; Simon Barrick, Secretary.

"Masonic," Lafe Anderson, Master.

"Knights of Pythias," G. L. Schnetz, C. C.; C. F. Schnetz, K. of R. and S.

BUSINESS HOUSES.—Christopher Schroder is postmaster; T. L. Dyer, general store; Charles Crank, watchmaker; W. H. Steadman, general store; L. B. Jennings, general store; Henry Richenbaker, harness; H. B. Summay, boots and shoes; George Schnetz, meat market; Shade & Albery, druggists; Wm. Schnetz, confectionary; Sam'l Schnetz, restaurant; G. E. Merrill, barber.

MANUFACTURERS.—Hug & Harmon, brick and tile works, and saw-mill.

HOTEL.—"Commercial Hotel," P. Gemricher, Proprietor.

LIVERY.—P. Gemricher, Proprietor.

PHYSICIANS.—Henry Matter, and Dr. R. B. Armstrong.

Madison Township can also boast of two other towns, laid out at an early day, but which never realized the hopes of their founders. These are what was generally called Monticute, but more strictly named Springfield, which claimed birth in June, 1849, G. H. and J. Hauser acting as sponsors. Corydon was located at the crossing of the Des Moines river in May, 1853, by James Skidmore and Nathan Matthews, and in 1855 New Corydon was platted adjoining the old town. For a time they may have been rivals of Polk City, but that time was short.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

The year 1851 Jefferson Township was created out of that part of Madison lying west of the Des Moines river, and embraced in it the fertile country along the Beaver valley, where had been formed one of the earliest settlements of the county. Here was what was then known as the McClain settlement.

Among the early settlers were John and Jacob D. McClain, Nathan Andrews, W. H. McHenry, afterwards District Judge, Thos. H. Napier, County Judge, the Hunts, William F. Ayers, Thomas Murray, David Hartman, Nathaniel Campbell, Jack Temple and others. The first township trustees were Samuel Hunt, William Hartway and W. F. Ayers, with W. S. Prouty, Clerk, and J. D. McClain, Assessor. In 1857 William Frazier and Nathan Andrews laid out a town about one mile Southwest of the river, and gave it the name of Andrews. Quite a little village was built, with store, shops, etc. This was for years frequently called "Dogtown." This slang name was not given, it is said, because of the number of dogs therein, though there were always enough of these, but because of the prominence of a man named Doggett in the early history of the town. But Andrews continues to survive, while the once ambitious town of Lovington, located in 1854 at the mouth of the Beaver creek, has long since disappeared save in old county records and the memories of early settlers.

CAMP TOWNSHIP AND TOWNS.

Camp was one of the first settled and first created Townships of the County, embracing originally the entire Southeast portion of the same, and having the Des Moines River for its Western and Southern boundary. It was one of the three election precincts into which the county was first sub-divided. The first election in it as a Township was held at the house of Patrick Kelley. The township was named for Camp Creek, which flows through it. Subsequently a large portion of its territory was cut off to make Beaver Township. But Camp has always remained one of the important townships of the county. Of the early settlers, James

Stewart, George M. Stewart, Patrick Kelly, and a few others came in 1846. The year following came J. M. Montgomery, Rev. Russell, Valerius Young, David Johnson, Woodward, Montgomery McCall, Abel Fouts, Joseph Langdon, L. M. Burke, Robinson, Miss Levina Hendricks, J. B. Hempstead, Creth Renfrow, Flemming, and others. Abel Foutz wos one of the first county commissioners and also a justice of the peace for several years, officiating in the first wedding in the townsship, that of Mr. Woodward and Miss Hendricks. Early in the 40's an importnt road ran through the Township, being that leading from the Raccoon Forks to Red Rock, now in Marion County—Red Rock from 1842 to 1845 being on the line of the reservation and whites were not allowed to come above it without special permission.

The towns planned or platted in Camp in the early days were not long-lived or very prosperous. Of the town of Lafayette an account is given in another chapter. It was once a lively and prosperous village, but high waters and other causes led to its undoing, and it is now said much of the original town site has been washed away and part of it through a change of channel, placed outside of Polk county.

The town of Adelphi was originated by Valerius Young and platted in May, 1856. For a time it advanced a little and then held its own, but it never became what its sanguine projectors hoped for. It yet retains its place as a town, a small one, though its inhabitants are few.

When the Wabash Railroad was built along the river through Camp Township, J. S. Runnells, Jeff S. Polk, F. M. Hubbell, and others, of Des Moines, platted the town of Runnells in 1881. This has become the main town of Camp Township, and though not incorporated has a population of about 600. The opening of coal mines there and near by, has much helped the town, and there is considerable business transacted, as will be seen by the following list of persons now in business there: T. A. Deacon, general store; C. D. Osbourne, general store; C. M. Lewis, general store; W. A. Price, grocery store; C. M. Lewis, gentaurant; W. Price, pool; George Haning, barber; U. Shaffer, barber; E. C. Kline, meat market; J. B. Puckett, drug store; E. C. Kline, Runnells House Hotel; Wallace & Murray, blacksmiths; O. A. McKinney, livery and feed barn;

Peters & Thompson, saw and feed mill; E. Reese, saw and feed mill; S. P. Thompson, ticket and express agent; Smith & Erskine, stock dealers and shippers; W. W. Murray, justice of peace; O. A. McKinney, constable of Runnelis, Brown & Brown, grain dealers; T. Moth, grain dealer, grain elevator; Acme Coal Co.; Dr. W. L. Pence.

SCHOOLS.—Graded schools, three rooms.

CHURCHES.—Congregational, brick. Latter Day Saints.

ANKENY.

This was one the towns which sprung into existence at the time the narrow-gauge railroad was built from Des Moines to Ames, and is located in Crocker township. Its existence dates from April, 1875, and was originally platted by J. F. Ankeny. It soon became quite a railroad point and a shipping place for cattle and grain. Coal was also mined near the town. Its growth has not been rapid, but at this time has a population of about 200, with thirty-four houses occupied. There is a good graded school, a Methodist church, two general stores, one agricultural implement house, harness shop, blacksmith shop, two wagon shops, a barber shop, hotel, and a large grain elevator.

H. E. Wagner has a large general store, in which is the postoffice; H. E. Haulman & Co., groceries and hardware; M. B. Cherrie, physician; Jno. Winterborn, M. E. pastor; Lamason & Wagner, implement dealers; Hollowell & Zimmerman, blacksmiths; Al. Gregory and H. W. Miller, wagon makers; J. C. Ward, grain dealer; Larnason & Wagner, harness; Bryan & Brubaker ,contractors; Burt O'Keen, hay bailer; H. Wagner & Son, live stock shippers; H. C. Thompson, barber; Mrs. Mary Campbell, hotel; C. C. Wand, boarding house.

There is a rich and well tilled country around Ankeny, and its future is assured.

GRIMES.

This is a comparatively new town, laid out by the Union Land Company of Des Moines, in 1881, upon the completion of the railroad line to Boone. It is located fourteen

miles northwest of the city in Webster township, and is situated in a most excellent farming country, equal to any in the county or state. The first house was built in 1881 by J. N. Pressly, of the firm of Pressly & Ewing. In January of the following year Aaron Mosier, of Des Moines, commenced the erection of a large store building for S. W. McClain, and when completed in April it was at once occupied by the latter as a general store, which has been continued by him with much success up to the present time. The town has had a steady growth from the start, and now has a population of about 300. It is a large shipping point for grain and stock, and having four daily trains is in close connection with main railroad lines.

There are two church organizations in the town, and each has a handsome, substantial building in which to hold services, the Presbyterian, S. A. Scott, pastor, German Lutheran, Rev. W. H. Schoenline, pastor. There is also a good school house to accommodate all the pupils of the district presided over by Miss Celia McCuen.

In the summer of 1892 a few of the citizens of Grimes formed a company and purchased the interests of the old company, and since then the Grimes Land and Improvement Company has done much towards improving the town and advancing its interests. A new and beautiful cemetery has been laid out into lots and much improved by the company. The company is most liberal in its dealings with all, and offers special inducements to those who desire to become residents. The officers of the company are: President, S. W. McClain; Vice-President, C. L. Weiser; Secretary, Samuel Stewart. Grimes was incorporated in 1894 and the present officers are: Mayor, W. J. Stewart; Marshal, F. Coburn; Recorder, C. E. Black; Councilmen, Andy Black, S. D. Drury, Nelson West and W. H. Anderson; Assessor, G. A. Stewart; Justice of the Peace, F. Coburn; Constable, S. L. Wall. S. W. McClain was postmaster until recently. He served four years of President Cleveland's first term, and was subsequently reappointed and has made a most efficient and reliable official.

The popular railroad agent at this important shipping point was G. A. Grubbs, in 1897, when this account was

written and the following persons and firms were in business in Grimes: General merchants, S. W. McClain, H. F. Reynolds, E. Barnes; drugs, W. J. Stewart; grain and stock, McClain, Milligan & West, McFarland Grain Co., Samuel Stewart, proprietor, Granger & Briggs; blacksmiths, S. D. Drury, C. W. Read; barber, J. W. Hales; butcher, J. F. Ryan; milliners and dressmakers, Mrs. M. E. Drury, Mrs. Mollie Bates. There are two practicing physicians—F. W. Ewing and A. L. Peacock—and no lawyer.

The Grimes creamery is considered one of the best in the state, has been most successfully managed and is a credit to the town and great help to the farmers around. The MacRae Brothers of Des Moines handle the products of the creamery.

ELKHART AND OTHERS.

Another of the early towns of the county was Elkhart, laid out by J. W. Cory in October, 1853, and named for the township in which it was located. Its site was on section 2, township 78, range 23. For a time its projectors and friends had high hopes of their town but their hopes were never realized.

Three years later, in 1856, James H. Gray and Aaron Hartsinger laid out a town about one and one-half miles north of Elkhart, and named it Ottawa, and this latter town was the successful rival of the first named. It got the postoffice finally and had at one time stores, hotel, shops, etc., and was something of a village. But the railroad came, other towns were established on their lines, and Ottawa remains but a smal village, with a postoffice, though it is in one of the most fertile and prosperous sections of the county.

SEVASTOPOL.

Sevastopol, originally in Bloomfield township, and now part of the city of Des Moines, was originated by James Sherman in 1855. It was located on land owned then by

James Sherman, south of the Raccoon and named for the Russian fortress which gained so much celebrity during the Crimean war, ending about that time. Some years later the town was incorporated and continued its local government until gathered in as a part of the city a few years ago. At an early day one of the largest breweries was in operation and in and about the town were some of the best and largest coal mines in the county. Col. Barlow Granger's farm was in or close by the town, and among its earlier and later residents were such well known citizens as G. Munzenmair, John Webber, G. Van Ginkel, B. F. Young, Valentine Lehman, Lawrence Heidt, Geo. Wolfinger, Franz Adelfinger, F. X. Spitz, Peter Henry, Martin Grosehunt, John Nelson, Chris and John Munzenmair, Louis Stehm, Clark, Thos. Beck, Charles Wagner, Philander Smith, Fred Cramer, William Christ, William Jensen and others. Some of these are dead or gone away but the most of them are yet here and in active business.

Many coal miners have had their residence in Sevastopol. The people there have been enterprising and have good schools, churches, etc., and are now no unimportant part of the city.

SAYLORVILLE.

In another chapter mention is made of John B. Saylor, who was one of the very first settlers of the county, coming here soon after the soldiers and having a contract for hay, etc., for the supply of troops and located on the Des Moines river, some few miles above the fort, on what has ever since been known as Saylor bottom. The town of Saylorville was not officially platted until 1850, but previous to that the location laid claims to being made the county seat. It was one of the rivals of Fort Des Moines in those earliest days. As before stated it was laid out by John B. Saylor in 1850, and afterward, in 1855, he platted a tract adjoining the original town, which for a time was called New Saylorville. The town for a number of years was one of the best in the county, and in it were stores, hotels, churches, schools, and Saylorville had its influence in political and local affairs. But gradually it was weakened by its proximity to the city, and its death blow came when the railroad was forced to pass some

two mile east of the old town by reason of the "lay of the land," and Saylor Station was established on the line of the nearest railroad.

BONDURANT.

Fourteen miles northeast of Des Moines, on the Chicago Great Western Railway, is situated the thriving and rapidly growing town of Bondurant. In 1882 when the railroad was built a station was located and around this has sprung up a town of 300 inhabitants. Mr. A. C. Bondurant, the founder of the town which bears his name, and was surveyed in 1883 by the railway company, is an old resident and the first settler, having located in Iowa in 1857, when it was yet an open expanse of prairie land.

Mr. Bondurant was born in Sangamon County, Illinois, in the year 1829, and there resided until 28 years of age, when he moved to Iowa and entered what is now the town site of Bondurant, as a homestead. He was married to Miss Margaret M. Brooks October 27, 1861, to whom eight children were born, six of whom are living, to-wit: Emma, Fannie, Florence, Bert, Nellie and Conley. Recognizing the unsurpasable productiveness of the soil, the short distance to good markets and the superior shipping facilities afforded, different enterprises were ventured, substantial building erected and the place grew and prospered. The first building erected was the one now occupied as a hardware store by J. E. O'Brien, at first owned and used as a mercantile establishment by Messrs. Bondurant, Kennedy and others, the upper floor being utilized as a church. In 1885 the Bondurant school was opened with 35 scholars, presided over by Alex. Taylor. In 1886 through the efforts of Mr. Bondurant, a site was given and the Christian church erected, the first pastor being Rev. J. B. Vawter, with a membership of 19. The Congregational church, with 20 members, was erected in 1893, Rev. Jas. Steele, pastor. Both of these institutions have grown in membership and have continued in unity to advance and uplift the cause of religion in the town. The Societies, consisting of the Odd Fellows, W. C. T. U. and Ladies Aid Societies, have extensive memberships and are in a prosperous condition.

In 1894 the tile factory was erected by A. M. Austin & Son. In 1895 the Farmers' Co-operative Creamery was established, both operated by steam. Bowen & Regur own and operate two large elevators at this point, and the sales each year exceeds 500,000 bushels. There is more grain shipped from this point than any other on the Great Western Railway. Besides the vast grain business there are the usual lines of trade represented here: C. A. O'Brien, department store; Cline Bros. and J. T. Ducher's, general stores; Frank R. Davis, druggist; Coulter & Thorf, lumber dealers; bank, B. F. Rothrock, cashier; also furniture dealer; two hotels, Jas. Cheney and J. E. Long, proprietors; restaurant, S. C. Landon, proprietor; besides a meat market operated by A. A. Campbell, and the two blacksmith shops of R. J. Polly and Jos. Johnston. In 1896 the Bondurant Journal was established by Harold L. Hollister and the paper is prospering and advertising and advancing the town's interest. Mr. N. B. Fulmer is the attorney at law and Dr. T. F. Riley the practicing physician. L. H. Smith is engaged in the manufacture of brooms; Chas. Cheney conducts the livery business. There is a military band of 16 pieces there. Newton Hamilton is the barber.

Mr. Bondurant offers free sites to manufacturing industries and will always be found ready to assist and welcome new-comers. There are good opportunities for gardening and fruit raising and the excellent land sold on easy payments enables any one of thrift and energy to soon possess and own a home for himself amid the best class of people as neighbors, in a town destined to become one of much importance in the best state in the Union, Iowa. Good advantages are offered and a helping hand extended to men of small capital who wish to invest where living is cheap and prospects certain.

CHAPTER LV.

ITEMS OLD AND NEW.

Martin Tucker, one of the first landlords, signed his name with an X until he gained the name of Martin X. Tucker, and it is said he advertised his hotel as "having run an avenue through it, and having put up a condition to it, he would be able to detain the public in a more hostile manner. Also stabling at right angles for quantity and abundance of provender for horses, and plenty to eat."

The lots upon which the Kirkwood House now stands was once sold to Granville Holland for an old horse and buggy.

The first sewing society is said to have been organized in Des Moines in 1850, its object being to raise money for church purposes.

In 1848, blackberries were gathered on Court avenue, and wild duck were shot in the then slough where the Rock Island depot now stands.

The first velocipede, or bicycle, was brought to Des Moines in 1869 by Wesley Redhead. Charles Harrington and Joseph W. Haskell were among the first riders of the "silent steed."

The first professional barber in Des Moines is said to have been John Chalmers, a Scotchman, an intelligent and popular man. He was filling his lamps one evening with camphene, when there was an explosion, and Chalmers was so badly burned he died shortly afterwards.

The Lamb Brothers are said to have sowed and harvested the first crop of wheat in Polk County.

It is stated that Mrs. Mitchell, wife of Thomas Mitchell, did not see another white woman for three months after the Mitchells first settled in their cabin in Polk County.

It is claimed the first sermon in the county was preached by Rev. Mr. Pardue, an itinerant, in the fall of 1844, at the cabin of Thomas Mitchell. There were present Mr. Mitchell and family, the servant girl and a few travelers.

In July, 1846, an official census was taken in Polk County, and it was found the total population was 1,301, of which Fort Des Moines had 127—twenty-three families and thirty-one houses.

It is stated the first frame building in Fort Des Moines was built by David Solenger in July, 1846. It was 18 x20, with nine-foot story. The same year Addison Michael erected a frame store building.

Mrs. Sanford says of the young men of early Des Moines: "These Western dandies wore blue swallow-tailed coats; pantaloons nearly as tight as the skin, and strapped down over the boots (sometimes pumps instead of boots), and always wide stocks made of black silk, which tightened their throats like a boa constrictor."

If any person can be called the "Father of Des Moines" that title belongs to Byron Rice. He was the official parent of the town of Fort Des Moines which subsequently grew to be the present city of Des Moines. At the time of the first incorporation of the town Byron Rice was County Judge. Under the then laws the petition of the citizens asking for the incorporation of the town was presented to Judge Rice, who through the then recent death of Judge Burbridge had become County Judge. He ordered and fixed the date for holding a special election to vote for or against incorporation. This being carried by a vote of 42 for, to 1 against incorporation, Judge Rice ordered another election to be held for the purpose of selecting three persons to prepare articles of incorpora-

tion or charter for the new town. Subsequently this committee reported articles of incorporation and presented the same to Judge Rice. The latter then ordered another election to define boundaries and also to elect the first officers. Judge Rice then declared the result and officially gave the breath of life to the town of Fort Des Moines. These facts of history make it clear that, more than any other person, was Byron Rice the "Father of Des Moines."

* * * * * * * *

This story is told as to how it was Byron Rice became the County Judge of Polk County. He came here a tall, slender young man, with a very white face and quiet manner. After teaching school for a time he commenced the practice of his profession—the law. His first case was the defense of a man charged with a crime of misdemeanor. The then prosecuting attorney was John M. Perry a good lawyer but inclined at times to be rough and over bearing. Before the trial he had told his friends that he would have some fun with that "young Rice from New York;" that the latter had no strength or snap to him, etc. Early in the trial Perry commenced his rough tactics, and was having the fun he had promised himself, but unfortunately later on he called young Rice a liar. He immediately found himself sprawling on the floor, having been knocked down and out by young Rice in the first round. This prompt action on the part of young Rice met with the hearty commendation of Squire Meacham and others, and especially of some Kentuckians and Tennesseeans who then resided here, and who had become tired of Perry' bullying tactics. Young Rice was not only presented with a box of cigars by the Squire and others, but they also insisted that he should become a candidate for Perry's place—that of Prosecutng Attorney. They worked zealously for this and the result was Perry was beaten by Rice for the democratic nomination Rice was elected Prosecuting Attorney, by the death of Judge Burbridge became County Judge, was elected by the people to the office again, and towards the close of his term resigned the office, went into the business of banking and gave up all political aspirations. It looks very much as if that knock down of Perry made Judge Rice County Judge and the official daddy of the largest and best city in Iowa.

During President Grant's visit to Des Moines, mentioned in another chapter, he made a short speech in which he alluded to the public schools. This speech attracted much attention and comment. Subsequently there was discussion as to how the speech was prepared and as to who aided the President in its preparation. To "set history straight," Gen. R. V. Ankeny makes this statement: "I was one of the reception committee and on the morning of that day was assigned to attendance upon the President at the residence of Judge Cole. An hour or so was spent in introductions, etc., when the President suggested a quiet drive to look at the city. He then accompanied by myself alone entered a carriage and we were driven north past Crocker school. He asked me about it and expressing the desire we were driven to the the then Third Ward school house and to the Catholic parochial school. He asked me a number of further questions about the schools, to which I gave the best replies I could. We then drove to the capitol, and on our return he asked where he could find a quiet place in which he might do a little writing. I suggested the private office of Postmaster Clarkson and we drove there and entered the room. No one was there and I called Assistant Postmaster Beckwith. Being introduced he told the President to take the desk, and we would see he was not interrupted. We went out and left the president alone for about one hour or less. Upon returning I found he had been writing on a number of slips of paper. We then returned to Judge Cole's residence. At the meeting of the Army of the Tennessee the President read that speech from the slips of paper he had written in the Postmaster's office. I am certain no one assisted him or aided him in the preparation of that celebrated speech. It was all his own."

David Norris is mentioned as the first butcher in Fort Des Moines. He died last year in the ninety-sixth year on the East Side. John Hays also did something in this line at an early day. Then in the '50s came John Gottschalk, Albert Grefe, Christy, John McManus, Gus Wilbur and others. In the '60s came Darby Gill, John Bird and P. F. Morrissey, who are in the business to this day, and probably rank in the order given, as the oldest butchers in

this city who have stuck to it. Carson, on the East Side, can also be counted among the butchers who for many years accommodated the people with the best of meats. There were the Duffs, John and Alex.; and the younger Alex. and Lockett, who were for years engaged in the trade here. John Trostle, the well known butcher, is also a veteran in the business, and has been one of the most successful of them all. Then there was Henry Kuntz, who had his market for many years on Walnut street, near Third, and who died much lamented a year or two ago. C. Amend, who now occupies the old Kuntz place, is among the veterans, having for years done business on Second street. Others there are of as early and of later dates who deserve special mention, beyond the limits of this brief paragraph.

The town of Lafayette, in Camp township, laid out in 1849 by Dr. Hull and others, was for several years a hustling village, at one time containing several hundred inhabitants. It was a pleasant place in which to dwell. Then came floods and other calamities and the town fell backward.. The river current afterward cut into the banks and swept away much of the original town site, and now it is said not a house is left, while what is left of the original site is, by change of channel, thrown south of the river and placed in Warren county. Thus passed away this Lafayette.

CHAPTER LVI.

MISCELLANEOUS.

ONE MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

There are in the city of Des Moines at this time over one hundred and fifty companies, incorporated under the laws of the state. Some of these are large and wealthy institutions and the majority of them are actively engaged in mining, manufacturing or other branches of business.

N. S. McDonnell, now president and manager of the Des Moines Manufacturing and Supply Company, was born in Ireland in 1842. At the age of fifteen he came to the United States, and remaining a time in Pennsylvania, he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he learned the trade of machinist and boiler maker. The war breaking out he came north in 1861, and for a time finding no work at his trade hunted for any honest employment, and temporarily worked at harvesting and other farm labor in Walnut township for sixty-five cents per day. He afterwards secured the job of running the engine for the foundry of Tidrick & Hemenway for $1.00 per day. During these years he put in his spare time in study, and later on took a course in Capt. Mullley's first business college. In 1863 he managed to get together a few tools and started in business for himself near the east end of the old Market street bridge. In 1864 he located on the corner of East First and Court avenue, where the large works of his company are now located. In 1866 he took his old shopmate, James Meara, in partnership, and they continued in business together until the death of Mr. Meara, in 1879. Then Mr. McDonnell purchased this interest and continued the business, which has been continuously increased and extended. In 1880-'2 he built the brick portion of the works and in 1889 organized the Des Moines Manufacturing and Supply Company, of which N. S. McDonnell is president and manager, and his son, John E. McDonnell, is secretary and treasurer.

The works embrace a number of departments: Boiler shops, foundry, machine shops, wood shop, pipe fitting,

and therein are manufactured all kinds of engines, boilers, mill, electric, clay and coal mining machinery, and have in use all the later improved modern machinery. The output each year of the company is very large, and orders are filled from all over Iowa, Nebraska, the Dakotas, Kansas and northern Missouri, and they have sent much machinery to Colorado and to New and Old Mexico. From small beginnings Mr. McDonnell has built up these large and flourishing works. After a third of a century of steady, continuous and intelligent work, he has not only won success—he has earned and deserved it.

Mr. McDonnell has three sons and one daughter. John E., as previously stated, was bred to the business and is his father's right hand man as secretary and treasurer of the company. Frank is also prominent in the management of the works, while William S. is a trusted employee of the People's Savings Bank. The only daughter, Alice an accomplished young lady, was recently married to Louis C., the son of L. H. Kurtz, the long-time hardware dealer on Walnut street.

THE FIRST ISRAELITE MERCHANT.

William Kraus was the first Israelite in Des Moines, coming here in the early part of 1848 and remaining until December, 1853, engaged in merchandising. Mr. Kraus was born and educated in the town of Demmelsdorf, Germany, being born in 1823, and was a young man of twenty-five when he came to Des Moines. He was married in October, 1850, to Minna Mauer. They have had seven children, five of whom are now living. Mr. Kraus has been a merchant for fifty years, and after leaving Des Moines was in business for several years in Cincinnati, Ohio, and for the past twenty-nine years has been a resident of New York City, where he is now head of a large wholesale house. Of politics and religion Mr. Kraus thus writes:

"I was a Whig in my younger days, and when they turned into Republicans, I turned with the good old Whigs, and I am still what they call a good black Republican. I was brought up as an Israelite, and I am still adhering to the old faith to a great extent, but as far as my

personal views are concerned, I believe in most any of the religious matters if they carry out the doctrine of Christ, who once upon a time was a Jew himself, and his doctrine was 'You should do unto others as you would have others do unto you,' and this is the biggest part of my religion to-day. I have beeen merchandising for the past fifty years or more, and belong to the Masons and Odd Fellows, and have for very many years."

Of his life here during the early days Mr. Kraus writes entertainingly:

"Although it is many years since I left Des Moines, the incidents of the early days are still fresh in my mind. When I first stepped upon the soil of yours, or rather my city, it was called "Raccoon Forks," and I don't think that we could have counted more than fifteen or twenty inhabitants. Later in the fall of '48 people commenced to come in, and upon taking the census at the end of that year, we mustered up the great number of forty-eight souls, and in order to make a larger showing, we overstepped the town limits and counted in a large respectable family by the name of Rathbun, thus raising the number to fifty-three. A little later on we organized and made a town of it, and called it 'Fort Des Moines.' From that time on we commenced to grow very rapidly. A great many of the old settlers, as I believe, are no more, but some such as Hoyt Sherman, P. M. Casady, Frank Allen, and others are still in our midst, and long life to them. In those early days I was one of the founders of a public school, and was a director in it. I also aided in building churches, and their completion came in the following order: First, the Methodist, then the Presbyterian, Baptist and Universalist, and some years after the Catholic. To each and every one I was a liberal contributor. Thus you will see the great progress we were making, even in those early days.

"In January 1849, I was appointed as one of the lobbyists to Iowa City, to influence the legislation for the removal of the capitol to 'Fort Des Moines,' and we carried the day. Those who were sent to the former city on that mission were Judge McKay, Dr. Brooks, Hoyt Sherman, Mr. Berkley and myself. My large acquaintance all over the State aided me materially in bringing my influ-

ence to bear to further that object. Those early days of my life are now looked upon by me with a great deal of pleasure, and had I the time I could tell you more, but will let the above suffice for the present. As you request, I send you my picture. Although it pictures me old and gray, I am still feeling as young and gay as in the days of '48 and '49."

COAL MINING.

A large portion of Polk County is underlaid with veins of coal, and this has aided greatly both city and county. The first mining was done by direction of Captain Allen, while the troops were stationed here, one or two banks being opened. But during the first few years, timber being plentiful, but little was done in the way of opening mines, and these latter were only in the first veins and mostly in the shape of drifts or entries. Wesley Redhead was one of the first to go into the business systematically by sinking shafts to reach the lower and much better veins of coal. The two lower seams now worked in this county range from sixty to one hundred and sixty feet below the bed of the Des Moines river, and it is estimated there are in the county more than 123,000 acres of workable coal lands, and the total merchantable coal existing in the same is more than 660,000,000 tons. The principal mines in the county are located within three miles of Des Moines, other mines are operated near Runnells, to the southeast, near Commerce to the southwest, at Polk City to the north, and at Mitchellville to the east. At each of these localities the coal seams are about equally important.

According to the last report of the State Mine Inspectors there are now in Polk County twenty-three mines in operation and about half a dozen coal pits, altogether employing at one time over 800 men and boys. In nearly all of these the coal is reached by shafts, while a few use slopes, and some eighteen of them use steam as a motive power. Of the 355,000 tons of coal mined last year, 200,000 tons remained in the county, nearly all of it being used in Des Moines. The other 155,000 tons were either used by the railroads or shipped west and north. In the city coal slack is almost universally used for steam generation and is purchased at the mines for about seventy-five cents per

ton. Nearly all the lump coal is used for heating public and private buildings, and is generally sold at $2 to $3 per ton delivered.

Among the larger mines now in operation are: The Christy, Carbondale, Des Moines, Eureka, Gibson 1 and 2, Maple Grove, Van Ginkel, Proctor, North Riverside, Keystone 1 and 2, Lake Forest, Flint, Eagle, Oak Park, Manbeck, Clifton Heights, Acme, American, R. Dale, Merchant and Rees Griffith mines.

There were good religious men and women in those early days, as there are in these, and they brought their religious convictions with them to their new homes in the West. They did not lose them on the journey, nor as the old saying goes, "drop them while crossing the Mississippi River." One of the greatest hardships then borne, especially by church women, was the loss for a time of church meeting and associations. In later years they often spoke feelingly of this as one of the most mourned for losses felt at that time. This being the case it is not surprising that the advent of a solitary preacher, minister or missionary, was welcomed with delight by the few scattered settlers in Polk County and the surrounding country. While Fort Des Moines and Polk County had its share, though never very large, of wild, reckless and irreligious people, who often follow upon the outskirts of advancing civilization, yet a large majority of the early settlers were a religious, God-fearing and self-respecting people. Even those who had no religion, nor laid claim to any special branch of it, had a high regard for religion itself, and were often the most liberal contributors to the support of the preachers when they did come, and were active and generous in helping forward the erection of church buildings. All, without hardly a single exception, had been reared in societies where the church and the school were important factors in life and civilization, and they desired to see churches and schools spring up and multiply in the new land of their adoption and of whose future greatness and prosperity they had no doubt.

The honor of preaching the first sermon in Des Moines is accorded to Rev. Ezra Rathbun, who, with his father

and sisters, were among the first settlers of the town. This first sermon was at the funeral of an infant daughter of Lieut. Grier, an officer of the United States troops, then stationed here. This was in 1845. Rev. Mr. Rathbun was a man of much more than ordinary natural ability and had many of the gifts of an orator. He was what is termed, in Methodist usage, a local preacher, and for a time was the only preacher in the neighborhood. For some years later on he preached occasionally in town, and often in the country outside. During the week he engaged in teaming and other labor, preaching on Sunday and at other times when his services were required. He lived much respected among his fellow citizens and neighbors, and went to his final reward some years ago.

In 1845, Rev. Mr. Russell, a Methodist minister, was given a circuit embracing Fort Des Moines and a large territory adjacent thereto, much of it uninhabited. It is stated that in 1846 he managed to make a visit at least once each quarter to each of the scattered stations of his circuit. There were no church buildings, the homes of the scattered brethren being utilized for meetings, and Rev. Mr. Russell must have been a man of great zeal and physical endurance to have traveled over the vast extent of sparsely settled and little improved country.

The other pioneer preachers of those early days are worthy of mention. Located here and using this as a base of operations, they preached in all the surrounding country. These two were George W. Teas and V. P. Fink. Teas was in some respects an oddity, and while doing good was the cause of not a little amusement among a people ever ready to enjoy anything of a humorous nature. At one time he became dissatisfied with his Methodist brethren, or those in spiritual authority over him and joined another denomination, announcing this himself in the following couplet:

"Let the news spread from shore to shore,
That George W. Teas is a Methodist no more."

Having in a short time returned to his old communion some brother or wicked outsider noted it in the following:

"Let the news spread from Georgia to Maine,
That George W. Teas is a Methodist again."

OUR COLORED CITIZENS

In a previous chapter mention is made of the colored people of the county, but before closing these annals it will be well to write further of those of African descent. As is there stated the first colored people so far as known were the two brought and held here for a time as slaves by Joseph Smart, interpreter at this U. S. agency. It is true that about that time or previously thereto, Judge Mason and the Territorial Court had held that Iowa was free soil and that when a master or owner voluntarily brought his slaves into Iowa territory he virtually manumitted or made free such slaves. But from all accounts these first negroes here voluntarily returned with their master to Missouri, then a slave state.

In the State Census Report of 1895, for Iowa, which also contains data as to population, etc., in many preceding years, Polk County is given no colored population until the year 1860, when the number then in the county was placed at 13. It is true that from 1850 to 1860 and even later than this there were few of the race here. But they were here as the pioneers of the many who have since made the county their home. The late Judge M. D. McHenry, who came here in 1856, brought with him "Uncle Dick" and "Aunt Judy," with their children, making them free. They were well known and much esteemed, lived here many years and some of their children are yet living in the city. In 1856-7 John and Henry were well known and popular colored waiters and cooks at the old Des Moines House. In 1858 Samuel Cochran came here with Senator Patterson, of Muscatine, and remained here until his death some years ago. There were a few others whose names are not remembered, but the census figures of 13 are probably correct as to the number of colored persons in Polk county in 1860.

During the civil war the colored people began coming in more freely, although in 1863 the total number in the county is placed at only 31, and in 1865 there were 91. Two years later, in 1867, this number swelled to 263, in 1870 the total was 323; 1880, 681; 1885, 1,003; 1890, 1,194; 1895, 1,467. There was a colored church here as far back as 1865, and not long after the close of the war a brick church was built on East Fifth street, south of Court

Avenue. This was used for church, school and sociable purposes for several years, but was finally abandoned as a church, although other churches and buildings soon followed this pioneer one, and the public schools were opened to the colored on the same terms as to the white children. And be it said that in a short time little complaint was made in regard to these "mixed schools."

Some years ago a large frame church was erected by the colored people on Center street near the dam, which has since been continuously occupied by them. This is the St. Paul Methodist, of which Rev. T. Reeves is now the pastor. The Burns Methodist church on the East Side 218 Des Moines street, is one of the oldest if not the oldest, colored church organization in the city. There are two Christian colored churches both on the West Side, the first being held in the building at the corner of Tenth and Center, of which Rev. T. A. Clark is pastor, the other having a church building of their own on B street, with Rev. R. A. Lomas as pastor. The First Baptist, one of the oldest, is located at 214 East Second street, and Rev. C. M. Williams is pastor. Take the colored people as a whole they are more of a church-going people than are the whites, as a comparison of their numbers and the number of their churches in the city will show.

Of the nearly two thousand colored people of the county only about one hundred reside outside of the city of Des Moines. Apparently they do not take kindly to farming or to a rural life, though a few of these have been successful and become owners of good farms. But the large majority of the race prefer city or town life. And to their credit be it said most of them are anxious to have their children educated in the schools and willingly make personal sacrifices to accomplish this and some of the brightest scholars in the schools of the city belong to the colored race. A large proportion of the colored people here are industrious, enterprisng and saving, and many of them have good homes of their own, are successful in business and good citizens. They can be found in all lines of trade and business and a few have become preachers, lawyers or physicians.

We had intended to name a number of the prominent colored men and women of the county who have honored

themselves and their race by their ability, industry and good citizenship, but at this time space will not permit this, and should we do this and name a score or more, others would say that we made invidious distinctions—exalted one beyond another—and this would not be the part of a historian, who should write the facts as they were and are. The colored race has been greatly helped by the white race, and it remains to be seen into what they will develop in the future. While they will never be a dominant force in city or county, in state or nation, they are and may become a more or less political and economic factor in the affairs of the city, county, and state. They have had over thirty years of freedom. They must now work out and make their own record, good or bad.

CHAPTER LVII.

CURRENT EVENTS

1895.

In March charges were made against Mayor Hillis, and some little excitement was caused thereby. The Mayor declared his readiness to answer any and all charges which might be brought against him, declaring he had been guilty of no conduct unbecoming his office or his character as a law-abiding and honorable citizen. After a full hearing before the Council the Mayor was honorably acquitted of all charges made. Mayor Hillis may have made or committed some errors while in office, but all now concede he made an honorable, conscientious and high-toned administration of city affairs during the two years in which he was the chief officer, and so far as was within his power gave good, honest government to the city.

In March Henry Stivers sold the *Leader* office to Samuel Strauss and Allan Dawson, and the new proprietors at once commenced making material improvements in the office and newspaper.

In April came the singular case of Cora Smith, who plead guilty to the charge of having caused the death of her stepfather, Michael Smith, by administering poison, after her mother had been convicted of the same crime. A more extended account of this noted case is given in one of the chapters on crime in these Annals.

In May it was given out officially that the total amount of mortgages on the farms of Polk county then on record, amounted to $785,807, and of this $652,888 were mortgages given to secure purchase money of said farm lands. Considering the financial depression of this and previous years, this was regarded as an excellent showing.

Charles Bishop was assaulted and dangerously wounded with a knife by Lew Warner. The culprit

escaped and the wounded man recovered. Robert G. Harris, engineer of the Pipe and Tile Works, was drowned in the Des Moines River.

In June Judge Spurrier, of the District Court, after a lengthy hearing, decided that the petition for consent under the mulct law had not been properly taken, and hence all acts under it were invalid. The effect of this was to in a short time close all the saloons, some fifty in number, then in the city. The saloon men accepted the situation, and at once took steps to procure the necessary number of legal signers to a new petition which would pass the scrutiny of the court. In July this new petition of consent was presented, and notwithstanding the earnest opposition of those opposed to open saloons, the court pronounced the new petition sufficient in fact and law, and the saloons again opened.

During the time the saloons were closed it was charged the drug stores of the city were doing a large business in the sale of liquors, and to stop this the friends of prohibition had fourteen of the druggists of the city indicted in July for illegal selling. Subsequently a few were fined and the indictments against others dismissed.

On the night of September 3, there was a total eclipse of the moon, visible in Polk county.

In October the large Des Moines elevator was burned, causing a loss of over $50,000.

In June the Sixth Presbyterian Church building in the western part of the city, a nearly new and handsome structure, was almost wholly destroyed by fire. It has since been rebuilt and made more handsome and commodious than before.

At the State Fair this year, 1895, it was claimed that on Thursday, "Des Moines Day," there were more people on the grounds than had ever previously gathered there upon any occasion.

In August Michael Holleran was struck by John Briggs, and died from the effects of the blow. Briggs was arrested.

December 24th the crimes of the year culminated in the killing of Walter Scott by his father-in-law, Dawson, an account of which is given in another chapter.

Among the suicides of the year 1895, or attempts at the same, were the following: E. T. Clarke, a carpenter, cut his wife's and then his own throat, but both recovered; W. S. Smith killed himself with poison; Nora Staber, aged 23, died from poison taken by herself; J. J. Odenbaugh suicided; wife of J. B. Schemerhorn killed herself with poison; Walter Scott, a prominent young druggist, committed suicide with poison; Ida Wert, aged 23, poisoned herself and died; Lillie Hicks died suddenly from mistreatment of herself; Peter Henderson hung himself from a Des Moines railroad bridge; Mrs. J. W. Waldron took poison and died; Miss Emma Harbach drowned herself in the Des Moines River; William A. Cooney, a well-known bookbinder, cut his own throat and died.

Harry P. Walker, deputy clerk of courts, while riding a bicycle, came in collision with a wagon, was badly injured, and subsequently died.

Among the dead of the year were: J. A. Hammer, ex-alderman and deputy city clerk; Charles Smith, an old time resident of the city; William M. Day, ex-justice and early settler; Dr. R. M. DeWitt, a well known physician; Mrs. West, wife of Capt. F. R. West, a resident of the city for more than forty years and prominent in church and charitable affairs and universally respected and beloved; Austin W. Webb, an early settler at Saylorville; Mrs. Elizabeth E. Long, a most esteemed lady who for years had managed hotels and boarding houses in the city; A. Y. Rawson, a prominent business man and capitalist, head of the large pipe and tile works; Lorenzo D. Sims, among the earliest settlers and a wealthy and prominent farmer of the county; W. S. Sickmon, an able attorney; Ira Mitchell, an old citizen and also relative of Hon. Thomas Mitchell and Judge John Mitchell; Ted Bodewyne, an early settler, who died from injuries received on the Great Western railroad track; A. R. Case, a noted real estate agent, who was accidentally drowned in the Des Moines river; Erwin Caldwell, killed by lightning at High-

land Park; Solomon Hewitt, an aged and highly respected citizen; Mrs. Mary R. Raymond, wife of ex-Supreme Court Reporter Raymond, and daughter of ex-President Magoun, of Iowa College, at Grinnell, a highly educated and accomplished lady and writer; Gen. Ed. Wright, formerly member of the General Assembly, speaker of the House, Secretary of State, Secretary of the Capitol Commission, etc., and at the time of his death one of the two members of the city Board of Public Works; John W. Flynn, a well known young business man, son of John and nephew of Martin Flynn.

1896.

One of the excitements of 1896 was the robbing of graves at Saylorville cemetery. The graves of Mrs. Rachel Townsend and Sandy Bell were robbed of their bodies. This being soon discovered a prompt search was made and the two bodies found in the rooms of the Medical Department of the Drake University, on Mulberry street, near the court house. A number of arrests were made of medical students and others, and criminal action commenced, but the bodies being returned and reburied, in time the prosecutions were dropped and no one convicted of the crime.

C. D. Davies, who had some time before started a bank at Peru, in Madison County, and who had swindled depositors and those whom he had induced to take stock in the bank, was in January brought back from New York, where he had been arrested. There had been much excitement in that locality over his robbery of the people, and the officers feared the people there would execute summary justice upon the robber, but they allowed him to be taken to the jail of Madison County. From this jail he escaped and has not since been heard from, so far as the public know.

The Pioneer Law Makers of Iowa had a meeting of their association February 22-23, and had able and valuable addresses delivered by a number of the members. Many facts of history pertaining to the state were brought out. The General Assembly, then in session, gave a cordial

welcome to their pioneer predecessors. Such reunions are not only pleasant to the participants, but the association has done much for the preservation and perpetuation of the early history of Iowa.

In February William Burton and Frank Murphy, sentenced to the penitentiary for fifteen and five years respectively, escaped from the deputy sheriff in charge at Keokuk while being taken to Fort Madison.

Betsy Ann Collins was indicted for the murder of her child, a few months old. Her husband was a resident of the south side and had left his wife in his native country, England, for several years. He then sent for her to rejoin him, and a few months after arrival the child was born, which caused trouble, and was alleged as the reason for killing it. Upon further legal investigation the woman was acquitted of the crime.

One Claycomb was arrested for shipping bodies from robbed graves at Omaha and selling the same to the Medical Department of Drake University. He was subsequently sent back to Omaha and convicted of the crime.

February 27, 1896, some thousands of forfeited railroad lands in O'Brien County were opened for homestead entry in the United States Land Office in this city. About one thousand eager homesteaders were here at the opening, anxious to make their filings. In a day or two the work was over and the adjudication of conflicting claims and entries occupied much of the attention of the land officers for many months thereafter.

In March the community was shocked by the announcement that Suel J. Spaulding, Secretary of the State Pharmacy Commission, was a defaulter to the extent of some $13,000 of funds belonging to the commissioners or state. He was subsequently indicted and tried in the District Court and acquitted upon the ground that he was not a legal custodian of the funds of the commission of the state. Spaulding is a young man who was born in the county, his father being ex-sheriff S. J. Spaulding, one of the best of men, who died years ago. Young Spaulding gambled away the money in board of trade operations, and thereby, like too many others, ruined, let us hope not

forever, a splendid reputation. He is now in business in the city, and trying to retrieve himself, and his many friends hope he may in time do so.

In March C. B. Pearson, a noted photographer on the East Side, fell from an outside stairway leading to his gallery, and soon died from the effects of the fall. He at the time had been engaged in a heated discussion over a business matter with two brothers, Charles and Henry Wilcox, and they were charged with having been the cause of his death. They were arrested but afterwards fully acquitted of the alleged crime.

In March there was a disastrous fire in the large brick retail furniture store of Louis Harbach, on Walnut street, and before it could be suppressed damage was done to the amount of some $50,000 to the building and valuable goods stored therein. The loss was mostly covered by insurance.

The city election in April was one of the most exciting known for years. There was a sharp and protracted contest over the republican nomination for mayor between John MacVicar and F. C. Macartney—the former finally securing the nomination. The democrats and opposition nominated C. C. Loomis for mayor. The canvass was a hot one and party lines were badly broken. A big fight was made on election day at the polls, and the final result was the election of MacVicar by more than 1,000 majority and the whole republican city ticket.

In April the bottling works at the east end of Locust street bridge, owned by Seth Buttler & Co., were almost wholly destroyed by fire, enailing a loss of some $15,000, with partial insurance. They were soon rebuilt and the works again in operation.

In the United States Court Sam Mash, a colored attorney and a notorious character of the city, was convicted of using the United States mails for fraudulent purposes. He was sentenced to the penitentiary, but Judge Woolson suspended the same with the understanding that "Col. Sam" should not remain in Des Moines or in the state. The "Colonel" left the state and has only once since returned to Des Moines and then on the written permission of the judge. He is banished if set free.

A newspaper calls attention to the fact that the wife of Bernard Murphy, formerly of this city, and for years the editor and proprietor of the Vinton, Benton County, Eagle, was one of the first few white children born in Fort Des Moines. Her maiden name was Luella Baird, daughter of John Baird, mentioned in the early chapters of these Annals.

July 8, 1896, came the semi-centennial of the organization of Polk County, which was duly celebrated, as recorded in another chapter.

In August there was a destructive fire at the Iowa Pipe and Tile Works on the East Side, causing a loss of about $25,000.

On an evening in September George Frank was stabbed in an affray near the corner of Sixth and Walnut, and died next day. Two young men, brothers, William and McPherson Harris, were arrested for the crime. In October William Harris was indicted, tried, convicted and sentenced to twenty-five years in the penitentiary. The other brother was set free.

October 28th George and Fred Miller robbed a store at Runnells. They were pursued and captured near Rising Sun, and placed in the county jail. November 9th they were indicted, pleaded guilty, and were sentenced each to seven years in the penitentiary. In this instance, at least, punishment swiftly followed the crime.

Among the suicides of the year were: L. R. Skinner, shot himself in the head; Mrs. Lucy Wickersham, by poison; Thos. Hall, coal dealer, shot himself with pistol.

Some of the fatalities were: Charles Novinger, crushed to death by a rolling log at Longshore's mill; John Stewart, killed in the elevator at the Observatory Building; Dr. W. C. Pipino, a prominent physician, thrown from his horse and killed; Thomas Kavanagh, son of Marcus, and brother of Judge Kavanagh, drowned in the Des Moines River.

Among the dead of 1896 in the city and county were: Hon. George G. Wright, ex-supreme judge and United States senator, one of the most prominent citizens of the state; Wm. M. Patchen, carpenter and contractor, and

early settler; Rev. John Newman, a noted minister; Mrs. Harriet Wilsey Brandt, wife of Isaac Brandt, an early settler and most excellent woman; Mrs. Callie Smith Gardner, born in Des Moines, daughter of the late John L. Smith and sister of the late Hiram Y. Smith; Henry Hirsch, for years a leading clothing merchant; Henry O. McBroom, an early settler and prominent farmer; Daniel B. Evans, formerly a prominent merchant of Ripley, Ohio. soon followed by his faithful and loving wife, and their bodies were taken back to their old Ohio home and there buried; Col. E. F. Hooker, who came to Des Moines at an early day and had charge of the Western Stage Company's lines in this state for years, and afterwards was connected with the Union Pacific and other railroads; John Parker, one of the first settlers, who died in Dakota; Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Judge Josiah Given, of the Supreme Court.

Eighteen hundred and ninety-six was a noted political year. The excitement in the city and county was high for more than the usual time in a presidential campaign. The financial question over-topped all others. Voters were forced to take sides on the question of the free coinage of silver. The Republican party in national convention had declared against this free coinage and in favor of the single gold standard, and nominated William McKinley. There was strong opposition to this declaration, and a number of prominent delegates refused to be bound by the action of the convention. The Democratic national convention declared in favor of the free coinage of silver and nominated for president William J. Bryan. A large number of Democratic delegates "bolted" this action of the convention, and were upheld in this by President Cleveland and his administration. These "bolters" subsequently held another convention and nominated the aged Gen. Palmer, of Illinois, for president. The People's Party, in its national convention, nominated William J. Bryan. The Silver Republicans also nominated him. Hence Mr. Bryan had the support of the regular Democrats, the Populists and the Silver Republicans, while Mr. McKinley had the support of the regular Republicans, and the efficient, if not open, support of

what were termed Gold Democrats, of the Cleveland administration, and all other opponents of the free coinage of silver.

In this county there were many changes made. The great majority of the Democrats and Populists, with a number of avowed Silver Republicans, united upon, in opposition to the Republicans, a state and county ticket, while the Republicans were aided by many former Democrats and a few Populists. For weeks and months the people were eagerly discussing political questions, and daily and nightly crowds would gather in the principal streets dicussing matters pertaining to the political campaign. Everybody seemed more or less interested. Large meetings were held, prominent speakers were called upon to take part; there were torchlight processions, brass bands, and all the paraphernalia of an exciting political campaign, etc., etc. And yet, be it written to the credit of our people, there was but little rowdyism or fighting, or even approaches towards rioting. At the election in November the Republicans carried the city and county by large majorities. See table of vote in another place.

1897.

In January the General Assembly of the State met in extra session for the purpose of completing a thorough revision of the laws of Iowa. After a protracted session this work was completed and the General Assembly took a recess until July, when in two days the extra session finally ended. The new code or revision was then taken in charge by the legislative committees, editors, annotators, printers and binders, and copies of the same were delivered a short time previous to October 1st, when the new code went into legal effect and became the law of the state.

During this session a number of investigations were had relative to the conduct of state officers and other matters, and especially as to state printing and binding. An effort was made to abolish the office of state printer and state binder, but without avail, though some reductions were made in the prices paid by the state for such work.

Some minor reductions were made also in amounts allowed other state officers for clerks, etc.

The culture of sugar beets and the erection of a sugar manufactory in or near Des Moines attracted much attention for several months, but went over to the future for further discussion and consideration.

In February there was a destructive fire in the Lathrop-Rhodes-McCain book and supply store on Locust street. There was a loss of $5,000 on goods, while the building, owned by Byron Rice, was considerably damaged. The losses were mostly covered by insurance, and Judge Rice promptly repaired all damages to the building.

In March the City Council purchased one hundred and ninety-five acres of what was termed the "Ingersoll Tract" in the western part of the city for a new cemetery.

Towards the latter part of March there were high waters in the Des Moines and Raccoon Rivers, some of the low lands were submerged and a number of families driven from their homes. There was considerable loss and some suffering. The only loss of life noted was that of a young man named Harry Cram, who was drowned near the mouth of Beaver Creek.

For the first time in the history of Iowa legislation a number of prominent women appeared before a legislative committee and argued against the extension of the right of suffrage to women in Iowa.

On the evening of April 6th, in an East Side saloon, in an altercation, Fred Riel struck with a beer glass Carl Leveke, and in a day or two afterwards Leveke died from the effect of the blows. They were both men with families and former friends. Reil was arrested and held for murder. He was indicted and in June tried for the crime. He was found guilty of manslaughter, and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken and Reil gave bonds. Subsequently the Supreme Court affirmed the sentence and Reil is now in the penitentiary.

Charges were preferred against Police Judge Frank Phillips and an attempt made to remove him from office. After a hearing before the City Council he was acquitted.

A few months after Judge Phillips resigned the office on account of continued ill health, and Justice Silvera was elected to fill the vacancy until after the next regular city election.

The women favorable to female suffrage appeared before committees and members of the General Assembly, advocating an amendment to Iowa laws so as to allow women to vote at all elections. Miss Susan B. Anthony, Mrs. Carrie Lane-Chapman-Catt, and ladies from Idaho, Colorado and Nebraska were present and urged favorable legislation. The General Assembly declined taking any definite action.

Hon. James Wilson, of Tama County, having been tendered the position of Secretary of Agriculture in the cabinet of President McKinley, was given a reception by the Grant Club in their rooms.

In April news was received of the killing by burglars in a savings bank in New Hampshire, of the cashier, Joseph A. Stickney. He was a well known citizen of Des Moines from 1856 until in the '60s, and was married here to Miss White, a teacher, while holding the position of principal of the first graded school in Des Moines. He and his wife returned to New Hampshire in the early '60s.

Mrs. Catherine Weisbrod, an estimable aged lady, who had resided in Des Moines some forty years, was killed on the Rock Island track on the East Side, it is supposed after alighting from a Great Western coach upon which she had been returning to her home.

On June 23d the Democrats, People's Party and Silver Republicans held state conventions and united upon the same state ticket. The Democratic convention was a very large and enthusiastic one, the Populist convention was also a large one, and the Silver Republicans were well represented.

The Republican county convention in July nominated as county candidates: For senator, Thos. A. Cheshire; representatives, Charles A. Stewart and George H. Carr; treasurer, H. C. Murphy; sheriff, James E. Stout; coroner, R. V. Ankeny; surveyor, G. F. Lambert; school superintendent, James Brenton.

In July Governor Drake accidentally fell on the steps of the capitol, and was severely injured, causing also a reopening of old wounds received during the war. Delay in re-establishing his health caused him to make public announcement that he would not be a candidate for renomination by the Republican convention, of which he had been previously assured. For months following the governor could not spend but a portion of his time at the capitol.

In August a singular occurrence took place in the city. William H. Foster was married one evening at 8 o'clock and died suddenly of heart disease within one and one-half hours of his marriage.

In the city Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Blair celebrated the sixty-third anniversary of their marriage, both in excellent health. They came to Iowa in 1851.

The state fair held in September was one of the most successful ever held by the State Society. The exhibits were much above the average and the attendance of people was larger than ever before. The society netted more than $10,000 over expenses.

Part of the success of this fair belongs to the liberal citizens of Des Moines, who subscribed some $10,000 to revive the Seni Om Sed celebrations of several years before. Arches were erected on principal streets, and gas and electric lights, in endless profusion, with flags, wreaths and other decorations made a brilliant display on the principal streets. Many business houses and residences were illuminated and decorated. The throngs of people on the streets were immense. On Monday night the running of the batteries at Vicksburg was given on the river, making a magnificent display. On Wednesday evening came the grand parade through the principal streets ,with floats, military, etc., winding up on Friday evening with the burlesque and fun. The streets were crowded with people and all passed off without accident and in the happiest manner. A Seni Om Sed Association has been formed, to be a permanent institution, and conduct celebrations each year of the future.

Among the dead of 1897 were: William G. Madden, for years a prominent farmer, stock raiser and dealer,

and a member of the General Assembly; Captain Isaac W. Griffith, a veteran of the Mexican war, nearly fifty years ago, a member of the Iowa General Assembly, register of the United States land office, sheriff of this county, and holding other places of responsibility and trust, with large knowledge of the early and later history of Iowa; C. C. Cory, superintendent of the Girls' Reform School at Mitchellville; David Norris, one of the earliest settlers, known and esteemed by all, and at the time of his death was in his ninety-sixth year; Samuel P. Ives, an early settler and prominent real estate man; B. F. Frederick, an early settler and farmer near Rising Sun, and died in Kansas; Preston B. Durley, business manager and one of the proprietors of the Daily News; William K. Bird, son of the pioneer Presbyterian minister, Rev. Thompson Bird; James A. Garrett, an early settler and farmer who died in California; in New Mexico, Harry Lyon, son of Jonathan Lyon, one of the earliest settlers; William A. Park, a prominent attorney of the city; Harriet G. Ankeny, a noted woman, widow of Gen. Ankeny, who died in her ninety-seventh year; Mrs. Jane E. Atmore, a resident of Des Moines for more than forty years, one of the brightest of women; John V. Crum, a noted young athlete and pride of the State University; Mrs. Mary Steele, widow of Dr. B. L. Steele, a noted pioneer physician; Mrs. Wright, widow of Judge George G. Wright, one of the best of pioneer women; Col. C. H. Gatch, one of the most prominent lawyers, a gallant soldier, served one term in the Ohio senate and eight years in the Iowa senate, and one of the best of citizens; Richard Ashworth, a pioneer settler in Walnut Township, prominent farmer, and an honest, upright man.

1898.

On the evening of January 5, occurred a sudden tragedy, which startled the entire city. A stranger, subsequently known to be John W. Stone, of Sioux City, came into the large shoe store of Charles L. Kahler & Co., and lingered about until about 6:30, when the clerks were busy closing up the work of the day. When asked if he desired anything he suddenly drew a revolver and com-

menced firing with deadly intent, upon the startled clerks and others in the store. One of the first shots struck Frank Kahler, son of the senior member of the firm. Another shot took effect in the arm of Thomas Arriss, a partner. Clifford Childs, a clerk, was wounded in the foot. Frank Smyth, a young clerk, then closed with the madman, and after a severe struggle, succeeded in securing the pistol, and other help coming Stone was taken into custody by the officers. Upon examination it was soon found that Frank Kahler was mortally wounded, and died before he could be taken to his home. He was a young man, born and reared in Des Moines, popular and of excellent business ability, and had a wife and two children. The wounds of Arriss and Childs, though painful, were found not to be dangerous. Stone, the murderer, was shortly afterwards identified as a young man whose parents lived in Sioux City, and was known to be eccentric, if not insane, but had not been considered too dangerous to be allowed his liberty. He had no acquaintance with, and consequently no enmity against Kahler or the others in the store. After examination in court he was sent to the Anamosa penitentiary for confinement until his mental condition could be accurately determined. Subsequently it was announced that Stone has become hopelessly insane, and the probabilities are that he will never be brought to trial in our courts.

The first of the year J. A. Larson, a well known book binder, a resident of Des Moines for a number of years and well esteemed, left his home one evening in apparently good spirits, and the next evening his dead body was found in a room in a hotel on the East Side. He had evidently committed suicide while in a fit of mental depression.

In January the Auditor announced that the County of Polk was virtually out of debt. There were no county bonds out, and an aggregate debt of $13,512 was much more than balanced by $45,641 in cash then in the treasury.

In February the Pioneer Law Makers of Iowa held their biennial meeting, which was well attended by members of the Association, not a few of them coming from other states, where they now reside. On the last day a public reception was given the members by both houses of the

General Assembly and the Governor. Major Hoyt Sherman, of Des Moines, was elected President for the ensuing term. The papers read added much to the written history of Iowa and Iowans.

In the chapter on crime an account is given of the conviction of Betsy Smith of the murder of her husband by poisoning, and her sentence to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary. Also of the subsequent plea of guilty made by her daughter, exonerating the mother from the charge upon which she had been found guilty. Mrs. Smith's case had been appealed to the Supreme Court, and finally there decided that she had been found guilty upon insufficient evidence, and a new trial was ordered. Following this decision in March Judge Conrad, of the District Court, ordered the return of Mrs. Smith from the penitentiary to Polk County. It is stated her health is bad, and it is doubtful if she is again placed on trial, as many of the important witnesses in the former trial are out of the state and grave doubts are entertained as to the justice of the former verdict against her.

Among the dead of the first three months of 1898 were Alexander Lederer, senior member of the wholesale millinery firm of Lederer, Strauss & Co., who had been in business in Des Moines for about one-third of a century, respected by all; Theodore Montgomery, of Camp Township, the son of one of the earliest settlers and himself an old soldier and prominent citizen; Thomas M. Nagle, another of the earliest settlers of the county; Andrew J. Ricke, a leading farmer near Rising Sun; Garrett C. Van Ginkel, son of G. Van Ginkel, a bright young man under 30 years of age, and in a few weeks afterward died his mother, Catherine, a noble mother and wife, long resident, know and loved in Sevastopol, the South Side, and where ever known; Mark John Biddle Priestly, father of Dr. James Taggart Priestly, and an excellent man of illustrious lineage; Mrs. Metta Berger, mother of daughters who are prominent teachers in the schools of the city; John McFarland, for many years a merchant and business man of Des Moines.

The preceding canvass and the election of Mayor and other city officers, the election being held March 28, was

one of the most exciting in the history of Des Moines. The Democrats held the first convention and nominated the following ticket:

For Mayor, J. J. Hartenbower; for Solicitor, E. B. Evans; for Treasurer, A. B. McCown; for Auditor, C. J. M. Anderson; for Police Judge, W. K. English; for City Engineer, B. N. Moss; for Market Master, Louis Stohlgren; for Assessor, Harry W. Huegle; for Park Commissioner, W. J. Gaston; for Councilman-at-Large, Des Moines Township, H. D. Cozens; For Councilman-at-Large, Lee Township, Warren Walker.

The great interest, however, was over the republican nomination for Mayor. John MacVicar, the Mayor, was a candidate for re-nomination and re-election, and those opposed to him united on John Sherman as their candidate. This contest was carried on for weeks. Many meeting were held; heated and often bitter discussions were had. Several of the newspapers took an active part in the fight and various charges and counter-charges were made. The question of municipal ownership of electric plants, water works, street railways, etc., was much discussed. When the Republican primaries were held the MacVicar men gained a sweeping victory, and at the following convention the nominations made were:

For Mayor, John MacVicar; for Solicitor, J. Edward Mershon; for Treasurer, A. B. Elliott; for Auditor, B. O. Hanger; for Police Judge, L. I. Silvara; for City Engineer, Geo. M. King; for Market Master, Frank Blagburn; for Assessor, F. A. French; for Park Commissioner, Sidney A. Foster; for Councilman-at-Large, Des Moines Township, James G. Olmstead; for Councilman-at-Large, Lee Township, John Loveridge.

The canvass which followed was a very interesting one, and both sides displayed much energy and not a little feeling. Party lines were loosely drawn. Hundreds of Republicans supported Mr. Hartenbower, the democratic candidate, a most excellent and popular man, against whose public or private character no ill word could be truthfully said. On the other hand hundreds of Democrats openly or secretly supported Mayor MacVicar, whom they regarded not only as a good man, but also the champion

of municipal ownership and of other important measures pertaining to city government. The election was held on Monday, March 28, and resulted in the election of Mayor MacVicar by a majority of some 1,200 votes, and the balance of the Republican ticket by larger majorities, with the exception of Frank Blagburn, a young colored man, for Market Master, whose majority was less than 200. Of the seven ward Aldermen the Republicans elected four and the Democrats three.

In April theState Agricultural Society decided to hold no State Fair in Iowa this year. This was on account of the Omaha Exposition. The State Fair held at the time of the Chicago World's Fair was a sad failure pecuniarily, and the Directors of the Society were afraid to run against the Omaha show.

Senator A., a noted trotting horse, reared and owned in Des Moines, was sold for $5,000. He was taken to Austria.

A new Dental College, in connection with Drake University, was opened in Des Moines about May 1, with Dr. G. W. Miller as Dean.

Col. Joseph M. and Mrs. Griffiths, on April 26, celebrated their golden wedding with a large company of relatives and friends. They have lived in Des Moines since 1851, forty-seven years.

The Supreme Court decided that the murderer of Frank Kahler was properly confined in the insane ward of the penitentiary. If he became sane then he might be placed on trial for the crime.

Hon. E. H. Conger, U. S. Minister to China, and a prominent citizen of Des Moines, in April left for Pekin, to there enter upon the duties of his otffice. He had previously been U. S. Minister to Brazil.

Mrs. Betsy Smith, convicted of the poisoning of her husband, Michael Smith, having been granted a new trial by the Supreme Court, had her second trial docketed to commence June 2, 1898. Her daughter, who confessed to the crime, was brought from the penitentiary to be a witness.

In the latter part of May the long established house of M. Riegelman, or Riegelman Company, wholesale milli-

nery, went into the hands of a receiver, with over $100,000 of liabilities.

Decoration Day, May 30, was more generally observed in Des Moines than for years past. Two regiments of soldiers from Camp McKinley took part in the procession and ceremonies.

Among the dead of 1898 may be named: Charles Good, an early settler; Richard Lowe, Rebecca Jane Settlemyer, Raleigh C. Ward, son of C. M. Ward; James G. Day, Judge of District and Supreme Court, a noted jurist; William Matthews, a well known and popular citizen; John Buchenan, an early Scandinavian; Gen. George W. Clark, a distinguished soldier and formerly U. S. Marshal of Iowa, who died in Washington; Mrs. M. E. Spaulding, widow of former Sheriff, D. B. Spaulding; Capt. Wilson T. Smith, an early settler, but for a number of years resident of California.

These notices should have appeared in the chapter on Towns, but were omitted and will be printed here:

ASHAWA.

This town and post office is located on the west half of the southwest quarter of section 8, township 78, range 25, and was laid out in 1878. It is about eight miles from Des Moines, and is on the line of the Rock Island railroad to Fort Dodge and north, and not far from the Des Moines, Northern and Western railroad. Though small, it is surrounded by a rich country and is a good shipping point.

GREENWOOD.

This town and post office was located and named a number of years ago and is a prominent point in Elkhart Township. Off the line of railroads, it has always remained a small place, with a rich country around it.

MARQUISVILLE.

This is a coal town a few miles north of East Des Moines, and was laid off a few years ago by R. W. Marquis, a wealthy and enterprising citizen of the East Side. It depends almost wholly upon the coal mines in and near it, and is a very large shipping point for coal, etc.

CROCKER.

This town, some ten miles north of Des Moines, on the line of the Northwestern railroad, was located some years ago, and named in honor of Gen. M. M. Crocker, a citizen of Des Moines who distinguished himself during the civil war, and died not many months after peace was restored. It was at once given a post office and has grown to be a pleasant country village, with good local trade, and an excellent shipping point for the enterprising farmers who cultivate the rich lands of that section of the county. Crocker has a good name and is a good town.

June 1, 1898, the Cunty Auditor returned to the State Auditor the entire assessment for taxation of the real estate and personal property of Polk county, as follows:

Mitchellville realty	$ 68,867.70
Altoona	34,270.00
Sheldahl	6,478.00
Polk City	16,258.00
Valley Junction	108,080.00
Grimes	10,567.00
Des Moines	14,307,134.00
County realty	4,348,298.00
Total realty in county	18,655,423.00
Railroad property	1,096,900.00
Personal property	2,480,862.00
Total assessed valuation of county	22,317,705.00
Exemption for trees	15,185.00
Total net assessed valuation of county	$22,302,520.00

LIVE STOCK VALUATION.

	Number.	Taxable Value.
Cattle	25,873	$186,432
Horses	16,654	160,151
Mules	783	7,401
Sheep	2,061	1,772
Swine	28,970	36,344
Total		$392,100

CHAPTER LVIII.

THE WAR WITH SPAIN—IOWA SOLDIERS.

In the latter part of April, 1898, pursuant to a call issued by the President, Governor Shaw issued an order for the immediate concentration in this city of the four regiments of state troops, the National Guards of Iowa. This order was promptly obeyed, and by the last of that month over three thousand Iowa troops were encamped on the State Fair grounds, busily engaged in drilling and perfecting their organization. On Sunday, May 1, the railroads ran excursion trains from all points of the state, and brought to Des Moines on that day more than twenty thousand people, all anxious to see and bid an encouraging good-bye to the soldiers. The following Sunday more than fifteen thousand people were brought here by the railroads. At first it was understood the government would accept of only three regiments of infantry, and the Governor selected the Second, Third and Fourth as the ones which were to go. This left the First at home, and was the cause of much dissatisfaction. After much discussion and excitement over the matter it was finally decided at Washington that all four of the organized regiments of guards should be taken, and the two batteries of artillery previously called for would be dispensed with. This made matters more satisfactory, although the two batteries first called had been partly enlisted and organized. A majority of the enlisted men of the batteries joined the infantry.

May 21, the Second regiment, now the Fiftieth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, embarked on three trains on different railroads for Jacksonville,Florida, where they all arrived without any accidents.

On May 25 the President issued a call for an additional seventy-fivethousand men ,making the total number called for 200,000 men. This last call would give Iowa about 2,000 more men to be suplied, making a total under both calls of about 5,500 men.

Among the appointments made by the President are the following from this county: Dr. Lewis Schooler, Chief Surgeon, with rank of Major; John A. Hull, Assistant Judge Advocate, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel; Charles H. Sweeney, Assistant Commissary, with rank of Captain; Dr. E. H. Hutchins, Assistant Commissary, with rank of Captain; C. B. Worthington, Assistant Quartermaster, with rank of Captain; M. M. Marshall, brigade commissary, with rank of Captain.

May 28 the Fourth Iowa Guards, now the Fifty-second Iowa Volunteers, broke camp at Camp McKinley and boarded the cars for Chickamaugua, where they arrived all right a few days afterwards.

On May 30, the old Third Regiment of Iowa Guards, now the Fifty-first, was mustered into the service of the United States. On the same day this regiment, with the old First, now Forty-ninth, took part in the ceremonies of Decoration Day in Des Moines, forming one of the largest processions ever known here upon that day. The Hussars, firemen, Woodmen, and other bodies, were in line. The address at the cemetery was delivered by Hon. John N. Baldwin, of Council Bluffs, and was patriotic and eloquent.

Two companies of the old Third, or Fifty-first Regiment, were from Des Moines. These were Companies A and H. Following is a complete list of officers and men comprising these companies at the time they were mustered into the United States service:

COMPANY A.

Captain, William R. Gibson; First Lieutenant, Frank L. Kihlbom; Second Lieutenant, Park A. Findley.

Non-commissioned Officers: First Sergeant, John A. Graham; Q .M. Sergeant, Sylvester L. Boylen; Sergeants, Charles St. George, William E. Parvin, Francis H. Lincoln, Emery B. Smith; Corporals, Ira J. Dresser, Charles F. Seibert, Harvey W. Penn, Edward F. Conter, Edward F. Cornell, Lorin J. Roach.

Musicians, John B. Findley, Craig J. Schramm; Artificer, Clarence M. Henderson; Wagoner, Charles M. Beck.

Privates: William I. Brock, Carey A. Cheshire, George R. Clarke, Samuel K. Earle, Joseph A. Edwards, Albert E.

Elder, Clarence A. Fulton, Marray M. George, Frederick Guinan, Arthur J. Guthrie, Lyman A. Hart, Rufus H. Harvey, Aksel H. Hang, Barney Hendorff, Allen Hickey, Ralph T. Holmes, Edward R. Hutchins, Jr., Walter E. Hutchison, Earl R. Kimmey, Iimanuel R. Koesling, Harry M. Lanterman, Richard McCarthy, John F. McKeon, Walter E. Marsh, Ralph T. Mason, Benjamin C. Mather, Edward Melosh, Will J. Merrill, John R. Miller, Henry T. Paschal, Blaine H. Patterson, Jay W. Scholes, George F. Sharp, Amon M. Slatten, Montford B. Spensley, Wayne L. Stillman, John L. Swanson, Andrew H. Thomas, Charles W. Thompson, Edwin T. Tibbetts, Joseph H. Toulouse, John J. Toulouse, John E. Wall, George A. Whitman, Mark W. Williams, Alfred Price, Charles G. Crowell.

COMPANY H.

Captain, Emory C. Worthington; First Lieutenant, Ernest R. Bennett; Second Lieutenant, Fred L. Baker.

Non-commissioned Officers: First Sergeant, Alfred B. Pray; Q. M. Sergeant, Fred Robinson; Sergeants, Frank E. Jones, Frank E. Suddoth, Hiram L. Fickel, George L. Garton; Corporals, John W. Heaivilin, Delmer J. Maricle, Ernest W. Painter, Jas. B. Hedge, Jr., Frank B. Christy, Chas. E. Stitzell; Musicians, Edward O. Fleur, Albert E. Wharff; Artificer, Rufus M. Jones; Wagoner, Daniel I. Newquist.

Privates: Geo. H. Amend, Claude J. Bain, Christopher J. Bakeman, Lorenzo D. Bates, Alfred J. Bordenvine, Guy S. Brewer, James W. Brewer, Charles W. Brown, Leonard Darfler, Henry DeJarnette, James W. Doran, Olmarin T. Drake, Harry J. Dunker, John T. Elkins, Edward G. Eustis, Bertrum H. Grace, Fred P. Gregg, Geo. O. Hansen, Percy H. Hess, Alfred B. Hollis, Otto Jensen, Noel Kinnaman, Chas. J. Kinney, Chas. H. Koppe, Lars A. Larson, Robert H. Lee, Chas M. Linton, Claude A. Long, Levi T. Meline, Fred C. Moershell, Myron D. Moulton, Wm. D. McBride, Alex W. McClelland, Chas. C. Nygaard, Edward R. Pahre, John H. Ruecker, H. D. Russell, Percy O. Smull, Vernon M. Smull, John Snure, Berthel F. Spry, Frank P. Sult, Leroy R. Tillotson, Lawrence J. Traver, Granville H. Twining, John Turner, Chas. H. Turbett, Benj. S. Willis.

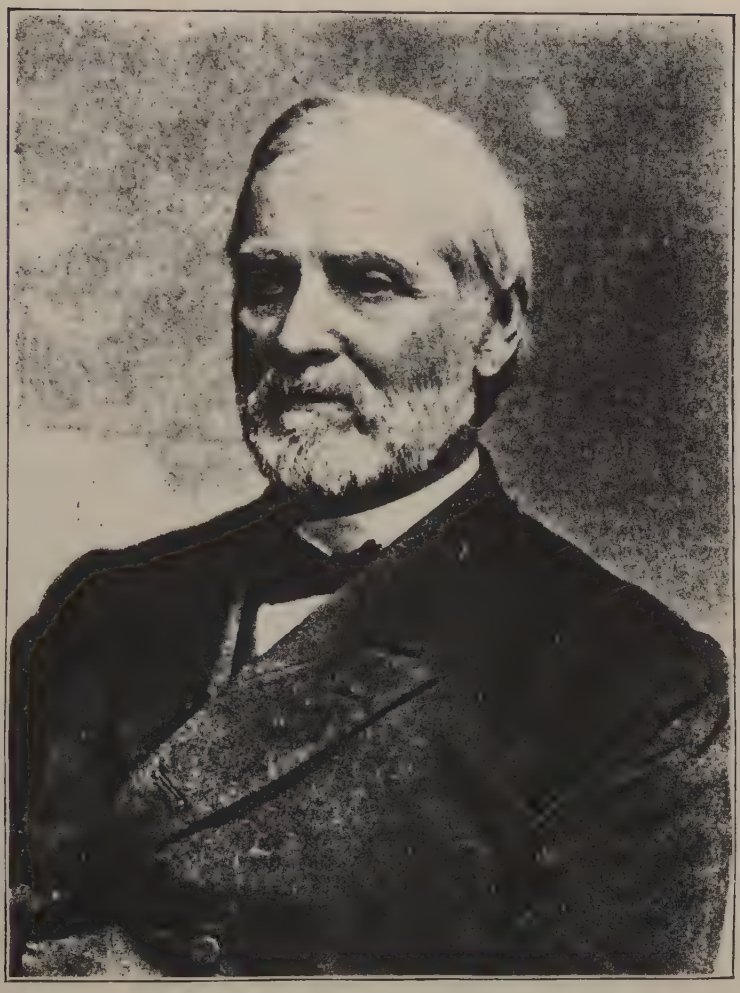
The Fifty-first Regiment, formerly the Third National

Guard, left Des Moines June 5, being ordered to San Francisco, there to take part in an expedition to the Philippene Islands. Among the field and staff officers of this regiment belonging to Des Moines and Polk county were the following:

Colonel, John C. Loper; Major, John T. Hume; Surgeon, Willard S. H. Matthews; Batallion Adjutant, Lieutenant George A. Reed; Quartermaster, Lieutenant John D. Cady; Sergeant Major, Claude M. Baker; Hospital Steward, Wilbur S. Conkling; Members of Band, Clyde W. Burroughs, Horace W. Dinwiddie, Herbert E. Johnson.

Biographies.

In the following pages are given biographical sketches of a few of the early settlers and Pioneers of Des Moines and Polk County, and also of some who came here in later years. We should have had more of these. The lives of such men, truthfully written, make the true history of the town, city or county, in which so many of their years were passed. And these men should not be forgotten. Many of their works live after them, and why should not their memories? As stated before, we should have had life sketches of many more of these past and present workers in and of our city and county, but for the present our readers must be content with those here submitted.



P. M. CASADY.

Hon. Phineas M. Casady is one of the earliest pioneers of the county, he having arrived here June 11, 1846, and has made this his home continuously from that day to this. From the beginning, and for more than fifty years, he has been a useful and honored citizen of this town, city, county and State.

He was born December 3, 1818, near Connorsville, Indiana, and is of hardy and irreproachable Scotch-Irish stock. He was reared on a farm, in the early days of Indiana, when school advantages were not as they are today, but when a youth he determined to have a

good education, and with the steady persistence which has always formed a prominent characteristic of his entire life, he secured this education, and, studying law, was admitted to practice February 16, 1841. The following year he was appointed Deputy Clerk of the Courts for Rush County, and held this responsible office until May, 1846, when he determined to emigrate to Iowa, and in the following month came to Des Moines. He at once commenced the practice of law in Polk and surrounding counties, and met with good success for that day. He was for a time the Postmaster of Fort Des Moines, then but a small office, and resigned it at the end of the year 1848. He then formed a partnership with Robert L. Tidrick, which continued until 1853. For eight or nine months he was School Fund Commissioner of the county. In 1848 he was the Democratic candidate for Senator in this District, then composed of Marion, Polk, Dallas and Jasper counties, and embraced all the other counties, organized or unorganized, on the west to the Missouri River and north to the Minnesota State line. After a spirited canvass he was elected and served in the Senate four years, and in which he was one of the working members. He has the credit of bestowing names upon a large number of the counties in Northern and Western Iowa. He served during two regular sessions—the Second and Third General Assembly.

In 1854 Mr. Casady was elected Judge of the Fifth Judicial District, which then embraced within its limits, Polk and a number of other counties. He received his commission and was sworn in, but having received from President Pierce the appointment of Receiver of Public Moneys for this U. S. land district, he resigned his Judgeship and accepted and entered upon the duties of the office of Receiver. He held this responsible office until the spring of 1857, when he resigned. He then formed a law partnership with Gen. M. M. Crocker, and in 1859, Jeff S. Polk also became a member of the firm, which became one of the strongest legal firms in the State. In 1861 General Crocker entered the Union service, where he so brilliantly distinguished himself, and in 1864 Judge Casady retired from the practice, devoting himself solely to his extensive private business. In 1875 he organized, with others, the Des Moines Bank, which has grown into one of the largest and soundest financial institutions in the city, under his continuous care as President.

On June 27, 1848, Judge Casady was married to Miss Augusta Grimmel, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Dr. F. C. Grimmel, a prominent early settler. This union has been a happy one. Three children were born to them, Simon, who is cashier of the Des Moines Bank, and ranks high as a financier and citizen; Frank, who is farming near the city; and Rose, who married a prominent lawyer, George F. Henry, and died several years ago, leaving two children. There were other children, who died in infancy.

Judge Casady, politically, has from his first coming to Des Moines, been a straightforward and consistent Democrat, and has done much for the party. Though for many years he has refused to comply with the urgent solicitations of his many friends to become a candidate for any office, he has given cordial help to others, and he is always one of the first at the polls on election day. He and his family have for many years been regular attendants at the Presbyterian church.

HOYT SHERMAN.

Few, if any, men in the county are better and more favorably known than is Major Hoyt Sherman. He has helped to make history for the city and county, and he has helped more than almost any other to preserve that history for the benefit of the present and future generations. Coming here among the early ones, and before attaining his majority, it can be said of him with truth that from the beginning and through succeeding years, he has labored for the best interests of the city and county, and of his fellow citizens.

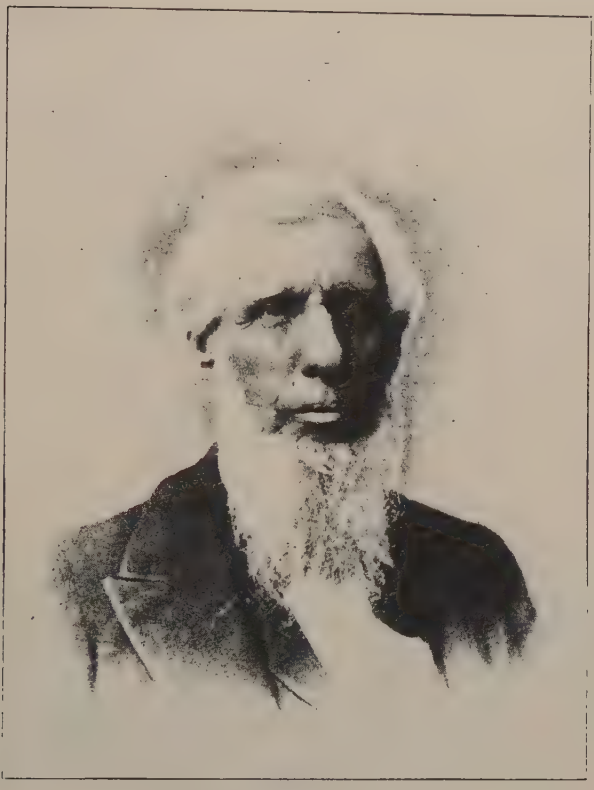
Hoyt belongs to the noted Sherman family, being the youngest son of Hon. Charles R. Sherman, who was one of the Judges of the Supreme

Court of Ohio at the time of his death, in 1829, when Hoyt was but two years old, he having been born in Lancaster, Ohio, November 1, 1827. He is a brother of Hon. John Sherman, Gen. W. T. Sherman, U. S. Judge Charles T. Sherman, of Ohio, and of James and Lampson P. Sherman, early settlers of Des Moines. Until he was eighteen years of age his time was divided between school and a printing office. Following a cherished plan, he came west early in the spring of 1848, and at once settled in Des Moines, and in 1849 was admitted to the Bar. His first business engagement was with the then School Fund Commissioner, Thomas McMullen, selling school lands granted by Congress. He became connected with the firm of Casady & Tidrick, served as Deputy Postmaster until March, 1849, when he was appointed Postmaster under the administration of President Zachary Taylor, and held the office until 1853, when he resigned and recommended the appointment of his successor, Wesley Rerhead. In 1849 he was elected Clerk of the District Court, and made a most capable and efficient officer.

Prior to 1850, the Postoffice, one of the most important in the state, was kept, with a Justice's office, two Attorneys, and two Land Agents, in a little shanty about 12x14 feet. In that year he built, on the corner of Second and Vine streets, a commodious frame building, used solely for Postoffice purposes, thus giving the public much needed accommodation in that respect. Of the four buildings used for Postoffices alone, he built two, with Mr. Casady built a third, and was the Disbursing Officer in the construction of the present U. S. Postoffice building, Geo. Whitaker having been the Superintendent.

In 1854 he was the leading, active member of the well-known banking firm of Hoyt Sherman & Co., and as soon as the law permitted he took an active part in organizing the solid Iowa State Bank, he becoming Cashier of the Des Moines branch. He remained Cashier until after the breaking out of the war, when he was tendered the position of U. S. Paymaster in the army, with the rank of Major, holding his commission direct from President Lincoln. He accepted that responsible position and discharged for over three years its onerous duties, with much credit to himself and to the high satisfaction of the government. After his return from the army he for a time engaged in mercantal pursuits. Soon after he assisted in organizing the Equitable Life Insurance Company of Iowa, and in 1868 he took the general management of the company, and, by his ability and honest work, brought it up to the high position which it has since occupied. After years of faithful labor he retired from its official control and has since devoted himself to his large private business. At the same time he has been active in his support of all charitable and helpful institutions, and for years has been of or at the head of the Associated Charities, which have done so much good in our city for years past.

In 1855 Major Sherman was married to Miss Sara Moulton, a native of Ohio, and an accomplished lady, who, as wife, mother and neighbor, won the esteem and good will of all. She died March 2, 1887, in Des Moines, leaving five children: Frank Allen, a lawyer, residing in Des Moines; Adeline M., married to Mr. Frank B. Wiborg, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Charles M., now an attorney in Chicago; Arthur, residing in Des Moines; and Helen Hoyt, recently married to Mr. Wm. O. Griffith, of Washington, D. C.



BARLOW GRANGER.

Col. Barlow Granger, who established the first newspaper in Des Moines, and who has for so long a time been so prominent a character in the history of city and county, was born in Cayuga, Tioga County, New York, May 31, 1816. His parents, Erastus and Betsey (Gillett) were also born in that state, and came of an old English family. Col. Granger's parents removed to Rochester, New York, in 1828, and he attended the schools until when he was thirteen years of age he became a printer's apprentice in the office of the Cortland Advocate, then conducted by Henry S. Randall, the noted writer and historian. In the fall of 1835 he went to the city of New York and was there at the time of the great fire of December which destroyed thousands of buildings and many millions of property. Becoming an expert printer the Colonel worked as a journeyman in New Haven, Hudson and Cleveland, Ohio, and in Detroit, Michigan. He was in the latter city during the excitement of the "Patriot war" in Canada. Returning to New York in 1838, he obtained employment on state work at Albany. For nearly ten years he made this city his home, though during that time he went south on special work, and was engaged for some time on the Charles-

ton Courier, one of the proprietors of the latter becoming his best friend. Returning to Albany and engaging again on state work, in the spring of 1847 he started on a tour of the then great west.

Col. Granger, on this western trip, passed through Chicago, over Wisconsin and into Minnesota, when he visited St. Anthony's Falls. He then went down the Mississippi to St. Louis. There he worked in the Republican office during the winter of 1847-8. There he met an old friend from Albany, James V. Jones, a son of a prominent politician of his native state, and the two agreed to visit and look at the then new State of Iowa. Traveling by boat to Keokuk they took stage to Fairfield, and there hiring a horse and buggy they drove through to Fort Des Moines, arriving here in August, 1848. They were not altogether pleased with the prospects of the place and had determined to hunt some other location, but Col. Granger, casting his eyes over the town and surroundings, suddenly determined that on a beautiful site south of Raccoon river should be his future home and there it is to-day. Jones and he returned to "the Fort" and at once opened up a land office, dealing in lands and land warrants, and soon established a large business.

The next year Col. Granger established the first newspaper of the county, the Star, a full account of which is given in the chapter on newspapers. Having studied law in New York, Col. Granger was admitted to the bar of Polk county in 1848, and practiced his profession in connection with his land business. He served on the staff of Governor Stephen Hempstead, with the rank of Colonel, from 1850 to 1854, and in 1854 was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and upon the resignation of Pyron Rice was county judge in 1855. He also served one term as mayor of Des Moines and subsequently was twice mayor of the town of Sevastopol.

October 7, 1856, Col. Granger married Mrs. Lucinda L. Rush, widow of John W. Rush, and daughter of Daniel and Abbie (Van Schenk) Powers. Mrs. Granger was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, March 12, 1825, and came to Des Moines with her first husband in 1849, he dying two years later. After his marriage Col. Granger built his present residence on his farm of eighty acres now mostly within the limits of the city, one of the most sightly locations in the county, and there he and his esteemed wife have made their home for nearly forty years.

The Granger home is well known and its hospitality is unbounded. Col. Granger is known throughout the county and state as a man of ability, experience and independent views upon all questions. He has always been a democrat in politics, but at the same time is broad and liberal in his opinions and never hesitates in freely expressing them. He enjoys himself and does all he can to make life enjoyable and pleasant to others. He is known to almost everybody in city and county, and they all highly respect and esteem him.

CONRAD DANIEL REINKING.

He was born, May 2, 1820, in Westphalia, Prussia, and educated in the schools of his native land. In 1836, at the age of sixteen, he came to this country, settling in Philadelphia, where he learned the trade of cabinet maker. Here he made his home until, in 1842, he came west and in the same year first settled in Iowa, at Fort Madison. Here he opened a workshop, and did well for a time. But he was burned out twice, was taken dangerously ill, and only by good and kind nursing was saved from death. His friends in Fort Madison, knowing his misfortunes, offered to raise by subscription, as was then the kindly custom, a sufficient amount to start him again in business. Young Reinking was grateful, but, with the independence which has always

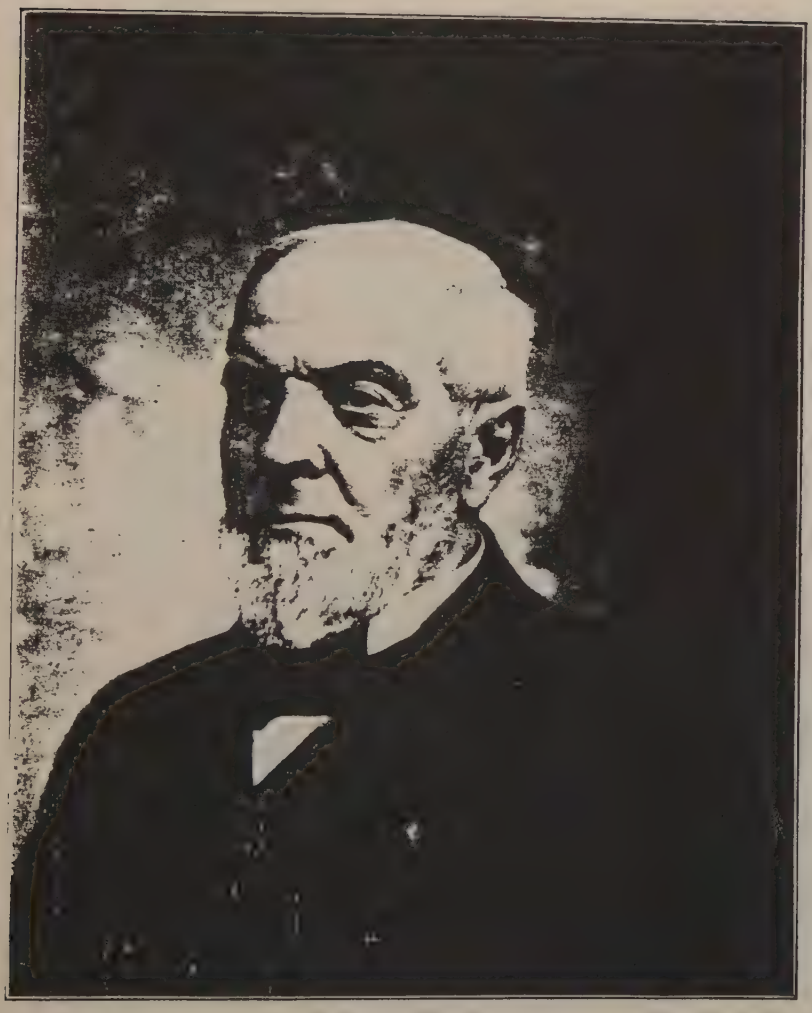
been a prominent point in his character, would not be placed, even by implication, in the character of a beggar, declined the proffered help. He subsequently went to New Orleans, and then returned by sea to his old home in Philadelphia, landing there with only one dollar in his pocket. He went into business again there, and made and lost.

His first venture west had not been a lucky one to him, but he had the fever and, in 1848, again started west, stopping for a time in St. Louis. Iowa had attractions for him, and the same year he came to Oskaloosa, and then pushed on to Fort Des Moines. Here he purchased ,for $30, the two lots where the Harris-Emery large department store now is. He returned to St. Louis, finished a job of work, procured necessary material, returned to Des Moines, October 1, 1848, and opened a cabinet shop on the west side of the court house square. He soon afterward bought a lot on Third street, where Harbach's furniture ware rooms now are, and erected upon it a log cabin for a work shop. Times were not very brisk then, but young Reinking was industrious and pushing. He was always well dressed, and kept up his courage. A load of lumber came to him one day when he had only one dollar in cash on hand, but he showed so well his credit was good, and all were satisfied. To make certain of meeting bills, he borrowed $200 of Barlow Granger at 40 per cent, then the current interest rate, but never used the borrowed money. About this time he bought a claim of land on Four Mile creek, and afterwards entered the same, and this, with subsequent additions, now makes him a farm of some four hundred acres, one of the best in the county.

The California gold fever then commenced, and in the spring of 1849 he, with Isaac Coover, started across the plains with a wagon and four yoke of oxen. After a toilsome journey of four months, they reached their destination and went to work, with varying success and failure. In 1851 he returned to Des Moines in bad health and with only about $1,600 as net results. He would have made more money if he had staved here. He at once reopened his cabinet shop, which he had originally left in charge of J. E. Jewett, afterwards one of the well-known early attorneys of this county, and continued in business until he sold out to the Harbachs. His health continuing poor, he went upon his farm on Four Mile, where he made his home until 1876, when he again became a resident of Des Moines. He had bought, in 1848, the lots on the corner of Eighth and Walnut, and there built the first brick house, and subsequently built the present brick block.

Mr. Reinking has taken an active part in the political and other affairs of the county for a number of years, but, though nominations were tendered him for Congress, Legislatures, etc., he declined them all. He was noted for his honest, outspoken and fearless comment upon passing affairs, and it was well known he could never be intimidated or bought. At first a Whig, then a Republican, and always an anti-monopolist, he was always usually and independent, and stood by the people. He became a stockholder in the First Savings bank, a director of the Citizens' National, was for years a director and vice-president of the Polk County Savings bank, and declined the presidency after the death of Judge Wright, and is a stockholder in the People's bank. And, it should have been stated, he was a member of the first council of the town of Fort Des Moines.

Mr. Reinking was married, in Iowa City, July 8, 1852, to Miss Eleanor Shaver. Four children were born of this marriage, two boys and two girls: Vera, married W. A. Jones, a farmer, and died near Van Meter, June 14, 1897; Ella, married Rev. Towle, residing at Grinnell; George F., a Baptist minister now at Centreville, Iowa, and married; Daniel P., who married Miss Anna Brown in 1886, and has one boy, Hoyt Conrad, and resides in Des Moines.



JOSEPH B. STEWART.

Looking back more than forty years and judging from personal and other knowledge of men and their motives, if asked today, the writer would place among the first of strictly honest and honorable men he had known in Des Moines, the name of Joseph Buffon Stewart. Since 1853 he has been an honored and honoring citizen of the county, has been interested in many business transactions, and his honesty and integrity have never been impeached, and no private citizen ever stood higher in the general regard and esteem.

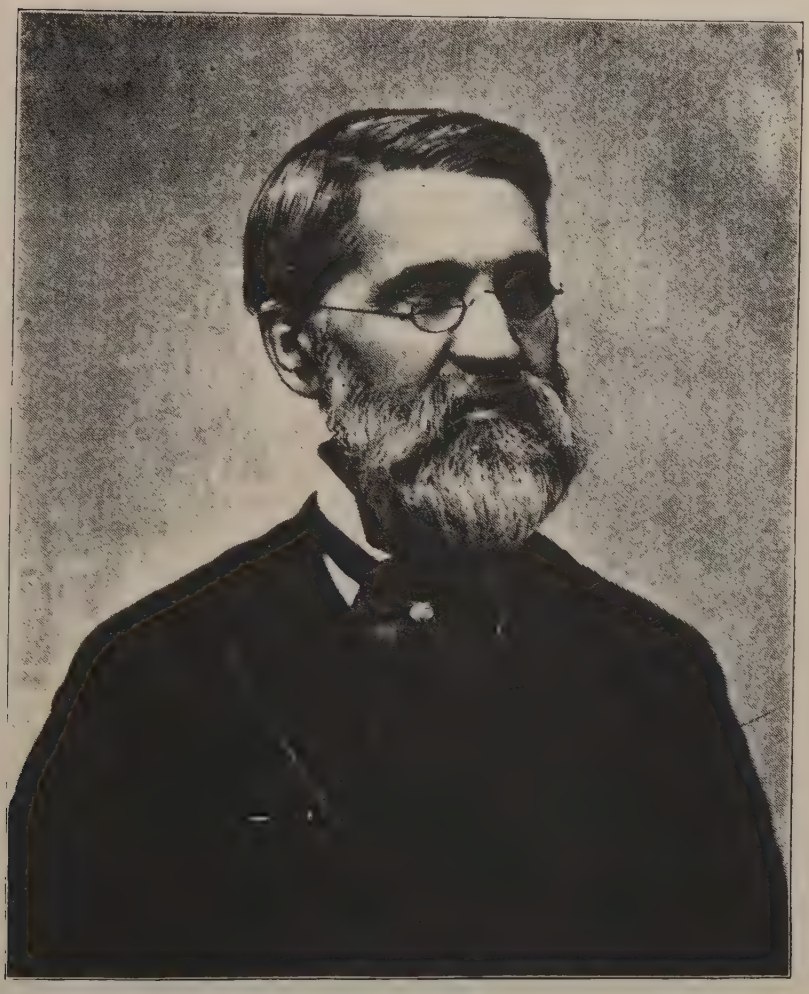
His father, Dr. Abram Stewart, was for many years a surgeon in the U. S. Army service, served in the war of 1812, and was wounded

by the Indians at Rock Island in 1814. He was a native of Vermont, and emigrated to Missouri as early as 1805, immediately after the United States acquired that Territory. He was married in Missouri, in 1816, to Miss Emily Ayers, and continuel a resident of Missouri until his death, at Hannibal, October 11, 1834. Mrs. Stewart was born at Marietta, Ohio, January 27, 1795, of New England parentage. She died July 18, 1879, at the age of eighty-four.

Joseph Buffon Stewart was born August 2, 1821, near St. Charles, Missouri. His early education was acquired in the log school houses of that day and in 1835 he moved with his mother to Fort Madison, and there settled. This was than Michigan Territory, subsequently Wisconsin, then Iowa Territory and State. It can be said of Mr. Stewart that he has been a resident of three Territories and one State without changing his actual residence. Fort Madison was then on what was called the "Blackhawk Purchase," a strip of land west of the Mississippi River, and all west of this strip was then Indian Territory. There were many more Indians than Whites to be seen at that time. In July 1837, young Stewart sat at a table with the noted Black Hawk and listened to his speech. As a boy and young man Stewart engaged in the hard labor of pioneer farming, until, in 1846, he engaged in mercantile business. He carried this on successfully until 1853, when he was induced to come to Des Moines and take a responsible position in the office of the U. S. Receiver of Public Moneys. He held the position for one year, and resigned it to engage in the business of entering, buying and selling of lands, then the leading business at this point. He soon became known as an ever reliable and trustworthy agent, and the result was his business largely increased in scope and profits.

From the first J. B. Stewart had unshaken faith in Des Moines and this faith never faltered, even during the "hard times" of the late '50s. He knew the town would grow into a city of magnificent proportions, and that financial crashes might delay, but would never prevent ultimate growth and prosperity. He had become the owner of large and valuable propertys, and had "laid out," in 1857, Stewart's Addition to Des Moines, a tract of three hundred and sixty acres, which is now a wealthy and populous portion of the city. The financial trouble which soon followed, found him, like others, in debt, but he met the reverse with courage and industry. He had the confidence of all. They knew he was honest and true. The result was that he won. When times financially improved his obligations were fully met, and he had left to him, free from all incumbrance, the foundation of a handsome fortune.

October 30, 1861, Mr. Stewart married Miss Dora Adel McKay, a native of Warsaw, Wyoming County, New York, daughter of F. C. D. and Angelina J. (Judd) McKay. She was of Puritan stock, her ancestors having settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts in 1632. Four children were born of this marriage, all in Des Moines; three daughters and one son: Mary Cecil, McKay, Dora, and Emily. Mary and Emily were educated at the famous Wellesley College.



WESLEY REDHEAD.

Among the more prominent of the early settlers of Des Moines was Wesley Redhead, its first bookseller, for many years its postmaster, and for years prominent in its business circles. He was born near Penrith, Cumberland county, England, July 22, 1825, a son of Nicholas and Sarah (Clark) Redhead. In 1829 he came with his parents to Canada. His father was a merchant in England and continued in the same business in Montreal until his death in 1831, his mother having died two weeks before of cholera.

In company with a brother Wesley went to live with an uncle at Cincinnati, where he was educated and began his working life. His

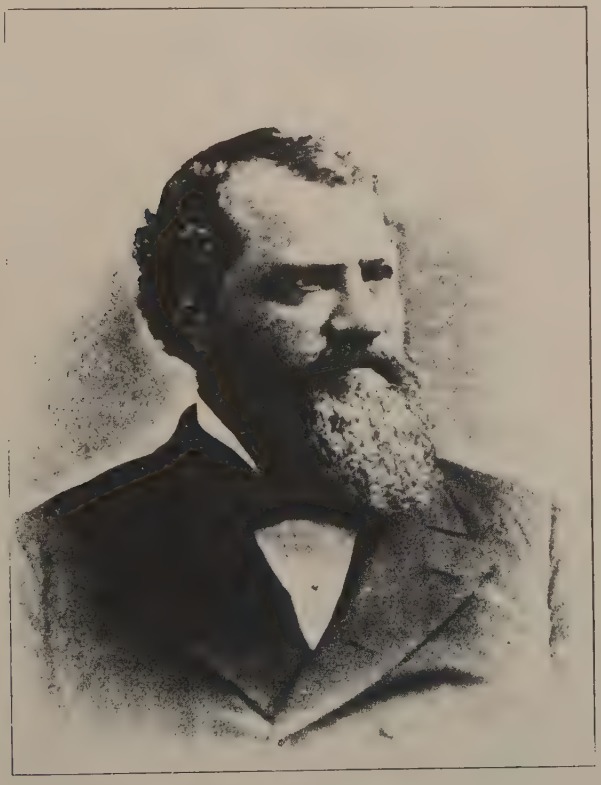
first work was in a printing office and he was one of the first newsboys of that city. At the age of fourteen he went to Vermont where a brother was in the cabinet trade. Becoming dissatisfied there he concluded to run away, which he did with only five cents in his pocket. Going into New York state he found employment as a driver on the Erie canal. When navigation closed he worked for a farmer and attended school during the winter. After two years of this he went to Saratoga and became "dipper boy" at the famous Congress Springs. Here he met many of the noted men of this and other countries. Having saved his money he returned to Cincinnati after an absence of five years. He next started out as a cabin boy on an upper Mississippi river steamer. Reaching Bloomington, now Muscatine, Iowa, in September, 1844, he determined to visit an older brother then living in Iowa City. There he secured employment in the office of the Iowa Capital Reporter, conducted by Jesse Williams, then territorial printer. The first state constitution of Iowa was printed that year and young Redhead worked upon that document. In 1845 he went to Anamosa, Iowa, where he operated a carding machine. His health failing he returned to Iowa City, and finding himself unfitted for hard manual labor he learned the trade of tailor. He served at this for three years and worked as a journeyman until the winter of 1851 when he came to Des Moines. Plying his trade for a year he became dissatisfied with it and abandoned it for a clerkship in a general store at $25 per month.

In 1853 Mr. Redhead was appointed postmaster of Fort Des Moines by President Fillmore to succeed Hoyt Sherman, who had resigned the office. He filled the position for nine years, during which time the office grew from a small one to be one of the largest and most important in the state. He made an excellent postmaster, prompt, honest and courteous to all. Soon after taking the office he put in a small stock of books and stationery. At first his sales were small, but they gradually extended until in the course of years the Redhead book store grew into one of if not the largest wholesale and retail book and stationery establishment in the state. His first partner was Richard T. Wellslager, who continued with him a number of years, and subsequently came the firm of Redhead, Norton & Lathrop, with their immense stock and trade.

Mr. Redhead has the credit of being the first coal man of Des Moines ;that is, the first to go into the work in a systematic and thorough manner. He organized in 1864 the first company and the following year mining was commenced and pushed forward successfully by Mr. Redhead for many years. He was satisfied that better coal and more of it could be found in the deeper veins and he freely gave of his time and money to prove the truth of his theory. After expending some $8,000 of his own money without success he would not give up. He persevered and at last near the banks of the Raccoon inside the city, he struck a five foot vein of black diamond coal. A shaft was sunk and from the mine came many thousands of tons of excellent coal. Mr. Redhead at last reaped his deserved reward, and pioneered the way for others. Mr. Redhead soon became the proprietor of the whole mine and pushed work therein. In 1880 he took James P. Clark in with him and organized the Pioneer Coal Company. In addition to his coal business Mr. Redhead organized the Pioneer Hay Company, which did a large business for several years. He was also interested in banks, insurance and other companies, and was the owner of valuable real estate in the city and county, with an elegant residence on the East Side.

The first wife of Mr. Redhead was Isabel Clark, sister of Hon. Ezekiel Clark and of Mrs. Governor Kirkwood. They were married in Iowa City in 1851, and she died in 1858. In 1860 he married Miss Annie Seymour, who was born in Kentucky and came here in 1856 with and as

a ward of Judge M. D. McHenry. Of this union eight children were born, three of whom are now living, George S., Charles W., and Herbert S., all living in Des Moines. Mr. Redhead and his wife were both members of the Methodist church, and did much for the same, and were always generous in their help to the unfortunate or needy. In politics Mr. Redhead was a democrat until 1861, when he joined the republican party and remained with it. He served one term in the General Assembly as a member from this county, and made an excellent record, but he was in no sense an aspirant for or seeking after office. The busy life of Wesley Redhead closed January 9, 1891, he then dying after a long illness, in the 63d year of his age, leaving not only a loving family, but also scores and hundreds of warm friends to mourn his loss.



GEN. JAMES A. WILIAMSON.

Among the prominent citizens of Des Moines who in years past aided materially in its growth and prosperity was Gen. James A. Wiliamson. While in business in this city, he was noted for his enterprise, liberality, and public spirit; as a soldier he gave glory to his town, county,

and State, and as a public officer won high honors. And although official and private business has caused his absence from the city, he has always regarded it as his true home, and made as frequent visits as possible to meet his many Des Moines and Iowa friends.

Born in Columbus, Adair County, Kentucky, February 8, 1832, he came with his people to Iowa in 1845, being among the pioneers of Keokuk County. He engaged in farming and merchandising. Finishing his education at Knox College, Illinois, he studied law, and when a young man was admitted to the Bar. In 1854-5 he became interested in Des Moines, and soon removed here with his family. Here he soon became prominent and influential, dealt largely in real estate, especially on the East Side, and was one of the main projectors and builders of the first capitol building. He also engaged to some extent in banking and mercantile affairs, and was a leader, in business, political and social affairs.

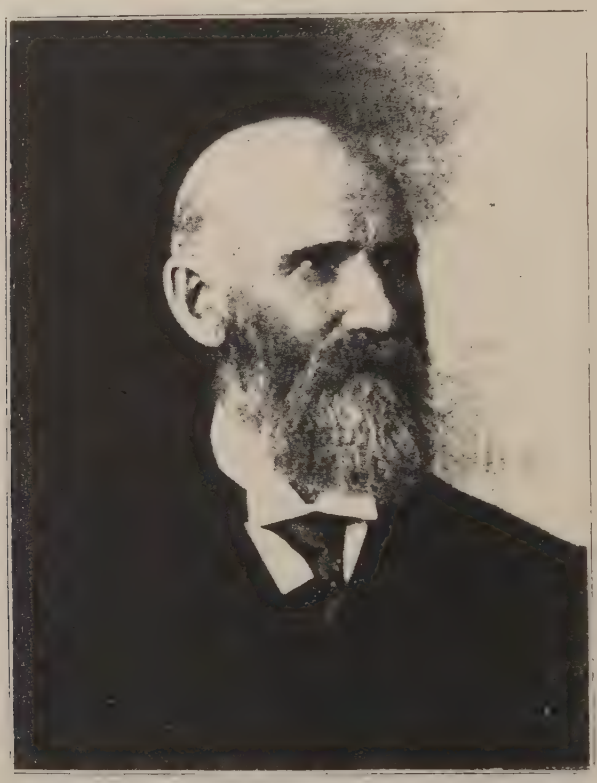
When the war broke out, and as soon as he could arrange his large business affairs, he volunteered for service, and August 8, 1861, was commissioned First Lieutenant and appointed Adjutant of the noted Fourth Iowa Infantry, Col. G. M. Dodge in command. He accompanied this Regiment in its marches and skirmishes in Missouri, and distinguished himself at the fierce battle of Pea Ridge, where he acted as Aide to Colonel Dodge, then commanding the Brigade. Not long after this he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourth, and was subsequently promoted Colonel, and took command of the Regiment. The following year he led his Regiment in the furious attack upon the enemy at Chickesaw Bayou, and again distinguished himself for gallantry and skill in this desperate assault. The Fourth had 112 men killed or wounded out of a total force of 350. Colonel Williamson himself was among the wounded. He was, however, with his regiment at the subsequent capture of Arkansas Post. Soon thereafter he was placed in command of a Brigade, which soon became noted in the army as the "Williamson Brigade," and was in many hard marches and fights, always with credit to itself and its gallant commander.

General Williamson was with his command in its two assaults upon and the siege of Vicksburg, in the engagements at Chattanooga, Cherokee Station, Caney Creek, Tuscumbia, Lookout Mountain, Ringgold, siege of Atlanta, was with Sherman on his march to the sea and participated in the subsequent movements and engagements in South and North Carolina, ending in the triumphal review at Washington. Commanding a brigade and winning honors, yet his promotion was slow, and not until 1867 were the stars of General placed upon his shoulders. His independence and contempt for all truckling to certain higher officers may have had something to do with this, though as a military man, he was always obedient to the commands and respectful to his superior officers, and was on several occasions heartily commended by Generals Grant and Sherman.

After the war had closed General Williamson returned to his home in Des Moines, and at once engaged in legal and business pursuits, and was frequently mentioned as a Republican candidate for Congress. But becoming later on interested in Western lands and mines, he spent a portion of his time in the far west, and afterwards was some months in London, England, conducting financial and real estate operations. The panic of 1873 militated against them and he returned home. About this time there was a vacancy in the office of Commisioner of the General Land Office at Washington, and this position was tendered him by President Grant. This was accepted and General Williamson at once entered upon the discharge of the onerous duties of the office.

He surmised as to through the administrations of Presidents Grant, Hayes, and Garfield, and his extraordinary long service in this Department of the public service proved the man and officer he was and the high esteem in which he was held. Finally resigning this high government office General Williamson became Land Commissioner of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad Company, which became part of the great Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe system. Here he had full sway, at a much larger salary than that paid by the government, and these large land affairs were conducted to the satisfaction of the Company [illegible]

In 1856 General Williamson married Miss Ann Gregory, a [illegible] Virginia lady. They had seven children, of whom four [illegible] Evans. One lives with her father and the other [illegible] The eldest was educated in Washington, and some years [illegible] a wealthy lady, [illegible] New York City, though he generally [illegible] two visits each year to his old home in Des Moines. At [illegible] the pleasure of [illegible] old soldiers of "Williamson's Brigade," and again [illegible]



ADAM HOWELL.

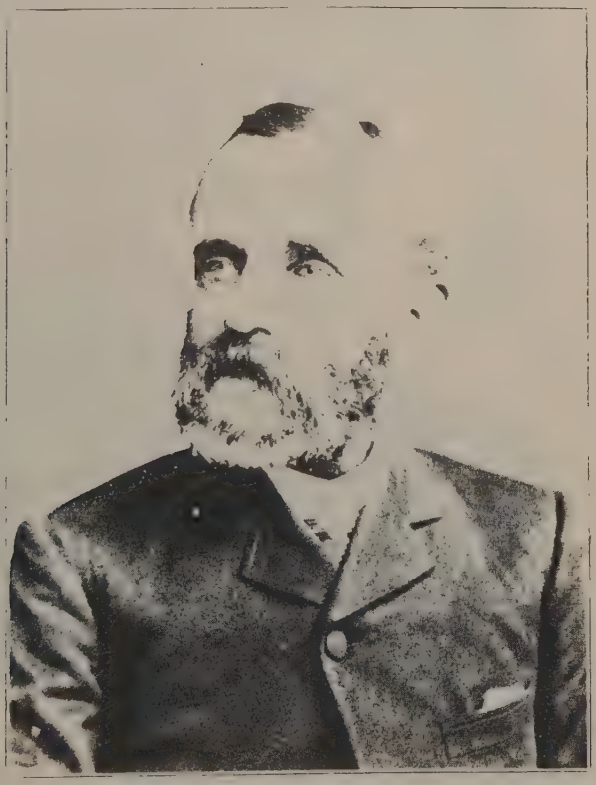
The well-known President of the Hawkeye Fire Insurance Company was born at Port Hope, Canada, in 1840, and is a son of Richard and Isabella (Sharpe) Howell. His parents were natives of Ireland, and both were of Welsh descent. They emigrated to Canada in 1820 and settled at Port Hope, where Adam, the youngest of their children, was born. He was educated in the common schools and completed his school education at the Port Edward Institute, New York. He then entered into the dry goods business, and in 1864, married Miss Mary Elizabeth Sanderson, daughter of Rev. Dr. G. R. Sanderson, a noted Methodist minister who, during his service in the gospel, held all the higher positions with the bestowal of that church in Canada.

In 1866 he sold out his business at Port Hope and with his wife's family, to Des Moines. He here entered at once into the business of local fire insurance. He soon gained a reputation among insurance men, and, in 1870, was elected Secretary of the Hawkeye Insurance Company, and for more than twenty-seven years has been connected with this company, which from small beginnings has become one of the largest, strongest and most successful insurance companies in Iowa.

Much of its success is due to the liberal, able management of Adam Howell, who is regarded as a leader among the best of insurance men. Upon the death of President E. J. Ingersoll, in 1891, Mr. Howell was elected President of the Hawkeye Company, and is now serving in that capacity.

Mr. Howell is a Methodist in religion, a Democrat in politics, and a plain, unassuming man who never sought office in church or State. He has, however, always been ready to give his assistance to anything which will advance the interests of Des Moines or his fellow men, and, with his good wife, has always cheerfully extended a helping hand to any who may be in trouble or distress.

To Mr. and Mrs. Howell have been born five children, three of whom are now living. They have a pleasant home, at which they dispense a generous hospitality, and which they make the center of their own lives.



J. ADD HEPBURN.

It is safe to say that few men in this county every enjoyed more universal popularity [illegible] deservedly good will of men, women and

children, than did the subject of this sketch. Known by all and beloved by all, he lived an active and happy life. No misfortunes, personal or pecuniary, could for long over-cloud his sunny and ever bright nature. Born in Olean, New York, April 26, 1829, and there receiving a school and business training, he came to Iowa in 1850, and to Des Moines May 23, 1855, and here he lived for nearly forty years. He first entered the general store of James Crane, on Second street, and in 1856 he, in connection with Aleck Woodward, opened a large dry goods house on the same street, then the center of business. This was then the leading dry goods house of the town, and owed much of its trade to the courteous pleasant manner and honest dealing of Add. Hepburn. After the dis

MRS. ANNA E. HEPBURN.

solution of this firm a few years after, he became a member of the dry goods firm of Morris & Hepburn, in the Clapp Block on Walnut street. He was at different dates connected with other firms in the city, and closed his mercantile career in the management of a dry goods store on the East Side. In the social life of Des Moines for years Add. Hepburn was a prominent character. He was the life of all social gatherings. At his own home, with his accomplished wife, he was the host

of entertainers, and at other homes and in public assemblies he was a leader in helping others to enjoy life.

About 1888 he was forced to retire from active business on account of an affection of the right leg, which originated when he was a youth. After much suffering, borne with the genial patience of his character, the surgeons at last decided to amputate the leg. Subsequent to this two other amputations were performed. His sufferings were at times severe and long continued, and might have broken almost any man's hopes and spirit, but Add. Hepburn rose superior to it all, and maintained his own brave and cheerful spirit. And when able again to get around on crutches he met his many friends with the same old genial manner and busied himself in all work which he could do for the support of his family.

Knowing the man, his sufferings and his character, he was nominated in 1892 by the republicans for the office of county recorder. The democrats and other parties endorsed him, and he received the highest compliment of a unanimous election to this office. In January, 1893, he was inducted into an office which would support well himself and family, with a prospect of holding the same for a long term of years. But this was not to be. A few months thereafter he was taken again sick and quickly death released him from all suffering on May 3, 1893. Thus ended the brave and active life of J. Add. Hepburn, and the death of no man in this county was ever felt with more wide-spread and heartfelt sorrow.

January 2, 1866, Add. Hepburn was married to Miss Annie Elnora Jordan, daughter of N. P. Jordan, a then prominent citizen of Des Moines, and subsequently a resident of Tennessee, where he died a few years ago. This marriage proved a very happy one, and to them were born four children: Frank, who married Miss Ella Lemen and now resides in Colfax, Iowa; Nellie, who married Harvey Ingham, the well-known newspaper editor at Algona, Iowa; George and Alice, now at home with their mother in the old homestead. Upon the death of her husband Mrs. Hepburn was appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of county recorder. She so well discharged the duties of this office that she was unanimously elected by vote of the people in the following November. In 1894 she was elected for a full term and re-elected in 1896, and will hold the office until January, 1899. She has shown herself to be not only an admirable wife and mother, but also a woman of marked ability and has administered the affairs of this responsible office with credit to herself and the entire satisfaction of the people of the county.

GEORGE W. FULLER

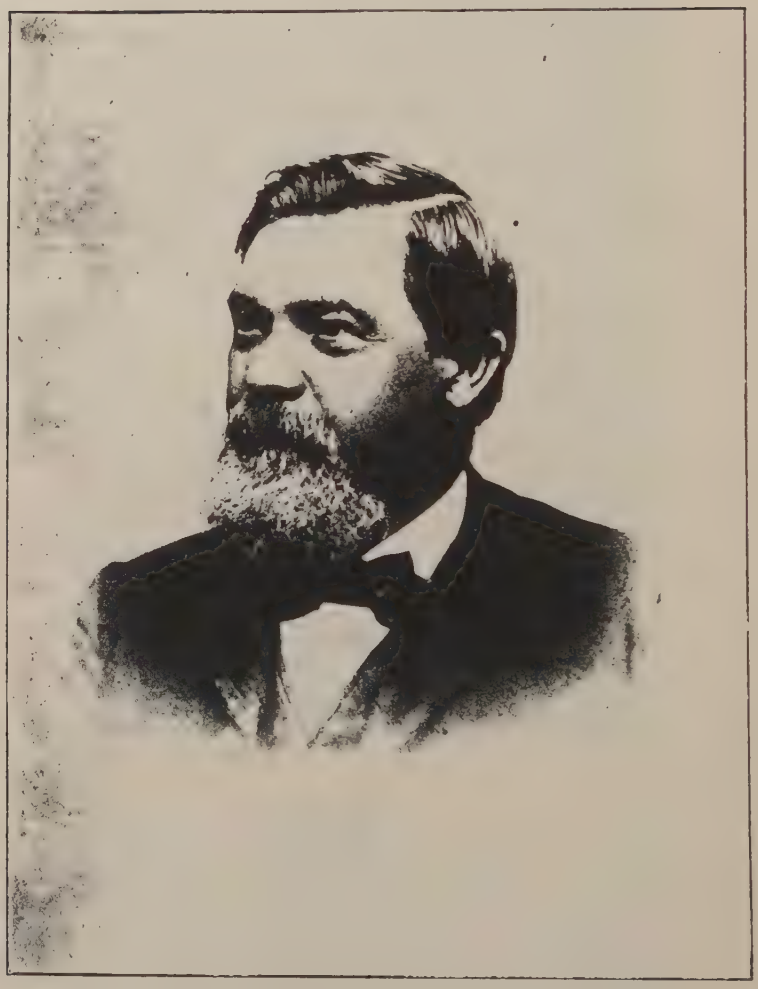
George W. Fuller, D. D. S., of the firm of Hallett & Fuller, Dentists, is well known in city and county. As boy and man he has been here some forty-five years, his father having settled in Des Moines in 1853. The first of the Fullers in this country came at or about the time of the Mayflower. Benjamin Fuller, father of the doctor, emigrated to Jefferson County, New York, and there the doctor was born. The elder Fuller had a farm in the then wilderness, and there resided until 1853, when he emigrated with his family to what was then regarded as the far west, and settled in this county.

George was born June 27, 1838, and was fifteen years of age when he came here. In his early youth he enjoyed excellent educational advantages, and renewed his studies upon coming to Des Moines. At the age of 18 he commenced teaching school, and in this was more than ordinarily successful. He was also elected Justice of the Peace of Bloomfield Township and served one term. He then commenced the study of dentistry with Dr. Hallett, working with and under his instruction until 1864, when he was admitted a partner in the firm, and they have continued in partnership for more than thirty-three years. This firm is among the oldest firms in the profession. Dr. Fuller

graduated from Dental Department, State University, in 1883, is a member of the State Dental Association, and has been president of the same. He is also a member of the American Dental Association, a national institution. His studious habits, large experience and attention to business, combined with excellence of work, has placed him in the front rank of his profession in the State.

On December 18, 1864, he was married to Charlotte T., daughter of William Phillips, an early settler, who at an early day became a citizen of Iowa Territory, settling in Jackson county, where his daughter was one of the first born of that county. Dr. and Mrs. Fuller have had three children: Minnie E., who died in 1880, in her fifteenth year; Benjamin G., who, after graduating from Des Moines College and the Law Department of the State University, is practicing his profession in Des Moines; and Edith, the youngest daughter, at home with her parents.

Dr. Fuller is a prominent Mason, a member of the Knights Templar, and has filled responsible offices in the Commandery. He is also an active member of the First Baptist Church, and has acted as Chairman of the Board of Trustees for several years. He ranks as one of the "Early Settlers," having, as man and boy, been here for some forty-five years, and he stands high as a man and as a progressive and enterprising citizen. He has always been found ready to give his earnest help to every good work.



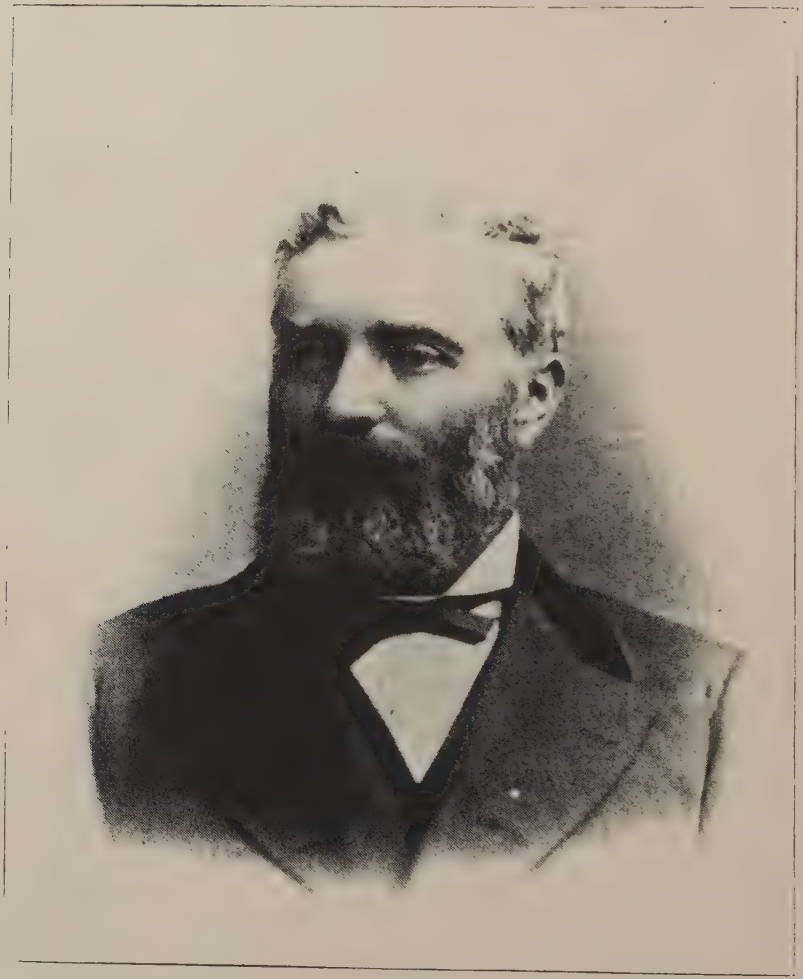
JOSEPH EIBOECK.

The editor and proprietor of the Iowa Staats Anzeiger was born in Hungary, February 23, 1838, and came with his mother to the United States in 1849, settling in Dubuque in the spring of that year. After attending school for a time he entered a printing office then owned by the late Col. W. H. Merritt. After serving his apprenticeship he taught for a time in public and private schools. In 1859 he purchased the Clayton Coounty Journal and conducted this newspaper until August 1, 1872, except during the time he served as a soldier during the rebellion in Company E, Ninth Iowa Infantry. In 1873 he was by Governor

Carpenter appointed as Representative of Iowa at the World's Fair, held at Vienna, where he remained some time and traveled extensively in Europe. He also visited the Pacific coast.

In December, 1874, he came to Des Moines, and, determining to settle here, he bought the German newspaper, the Iowa Staats Anzeiger, and for nearly twenty-five years he has been the editor and proprietor of this, one of the leading German newspapers of the state. He has also, during that time, published several English newspapers, among them being the Herald of Liberty and State Independent. In all these newspapers he has steadily and ably advocated personal liberty and opposed prohibitory liquor legislation and all its attendant isms. He has not only worked through his newspapers, but has also made hundreds of speeches during past political campaigns. His ability, unfailing courtesy and recognized honesty and independence, have made him thousands of warm friends, even among those who may not agree with his views.

Colonel Eiboeck was one of the two National Commissioners from Iowa to the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1893. In 1878 he was a candidate for State Auditor on the Democratic ticket, and running far ahead of other candidates lacked only a few thousand votes of being elected. Having lived nearly his entire life in Iowa, Colonel Eiboeck has always been ready to do anything within his power to advance the interests of the state and the good of the people thereof. For nearly a quarter of a century a citizen of Des Moines, he has aided in the material and moral advancement of city and county. Warm hearted and generous, he has always been true to his friends and always deserved their confidence and respect.



GEN. R. V. ANKENY.

Gen. R. V. Ankeny was born May 22, 1830, on the site of the first settlement and Block House built by his grandfather and two comrades who packed their way with rifles over the mountains from Washington County, Maryland, in 1773, to Pennsylvania. The city of Somerset is built on this tract of land. The descendants have pioneered west to the Pacific. His parents, Gen. Joseph and Harriet G. Ankeny, moved by wagon in 1834 to Holmes County, Ohio, where four boys and four girls were afterwards born to them. There amid the primeval forests a home was hewed out and he distinguished himself as farmer and merchant, legislator, senator, elector for Lincoln and messenger to Washington of

the state vote. As early as 1818, he with his brothers and neighbors, dropped in "broad horns" down the Ohio to the Mississippi and into Jackson County, Illinois. He returned horseback through the almost trackless wilderness, with one comrade, and rifles, for gaining subsistence, reaching home in 1820.

The man of this sketch read medicine between hours by candle dip not taken by the regular duties, was partner in the first drug store in Millersburg and attended lectures at Cleveland Medical School. He married Sarah, daughter of Dr. J. S. Irvine, his preceptor and boyhood friend. The family joined the Free Soil agitation and merged among the first into the organization of the Republican party. The General moved in 1854 to a 320 acre prairie tract five miles south of Freeport, Illinois, improved it and lived on it twenty years, participating actively in forming the Farmers' Club and Agricultural Society of Stephenson County, and was secretary and president. He also took an active part in the Fremont presidential and E. B. Washburn's congressional campaign. Was on the committee at the memorable debate between Lincoln and Douglas. His description of the occasion is worthy of extended record. The election of Lincoln, the rush to arms, the mustering of armies found Gen. Ankeny among the first to push recuiting for the 11th and 15th Illinois Volunteers. Having his farm and young family arranged for his absence by September, 1861, he went into camp at Springfield, Illinois, with six companies from Stephenson County. He was orderly sergeant, 1st lieutenant and captain in the Forts Henry and Donelson campaign, serving under Col. Thayer in command of the brigade on the right of Wallace's 3rd division.

At daybreak on the morning of the surrender, was ordered to Dover Landing to take charge of the prisoners and see them put on boats for the north. Returning to Fort Henry, the 46th was brigaded with the 14th and 15th Illinois, 25th and 53rd Indiana, under Brig. Gen. Veach, who with Tuttle's 2nd Iowa made the successful charge at Donelson and both won stars. After Shiloh this brigade is marked as the originators of the G. A. R. Dr. Stephenson, surgeon of the 14th Illinois, was made chairman and firs. head of the great organization.

In the spring of 1864 Gen. Ankeny was ordered home and organized the 142d Illinois and continued in service until mustered out a Brigadier General for meritorious and valuable service. He then returned to his family and farm home. He also was partner and co-editor of the Freeport Journal, chairman of the Republican County Committee for a term of years, and delegate to the convention nominating U. S. Grant. Having interests in Iowa, he moved to Polk County in 1879 and engaged in farming and dealing in stock. He went with the C., R. I. & P. R. R. to Winterset and engaged in lumber trade until being appointed deputy U. S. marshal of Iowa, he came back to Des Moines in 1882. By reason of injury in a railroad wreck near Sioux City he resigned and for a period was in a critical condition. Ever active, he subsequently went to the Black Hills and by skill and judgment laid the foundation for a fortune in several properties, now very valuable, which were lost to him by the perfidy of partners, while the General was called to the side of his faithful wife. She died in January, 1879. Afterward for nearly five years he served with merit as a special agent of the Department of the Interior in the land division, traveling extensively from Florida to Oregon, and the vast territories of the southwest.

Returning to the city he now lives in the city in which he takes great pride, and is also serving as Assistant Overseer of the Poor and also Coroner of Polk County. Gen. Ankeny, widely known and highly esteemed, exerts an influence, quiet but strong, for patriotic devotion to duty and country.

The ancestry of Gen. Ankeny is traced to the German Rhine with one branch of Huguenot French. The name being Americanized. The German is Eughien. They all came to America about 1760—the Bonets to Westchester County, New York; the Bakers and Ankenys to Washington County, Maryland; and the Gieses to Loudon County, Virginia. All four of these families participated in the Revolution and frontier wars, entitling their descendants to the rare first class, "Sons and Daughters of the Revolution." The tracings of the families show about 300 soldiers in the wars of this country. In the war for the Union out of seventy-eight (four were captains in Iowa regiments, three officers of other troops) of military age, fifty-nine volunteered and eighteen never returned north. Gen. Ankeny is certainly entitled to be ranked as a strong type of the self-made man, whose days of toil in war and peace, travel and wide experience among all classes, made many friends among eminent men, who receive of him as much as they extend, and justifies Gen. Clarkson's estimate expressed below, given in a letter to Director General Davis, of the World's Fair at Chicago:

"He has a fine military rank and made the best of records in the war for the Union; is a military man by nature and therefore has system and power to control men. Since the war he has in various capacities served in the very line to which he would be called in service for you. He bore a very prominent part in the preparations of Iowa for the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. Gov. Carpenter (then our Iowa chief executive) placed in his hands very largely the organization of our state for that purpose and it was due to Gen. Ankeny's efforts most largely that Iowa made so creditable a display at the Exposition. He has always taken a prominent part in state affairs and other large occasions; he knows how to handle large things and how to make the management of large affairs popular and effective. Personally he has every merit to commend him."

MARTIN T. V. BOWMAN.

Martin T. V. Bowman was born in Waterville, Maine, July 6, 1838. On his father's side he is of English origin. The maternal ancestors came from Scotland, both families having emigrated in the early days of the American colonies, and settled at Martha's Vineyard. For several generations the Bowman family were seafaring people, engaged in whale fishery, but finally abandoned that mode of life, settled in Kennebec County, Maine, and devoted their attention to other pursuits.

He received his education in Waterville and Hallowell Academies, and in his seventeenth year left his home and native state, going to

western Virginia, where he taught two terms of school at Sistersville; then he was called to teach at Sardis, Ohio. After completing his contract there he went to Granville College, now Dennison University, where he remained for a year. At the expiration of that time he returned to Maine and continued his studies at the Maine State Seminary, at Lewiston. Having received a favorable proposition from his former field of labor in Virginia, he decided to return, and in 1859 he again located in the Old Dominion. On his way there he passed through Harper's Ferry at the time the celebrated raid of John Brown occurred; he was fortunate enough, however, to get through (all eastern people on the train following the one he was on being stopped). He was in western Virginia when John Brown was executed. This act of Brown's served to intensify the feelings of hatred toward the North, and he could hear the mutterings that presaged the coming storm of war, and decided to again seek a home in his native state; and when the war broke out he was engaged in teaching the grammar school in the city of Hallowell, Maine. He promptly offered his services in defense of the Government, and entered the army as a Corporal in the First Maine cavalry, but he was soon detached as Regimental Quartermaster Sergeant, and on the first of May, 1862, was appointed Regimental Commissary Sergeant. In December, 1863, he re-enlisted, and was commissioned First Lieutenant and Regimental commissary. He was detached as Commissary of the Third brigade, Second division, of General Sheridan's cavalry corps, October 9, 1864, and, on March 26, 1865, was ordered to take charge of the reserve supply train, which position he occupied until General Lee's surrender to General Grant at Appomattox. By order of Brevet-General C. H. Smith he took charge of the Commissary department of the sub-district of the Appomattox, relieving Captain M. A. Richardson, C. S., June 15, 1865, and remained in that capacity, issuing rations to the soldiers and destitute citizens, until he was mustered out, on the 1st of August, 1865, at Petersburg, Virginia.

He was engaged in active duty during the entire time he was enrolled in the service, and, though connected with the commissary department, his duties were both arduous and dangerous, and his position a most responsible one. His first important service was at the battle of Winchester, May 25, 1862. This was followed by an engagement at Cedar Mountain; the second battle of Bull Run, on August 29th and 30th, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 12, 1862; Rappahannock Station, April 14, 1863; Brandy Station, June 9; Aldie, June 17; Middleburg, June 19; Gettysburg, July 1, 2 and 3; Shepherdstown, July 16, 1863; and in the fortifications before Richmond, March 1, 1864. On the 7th and 8th of May, 1864, an engagement occurred at Todd's Tavern, which was followed by the battle of Cold Harbor on the 2d of June; Ream's Station, August 23, 1864; Fame's Cross Roads, April 5, 1865, and on to Appomattox Court House and the surrender of General Lee on the 9th of April, 1865. With his command he was then ordered to re-enforce Sherman, and marched to North Carolina with that object in view, but Johnson had surrendered to General Sherman, and the war was over.

As stated, his service was an important and hazardous one. He was frequently appointed by the General in command to take charge of scouting enterprises, and never shrank from duty however responsible or perilous. On one of his daring trips into the enemy's camp in the darkness of night he was hotly pursued and many bullets sent to arrest his escape, but he eluded his foe and reached his command in safety. At one time he was three weeks in the hands of the Guerillas, but succeeded in making his escape through the kindness of a Confederate doctor, at whose house he was left to die.

At the close of the war he returned with his regiment to Maine, and was mustered out at Augusta, going thence to Boston, Massachusetts,

where he conducted a market until the spring of 1866, when he came to Iowa, locating in Newton, Jasper County. For a time he engaged in the hardware business, and in the spring of 1867 was appointed a special agent for the Washington Life Insurance Company, which position he held until the spring of 1870, when he resigned and accepted the general agency of the Brooklyn Life Insurance Company, of New York, for Iowa, removing to and opening his office in Des Moines. After working for that company eleven months and sending them a large amount of new business, he accepted the general agency of his former company, the Washington Life, of New York. He has represented that company in Iowa for more than thirty years and as General Agent and Manager since 1871.

On the 1st day of January, 1864, he was granted a fifteen days furlough and went East and was married in Charlestown (now part of Boston), Mass., to Miss Josephine Webber, a very estimable young woman, a native of Maine, who died in 1884. She was lovely in her life, and her death left a great sorrow to husband and family. Of the eight children born of their marriage three died in infancy. Those still living are Leona, now married and living in Sioux City; De Forest, associated with his father in the life insurance business; Harold M. and Herman T., both at this time students at the University of Michigan, and Josephine Beatrice, at High School in Des Moines.

He was the second time married, in Chicago, January 12, 1886; his second union being with Miss Hattie L. Stanard, and on their fourth wedding anniversary he was again bereft by the death of a beloved wife. Two children were born of this marriage, Dean Cottle and Hattie Corinne. Her death was an irreparable loss to her husband and family, and to all who knew her a source of sincere sorrow. She was educated at the state school at Normal, Illinois, and at the age of sixteen began her labors as teacher; first at Charleston, Illinois, after that at Little Rock, Arkansas, Des Moines, Iowa, and the last ten years at Omaha, Nebraska, where she was Principal of the South Side schools for seven years. The summer of 1873 she spent in traveling in Europe, going abroad as representative of the School Journal. She visited England and Scotland, and also spent some time on the continent. She possessed fine executive ability, a brilliant mind, firm in her opinion, and was a loving wife and devoted mother.

He was married to his present wife at Columbus, Ohio, July 9th, 1891. She was the widow of Colonel J. W. Holliday, of Steubenville, Ohio, who died in 1881. She received her education at Blairsville Ladies' Seminary, Pennsylvania, graduating at that institution in 1861. Mrs. Bowman has been an active worker in the Woman's Relief Corps, having been elected President of the E. M. Stanton W. R. C. in 1884, and the same year was elected to the Vice-Presidency of the department of Ohio, and was appointed Assistant National Inspector for Western Virginia on the staff of Mrs. Charity Rusk Craig.

Mr. Bowman has been a successful business man, having been connected with several important business enterprises of Des Moines. During 1881 and 1882 he held the First Vice-Presidency of the Iowa Baptist State Convention, and during 1883 and 1884 was the President of that organization. He has been a director of the Iowa National Bank since its organization, in 1875, and is a director of the Avoca Bank of Avoca, Iowa. He is Vice-President of the Des Moines Ice Company and Vice-President of the Clifton Heights Land Company. He is a charter member of Crocker Post, and served as its second Commander. He is Treasurer of the Iowa Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. On the twelfth of February, 1880, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel on the staff of Governor John H. Gear, and, on the seventh day of April, 1883, he was commis-

sioned with the same rank on the staff of Governor Burlen B. Sherman. He has been a member of the order of Masonry for many years, is Past High Priest of Corinthian Chapter No. 14, R. A. M., and a prominent Knight Templar.

In educational matters he has taken a lively interest, having been a member of the Executive Board of Des Moines University (now Des Moines College) for eleven years, and was President of the General Board one year, when he resigned.

He has made his way in life unaided and has won the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens, by whom he is esteemed for integrity and uprightness of character. Politically he is a Republican, and religiously a Baptist.

LARK M. MARTIN.

Col. L. M. Martin has been for many years prominent in railroad, financial and political affairs in Des Moines and Iowa. Born in Virginia some forty-six years ago, he came to Iowa with his parents as an

infant. His father was from England and his mother a German woman. As a boy young Martin labored upon his father's farm and attended school when possible. In 1870 he left the farm and went into the office of the Pella Blade, with the intention of becoming a printer. But acquiring a taste and having a natural "gift" in that direction, he at the end of a year turned his attention to telegraphing. Going to Prairie City, in Jasper County, and entering the railroad office at that place he soon became one of the most expert operators on the line. He remained at Prairie City some three years, when he was transferred to and made agent at Comstock, Wapello County, on the line of the old Valley Railroad. In a short time he was transferred to Beacon, and after remaining there one year was sent to Pella, where he remained about three years, acting as telegraph operator and clerk. From Pella he was sent to Des Moines to act as chief clerk of the old Des Moines Valley Railroad office.

In 1877 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Company leased the Valley road, and Mr. Martin was at once made agent of the Keokuk and Des Moines division of the line, which he held until October, 1882. He then resigned to take the position of general agent at Boone of the St. Louis, Des Moines and Northern Railroad, of which C. F. Meek was the general superintendent. In 1883 Mr. Meek became superintendent of the Wabash Railway and induced Mr. Martin to return to Des Moines, where he filled the double position of freight and ticket agent of both lines until October, 1887, when he became superintendent and general freight agent of the St. Louis, Des Moines and Northern and also commercial agent of the Wabash, controlling and managing the freight business of the latter road throughout the state.

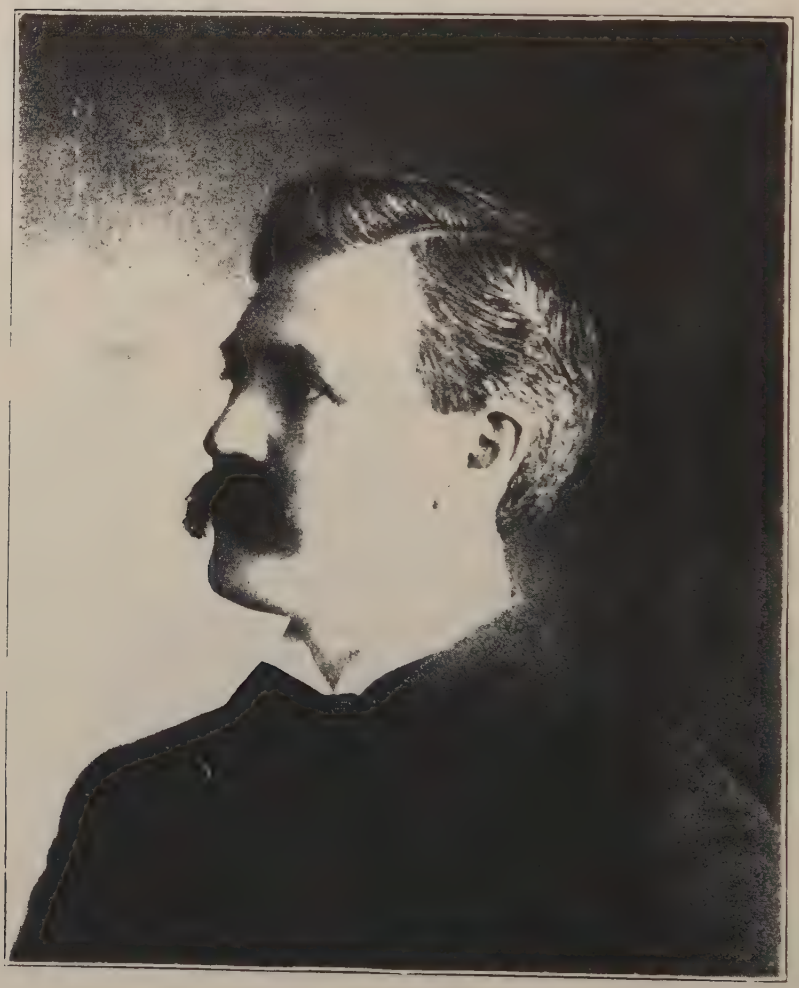
In October, 1889, the St. Louis, Des Moines and Northern was sold to the Des Moines and Northern, and Mr. Martin became the general manager of the latter. Under his management the road was broadened to the standard guage, and through his efforts principally an arrangement was made with the Milwaukee system by which the road handled traffic conjointly, and which was of immense advantage to Des Moines and the territory tributary thereto. Not long after Col. Martin conducted negotiations which resulted in the consolidation of his company with the Des Moines and Northern. Both being made standard guage, in January, 1892, they were consolidated and known as the Des Moines, Northern and Western. At the first meeting of the board of directors Col. Martin was made general manager of the consolidated system.

These accomplished and successful works of a young railroad man gave him a deservedly high name in railroad circles, and the genius of Col. Martin was at once appreciated. In 1894 he was made the general manager of the Iowa Central Railroad. Accepting the position, having his headquarters at Marshalltown, he at once entered upon the discharge of his onerous duties. Now in the fourth year of his service the Iowa Central shows on all its main line and branches the results of his able management. He has more than realized the highest expectations of his warmest friends.

Outside of railroads the business and social connections of Col. Martin are numerous and large. He has been and is now deeply interested and holds high positions in other financial and progressive companies, giving to all the benefit of his clear business knowledge, broad views and kindly, generous courtesy. He has always been a friend of labor organizations and free in his services and help to the Brotherhood of Engineers and Firemen and other kindred organizations. In politics he is a democrat, and has been prominent in the affairs of his party. He was the first man appointed on the staff of Governor Boies with the rank of colonel, and held this position for four years. He has been mentioned as a candidate for governor and other high offices, but has always

refused to be a candidate for any political office. He was a delegate at large from Iowa to the democratic national convention, and one of the committee to notify President Cleveland of his nomination. He is at this time the member from Iowa of the national democratic committee, and the leading man of that party in Iowa.

Col. Martin was married in October, 1873, and his accomplished wife and children form an interesting and happy family.



ALBERT B. CUMMINS.

In the Annals it is stated how, at an early day, Des Moines attracted to it young men of more than ordinary ability and gave to each, and all

an opportunity to show of what material they were made. A. B. Cummins came, drawn by the same attractions, at a later date, January, 1878, and in his more than twenty years in Des Moines has certainly proven, by deeds as well as words, that he is made of the best of material, wears well, and is always bright. He has, in this single score of years, made for himself an enviable name, not only in this city and county, but also throughout the entire state of Iowa and beyond its borders, and, being in good health and on the sunny side of fifty years, who knows what the next score of years may show as the record of A. B. Cummins?

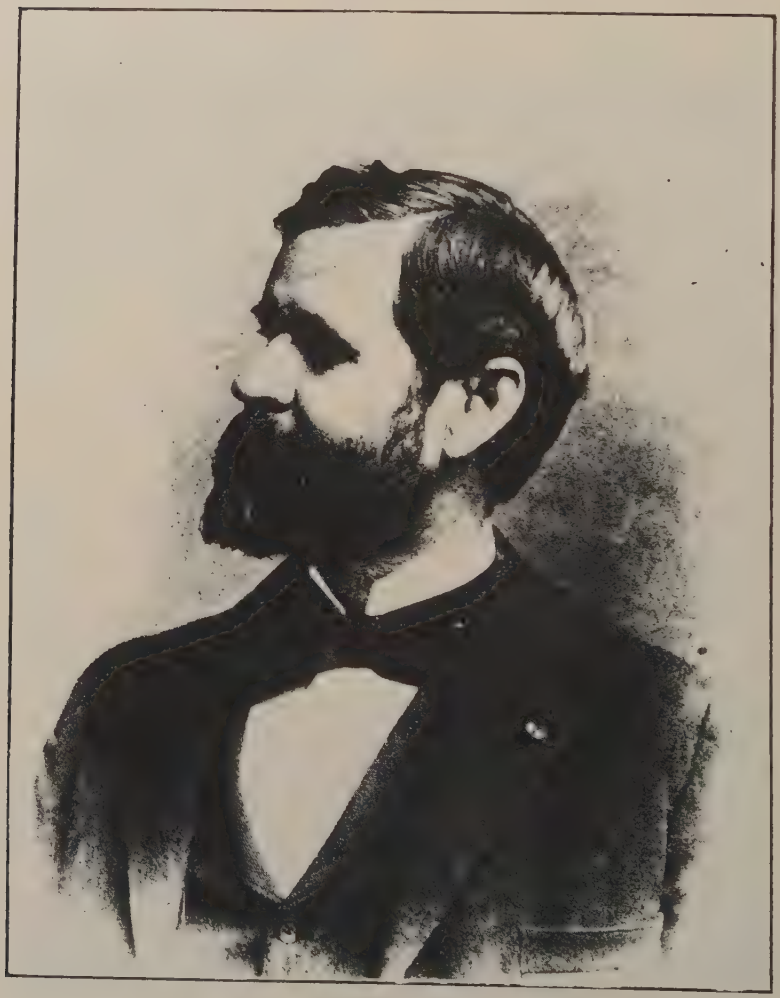
He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, February 15, 1850. After attending the common schools, he entered the Waynesburg College, in his native county, and graduated from that institution in 1869, when nineteen years of age. Thrown upon his own resources, with no outside help, he had to rely upon his own efforts to succeed in the struggles of life. That same year he came to Iowa, settling for a time in Elkader, Clayton county, where he secured a clerkship in the office of the county recorder. He also worked for a time as a carpenter. He then made a change by going to Indiana, where he was division and subsequently assistant chief engineer in the construction of the Cincinnati, Richmond & Fort Wayne railroad. In January, 1872, he went to Michigan, and assisted in locating and constructing a railroad between Jonesville and Lansing, called the Northern Central Michigan railroad. A portion of this time he acted as chief engineer. Determined to enter the legal profession, Mr. Cummins then entered the law office of McClellan & Hodges, in Chicago. He was admitted to the bar in Springfield, Illinois, January 1, 1875, and immediately began the practice in Chicago, where he remained until January, 1878, when he came to Des Moines.

In Des Moines, Mr. Cummins formed a law partnership with his brother, J. C. Cummins, which continued for two years, when the brother retired on account of failing eyesight and engaged in insurance affairs. In November, 1881, A. B. Cummins became associated in the practice with Judge G. G. Wright and his sons, Thomas S. and Carroll Wright, which became one of the noted legal firms of the state. In 1883 Judge Wright withdrew from the firm and practice, and in 1886 Thomas S. Wright went to Chicago as general counsel for the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company. Then was formed the firm of Cummins & Wright, which existed for several years, when Carroll Wright retired, to devote his entire attention to the legal business of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company. Following this was formed the present firm of Cummins, Hewitt & Wright, the junior being a grandson of Judge and son of the late Thomas S. Wright.

During these years Mr. Cummins has been a leading attorney of the city and state, ranking high in the profession and engaged in many very important causes in the state and Federal courts, District and Supreme. He has been president of the Polk County Bar Association, and has for years been general counsel and also an officer and director of the Des Moines Union Railway Company, Des Moines & Northern, and Des Moines Northern & Western, and other railroad companies. Being also at the head of a firm engaged in a large general practice of the law, Mr. Cummins has been and is now a busy, hard-working lawyer. And yet he takes time for social enjoyments, and is always ready and generous with his time and money to advance any worthy cause. The only public office he has held was that of member of the General Assembly, having been elected as an independent republican candidate in 1887. He was strong and popular in the legislature, but peremptorily declined a re-election. For several years his name has been mentioned for the position of United States Senator, and his many friends through-

out the state are confident that in a very few years he will be elected to that high position.

In 1874 Mr. Cummins married, in Michigan, Miss Ida L. Gallery, a native of Eaton county, in that state, and a lady who has made his married life a very happy one. They have one daughter, Miss Kate.



HON. J. A. T. HULL.

The present member of Congress from this District can be considered an Iowa boy and man, although born in Ohio, May 1, 1841. He came with his father to Polk County in 1849, and

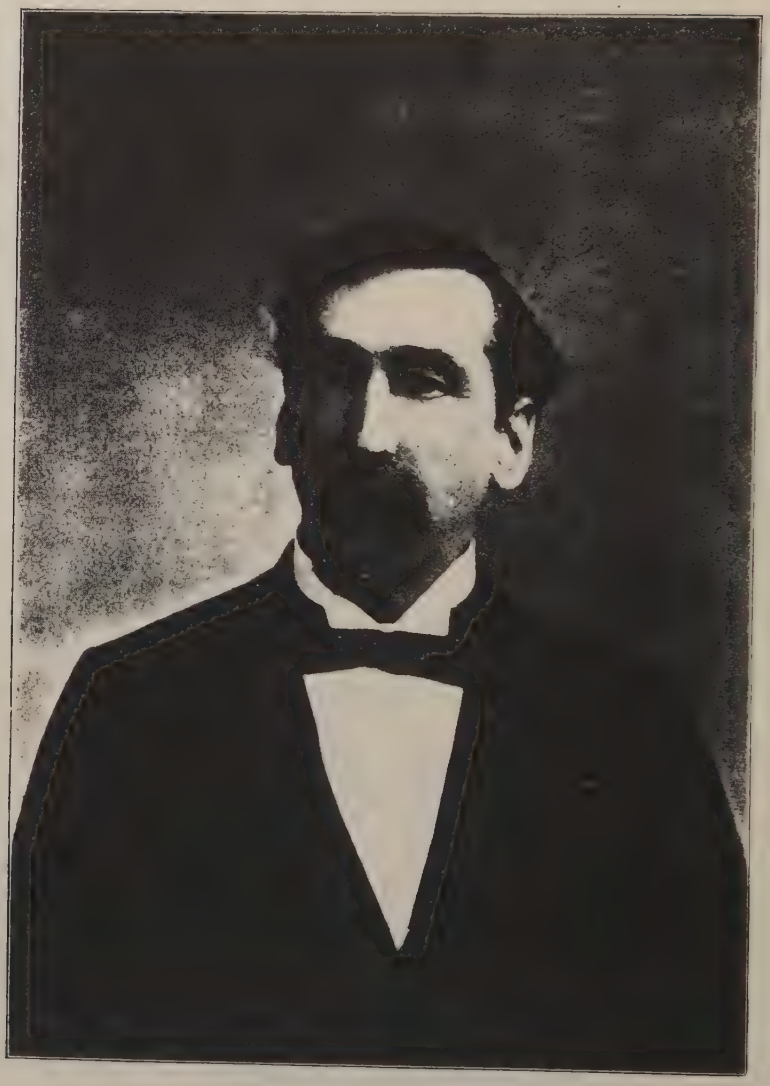
here he has lived almost constantly ever since. His father was one of the prominent early settlers of the county, aided greatly in the building up of especially the East Side of Des Moines. In the early '50s he was State Senator from this district for four years. He afterwards was prominent in Missouri and Colorado, and now resides with his younger son in Kansas.

Young Hull was mostly reared in Des Moines, and here attended the public schools, and subsequently studied at Asbury University, Indiana, and Iowa Wesleyan College, Mount Pleasant, and graduated at the Cincinnati, Ohio, Law School in the Spring of 1862. He returned to Des Moines and in July following enlisted in the 23d Iowa Infantry. He became First Lieutenant and was subsequently promoted Captain. He made an excellent soldier, and at the celebrated charge of the 23d at Black River Bridge, May 17, 1863, was severely wounded. While home on a furlough in July, 1863 he married Miss Emma Gregory, one of the most handsome and amiable ladies of the city. But soon after his marriage the Captain returned to his regiment in the field, but his wound and disability, incurred in the service, forced him reluctantly to resign his command in the following October.

Returning to Des Moines young Hull began to look out for an opening for business, and subsequently tried a ranch on the Yellowstone and cattle raising in Arkansas. The young couple finally made a home in Birmingham, Van Buren County, and published the *Enterprise*. Afterwards purchasing control of the Bloomfield, Davis County, *Republican*, they lived in that town for some time meeting with good success. Then Hull was elected Assistant Secretary of the State Senate, and in 1872 he was elected Secretary. His ability and fitness for the place secured him re-election in '74, '76 and '78. In the latter year he was elected Secretary of State, and was re-elected in 1880 and 1882. In 1885 he was elected Lieutenant Governor and re-elected in 1887. In 1889 he was a prominent candidate for Governor, and only defeated after a long contest in the convention. The following year, 1890, he was elected to Congress and was re-elected in '92, '94, '96, he commencing his fourth term in Congress March 4, 1897, where he has attained high rank, being Chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs and prominent on other important committees and in the business of the House.

Mr. Hull has for years been more or less identified more or less with several prominent banks and other financial institutions of the city, and for several years has been and is now President of the Iowa Central Building and Loan Association, the largest and most successful institution of the kind in the state.

Mr. and Mrs. Hull have their children now all grown. Miss Annette, Albert, who is a physician and surgeon; John Adley, who is an attorney, and is now Captain of Company A, from Des Moines, and in the service of the United States in the war with Spain. Their home has always been a pleasant and attractive one, and their family a happy and united one.



ALFRED HENRY McVEY.

Among the leading attorneys of Des Moines is Alfred Henry McVey. He has made for himself a high reputation, not only locally but also in and beyond the state as a man "learned in the law," an able and untiring attorney and safe and honest counselor.

Mr. McVey is a native of the State of Ohio, having been born in Fayette County, and on the paternal side is descended frm an old Scotch

family, which emigrated to America as early as 1654. The name was originally spelled MacVeagh. His grandfather removed from Pennsylvanie to Southern Ohio about the beginning of the present century. On the maternal side he is descended from an old English family, his grandfather, Marmaduke Eastlack, an Englishman, locating in New Jersey nearly 100 years ago.

Mr. McVey's preliminary education was acquired in the common schools of Ohio, and he prepared for college at the Southwestern Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio. These studies were interrupted during the civil war, when though a mere boy, he enlisted and served as a volunteer in the 79th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After the war he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, from which he graduated in 1868 with high honors. He was immediately elected a teacher in that institution, but this position he soon resigned, and entered upon the further study of the law in the law department of the Cincinnati College, the oldest law school west of the Alleghenies, again graduating with high honors.

Mr. McVey first opened a law office at Wilmington, Ohio, and there entered a successful practice; but later on was induced to go to the City of Toledo, where in addition to local practice, he devoted his attention more especially to business in the United States courts, and also was for several years general counsel for the Toledo, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad Company. But the west, and especially Iowa, had a great attraction for Mr. McVey, and in 1883 he came to Des Moines with the intent to make it his permanent home, and his success here has made this intent a certainty. Not only as a general practitioner does he stand high, but as a corporation and insurance lawyer he has a practice which extends over Iowa and into Minnesota, Missouri, Illinois and Nebraska, and other states, where his reputation in this branch of the profession is of the highest. He now represents, perhaps, three-fourths of the insurance companies doing business in Iowa and many in other states. Their law office in the Good Block is commodious and furnished with an extensive law library.

In January, 1869, he was married to Miss Anna Holmes, a lady of rare character and scholarship. She is the daughter of Rev. William Holmes, and a direct descendant of Rev. Obadiah Holmes, who came from England in 1639, settling at Salem, Massachusetts. He was with Roger Williams, the founder of the Baptist Church in America, and one of the original proprietors of New Jersey, where he secured very extensive grants from the English crown. Mr. and Mrs. McVey have five children. Frank L. graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1893, and Yale University in 1896, with the degree of Ph. D., and is now a professor of political economy in the University of Minnesota. Edmund is also a graduate of Yale, where he earned high honors, and is now a member of his father's law firm. William P. is a graduate of Des Moines College and of Drew Theological Seminary at Madison, New Jersey, where he took first honors, and afterwards was a student at the University of Leipsic, Germany, and is now pastor of Fowler church, Minneapolis, Minnesota. The daughter, Kate, is a member of the junior class in The Woman's College, Baltimore, and Charles, the youngest, is a student in the Des Moines College. The McVey home in Des Moines is a beautiful one, situated on north Fourth street, where he has a well selected and extensive library abounding in rare and excellent works. The family is regarded as one of the best in the city.

JAMES GUEST BERRYHILL.

James Guest Berryhill, lawyer and politician, is a native of Iowa, born in Iowa City, November 5, 1852, and son of Charles H. Berryhill, one of the pioneers of the state, who was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1818, of a family noted from the early days of that state and of English origin. He came to the Territory of Iowa when a young man of twenty years. Engaging in real estate and mercantile pursuits at Iowa City he became prominent in the history of the territory and state, and acquired for that day a large fortune. He died a number of years ago.

Young James G. was educated in the schools of his native city, and then entered the State University, from which he graduated with honor in 1873. He then entered the law department of that institution and graduated therefrom in 1876, and in the following year settled in Des Moines and entered upon the practice of law. Not long thereafter he formed a partnership with George F. Henry. The law firm of Berry & Henry soon took high rank and has continued to the present day. Mr. Berryhill also devoted a portion of his attention to other lines of business with much success, is the owner of several fine farms in this county and state and also in Texas, and has also aided greatly in the development of fruit culture.

An ardent republican, he has taken much interest in political affairs. He was elected to the General Assembly from Polk county in 1885, and there made his mark as one of the most able of legislators and politicians. At his first session he was made chairman of the important committee on appropriations, and saved to the state hundreds of thousands of dollars. An untiring worker and fearless for what he deemed right, he stood firm and won success in his efforts to prevent extravagant appropriations and the misuse of public funds. His course was heartily endorsed by the people of the county who re-elected him a member of the following General Assembly. In the latter session he was a leader in the movement for the state control of railroads and to him as much as any other man is due the present satisfactory railroad laws of the state. In 1893, urged by his friends, he became a candidate for the republican nomination for Congress in this district, and though temporarily defeated after one of the sharpest of struggles, his thousands of friends are confident that in the near future high political honors await James G. Berryhill.

His wife was Miss Virginia J. Slagle, daughter of Christian V. Slagle, of Fairfield, a gentleman not only well known as a lawyer, legislator and pioneer, but also for the deep and continuous interest taken by him in educational affairs. He was a graduate of Washington College, Pennsylvania, regent for many years of the State University and president of the same in 1877-78. He died in 1882. Mrs. Berryhill is a graduate of the State University, and a lady of marked character and force, and one of the leaders among the women of the state in every good work. She is a devoted wife and mother.

MRS. VIRGINIA J. BERRYHILL.

This lady, as is her husband, is a native of Iowa, having been born in Fairfield, Jefferson County. Her father, Christian W. Slagle, was one of the early settlers in that town. A lawyer, an educated and cultured gentleman, he from the first took a deep and enduring interest in the State University and in higher education generally. For many years he was one of the regents and for a time President of that institution. At the age of fifteen, in January, 1878, his daughter, Virginia, became a student in the University. She was a quick and retentive student, always standing high in her classes, and soon became a leader among and popular with all her fellow students, taking a deep interest in college societies and other work. Graduating with honor in 1877, the following year was spent in travel in Europe, and studying in France and Germany. Upon her return Miss Slagle for one year taught in the Pennsylvania Female College, Pittsburg, with signal success.

Following close upon her year's work as a teacher came her marriage to James G. Berryhill, also a graduate of the State University, and then a young lawyer in Des Moines. Of their married life it may truly be said it has been a more than ordinarily happy one. Two children have been born to them, and Mrs. Berryhill, good wife and mother,

charming and gracious, is the mistress of a happy and most artistic home. A devoted home-keeper and mother, she is yet much sought after in social and literary circles. Her broad sympathies and generous nature also make her active in all charitable work. Her intellectual gifts and social graces caused her to become prominent in the early history of the Des Moines Women's Club, a leading director, and then President, when, under her leadership, the club reached a degree of usefulness previously unknown. She labored for the federation of all the women clubs of Iowa, and was unanimously chosen the first President of the Federated Clubs. She represented the Iowa Federation at the Congress of Representative Women at the World's Fair, delivering one of the most practical and scholarly addresses of the week. In 1894, as President of the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs, Mrs. Berryhill went to Philadelphia as a delegate to the Second Biennial Convention of the National Federation and there had the honor of delivering an address which made a profound impression. She was elected a member of the National Executive Board and served for two years with distinguished ability and with much credit to the State she represents.

And yet while helpful to all, and forward in all good work for the bettering of men and women, Mrs. Berryhill never neglected the least of her duties as a wife and mother. Happy in herself, her home and her surroundings ,she endeavors to promote happiness to all within her reach or influence.

GEORGE G. WRIGHT.

Among the illustrious pioneer citizens of Iowa, no name stands out more prominently than does that of George G. Wright. As a citizen, Lawyer, Judge, Legislator, and United States Senator, he fills a large niche in the History of the State. His ability, learning, and more than ordinary geniality, made him admired and respected, while his happy wit and social qualities caused him to be taken to the hearts of the people.

Judge Wright was born in Bloomington, Indiana, March 24, 1820. His father was of Welsh descent, and was one of Indiana's pioneers. He died, leaving a family of six children when George was but five years of age. The latter attended the schools of that day, and though through a rheumatic complaint he was lamed for life, yet he retained his cheerfulness and love of study. At an early age he entered the State University of Indiana, located in his native town, and graduated with high honors at the age of nineteen. He then entered upon the study of law in the office of his brother, Joseph A. Wright, who afterwards became a member of Congress, Governor of the State, U. S Senator, and was twice U. S. Minister to Berlin, Germany, where he died in 1867.

Before reaching his majority young Wright came to the then Territory of Iowa, his future home, locating at Keosauqua, Van Buren County, November 14, 1840. He was shortly after elected Prosecuting Attorney for Van Buren County, and in 1848 was elected a member of the State Senate. In 1855 he was made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and was almost continuously a member of that high court until 1870. In January of that year he was, by the General Assembly, elected United States Senator for six years, and took his seat in the Senate March 4, 1871. For six years he was a member of the Senate, and, for a new Senator, soon won a most enviable position. He was on the Finance and Judiciary Committee, and was Chairman of the Committee on Claims and that on retrenchment and reform. The Judge, though strongly urged by his friends, declined to be a candidate for re-election and retired from the Senate voluntarily in March 1877.

Judge Wright was for five years President of the State Agricultural Society, and aided greatly in developing the Society and the agricultural interests of the State. Previous to this he had served for five years as President of the Van Buren County Agricultural Society, and was its first Secretary. He was one of the organizers, in 1865, of the Law Department of the State University, and for many years was a valued and popular lecturer and instructor in that institution, in which he always took great interest and pride. He also delivered lectures and addresses upon various topics in a majority of the counties of the State, and these were always in demand from all sections. His eminence as a jurist was acknowledged by his election as President of the American Bar Association in 1887 and 1888. Judge Wright was also President of the Iowa Pioneer Law Makers' Association, and held the position at the time of his death.

In 1865 Judge Wright removed from Keosauqua to Des Moines, which remained his home to the last, and here he is buried. After his retirement from the Senate, Judge Wright again entered upon the practice of law, having with him his son, Thomas, and others. The firm of which he was the head soon gathered much legal business, and took its place as one of the strong legal firms of the State. After some years Judge Wright retired from active practice and became President of the Polk County Savings Bank, and also the Security Loan and Trust Company, and the last years of his life were mostly devoted to the successful control of these financial institutions.

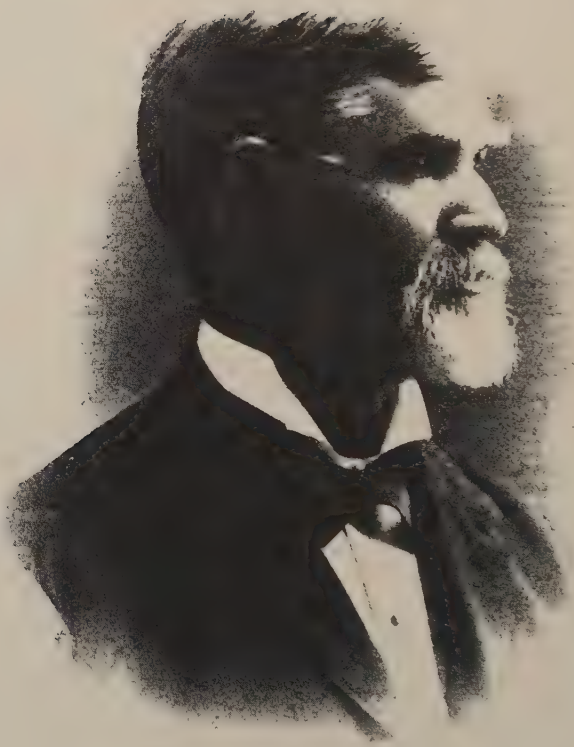
For Fifteen years Judge Wright was one of the Directors of the great Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company, and wielded much influence in the management of that large corporation.

October 19, 1845, Judge Wright married Hannah M. Dibble, daughter of Judge Thomas Dibble, who had been a member of the New York Legislature and was a member of the Iowa Constitutional Convention in 1846. To them were born seven children—five sons and two daughters. One son died in his youth. The others reached maturity,

and are all now married and living, with one exception. The oldest son, Thomas, became a member of his father's firm; afterwards became Attorney for the Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific Railroad in Iowa; was subsequently made General Solicitor of the Company at Chicago, and while in New York on Company business, died very suddenly July 27, 1894.

While in the enjoyment of a ripe age, happy in his family, business and social relations, respected and beloved by his fellow citizens and hosts of friends, after a brief illness, death came to Judge Wright January 11, 1896. His unexpected death was a shock and grief, not only to the people of this city and county, but also those of the entire State. One of Iowa's greatest and best beloved citizens had fallen. But long will his memory be lovingly cherished by the people of Iowa.

The next year, 1897, Mrs. Wright followed her beloved husband [illegible]. She was a woman of strong and loving character, loved and respected [illegible] wife and mother, and always a helpful [illegible]



COL. C. H. GATCH.

The family of which Conduce H. Gatch is a member was founded in this country by Godfrey Gatch, who emigrated from Prussia in 1725, and settled in the then Colony of Maryland. He was the great-great-grandfather and Conduce Gatch the great-grandfather of the Colonel.

Philip Gatch, his grandfather, was a member of the First Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church organized in America. In early life he was a citizen of Virginia and held slaves, but, liberating the latter, he removed to what was then the Northwest Territory, locating near Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a member of the convention which framed the first constitution for the State of Ohio, and was for many years Associate Judge of Clermont County. The Colonel's father, Philip, was born in 1793, in Buckingham County, Virginia, and came with his father to Ohio, and devoted his life to farming. His mother, Mary Dimmitt, was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, and was a descendant of William Dimmitt, who emigrated from Germany and settled in Maryland long before the Revolutionary War.

Conduce H. Gatch was born in New Milford, Clermont County, Ohio, July 25, 1825. Reared on a farm, he engaged, as other farmers' boys, in this work, only attending school a few months of each year. By close application, which was the characteristic of his entire life, and devoting his leisure to study, he was able, at the age of seventeen, to enter Augusta College, in Kentucky, where he pursued a regular course of study. On graduating, he entered upon the study of law at Xenia, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar at Columbus, the capital, in 1848. Engaging in the practice at Xenia, and having secured good business, on September 5, 1850, at Cincinnati, he married Miss Mary E. Stewart, daughter of Dr. James B. Stewart. Mrs. Gatch was born in Monroe, Ohio, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1849, Col. Gatch removed to Kenton, Ohio, and made that his home until his removal to Des Moines. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the county, and, in 1858, at the age of thirty-three, was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of the counties of Hardin, Logan, Marion and Union.

When war broke out, in 1861, Col. Gatch was one of the first to respond. He mustered a company and was chosen Captain, joined the Thirty-third Ohio Infantry, and participated in the successful campaigns which resulted in the capture of Bowling Green, Nashville, Murfreesboro and other strong positions of the enemy. He was a brave and faithful soldier, and was later on made Lieutenant Colonel of another Ohio regiment.

Returning home when the war was over, Col. Gatch soon determined to "go west," and, with his usual good judgment, chose Iowa as the State and Des Moines as the town where his future home should be. Coming here in 1866, he soon won the confidence and esteem of the people, and has always had a large practice in his profession. The firm of Gatch, Connor & Weaver was organized in 1885, and from the start has been one of the leading law firms of the state. The legal work of the senior of late years was mostly in the higher courts of the State and in the United States Circuit and Supreme Courts, and some of the cases argued by him have involved very large landed and pecuniary interests. Recognized as a lawyer of superior ability, thoroughly grounded in legal principles, he was exact and thorough in his preparations. Honesty of purpose and true sincerity were his characteristics as man, lawyer, legislator or political speaker.

Naturally, Col. Gatch drifted more or less into political affairs. Reared among the staunch Whigs of southern Ohio, he aided in forming the Republican party, and was a delegate, in 1856, to the first national convention ever held by that party, and was a delegate, also, to the national convention of 1884. As previously stated, he was a prosecuting attorney and State Senator in Ohio, and, some years after coming here, he was elected Prosecuting attorney of the Judicial Dis-

trict which then included Polk County. This office he subsequently resigned because it interfered with his large private practice. In 1885 he was induced to be a candidate for State Senator from this county, and was elected. He was re-elected in 1889, being for eight years a member of the State Senate. Here he made his mark as one of the most capable, manly and honest Senators ever known in that body. He commanded the respect and confidence of members of all political parties, and he made his mark upon the legislation of the State. During the eight years of his service in the Senate he urged continuously a bill placing the State institutions under the care of a State Board of Control. He may be said to be virtually the originator of this new law. He was a member of the Ways and Means Committee, the author of the collateral inheritance tax, originated the corporation franchise tax; in 1892 made a report on the revenue bill, advocating some of the best features of the present law and suggesting other improvements which will come in time, although he has passed away; advocated the exemption from taxation of homesteads to the extent of $1,000, and many other important measures. When the new capitol was completed the grounds surrounding the same were left in bad shape. Members were reluctant to make the necessary appropriation. Others had failed, but Senator Gatch determined to win. Twice defeated, the third time he won; the appropriations were made, and the grounds were properly improved. At the expiration of his second term, Senator Gatch declined a renomination. For years he took great interest in the City Library and devoted much of his ability and time to it. Much of its success is due to his work, and, at the time of his death, he was president of the Board.

After a brief illness, Col. Gatch died, on the first day of July, 1897. His death was a shock to all citizens. He was loved and honored by thousands, and they mourned his death. They knew him as one of the best of men, able, honest and true.

Col. Gatch had been for many years a member of the Loyal Legion and of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Mrs. Gatch and all his children survived him—one son, Elwood S., and four daughters, Mrs. Wm. Connor, Mrs. Philip A. Lauman, Mrs. L. C. Swift and Ruth Gatch, the youngest. Col. Gatch was a great favorite of his grandchildren. At home or in his office, wherever they found him, they took possession of him; and he was never so occupied but that the little ones were welcome.

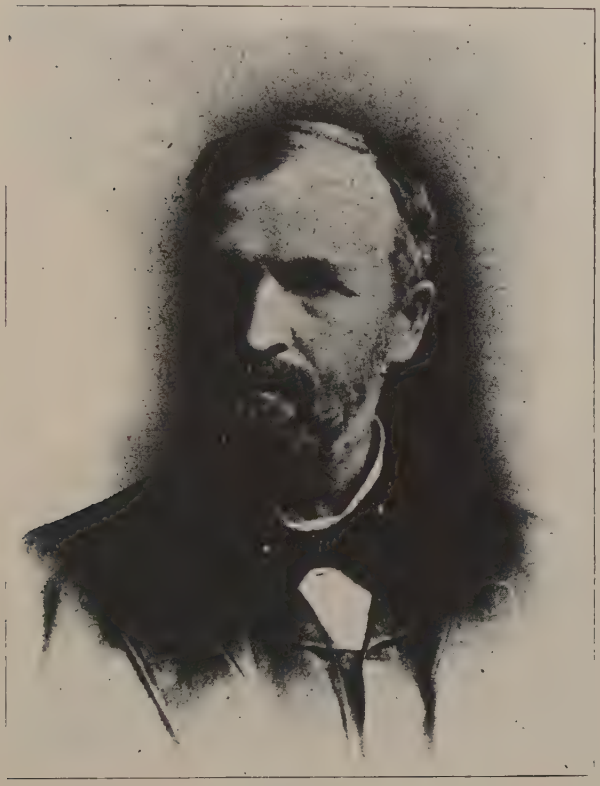
EDWARD H. HUNTER.

One of the brightest men of the city is found in the person of Edward H. Hunter, and he certainly deserves a sketch in its history. He was born in the state of New York in 1855, and there he was reared and educated. At the age of seventeen, 1872, he came west and located in Iowa in the employ of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company. He had ambition, perseverance, and more than ordinary quickness of perception and action, and personal habits of the cleanest and best. The display of these qualities soon secured promotion with the

company and the confidence and esteem of his superior officers. For several years he was stationed at Corning and while there became so popular with the people that he was twice elected treasurer of Adams county, though an active member of the minority party. He was subsequently transferred to Des Moines, where he became the trusted representative of the company and was charged with many matters of vital importance to the continued welfare of the same. His popularity and acquaintance with members, and his quick and ready knowledge of corporation law and interests, caused him to wield a large influence over legislation.

While in Corning Mr. Hunter became a member of the democratic state committee, and for ten years he served as a member of this committee, two terms as chairman of the same. He was and is a sound democrat in principle and never lagged in the support of the party. As a member of the committee, and as chairman, his splendid executive abilities were given full play and he, by his work, proved himself to be without exception one of the best political organizers ever known in the west. His marked ability in this line, his shrewd counsel and tactics, had much to do with the surprising victories of his party in the election and re-election of Governor Horace Boies.

When President Cleveland commenced his present term many democrats not only here but throughout the state, demanded that Mr. Hunter, having worthily earned should have some good appointment at the hands of the president. There was at the time a sharp competition for the office of postmaster at Des Moines, but this was fully settled by President Cleveland sending the name of Edward H. Hunter to the senate for confirmation. Two days later the senate confirmed the appointment, thus bestowing a high and not frequent compliment upon the nominee. The postoffice at Des Moines is much the largest in the state in point of amount of mail matter received and sent out, and in receipts and disbursments. Mr. Hunter took charge of the office and in a short time proved to all he was the man for the place. He has reorganized the office force, extended and greatly improved the carrier system, established several new stations, required promptness, diligence and courtesy on the part of all connected with the office, and on the whole made the Des Moines postoffice one of the best managed offices in the country. He has not only won commendation from his superiors in office, but has also deserved and is receiving deserved praise from the many thousands of persons who have more or less business with the same. And yet, ardent politician as he is, there is very little politics talked in or about that office, and all are alike attended to courteously and promptly. With Mr. Hunter, "a public office is a public trust."



BYRON RICE.

The name of Byron Rice has been several times mentioned in these Annals. He was the first public school teacher of Des Moines, afterward Prosecuting Attorney, and then the second judge of Polk county. He held this latter position when the judge was "the one man power" of a county, and when all of Northern Iowa, to the Minnesota line and westward to the Missouri river, with the exception of Boone and Dallas counties, was attached to and under the jurisdiction of Polk county. He was the first to bring order out of previous chaos and have the books and records of the county placed in correct and business form. He organized the counties of Marshall and Story and also officially organized the town of Fort Des Moines. In fact, was the official father of the present city of Des Moines.

Byron Rice was born and reared in Madison county, New York, and after attending home schools, graduated at the State Normal School in Albany. He read law in Auburn and Port Byron, New York, and for several years was deputy postmaster. He was admitted to the bar in the Supreme Court in 1848. The following year he purposed settling in

Texas, but reading some articles in the New York Journal of Commerce, written by an Indian, George Copway, relative to the Des Moines valley, he changed his destination to Iowa, and landed in what is now Des Moines in September, 1849, when the principal buildings, and not many of these, were those previously occupied by the United States troops. During the winter and spring of 1849-50, for four months he taught the first public school ever opened in Des Moines. He then entered upon the practice of law, with Joseph E. Jewett as his partner.

In 1851 he ran on the Democratic ticket for prosecuting attorney and was elected. Shortly after taking this office Judge Burbridge, then county judge, died, leaving that office vacant. He was the first county judge, and an excellent and capable man, but he died soon after his installation. Hoyt Sherman was at that time Clerk of the District Court and ex-officio clerk of the county, and did much toward organizing the new system of county government. As the law then provided, Prosecuting Attorney Rice became county judge, and at once entered upon the discharge of his extended official duties. Here he showed his ability and correct business training. He was elected by vote of the people in 1853, and held the office until in the summer of 1855, when he resigned to give his personal attention to the banking house of Green, Weare & Rice. The same year he was one of the parties who erected the Exchange block, the first brick business block erected in the city. The Hoyt Sherman building, corner of Third and Court avenue, was erected soon afterwards. Judge Rice continued in banking until 1862, when he retired therefrom and subsequently again entered upon the practice of law in partnership with D. O. Finch. After some years he retired from actual practice and devoted his time to his large farm in Dallas county and his property interests in the city and elsewhere.

Judge Rice traveled much, having spent some time in the West Indies and for three years spent much of his time on the Pacific coast, in Washington, Oregon, and California. He always held his residence in this city, where he went on in the even tenor of his way, always keeping thoroughly posted in the affairs of the city, state and nation. For fifty years and more he was a member of the Democratic party, but after his retirement from the judgship over forty years ago sought no office.

Judge Rice, on September 19, 1854, was married to Miss H. C. Calder, of Cedar Rapids, a most estimable lady who has been for years prominent in society and a devoted wife and mother. They have four children—Dr. Spencer M. Rice, of Terre Haute, Indiana; J. E. Rice, of Whatcom Washington; W. B. Rice, of Des Moines, and Mrs. Elizabeth Chamberlain, of St. Louis, Missouri. There were nine children born to them, of whom five died when young.

After a brief illness Judge Rice died October 14, 1897. His death so unexpected was a sad shock to his family and many friends at home and abroad who deeply mourned this close of a goodly life.

JAMES SAMUEL CLARK.

James S. Clark was born in Johnson County, Indiana, October 17, 1841. His father, Glenn Clark, was a native of Kentucky, born in 1800, and was one of the pioneers of the county in which his son was born, Clark Township, and the town of Clarksburg in that county being named for him. In 1856 the family settled in Warren County, Iowa. Here James worked upon the farm and during a portion of the time attended school. In 1861, at the breaking out of the war, he was a student in the college at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and at the first call volunteered in the First Iowa Infantry. He served with much credit in this regiment and was engaged in the battle of Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861, when the gallant Gen. Lyon fell. In the August, 1897, Midland Monthly is found a well written article by him, entitled "Gen. Lyon and the Fight for Missouri".

When this regiment had served over its term of enlistment and was mustered out, young Clark returned to his home in Warren County. But not long to stay. He then enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry, was promoted to captain, and served with this gallant regiment until the close of the war. On the afternoon of the day that Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant, Captain Clark with his regiment took part in a desperate charge on the rebel forts at Mobile, Alabama. Years afterward he

was made historian of the Thirty-fourth, and prepared and published a most interesting and true history of the regiment.

After being mustered out of the military service young Clark took up his interrupted studies again at college. He became a student at the Ohio Wesleyan University, and graduated in the classical course in 1868, and in 1869 from the law department of the Iowa State University as valedictorian of his class. He then engaged in the practice of law in Des Moines, and continued in the same with much success until 1890. He was then induced to take charge of the Des Moines Insurance Company as secretary. He is now permanently connected with the management of the Capital Insurance Company of Des Moines.

Captain Clark was married October 18, 1876, to Miss Fannie Page, and they now have six children, three boys and three girls. The Captain belongs to the G. A. R., the Loyal Legion, the alumni of two colleges, the Masons and the Congregational church. Politically he acts with the Republican party. A brave soldier, good citizen, husband and father, he deservedly ranks high in this community.

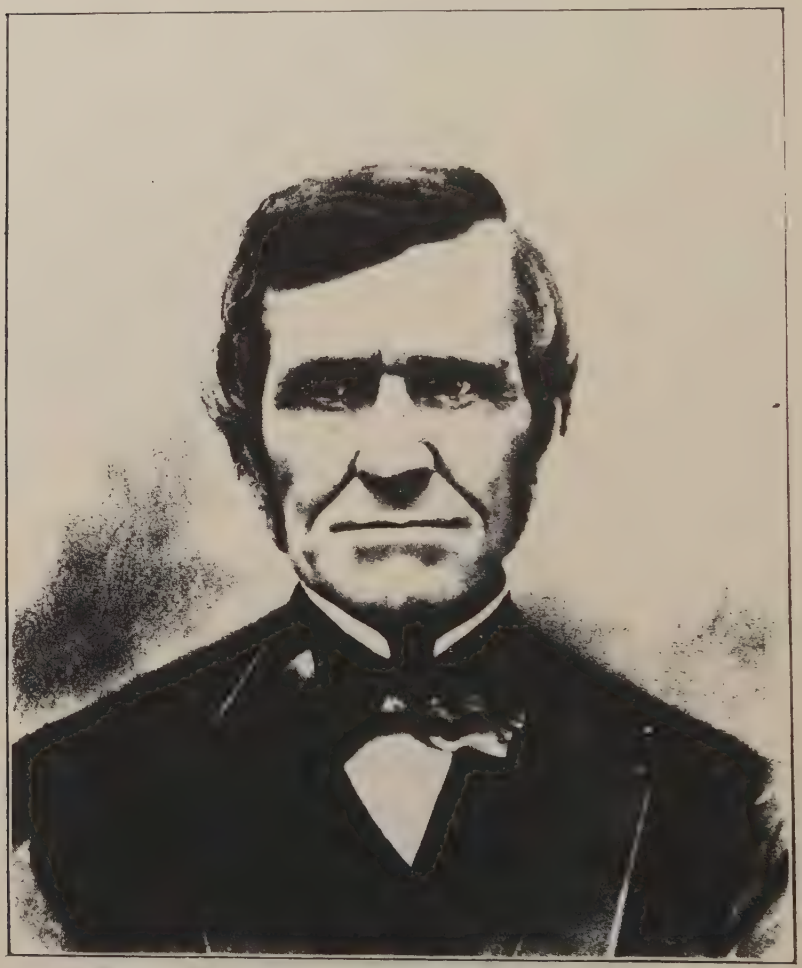
GEN. GEO. W. CLARK.

Gen. Geo. W. Clark was born in Johnson County, Indiana, December 26, 1833; was for a time at Franklin College and afterward at Wabash

College, Crawfordsville, Indiana. He studied law at Indianapolis, and went to Iowa in 1856. The same year he was elected prosecuting attorney for Warren County, and practiced law at Indianola until the beginning of the war. He enlisted the first company of volunteers in his county. He was made first lieutenant of the company which afterwards became Company G, 3rd Iowa Infantry, and with which he served until August, 1862, taking part in the battle of Shiloh and other important engagements. September 1, 1862, he was appointed Colonel of the 34th Iowa Volunteer Infantry, then under orders to rendezvous at Burlington, Iowa. From that time until the close of the war he was continuously in command of his regiment, or the brigade, or post to which it belonged. The names of the battles ordered to be inscribed on the flag of this regiment, as shown by the records at the Adjutant General's office, are "Chickasaw Bayou," "Chickasaw Bluffs," "Arkansas Post," "Siege of Vicksburg," "Morganze," "Fort Esperanza," "Fort Gaines," "Fort Morgan," and "Fort Blakely." He was breveted Brigadier General, U. S. A., March 13, 1865, and mustered out with his regiment August 15, 1865, at Houston, Texas. Soon after the war General Clark was appointed by President Grant U. S. Marshal for the District of Iowa, and held that office for four years. Afterwards he spent several years abroad, finally settling down in Washington, D. C., where he now resides.

He was married December 15, 1880, to Miss Sara Robinson, of Iowa City, and has three children, Edith, Clifford and Eleanor. His wife died July 4, 1895.

He is a member of the Masonic order and Loyal Legion.



MARK MILLER.

On November 10, 1809, in Peterborough, New Hampshire, Mark Miller was born. He was the second son of Andrew Miller and Jane Ames. Amid the picturesque scenery, and under the shadows of granite hills his childhood and youth was spent.

In briefly speaking of some of the more prominent characteristics of the subject of this sketch, it is necessary to speak of his early life, education and pursuits, to the end that we may better appreciate the service of the man, whose career we are to consider as connected with the earlier history of Iowa while her most important industries were in an experimental condition. It has been well said "that the time and

place of a man's birth, and especially of his early associations, exert a great influence upon his future character and destiny in life."

Among the early New England colonists was a company of 100 families of Scotch-Irish, who came over in 1719 and settled in Hillsborough county, New Hampshire. In 1720 they purchased the Indian title to a large tract of land and named it Londonderry. These people were noted for deep religious convictions, thrift, industry, indomitable perseverance and love of liberty. They introduced the foot-spinning wheel and brought a large quantity of dressed flax, and made linen cloth—probably the first woven in New Hampshire. They also introduced potatoes. Their predominating characteristics were indelibly implanted in their descendants and a wide influence exerted in the communities they established around them.

From such ancestry sprang the subject of this sketch, and the leading traits of his character were inherently fixed by early association with people of frugality, energy and industry. Boyhood days on a rough New England farm, in a sparsely populated neighborhood, with few books accessible, and extremely limited educational facilities —as was the case eighty years ago—certainly was anything but encouraging to an ambitious youth; yet we find him, at twenty-two, a successful editor and publisher of a political weekly paper in his native town.

Aspiring to a wider field, he went to Fitchburg, Mass., continuing in his chosen occupation. In 1835 he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and engaged in wood and copper-plate engraving and printing—being a pioneer in that work in central and western New York. Being able to illustrate by his artistic skill, he compiled and published several biographical works. His taste for historical and statistical work was gratified by publishing several books, which were well received.

Upon the admission of Wisconsin to the Union, in May, 1848, he saw a wider field of usefulness opening, and started for the, then, "Far West", locating in Racine. There, in connection with his printing and book binding office, he opened the only large book store in the state, outside of Milwaukee. He also founded the first circulating library in Wisconsin, consisting of several thousand volumes. Always taking an active interest in schools, his labor and influence aided in promoting the excellent educational system of that state. In January, 1849, he issued the initial number of the Wisconsin Farmer, a monthly devoted to agricultural and horticultural interests in the new state. In 1854 he removed to Madison, and, soon after, sold the Farmer to "go west". The Weekly Wisconsin Farmer, now in its forty-ninth year, was founded by him.

In 1855 he came to Iowa, locating in Dubuque, and, in January, 1856, issued the first number of the Northwestern Farmer, which was continued as a monthly until 1862. Deciding that a more frequent issue was desirable, and Des Moines offering better facilities for publication, he came here in 1861, and, in January, 1862, established the Iowa Homestead, now in its thirty-sixth year. In 1868 he severed his connection with that paper and, in January, 1870, published the initial number of the Pomologist, a monthly, devoted exclusively to horticulture and pomology—subjects in which he was very deeply interested in promoting. During the troublous years of the great rebellion he strove heroically to keep alive and foster an interest in the most important industries of his adopted state. To study and glean information on these important subjects, and disseminate the same for public benefit, became so strong a passion of his later years that no sacrifice of time nor money within his reach was regarded as less than a duty to his readers.

Nearly twenty of the ripest years of his life were given to advancing

the horticultural interests of the Northwest, especially to promoting pomological science in Iowa, believing it would, in coming years, prove one of the leading sources of profit, as well as contributing largely to the health and comfort of all our citizens. If he seemed too enthusiastic and sanguine in the early days of fruit-growing, the results in these later years fully testify to the soundness of his judgment.

Few men have had lives of as industrious labors and as great usefulness. As a horticultural editor and as a practical horticulturist, Mr. Miller had, perhaps, no superior in the country.

He was not only a clear and fluent writer, well versed in practical knowledge in everything whereof he wrote, but he was also of eminent reputation as a skilled engraver on copper and wood, and, therefore, able to illustrate as well as write, which gave his contributions to the literature of horticulture an especial value, and giving him a high rank in the profession and labor he loved so well and served so devotedly.

His knowledge and his advice were for many years public guides, and were of invaluable service at a time when fruit growing and even agriculture in this new state were largely experimental. He left an enduring monument on thousands of Iowa farms and Iowa homes, and, under the broad, kindly shelter of trees and orchards and groves, his hand or his advice helped to make successful verities, a grateful people speak kindly and treasure his memory.

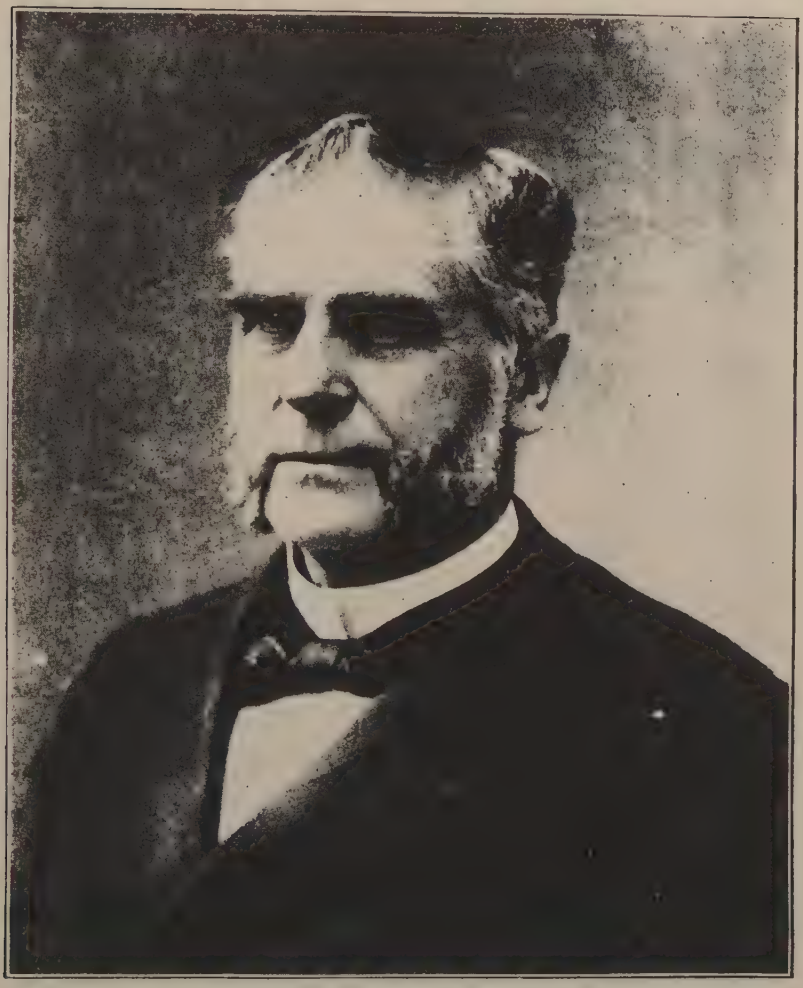
In August, 1873, he was prostrated with heat while working in the harvest field and, before recovering from that illness, started out to collect fruits to exhibit before the American Pomological society, which met in Boston in September of that year.

Having been appointed by Hon. James Matthews, president of our State Horticultural society, a delegate to represent Iowa's progress in fruit raising, he entered into the work of collecting fruit with characteristic energy and labored far beyond his strength—riding day after day, from orchard to orchard, selecting and classifying the best to show before the noted members of that august assembly that Iowa was no whit behind any other state in the variety and magnificence of her apple product, besides making a creditable display of other fruits.

But, in striving to bring deserved honor to Iowa's fair name, he had exhausted his physical strength beyond restoration. At the close of the convention he visited friends in New Hampshire, and went to the home of his boyhood, in Peterboro, looking for the last time on the house where he was born sixty-four years before; upon the trees he dug in the woods when a young lad, and planted near the old home, thus showing the boy's love for the chosen pursuits of later life.

Mr. Miller was twice married. His first wife and a daughter by that union he buried in early manhood. By his second wife—who survives him—he had six children, five sons and one daughter. Two of the sons, George A. and Charles B., are in business in Des Moines. He lived to rear an interesting and intelligent family and to see all of his children in positions of usefulness and enjoying the confidence and esteem of all who know them.

This was a satisfaction fitly crowning the excellence and usefulness of his own busy life, which was a long, active and eventful one—his whole career from beginning to close was replete with ceaseless activity; possessing indomitable resolution and an invincible determination to overcome all obstacles and achieve success, he left the world much better for his having lived in it. His foremost trait was determined perseverance. He died April 9, 1874, in the sixty-fifth year of his age.



CHESTER C. COLE.

Among the prominent citizens of Des Moines for the past forty years has been Chester C. Cole. As a lawyer, Judge, politician and citizen he has always occupied a high rank in the community, and he is well known to the people of the city, county and state.

Judge Cole was born in Oxford, Chennago County, New York, June 4, 1824, and is the son of Samuel and Alce (Pullman) Cole, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of Rhode Island. His ancestors came from England at a very early day. Chester C. was reared in the county of his birth, and educated in the public schools, and in Oxford Academy, but was not of robust health while

a boy. He lived on a farm with his mother until thirteen years of age, and was clerk in a store in the town until eighteen, when he again entered school and pursued his studies with ardor and success. After completing a thorough course in the Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he was admitted to the Bar in August, 1848.

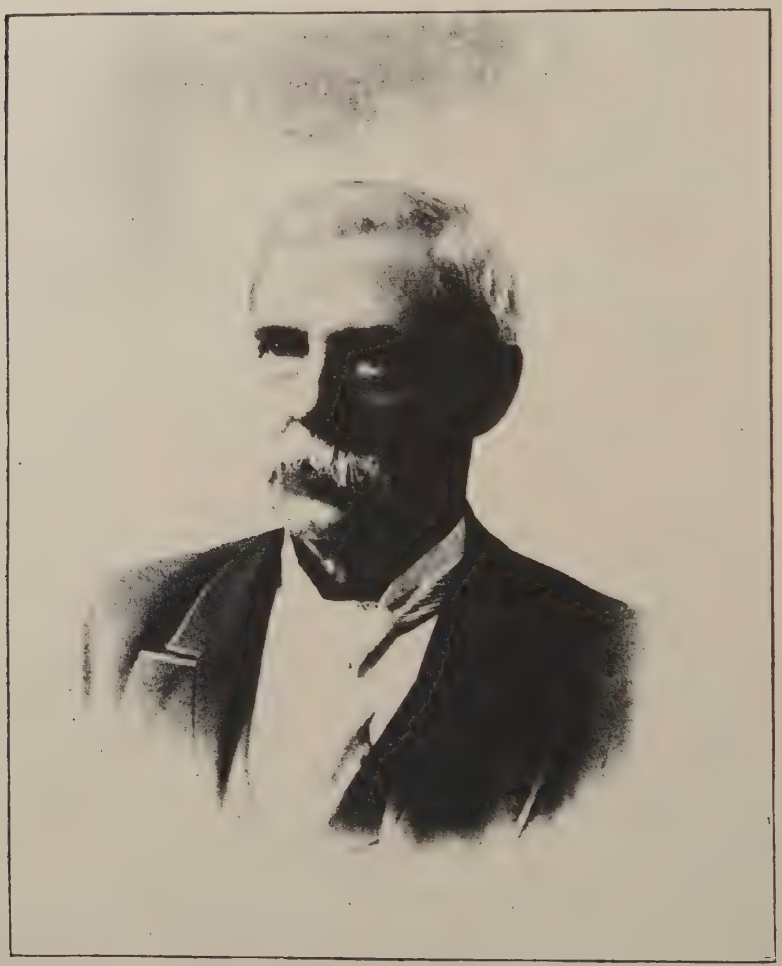
He first entered regularly upon the practice of his profession in Marion, Crittenden County, Kentucky, and displayed much ability and was successful. In 1857 he sought a wider field, and after looking around, chose Des Moines as his home, and here he has remained. His ability, quickness and unfailing courtesy caused him at once to take a leading position in his profession, and this rank he has maintained for forty years. Except while on the Supreme bench he has been in the continuous practice of his profession, supplemented by work in law schools and editing and writing for legal publications.

Only two years after his arrival in Des Moines Judge Cole was nominated as a candidate for Judge of the Supreme Court by the Democratic state convention, and though defeated, made many friends throughout the state during the canvass. The next year he was nominated as a candidate for Congress by the Democrats of this district, then embracing the Southern one-half of the State. His opponent was General Samuel R. Curtis. The Judge made a brilliant canvass, successfully meeting his opponent in many joint discussions, often twice in a day for some seventy days. And this, too, was at a time when there were only a few miles of railroad in the State. General Curtis was a man of ability, a great leader of his party, but he suffered when he came in contact with his opponent, whose ability, quickness and readiness of resources were more than a match for the more slow and somewhat heavy General. The latter was elected, but the honor of the noted canvass almost altogether fell to Judge Cole. The Judge was what was then termed a "Douglas Democrat," was a strong Union man, and gave freely of his time and money to raise troops, etc. In recognition of this, in 1864, Governor Stone appointed him one of the Justices of the Supreme Court. The people of the State heartily endorsed this by twice electing him to the same position. As a judge he was noted for his perfect freedom from bias, quick comprehension, and thorough knowledge of law. His opinions are models of brevity, clearness, vigor and sound law, and cause him to rank with the most able of Iowa Judges. Some time after his second election Judge Cole resigned this high office, and voluntarily returned to the practice. Upon his retirement from the bench, Judge Cole entered upon an extended and lucrative practice, largely in the federal courts, which he continued alone for several years. He then formed a partnership, the firm being known as Cole, McVey & Clark, afterwards Mr. Cheshire took Mr. Clarke's place in the firm, which continued to do an extensive practice down to the period of Judge Cole's retirement from the firm and active practice. In 1892 he was chosen Dean of the Iowa College of Law, a Department of Drake University, a position which he now holds.

On June 25, 1848, Judge Cole was married to Miss Amanda M. Bennett, a daughter of Egbert and Gertrude (Richtmyer) Bennett. They have had seven children, four sons and three daughters: Calvin S. died in early childhood; William Watson grew to manhood, married Frances Josephine Chapin, by whom he had three children, two of them now living. In 1888 he removed to Portland, Oregon, where he engaged in the lumber business. He died there November 17, 1894. Gertrude Alice, the wife A. C. Atherton, of Lewiston, Illinois, where he is Superintendent of a railroad, and they have three children. Mary E. married D. C. McMartin, then a lawyer in Des Moines, and

they had four children. Her husband died August 10, 1895. Chester C. died in infancy. Frank B. married Ella Jenkins, have two children, and reside in Havana, Illinois, where Frank is engaged in railroading. Carrie Stone, the third daughter, is the wife of J. R. Hurlbut, head of the large drug house of Hurlburt & McArthur. They have one child.

Judge Cole and his wife have been for many years members of the Presbyterian church, of which he has been for years an Elder. He has been a Mason since 1849, and has also been a Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. Their home has been for years one of the most open and hospitable in the city, and though their children are now somewhat scattered their elegant home in the western part of the city gives a hearty welcome to their many friends. Judge Cole himself is always busy with his law school, his clients and friends, keeps a close watch upon and notes everything in the political world, and is always ready to work for the advancement and for what he thinks will be for the best interests of his fellow citizens and the people at large.



SAMUEL GREEN.

Industry, close attention to business and perseverance, will win success, as is proven in the case of Samuel Green, head of the well-known foundry firm of this city. He was born in Waterloo, Seneca County, New York, on April 5, 1833. He received teaching in his youth in the district schools, and also learned something of shoemaking, which was the trade of his fathers. When sixteen years of age he was a clerk in a drug store, but after remaining in this for some eighteen months, he readily seized an opportunity offered him, and entered a foundry at Penn Yan, New York. Thus he commenced his life work. Remaining in this foundry for five years he became an excellent workman, thoroughly familiar with his trade. Then he started west. After a short stay in

Michigan he came to Des Moines, March 26, 1857. He first found employment with H. M. Hemingway, who was one of the first foundrymen of the city, but at that time had only an old frame building with but little of the necessary machinery for a first-class foundry. Mr. Green worked for him and others until 1869, when he determined to start in business for himself. He had but little capital, but he had ambition and perseverance, and a thorough practical knowledge of the business.

He commenced in a small way on a lot on Third street, immediately west and adjoining his present large plant, putting up a building at an expense of $200. When his first blast was made he found himself in debt $700, and fearful of debt as he always has been, he naturally was fearful he might not be able to pay his creditors. He had, however, a true helper in his wife, who, loving and sanguine, cheerfully looked forward to the future and hopefully encouraged her husband in his work. He persevered, and in a short time he felt success was within his grasp. In a not long time the little foundry was too small for the work. It was making money rapidly, but more room and better facilities were needed.

In 1873 Mr. Green purchased a portion of the ground now occupied by him on Second street, south of Vine street, and built thereon a large two-story brick building. This has been added to until he now has a ground area of 121x132, covered with buildings. From time to time he has added to the equipments and machinery, keeping in full step with all advances and has caused the Greene foundry to rank not only among the first but also the best of the skilled manufacturing institutions of the city.

September 6, 1860, Mr. Greene was married to Miss Jennie, daughter of John W. and Sarah Owen, who came from Pennsylvania to Des Moines in 1856. Mrs. Greene was born in Perry County, Pennsylvania, March 28, 1839. To her can be awarded the highest meed of praise. A good wife and mother. The two children born are now young men, and associates of their father in business. They are Frank Owen and James B. They have been trained to know the business, and now the firm of S. Greene & Sons does the largest foundry business in Des Moines, and also manufactures the best of furnaces for public and private buildings. The senior Greene has always been a Republican in politics, but has always declined and never sought office. He is socially one of the pleasantest of men, and in every respect a good citizen. He is an Odd Fellow, United Workman and Good Templar, and member of the Early Settlers' Association. He is the oldest foundryman in the city in continuous business, but is not now and hopes not for years yet to be placed upon the retired list. He won his success by work, and he continues to be a workman.

And Samuel Greene came of good stock. Of English origin, his forefathers came to America many years ago. His father was born in 1800, served on board a man-of-war during the war of 1812-5, for which years afterward a pension was granted him, and upon his death to his widow. The latter was one of the Holland families who first settled New York. Three of Mr. Greene's brothers served in the Union army during the late war.

EDWARD R. MASON.

Among the well-known citizens of Des Moines is Edward R. Mason, who has for years been prominent in business and social circles, an active and popular man. Born December 18, 1846, in Franklinville, Cattaraugus County, New York, he has, from his youth, been a resident of Iowa, his father, with his family, having settled in Van Buren County, Iowa, in 1858. His father, Lewis James Mason, was born in Chenango County, New York, in March, 1809, and was of an old New England family, of English origin. His mother, Nancy Winslow, was born in Chenango County, New York, in October, 1808, and was a lineal

descendant of Governor Edward Winslow, the noted leader of the Puritan band which landed on Plymouth Rock from the historic Mayflower. Edward Randall Mason was the eleventh child of a family of fourteen born to his parents. The family resided in Cattarangus County from 1836 to 1858, when they removed to Iowa, locating at Bentonsport, in Van Buren County. Here the elder Mason engaged in merchandising and hotel keeping, until his death, in 1867, of cholera. His wife survived him until May, 1875. Several members of the family have become prominent men in military and civil life. Edgar raised a company of Pennsylvania Bucktails and served with distinction in the Civil War. William E. studied law, went from Des Moines to Chicago, rose in the ranks of his profession, was a member of Congress several terms, and in March, 1897, commenced a six years' term as United States Senator from Illinois.

Edward R. attended the common schools, and rapidly acquired an education, but was forced into business at an early age. When only fifteen he entered the large drug house of F. H. O'Connor at Keokuk. When, in May, 1864, a call was made for one hundred day men, the boy promptly enlisted and served his term in the Forty-fifth Iowa Infantry. He then wanted to re-enlist for the war, but his father would not, on account of his youth, give his consent. He then was a clerk in a general store at his home town for three years, pursuing also the study of medicine, until, in 1869, he determined to make Des Moines his future home. His first employment was in the grocery house of Gus Smith, where he remained until the following year.

May 31, 1870, in Des Moines, Mr. Mason was united to Miss Alice Losie, daughter of Sinclair Losie, and a native of Elmira, New York. Immediately after his marriage he removed to Missouri, but returned during the following July, and was soon after, August 5, 1870, appointed deputy clerk of the United States Circuit Court under Col. George B. Corkhill, who subsequently was the prosecuting attorney in the trial and conviction of the assassin of President Garfield. Col. Corkhill resigning his office of clerk in 1875, Mr. Mason, who had won the reputation of being one of the best court clerks in the country, was appointed to fill the vacancy. For over twenty-one years he has filled this responsible position, and can hold it until he resigns or dies. He has, also, during almost this entire period, been deputy clerk of the United States District Court. He has also continuously held the office of Standing Master in Chancery and United States Circuit Court Commissioner. While acting as deputy clerk he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1872, and licensed to practice in the United States Supreme Court.

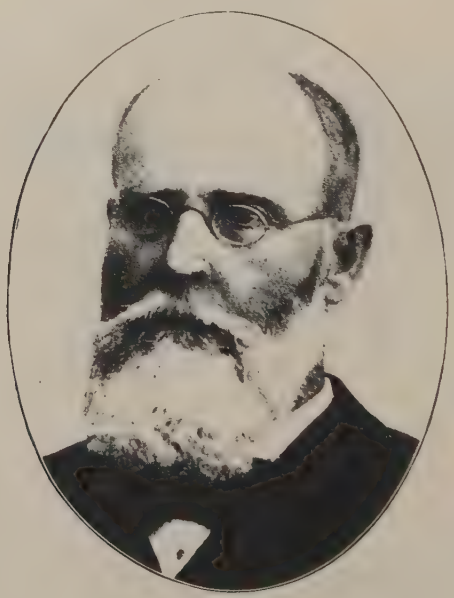
Active and energetic, Mr. Mason has been engaged in large business affairs outside of his official duties. He was for a number of years largely engaged in the manufacture and jobbing of tinware, sheet iron and metals. In 1883 he became connected with the Merchants' Union Barb Wire Company, which largely controlled that business. In 1887 he became interested in cotton manufactures, and, in connection with his brother, J. F. Mason, and George H. Cowles, of Osceola, organized the Des Moines Cotton Mill Company, E. R. Mason becoming the president. This company at one time employed one hundred hands and turned out 5,000 yards of sheeting each day. Mr. Mason retired, and fire and other causes closed the works. More than twenty years ago, Mr. Mason became much interested in the breeding and training of trotting horses, and also in Jersey cattle, and has done much to improve various kinds of Iowa stock. For three years from 1885 Mr. Mason was the receiver of the Des Moines, Osceola & Southern railroad, now the Des Moines & Kansas City. By superior management he kept the road running, improved its condition and finances, and then turned it over in good shape to the new company. Politically Mr.

Mason has been from the start a consistent and straightforward Republican. He has belonged to the Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He holds membership in Capital Lodge, A. F. and A. M., Corrithian Chapter, R. A. M., and Temple Commandery, K. T.

Mr. Mason lost his wife by death in September, 1877. She bore him two children, Carrie M., born April 11, 1871, and Etta, born September 6, 1875. The latter died in May, 1876. Carrie was married, on December 19, 1895, to James A. Stewart.

Mr. Mason was again married, August 22, 1888, to Miss Fannie Kiefer Rider, a native of Norwich, Chenango County, New York, and a daughter of George Rider. She is a most estimable and accomplished lady, and a prominent member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. She has borne her husband two children, George Rider, born May 6, 1890, and Edward Winslow, born February 19, 1892.

Mr. Mason, as public officer, as an enterprising business man, and as a citizen, has shown much ability. He is quick, prompt and ready, and courteous to everyone. He is full of courage and resources, and always pleasant and genial among all his business and other associates. His pleasant home in the western part of the city is noted for its hospitality, where he and his wife are always ready to "Welcome the coming and speed the parting guest."



W. H. DICKINSON, M. D.

One of, if not the oldest physician in continuous practice in Polk County is W. H. Dickinson, M. D. He was born in the Province of Quebec, Canada, September 19, 1828; was married in Baldwinsville, New York, December 24, 1853. He graduated in medicine at Cleveland Ohio, in 1858 and in New York City in 1865. He came to Iowa

and located in Des Moines in March, 1858, and has lived here continuously, with the exception of two years, 1864-5, when he was in New York City, studying and practicing his profession.

Dr. Dickinson was one of the pioneers of the practice of homeopathy in Iowa and has not only had a large practice, but has done much to prove the excellence of his school of medicine. Some years ago he wrote a work on "Practice," which was published by Mills & Co., of this city, which has become a standard text book. He also wrote part of another work, and has been the author of several pamphlets. In 1876 he was elected to fill the chair of Theory and Practice in the Homeopathic Department of the State University, which position he now holds, and in 1892 became Dean of the Faculty. He has twice been President of the State Hahnemann Association of Iowa, and also President of the Polk County Society. He was appointed by Governor Gear a member of the State Board of Health, re-appointed by Governor Sherman, and by Governor Boies to fill a vacancy, serving ten years on this State Board. In all the positions held by Dr. Dickinson, he showed rare ability and intelligent industry. Prompt and decided in his work, he is yet kind to all, and ready to learn as well as teach. His has been an active, busy and useful life, and his many friends hope he may be able to continue it for many more years. The doctor has for years been an active, working member of the Baptist church, and has done his full share in building up that church in this portion of Iowa.

The Dr. and Mrs. Dickinson, the latter a well-known and much esteemed lady, have three sons, now all grown to manhood. The oldest, D. W. Dickinson, is a physician, in practice with his father; the second, Robert Dickinson, is a real estate agent and dealer in this city, while the third, Warren Dickinson, is a civil engineer, at present holding the responsible position of civil engineer to the State Board of Health, to which position he was appointed by Governor Jackson.

THOMAS A. CHESHIRE.

The present state senator from Polk County is a native of Iowa, and was born April 2, 1854, in a log cabin on land entered by his father in Union Township, Poweshiek County, and his cradle was in fact a section of hollow log. His father, John W. Cheshire, was one of the pioneers of that county, opened a farm at the place mentioned, and when the rebellion broke out enlisted as a private in the Fortieth Iowa Infantry, serving a year or more and until discharged for disability. The boy, Thomas, worked on the farm, and while his father was in the army was the main help the family had. In 1864 his father entered a store at Montezuma, the family moved there, and Thomas was sent

to the public schools of the town. Afterwards he was for a time at Iowa College at Grinnell and later was a student at the State University. He then entered the printing office of his father and served an apprenticeship of three years. During most of this time he assisted his father in editorial work on the Montezuma Republican, and worked in all branches of the business.

Having determined to enter the legal profession, in the fall of 1874 he entered the University of Michigan and graduated therefrom in 1876. He opened a law office in Montezuma and remained in the practice until the following year, when, his father dying, it became necessary for him to take charge again of the newspaper. He remained as editor, and with his brother as proprietors, until June, 1881, when he sold out his interest and again entered upon the practice of law, making the firm of Clark & Cheshire, which soon had a large business. He was County Attorney of Poweshiek County under the old law, and was nominated and would have been elected under the new law, but he desired a larger field and determined to locate in Des Moines, and came here November 3, 1886. He opened up a law office on the East Side, and in four years built up a large practice. In October, 1890, being offered an equal partnership with Judge C. C. Cole and A. H. McVey, he accepted, and the strong firm of Cole, McVey & Cheshire was created. This firm existed until June, 1893, when Judge Cole retired.

He continued in the practice of the law with A. H. McVey until June 1st, 1896, when the partnership was dissolved. Since which time he has been engaged in the practice of law alone, with offices on the sixth floor of the Equitable Building.

In January, 1890, Attorney General Stone selected him as special counsel for the State, and for five years he argued for the State all of the criminal appeals, with very few exceptions. In 1893 he received by acclamation, the nomination of the Republican party of Polk County, for State Senator, and was elected by 3,200 plurality, the largest that any senatorial candidate had ever received.

In the Twenty-fifth General Assembly he was chairman of the committee on labor and was second on the committee on cities and towns, and second with the newly elected senators on the committee on judiciary. He was also a member of the committee on agriculture and of the committee on judicial and congressional districts.

In the Twenty-sixth General Assembly he was chairman of the committee on cities and towns, and was second on the committee on judiciary, and was also a member of the committees on commerce, public health, constitutional amendments, printing, mines and mining, and building and loan associations, and a member of the same committees during the extra session in 1897, called to codify the laws of the state and make the Code of 1897.

The committee on cities and towns had the law of cities and towns referred to it for codification, and it was admitted to be the most difficult portion of the code for this work, because of the various special enactments, which applied only to particular cities and towns or classes of cities and towns. The work of the committee received very general commendation, and it is believed that the new law regulating cities and towns is the most comprehensive municipal law that the state has ever had.

He was the author of what is known as the Cheshire Amendment to the revenue law. This amendment proposed to tax telegraph, telephone, express and sleeping car companies, according to what is known as the Unit System, which has been adopted in Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, and Texas, and is considered fair alike to the corporations and to the people.

In 1897 Senator Cheshire was re-nominated by the Republican party and elected to the Senate by over 1,800 majority. In the session of 1898 he was made chairman of the important judiciary committee, and won high honors in this arduous position. As a member of the committee on cities and towns he also guarded the best interests of Des Moines and other cities. He also served on committees on charitable institutions, building and loan associations, mines and mining, educational institutions and public health. The Board of Supervisors selected him as attorney to look after the civil affairs of the county for the year 1898, a very responsible position.

WILLIAM A. PARK.

Among the leading members of the bar of Polk county for years was the name of William A. Park. Though a comparatively young man, he attained by ability and close application to business his admitted high rank in the profession and as a citizen. Though not born in Iowa, he was brought here by his parents when an infant and in youth and in manhood, Iowa was his home. His father, Andrew Park, was born in Virginia, of good old revolutionary stock, and himself served in the Mexican war. His mother, Amanda Judkins, was born in Ohio, the daughter of a North Carolinian. They lived for a time in Howard county, Indiana, where W. A. Park was born, July 16, 1851. The family that same year came to Iowa, settling near Indianola, Warren county. After years of farming he settled down in the town and there held several responsible offices. He died in 1894 at the age of 72. Mrs.

Park is yet living and her three children were all residents of Des Moines.

William A. spent his youth on his father's farm, attending the district schools as far as possible. As he grew towards manhood, he determined to have a thorough education and became a student of Simpson College and determining upon the study of law, entered the office of Bryan and Seevers at Indianola. Subsequently he entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and was admitted to the bar in 1879, and commenced the practice in Des Moines in 1880. With the courage and resolution characteristic of him, he held more than his own among the lawyers of that day and succeeded. Two years later he formed a co-partnership with Fred W. Lehman, and the new firm soon achieved a high standing. This successful firm continued for ten years, when it was dissolved by the removal of Mr. Lehman to St. Louis to take a high position as an attorney of the Wabash Railroad Company. In 1892 W. E. Odell became associated with Mr. Park and this partnership continued to the mutual benefit of both parties until the death of the latter.

Mr. Park laid deep the foundation of his knowledge of law by close study, was thoroughly informed in the line of his profession, and careful and painstaking in the preparation of causes entrusted to him, quickly catching points, and always ready and forcible in argument.

January 6, 1874, Mr. Park was married to Miss Sophia Goodman, daughter of Israel and Elizabeth (Findley) Goodman. They were blessed with seven children, five sons and two daughters: Ernest S., Bessie G., William E., Helen Mar., Andrew and Phillip—the last named dying at the age of three.

Mr. Park was a democrat in politics and of high rank in the Masonic order, being a thirty-second degree Mason and Master of Rose Croix degree. He was also prominent among the Odd Fellows, and a Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias of Iowa.

Mr. and Mrs. Park were members of the Methodist Episcopal church and had a very pleasant home on Pleasant street.

In the spring of 1897 sickness came to Mr. Park. In hopes of improvement to his health, he, in company with Mrs. Park, made a trip to the South. But this was without avail. Returning to his home, he lingered but a short time, and April 4, 1897, the earthly career of William A. Park ended. His untimely death was universally regretted. The members of the bar and his brothers in the lodges of which he was so prominent, united in tokens of regret and sympathy for his family and relatives.

WILLIAM W. PHILLIPS.

Among the prominent lawyers and citizens of Des Moines stands William W. Phillips. Through his ability, force of character, and straightforward work he has made for himself a place and name well up at the top. He was for many years the senior member of the well-known law firm of Phillips & Brennan, the leading legal firm on the East Side.

Mr. Phillips was born March 13, 1840, in Carrollton, Carroll county, Ohio, and is the son of Alexander and Catherine (Devall) Phillips—the father being a native of Cadiz, Ohio, while the mother was born in Maryland. Alexander Phillips was a shoemaker by trade, and for years conducted a boot and shoe store, finally becoming a farmer. He died in Findlay, Ohio, in 1876, aged 68. His widow is yet living in Findlay. Her mother was born in County Down, Ireland, and was brought

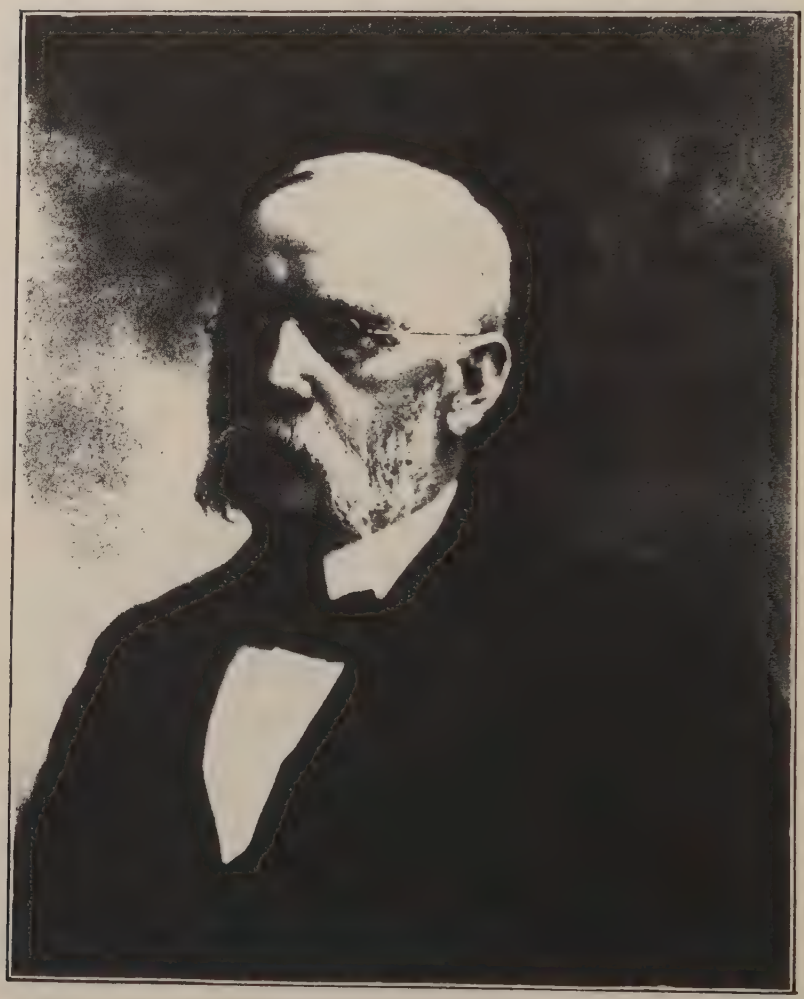
to America by her parents when three years of age, settling in Washington, where her father was engaged in building the capitol. She witnessed the burning of that capitol and a large portion of the then city of Washington by the British. She was a remarkable woman, and though reared and living for many years where slavery was a legalized institution, she had a hatred of it. When living in Maryland her husband by heirship became the owner of a negro man, horse, saddle and bridle. She would not own a slave, and with the consent of her husband gave the negro man the horse and equipments, and sent him on his way to a free state to be a free man. She was one of the early settlers of Washington county, Iowa, and died at the advanced age of 100 years and 10 months.

William W. went with his parents when eight years of age to Findlay, Ohio, and there was reared to manhood, attending the common schools. While in the high school the last war broke out, and true to his national patriotism and his inherited hatred of slavery he cheerfully volunteered as a soldier, elisting in Company D, Ninety-ninth Ohio Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Langworthy. He made a good soldier. His regiment was attached to the Army of the Cumberland and participated in the battles of Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, ———— Beach, Tree Creek, Franklin, Nashville, and other engagements. After long and faithful service, he, with is regiment, was mustered out in August, 1865, some four months after the surrender of Gen. Lee and his forces and the virtual ending of the war.

The young man, his days of soldiering being over, returned to his home in Findlay, and there resolved upon one of the most wise acts of his life. He married Miss Mary M. Taylor, of Findlay, a daughter of Thomas H. and Nancy Taylor, who has been a true and helpful wife to him for now more than thirty years. The young couple thought it better to seek their fortune in the west, and in February, 1866, came to Iowa, settling in Oskaloosa. Coming to Des Moines the following year Mr. Phillips entered the law school, and by hard work and unremitting study graduated in 1868, and at once opened a law office. He was earnest and indefatigable, always at work for the interests of his clients, and at the same time honest and straightforward. Those elements told in his favor and he rapidly rose in his profession. He was in partnership with W. F. Conrad, now the senior judge on the district bench, until his first election to that position. For a time after this his son, Frank W. Phillips, was in the office with him, and remained there until his election as police judge of the city, an office which he continues to hold. Then Hugh Brennan, a previous city solicitor, became the junior member of the firm; which has been a very successful one from the start, and now ranks high among the law firms of the city and state. In 1887 Mr. Phillips was elected county attorney and served for one term with much credit to himself and great benefit to the county. He is and has been a member of the republican party from his youth up, but at the same time is broad and liberal in his views and never a narrow partisan.

Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have four children, Harry T., a farmer; Frank W., police judge and lawyer; William W. and Carl. The family have always held a high rank socially, and at their home has always been extended a most general hospitality to their many friends.

In the midst of an honorable career and the apparent promise of years of life before him, in the spring of 1898 the health of Mr. Phillips began failing. Notwithstanding the skill of physicians and the loving care of his wife, family and friends, he continued in a rapid decline, and died June 5, 1898. Hundreds of sorrowing friends attended the funeral, and the Bar of Polk County, of which he had been a distinguished member, also attended and adopted appropriate resolutions.



WILLIAM PHILLIPS.

The senior member of the bar of Polk county, in point of years of practice, is now William Phillips, his membership dating from July, 1856.

Judge Phillips was born September 22, 1827, in Steubenville, Jefferson county, Ohio. His parents, Thomas and Rebecca (Irwin) Phillips, were natives of Pennsylvania, the father of Irish and the mother of Welsh descent. William was reared upon a farm; his education being received in the common schools and supplemented by a college course.

In 1851 he came farther west, and engaged in mercantile pursuits,

[illegible] Peoria, Ill., and in Galesburg and Henderson, in the same state.

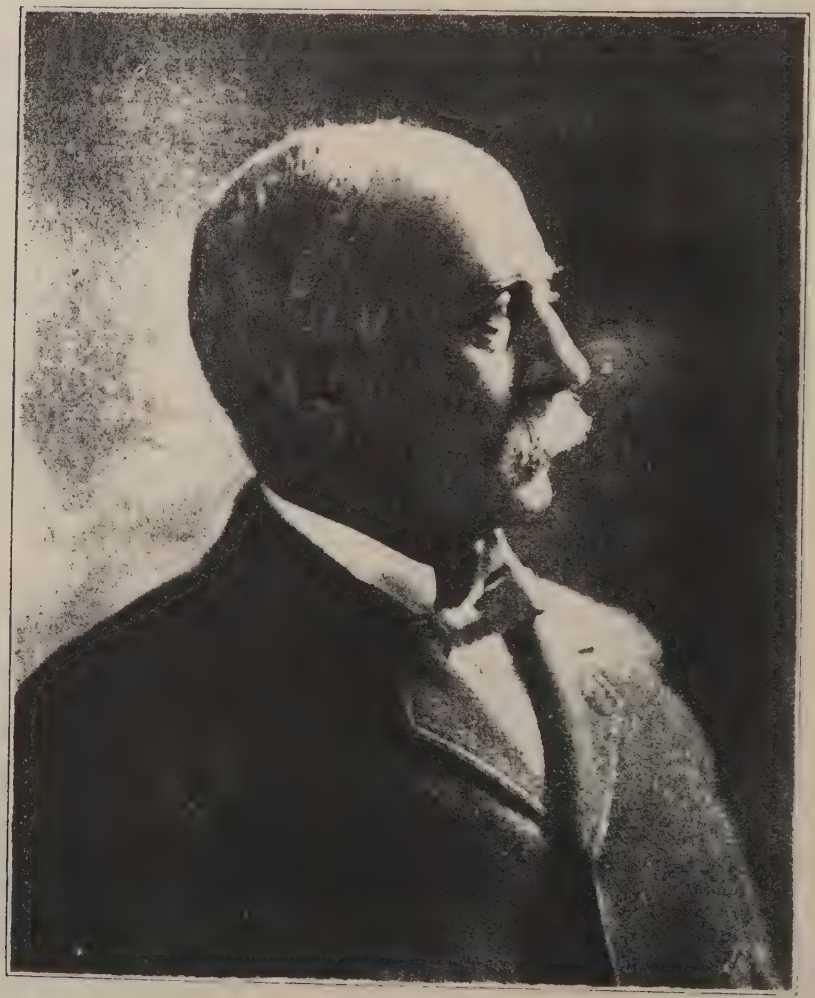
Having an early and natural inclination for the legal profession, he pursued his studies for several years with his usual industry and thoroughness, and, in 1854, was admitted to practice in the courts of Illinois. In the same year he came to Iowa and located with his parents upon a section of land in Greene county, near to what is now the flourishing town of Jefferson. This town he laid out and aided in having made the county seat.

In July, 1856, he took up his permanent residence in this city, forming a legal partnership with Judge Curtis Bates, then one of the leading attorneys of the state. Three years later this partnership was dissolved, and the firm of Phillips & Phillips organized, the junior partner being a younger brother, James Harvey Phillips. This firm was a very successful one. Later, Col. C. H. Gatch became a member of the firm under the style of Phillips, Gatch & Phillips. In a few years Col. Gatch retired, and was succeeded in the firm by Col. E. J. Goode. This firm continued for several years and then was dissolved. J. H. Phillips was elected Mayor of Des Moines, and William Phillips joined forces with Hon. James G. Day, who for a number of years had been a justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa. This partnership continued until 1894, when, by mutual agreement, it was dissolved.

In 1896 was formed the present firm of Phillips, Ryan & Ryan. With the exception of the first, Judge Phillips was the head of all these legal firms, and the high rank they secured and maintained was largely due to his ability and application.

August 20, 1857, in Des Moines, Judge Phillips was married to Miss S. Jennie Ruran, a native of Richland county, Ohio, a daughter of William Ruran, a nephew of Gov. Samuel J. Kirkwood, and granddaughter of Gov. Clark, one of the territorial governors of Iowa. Their married life has been a happy one. To them have been born four children, two sons and two daughters. Of these two have departed this life: Nellie, an infant of one year, and John Frank, who grew to [illegible] and around whom many hopes were [illegible]. Thomas W. Ryan, [illegible] is manager and secretary of the Mercantile Casualty Accident Insurance Company, of which Judge Phillips is president, and Jennie B. is married to Dr. J. B. Hardy, a prominent physician of Phoenix, Arizona.

Judge Phillips has all his life been preeminently a worker. A lover of [illegible] he has always been a close student, and invariably [illegible] himself personally to any cause he undertakes. He is always [illegible] and at the same time conscientious in the discharge of every duty devolving upon him. With him right is right and wrong is wrong, and nothing could influence him to smother an honest opinion, political or otherwise, for the sake of personal ends. True [illegible] as to all others, he has for many years gained and retained the [illegible] and respect of men of all classes in this large community. With a train of liberal views, he has deep religious convictions [illegible] own success and of others, judging [illegible] many less successful, and a strong aid to all helpful [illegible]. By his own hearth and heart and [illegible]



SAMUEL A. ROBERTSON

making a specialty of the erection of public buildings. He built many of the latter, and there are court houses and churches now standing in Ohio and Indiana as monuments of good, substantial work, one church now standing and in use dating back to 1812. He also did a large amount of work in the Ohio canals, in the days of these internal improvements. He was an enthusiastic Democrat, a leader in his party in southern and western Ohio, held several responsible official positions and stood high in the estimation of the people. He died at his home in Ohio in 1875. His estimable wife survived him a few years, dying in 1882, aged eighty-five years.

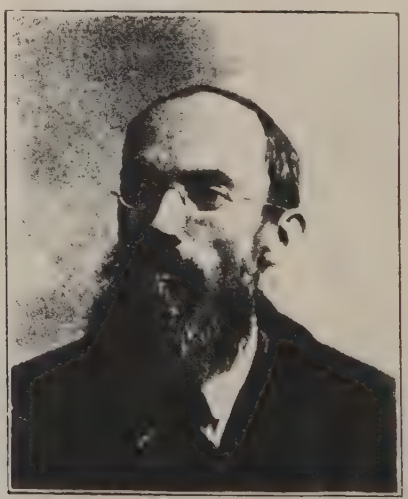
Young Samuel attended, when a boy, the district schools, and was also a student in the better schools of Dayton. At the early age of fourteen he commenced his apprenticeship as a bricklayer and brickmaker, served a full term, and then, before he had reached his majority, was in business for himself as a builder and contractor. He was successful, but, ambitious for a new field and wider opportunities, he came to Iowa, settling in Des Moines. His first work here was upon the Savery, now Kirkwood House. He was energetic, thoroughly understood his business, and through his own unaided efforts in a short time became one of the leading builders and contractors of the then young city. For more than thirty years he was engaged continuously in building in Des Moines. Commencing with the old Savery, now Kirkwood, in 1856-7, thirty years later he built the new Savery Hotel, and also the First Methodist Episcopal Church. He also erected a number of the largest business blocks in the city, and scores of other buildings and residences. These won him much reputation and some wealth. In addition he erected for himself several large and costly buildings. He was for several years Superintendent of the erection of the present United States building in Des Moines, and largely through his efforts was it made the large and complete building it now is. The Washington authorities gave him the highest commendation for the work.

Over twenty years ago, Mr. Robertson purchased a quantity of land near Earlham, in Madison County, on the Rock Island railroad, twenty miles west of Des Moines, and opened an extensive stone quarry and also large lime kilns, which have been successfully operated. He was also one of the early brick makers, and for years had the largest brick yards in operation. He was one of the first to see the necessity and importance of using brick-making machinery and developing the brick-making industry in Des Moines. He organized a company, procured the latest and most improved machinery and developed the now great plant of the Des Moines Brick and Manufacturing Company. He was the pioneer in this, now one of the largest and most important of Des Moines industries. For many years he has been a large stockholder and one of the directors of the Iowa National Bank of Des Moines, and for the past number of years has been President of this, one of the oldest and most flourishing of the financial institutions of the city.

In politics Mr. Robertson has always been a Democrat, but never an aspirant to or for office, though he has always been a liberal helper and contributor. For three terms he was a member of the City Council. He was in the council at a critical time, when Des Moines was emerging from town to city, and to him, more perhaps than to any one man, is due the fact that Des Moines now has a comprehensive and fitting system of sewer and sewerage and many miles of paved streets. He fought for these with persistence and ability through many months of discouragement and even personal abuse. But he finally won. And when at last the good work was commenced his practical knowledge and long experience was of invaluable service to the city. In the end all good citizens gave him deserved praise for the great

ability and foresight displayed by him in these public improvements. He is liberal and public spirited, and during his more than forty years' residence in Des Moines has done his full share in building it up and his many friends hope he yet has a number of years of active and useful life before him.

March 24, 1857, Mr. Robertson was married in Des Moines to Miss Margaret Porter, a native of Ripley, Brown County, Ohio. She is now one of the best known and popular women of the city, with hosts of friends. They have had nine children born to them: John, the only son living, is a bricklayer and builder. Susan Bell, the oldest daughter, became the wife of Lieutenant C. J. T. Clark, now Adjutant of the 10th Regulars. She died, September 10, 1896, leaving one son and two daughters. Edith C. is the wife of John W. Campbell, of Des Moines, and has two children. Emma H. married J. K. Rogers, of Albany, New York, and has a daughter. Bertha married J. W. Boggs, now of Pittsburg, Penn. Margaret, the youngest daughter, is at home with her parents.



GEORGE SHELLEY HUGHS.

George Shelley Hughs was born in Georgia, September 24, 1849. His first schooling was in Barbour County, Alabama, in 1858. In 1860, his parents moved to Girard, Alabama, and here and in Columbus, Georgia, he went to school three terms, and entered the Columbus Enquirer office as apprentice, September 21, 1863, his father then being in the Forty-sixth Georgia Volunteers. In 1865 the family moved to Kentucky, and in 1867 the young printer, a journeyman, started out to see the world. From 1868 to 1876 he was in New York City. While there he began to study. He mastered English grammar in two months, taking lessons and working most of the time at the case. He then took up Latin, French and Spanish, associating as much as he could with foreigners to learn their characteristics as well as their language. From boyhood he has been a constant reader, and his opportunities

for observation have been improved. In 1876 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Adah Huson, of Oneonta, New York, and in 1876 they moved to Des Moines. In 1891 Mr. and Mrs. Hughs went to Victoria, Vancouver Island, British Columbia. On his return to Des Moines, Mr. Hughs was urged by friends to write a local historical work. In 1893 he consented. His work soon grew from his original intention, and a volume, entitled "Ancient Civilizations," was published in 1896. This work is as pretentious as any undertaken by any writer in America, yet the notice it has received from scholars everywhere is an earnest that Iowa may be proud of her printer-author.

WILLIAM FITCH CONRAD.

There is no better known man in the county of Polk than the present senior Judge of the Polk County District Court, William Fitch Conrad. Prior to the commencement of his long service upon the District bench, he had been in the active practice of his profession in Des Moines since 1876, and gained his reputation as an able lawyer and a straightforward, honest man.

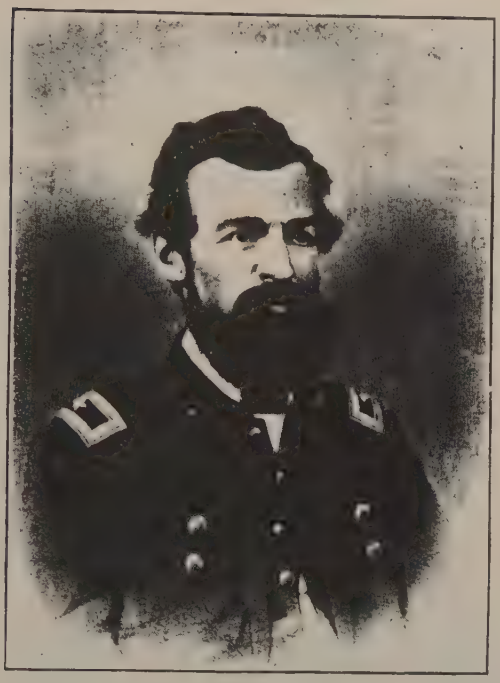
Judge Conrad was born in Ithica, Tompkins county, New York, November 7, 1826. His parents were George P. and Rachel (George) Conrad, the former of German and the latter of English origin. Judge Conrad's grandfather, on the paternal side, served with distinction in the war of the Revolution, and rose to the rank of major. When a lad of fifteen, his father removed with his family to Brantford, Canada, and when the gold discoveries were made in California he, with many

others, crossed the plains and soon after died of disease contracted during the arduous trip. His widow continued to reside in Canada until her death.

Judge Conrad attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York, and afterwards graduated from the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., in the close of 1853. Soon after graduation he went south and took charge of a Female Academy at Port Gibson, Miss., and at the same time pursued the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1855, and the same year came to Iowa, settling in Burlington, where he engaged in the practice of his profession until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Twenty-fifth Iowa Infantry, as a private. He was soon after made sergeant-major, and served in that rank until the following December, when he was made acting first lieutenant of Company K of the same regiment. His regiment soon after joined the army then acting against Vicksburg. Before his commission as lieutenant had been received he was elected captain of the company, and at once took command of the same. On May 24, 1863, when engaged with the enemy at Raymond, in the rear of Vicksburg, he was captured by the confederates. He was taken by them to Libby prison, Richmond, where he was confined from June 3, 1863, until May 6, 1864, nearly one year. He was then taken with other officers to Danville, Virginia, then transferred to Macon, Georgia, and, on July 28 of the same year, he was one of the six hundred who were taken to Charleston, S. C., and there placed under fire to prevent the union vessels and batteries from shelling the city. Here he was kept until October 5, when he and his fellow prisoners were removed to Columbia, in the same state. Here Captain Conrad determined to make his escape if possible. In company with a comrade, George H. Morrisy, of the Twelfth Iowa, November 29, 1864, they eluded their guards and started for the union lines. After six weeks of the most imminent perils and greatest hardships they finally, on January 7, 1865, reached the union lines near Knoxville, Tenn. Being given a furlough of thirty days, Captain Conrad returned to his home at Burlington, but as his health had been much injured by his sufferings in prison and by the hardships incident to his escape, he was placed on detached service at Fort Snelling, Minn., where he was stationed until the close of the war.

Soon after his military service had ended, Judge Conrad again took up the practice of law, going with his family to Canton, Missouri. There he remained until 1876, when he became a citizen of Des Moines. He soon acquired a fine legal practice, for several years was a partner of the late W. W. Phillips, and continued steadily in the practice until his election, in 1886, as one of the Judges of the District Court. Twice re-elected, he is now serving his twelfth year on the bench, and has been renominated and will no doubt be re-elected for another term of four years. This shows the esteem in which Judge Conrad is held by the people of this county. They have confidence in him as a judge and as a man.

January 22, 1853, in Aurora, New York, Judge Conrad was married to Miss Harriet S. Pierce, a native of Maine. Two children were born to them: William Fitch, Jr., and Hattie L., who, in August, 1889, was married to John Trepanier, of Des Moines. Mrs. Conrad died April 27, 1888. After remaining a widower for several years, the Judge married the present Mrs. Conrad, a most estimable lady and cheering companion to him at home and in society.



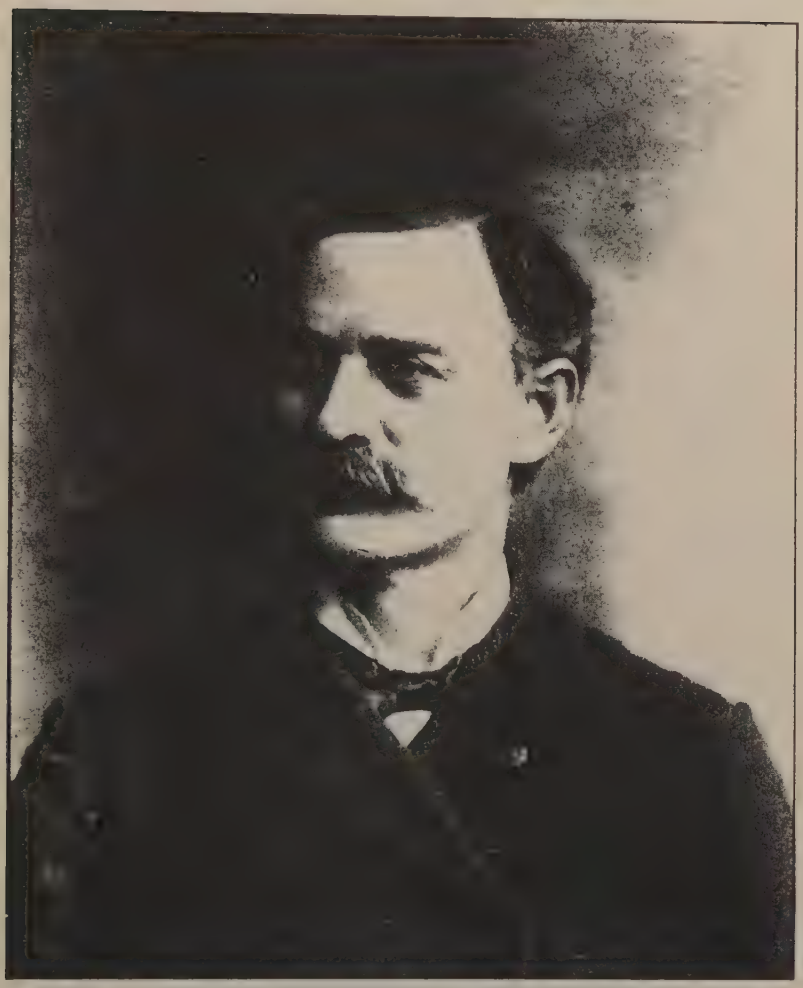
GEN. M. M. CROCKER.

In the pages of these annals several allusions are made to Marcellus M. Crocker, who, as an attorney and afterwards as a soldier, occupied a prominent position in this city and county, and had hosts of friends, not only here, but throughout Iowa. There is no good portrait of him in existence, and we are forced to use the small and imperfect plate here printed, and make only a brief sketch of his life. He was born in Johnson county, Indiana, in 1830, and in 1844 came with his father and family to Iowa territory. His father was a man of marked character and much native ability. After a short time spent in Jefferson county, he made a claim in Keokuk county, and there opened up a large farm. In 1846, through Congressman Shepherd Leffler, young Crocker received an appointment to the U. S. Military Academy at West Point. He passed the examination, became a cadet, and entered upon his studies with zeal and full of ambition to succeed. But two years later his father died, leaving a large family and much embarrassed estate, and young Crocker was forced to abandon his military ambition and devote his energies to the welfare of his widowed mother and large dependent family. This sacrifice he made, although it was a peculiarly hard one for him.

At his home he then entered upon the study of law, and, pushing his studies, was admitted to the bar in 1851. He practiced his profession with energy and success until 1854-5, when he came to Des Moines to make this his permanent home. Here he met with much success. For a time he was a law partner of Dan O. Finch, and subse-

quently entered into partnership with P. M. Casady, and after a time was formed the then noted legal firm of Casady, Crocker & Polk. In politics he was a Democrat, and was nominated by that party for member of the Constitutional Convention, and afterwards for District Judge. He made a strong candidate, but his party then being in a minority he was not elected. As stated in the annals, he was one of the first to volunteer at the commencement of the Civil war. Captain of the first company from Polk county, he was made major of the Second Iowa upon its organization, then lieutenant colonel, and soon thereafter colonel of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry. This regiment he soon made one of the best in the service. He was with it at Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh, and there made a record for courage and skill. He was also in the desperate second battle of Corinth. He was soon placed in command of a brigade, and the Crocker brigade became noted in the history of the Army of the Tennessee. Promoted to brigadier-general, he commanded a division during the operations around Vicksburg and Jackson, and in every position acquitted himself with honor, and deservedly received the hearty commendation of Generals Grant, Sherman, and all others under whom he served. His health failing, he was towards the close of the war given a large command in New Mexico, where he served for some time, but, tiring of this, he applied for a command which would again take him to the front, where he could aid in giving the final blow to the tottering confederacy. Showing the character of the man, it might here be stated that, in the summer of 1863, he was at home on furlough. The Republican State Convention was held here, and there was a bitter fight on over the candidates for Governor. The situation was such that, would he consent, there was no doubt Gen. Crocker could have been nominated by acclamation. Influential friends urged him to say the word, but he steadily refused. He virtually declined the office of Governor. To the writer he said: "If I was Governor, I would die in a short time of the dry rot. A soldier I am, and a soldier I will remain until the war is over, or I am knocked over." This shows the character of the man.

Gen. Crocker lived to see the war end, and rejoiced with others over its victorious ending. But, on his way to Washington on business, in August, 1865, he was taken seriously ill and, reaching that city, he grew rapidly worse, and, on the 26th of that month, died. His body was brought to his old home, and his funeral here was one of the largest known in the history of the city. Dying a young man, being only in his 36th year, he had made his mark, and his name will long be remembered.



AUSTIN PERRY LOWERY.

On June 28, 1842, four years and six months before Iowa was admitted into the union of states, Austin Perry Lowery, now a citizen of Des Moines, was born at Fort Madison, in Lee county, Iowa, his parents having crossed the Mississippi river at Burlington, Iowa, October 29, 1839, and settled near the old fort at Madison.

His boyhood days were passed on a farm, and until his seventeenth year the greater portion of his time was devoted to clearing land of brush and trees to make a farm.

During the winter months he attended the district school, which was then held in a rude log hut, without floor, split logs for seats,

and slabs pinned to the side of the logs with wooden pins for writing desks. "Readin', 'ritin' an' 'rithmatic," with now and then "spellin'," was the course of study.

When the southern states rebelled in 1861, he was living with his parents on a farm near Walker's Ferry, on Skunk river, in Des Moines county. On June 12, 1861, he went to Burlington, and enlisted in the "Burlington Blues," which company afterwards become Company I of the Sixth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Fabian Brydolf, captain, commanding.

He was with his company and regiment in many hard fought battles during the three years of his service. Was with General Fremont in his campaign in Missouri in the fall of 1861; saw Fremont superceded by General David B. Hunter, and well remembers the dissatisfaction in the entire army because of Fremont being relieved of his command.

From Missouri, under command of Gen. W. T. Sherman, he went to the Shiloh battle ground and participated in the two days' fight of that great battle April 6 and 7, 1862. This was followed with the siege of Corinth, Miss., the capture of Holly Springs, and the march to Memphis, Tenn., where the army, under command of General Sherman, arrived on July 21, 1862. During the autumn of 1862 he did provost duty and assisted in building the fortifications around Memphis. He went with Grant's army to take Vicksburg, by land, in November and December, 1862. Moved back to Grand Junction and La Grange, Tenn., where his regiment was mounted on mules for scouting and foraging duty. Was continuously on scouting duty, in northern Mississippi and southern Tenessee, from December 20 to April 23, 1893, when his command was dismounted, marched to Memphis, went on boats, and steamed down to Vicksburg. Participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and while Pemberton was surrendering his army to General Grant, July 4, 1863, he went with his company east to Black river to give battle to the rebel general, Joe Johnson. On the evening of July 5, the regiment was selected by General Sherman to place the pontoons across Black river, to enable the army to cross and give battle to Johnson's army. On the morning of July 6, while in the act of crossing the river, he received a rebel bullet in the right side of his head, which retired him from active duty until December 17 following, at which time he rejoined his regiment at Stevenson, Alabama. From this time until he was mustered out at Rosswellville, near Atlanta, Georgia, on July 17, 1864, he was on active duty, participating with the regiment in its many engagements during the Atlanta campaign.

When mustered out at the end of his three years' service, he returned to his home in Iowa, and in September entered Ames College in Syracuse, N. Y. After a year's training in this college, he returned to Fort Madison and entered the law office of Hon John VanValkenberg and read law two years. In 1867 he moved to Marshalltown, and soon after began the practice of law.

On September 22, 1870, he was married to Miss Cora L. Gilman, daughter of Mr. Beriah and Mrs. Electa Gilman.

In 1875 he moved to State Center, and while residing there held the position of Sergeant at Arms of the Iowa Senate in 1880, and post master of the town from January, 1882, to June, 1885, when he resigned and went to Cheyenne county, Kansas, where he entered a half section of land and farmed it for five years. He returned to Iowa in May, 1890, and settled in Des Moines.

The family consists of himself, wife, and two sons, Charles G. and Roscoe J., their two daughters, Jessie and Florence, having gone to the world beyond. F. B. Lowery, his father, was born at Winchester, Va., and his mother, Catherine Jolly, was born at Hamilton, Harrison

county, Ohio. The parents of Mrs. Lowery are both natives of New York, she being a native of Chenango county. Mr. Lowery has always been found on the side of progress, and ready and willing to aid in all good work for the benefit of his neighbors and fellow man.

In the schools, church, and the work to make government for the people and by the people he has always been found where he believed the greatest good could be done.

In politics, for thirty-two years his influence and vote was for and with the republican party. In recent years he has believed that the financial policy of that party is not for the best interests of the nation and has therefore been independent in political action, voting for men who were in harmony with his ideas.

HENRY RIEGELMAN.

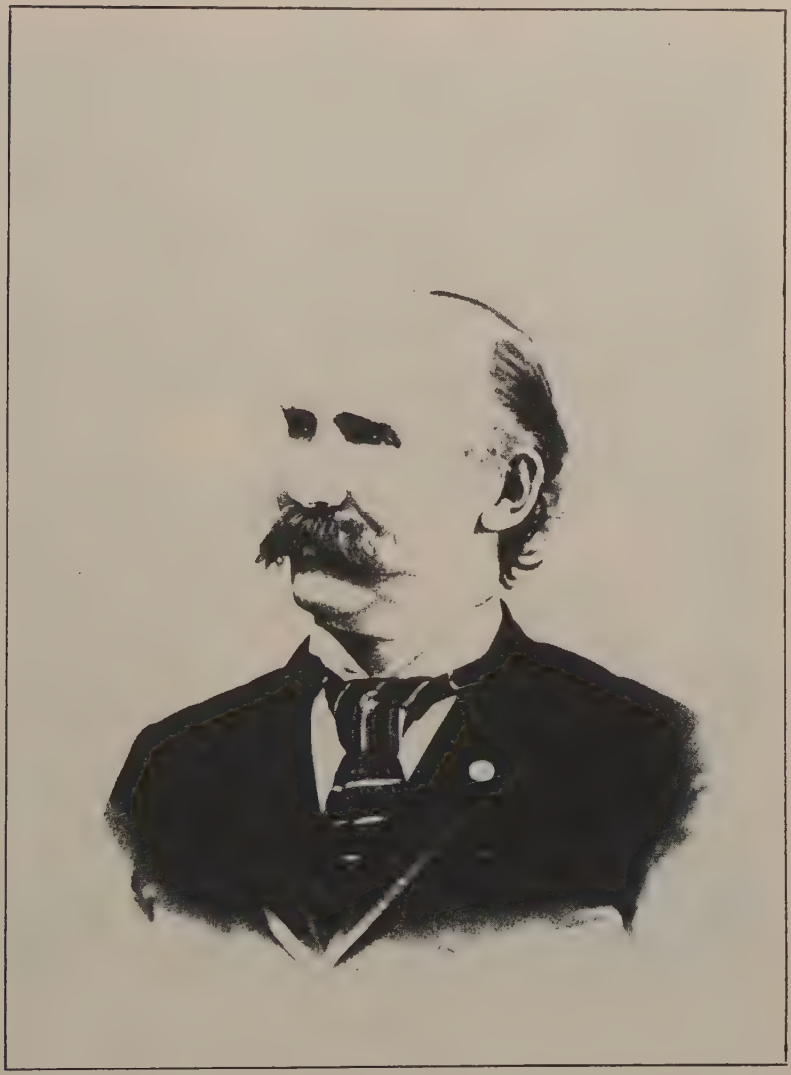
Among the business men of Des Moines Henry Riegelman ranks high and the firm of The M. Riegelman Co., wholesale millinery, is

among the first of business houses in Iowa and the west. Not only has Henry Riegelman been connected as a member of this concern from the start, but he is also a large owner of real estate in city and county, a bank director and interested in other large business enterprises. He has won fame as a business man and also as a politician, having for a number of years been a leader among the democrats of the state. For several years he has been a member of the State Central Committee of that party, is its treasurer, and has been several times acting chairman of the same. While others may have faltered, he remained true to his party and its regular nominees, but has at no time himself been a candidate or applicant for any state or federal office. He has also been and is a leading member of the Commercial Exchange, and has given freely of his time and money to city and charity associations. He has accumulated wealth, and is liberal in the use thereof.

Henry Riegelman was born in Marion county, Indiana, in 1854, and the youngest member of his class graduated from the Terra Haute Seminary. Immediately thereafter he came to Des Moines, where he has ever since made his home. He first entered the employ of Lederer & Strauss, then in the clothing business, and after seven years of service with them became a member of the firm previously mentioned, and with which he has been so long connected. And much of the great success of this firm has been due to his industry and enterprise.

In 1884 Mr. Riegelman was married to Miss Ila Mayer, an accomplished lady. They have been the parents of three children: a daughter, Mignon, and two boys, Ira and Edward, both now dead.

Mr. Riegelman is a member of several orders: Legion of Honor, Woodmen of the World, Red Men, and of the Jewish Lodges, and he and his wife occupy a high position in the social circles of the city.



GEORGE C. SIMS.

Among the early settlers of Polk County the name of Lorenzo D. Sims is a familiar and honored one. He came from the Pickaway Plains in Ohio, where he was born, to this county, in October, 1848. This was shortly after the close of the war with Mexico, during which he had served faithfully as an Ohio volunteer. With him came his wife and three children. In 1849 he built a cabin on a claim he had a

short distance south of Des Moines, and, after many struggles and hardships, had a goodly improved farm, and in 1856 replaced the first primitive cabin with a substantial and comfortable hewed log house of four rooms. Shortly thereafter he sold his farm of 320 acres for $8,500, and, after a visit to his old home in Ohio, he, with his family, went to Linn County, Missouri, with the intention of finally settling in Kansas. But the family, like many others, wished to return to Polk County, and, yielding to their desires and some inclinations of his own, they returned here and Mr. Sims purchased subsequently a tract of land east of the city on Agency prairie, and again made a good farm, which, in the course of time, became very valuable. He died, July 15, 1895, aged 79 years. His estimable wife, whose maiden name was Christine Bowshire, died August 17, 1857, leaving eight children, the oldest being George C., the subject of the following sketch:

George was born July 28, 1844, and was only four years of age when he became a resident of Polk County. He worked on his father's farm steadily each season, attending school in the winter, and, having a desire for learning, he acquired in early manhood a good education. Then came the Civil War, and, at the age of seventeen, George enlisted as a private in Company E, Fourth Iowa Infantry. He served as a soldier more than four years. His first battle was at Pea Ridge, in the early part of the war, and his last was at Bentonville, North Carolina, shortly before the final close of that great strife. He participated in thirty-three hard-fought battles and was twice wounded, and was with Sherman in his march to the sea, and in the great review at Washington at the close of the war. No soldier had a better record, and his is one of which he and his family may well feel proud. Mustered out at Davenport, he returned home and took up the work of civil life, mostly on a farm.

In 1871, Mr. Sims was appointed to a position in the United States Railway Mail Service, and served the government for fourteen years faithfully, when he was removed for "offensive partisanship." Shortly thereafter he was nominated on the Republican ticket and elected County Recorder, and, being re-elected, held this important office four years. Under the administration of Mayor Hillis he was appointed Captain of the City Police, but, after serving ten months, resigned for the purpose of devoting his attention to the erection of a brick block on the corner of East Sixteenth and Grand Avenue. In December, 1895, he was appointed a member of the City Board of Public Works, as successor to the late General Ed. Wright, and attended intelligently and faithfully to the onerous and responsible duties of this position until April 18, 1898. Faithful and true as a son, as a soldier, as an officer, and as a citizen, George C. Sims is entitled to and commands the highest respect and confidence of all who know him.

Mr. Sims was married July 4, 1867, to Phoebe D. Hallett, and the marriage has been a happy one. Three children have been born to them: Wilmot, who died at the age of two and one-half years; Mertie C., who is a farmer; and William D., who is engaged in business in Des Moines.

MR. AND MRS. ISAAC BRANDT.

Isaac Brandt was born April 7th, 1827, near Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio. His parents were David Brandt and Martha Hamilton Brandt, who emigrated from Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, to Fairfield County, Ohio, in the spring of 1814. Isaac Brandt is the youngest child of a family of twelve. He was born on a farm and received what was called in those days a first-class common school education. His first teacher's name was Ada Howe, a lady distinguished as one of the best teachers in Central Ohio. His father was also a school teacher, and, when his son was working on the farm, he gave him lessons at night.

At the age of sixteen he was bound out as an apprentice to Hezekiah Brook to learn the boot and shoe making trade. The terms of his apprenticeship were that he was to work for two years for his board, find his own clothing, and have one week in harvest time and one day in December for butchering as his own time, in which he was expected to earn enough money to buy his clothing and for spending money for night singing schools. An incident happened during his apprenticeship that tested his abolition principles to the fullest extent. A neighbor's big dog had been found killing sheep. He was shot and his carcass thrown in a spite lane between two farms. At night, after quitting work, he lighted up an old tin lantern, took his shoe knife, went to the spite lane, took off the dog's hide and afterwards sold it for twenty-five cents. A few days afterward a poor colored man escaping from slavery came along that had not had anything to eat for a day and night, and young Brandt hid him in a safe place, went and brought him abundance of plain food, paying out all his dog skin money, leaving him without a cent. After completing his trade, he taught school in the winter and worked at his trade or on the farm during the summer. On arriving at the age of 21 he gave his father all of his earnings up to that date. On the morning of his 21st birthday, he rented his old boss' shoeshop, and at daylight was ready to commence business for himself as a shoemaker. The first day, Friday, he earned seventy-five cents; Saturday $1.00. The next week he cleared ten dollars. By autumn of the following year he had accumulated enough wealth to justify him in setting up a home for himself. On the first of November, 1849, he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Wiseley, a daughter of Edward and Leah Wiseley. She was of English descent and was born and raised in the same neighborhood of her husband. In the month of May, 1850, Mr. Brandt and his young wife placed all their earthly possessions in a two-horse wagon and moved to Auburn, DeKalb County, Indiana. It was a long, tedious journey of ten days through mud and mire, but with patience and the strength of two good horses they reached the end of their journey in safety, and landed among strangers 250 miles from any person that he or his wife had ever seen. He rented a small house of three rooms, two on first floor and one on the second floor. In the front room he placed his shoemaker's bench, and hung out a sign, "Boot and Shoe Maker, Isaac Brandt." He soon had all the work he could do, and did a thriving business. In the fall of 1854 he was elected Sheriff of De Kalb County, Indiana, which office he served for two years with satisfaction to his constituents and with credit to himself.

In January, 1856, he came to Iowa in company with Judge John Morris, of Fort Wayne, and Timothy R. Dickerson, of Waterloo, Ind. He arrived in Des Moines, February 1, 1856; remained a few days, then went to Council Bluffs. In the spring of 1857 he came to Des Moines again, and made arrangements to make it his future home. Visited Fort Dodge, Sioux City and Council Bluffs. On the 21st of April, 1858 he arrived in Des Moines with his wife and three small children, resolved to make Des Moines his permanent home.

In May, 1858, he had business out at Council Bluffs. The season being very wet, the stages made very slow time. Mr. Brandt concluded to make the trip on foot, which he did, arriving in Council Bluffs on the evening of the fourth day. He returned to Des Moines on foot in five days. In October, 1858, he bought a one-half interest in the dry goods house of A. E. Garrison. In the fall of 1860 he purchased Mr. Garrison's interest in the store and continued in that line until the fall of 1866, when he sold out and embarked in the real estate business. On the 1st of January, 1867 he was appointed Assistant Treasurer of State, which office he held for six years. In the fall of 1873 he was

elected as representative from Polk County to the Fifteenth General Assembly. He was made Chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means and of the Cities and Towns. He did good service in each and was instrumental in securing the passage of some important measures that were of great value to the general public. In the spring of 1877 he was elected a member of the City Council of Des Moines and was chosen Mayor pro tem. In April, 1883, he was appointed by the President of the United States a member of a committee to inspect and accept fifty miles of the North Pacific railroad in Idaho and Montana. He was made Chairman of the Commission. In June, 1890, he was appointed Postmaster of the city of Des Moines by President Benjamin Harrison, which position he held for four years and forty-five days.

Mr. Brandt has always been an active, earnest worker in the temperance cause, and is proud of his record as a boy, as a man, and as an elderly gentleman. At the age of 70 years, he has never tasted liquor of any kind or form. He attributes his excellent health to his temperate life.

Mr. Brandt is one of the original abolitionists, and from early childhood until slavery was abolished took an active part in carrying out his principles by assisting runaway slaves, by the light of the North star, to places of safety in Canada.

Mr. Brandt was a personal friend of John Brown, and the last time that this noted martyr passed through Des Moines, in April, 1859, he stopped with Mr. Brandt. He had at the time four colored men in his wagon on their road to freedom. The old wood paling gate that they bid good-bye over is still preserved as a sacred souvenir in memory of the man that willingly gave up his life in an attempt to liberate the colored bondmen. Mr. Brandt has preserved many of the published statements of the newspapers at that time in regard to the attack upon Harper's Ferry and the trial and execution of John Brown, and put them in pamphlet form.

Mr. Brandt's parents were both children of soldiers of the Revolution. He inherited a love of country to its full extent, and, while he was not a soldier in the late war, he was one of the most earnest assistants of the boys in blue at home in raising supplies and taking care of those that were in need of assistance.

In politics Mr. Brandt has always been a Republican since the organization of the party. He was a delegate to the State Convention at Indianapolis, Indiana, on the 22d of February, 1856, and helped to form the party in that state. He and George W. Julien were known at the opening of that convention as anti-slavery men, or as abolitionists.

When Mr. Brandt came to Des Moines it was a mere village of about 2,000 inhabitants, no bridges spanning the Des Moines or 'Coon Rivers; Grand avenue was then known as Sycamore street on the West Side and Keokuk on the East Side, with Uncle Charles Good's big apple orchard on the west bank of the river as a blockade. Sixth street on the East Side was then Hickory street. Capitol Hill and its entire surroundings was one dense forest, and what is known as Franklin Square was then known as Walker's Lake, and a beautiful lake it was, full of nice spring water. Mr. Brandt has always been active in building up Des Moines and laboring for its best interests. In 1885 he was one of the leading men in securing the location of the State Fair Grounds permanently at Des Moines. He has never connected himself with any church organizations, is liberal in his notions of religion, very firm and determined in regard to good order and morality; cannot countenance immorality in any form. Has been more than liberal of his time and money in the building up of churches, colleges and school houses. Is of a very cheerful disposition, and says he cannot look on the dark side of any question, for he always prefers sunshine to darkness.

HARRIET WISELY BRANDT.

Harriet Wisely Brandt was born with a twin sister, January 5, 1829, near Carroll, Fairfield County, Ohio. Her parents, Edward and Leah Wisely, were early settlers in central Ohio and were of English ancestry. Harriet Wisely was the youngest child of a large family of fifteen children. She was born and raised on a farm and learned to spin, weave, and sew and make all the family garments as was the custom in those days in central Ohio. There was no part of family industry or frugality that she did not fully understand. She was educated in the public and private schools of the neighborhood in which she was raised, and was classed among the best of scholars; as a clear and distinct reader she was quite noted.

On November 1, 1849, she was united in marriage with Isaac Brandt, a young shoemaker who was born and raised in the same neighborhood. She immediately went to housekeeping in the vicinity of her husband's shoeshop, boarding the hands that worked for her husband. In May, 1850, she moved with her husband to Auburn, De Kalb County, Indiana, where they again commenced housekeeping, and lived in Auburn until April, 1858, when, with her husband and family of three small children, she removed to Des Moines, Iowa, and settled on the East Side of the river, on the corner of Twelfth and Keokuk streets, now known as Grand avenue. Her house at that time was the only house east of Twelfth street. The home of Harrison Lyon and wife was immediately west on the same street. The Capitol grounds were then a heavy forest of timber; Keokuk street was simply a roadway cut through the timber leading out towards the city of Keokuk on the Mississippi River. It was a lonely place for a few years, but she was contented and happy and busied herself in taking care of and educating her children. She lived to see her isolated home become one of the great centers of travel and commerce. She witnessed the clearing off of the heavy timber and underbrush on Capitol square; she witnessed the laying of the corner stone of Iowa's great Capitol building; she witnessed the completion of this magnificent structure and its dedication.

She was active in securing good teachers for the education of her children; she witnessed the change of the school house from the common one-roomed frame building to that of the many large brick structures that stand upon Capitol Hill. There was nothing that she took more real pleasure in than the education of her own and neighbors' children. She lived to see her children all educated and pass into man and womanhood. She was the mother of six children: Amos W., Josiah, Alice, Olive C., George W., and William R. Josiah died October 2, 1854, and Alice, November 3, 1889. This pioneer lady lived on the same lot on which she first settled thirty-eight years. She died March 29, 1896, aged 67 years. A tribute to her memory was delivered at her funeral by one of her lady friends, Mrs. A. B. Billington, which was listened to by hundreds of her loving friends:

There are natures so gentle and loving that they seem to attract us by an invisible charm of sweetness and tenderness that can only be likened to the subtle fragrance floating in the air, which reveals the presence of beautiful blossoms nestling 'neath some leafy screen. This was especially true of this dear woman who has been called to the better land. We follow her spirit's flight in wondering thought, but faith whispers: "Trust the heavenly Father's care," and memory, faithful handmaid, comes to soothe us with a recall of fond associations that will linger while life endures.

By this reflected light we trace the impressions years have wrought and read the record of character where every deed grew out of loving

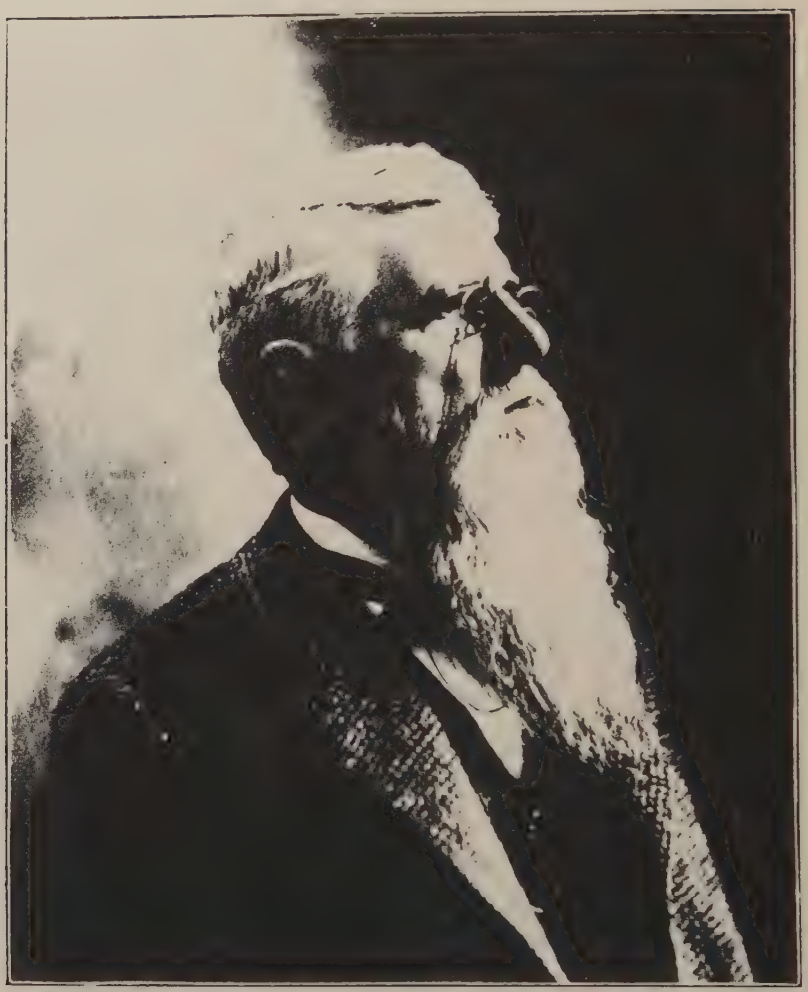
impulse and whose highest individual happiness lay in the brightness diffused upon the pathway of others. As a majestic river gathers strength from hidden sources along its course, while giving out in turn from its cool refreshing depths, until it glides at last with broadened stream into the wide ocean beyond, so this symmetrical growth of being has drawn from infinite source the strength that sustained her own soul and, unconsciously at times, gave new breath of courage and hopefulness to those around her.

There is no possible estimate of the value of true womanly influence nor, save in the summing of the great Book of Life, can it be known how the little acts of kindness, the words of comfort and cheer, the smiles of encouragement, the hopeful, helpful ministry, almost angelic in its dispensation, have gone from the mother-heart into the hearts and lives of her family and her friends.

We bring no fulsome words of praise, simply just tribute to her recognized worth and the remembrance of her good deeds; we desire to find new incentive to a course of conduct that can yield such blessedness along the line of daily toiling, and leave such glorious radiance to mark the path she trod.

A womanly woman, her citadel was her home. Here she was a tower of strength, a constant inspiration to her companion and her children, presiding over all the affairs of home with grace and elegance. She filled the hours with constant cheer. It was particularly true of this modest woman, that she was rich in the possession of that indefinable quality which draws women, with unerring instinct, to the side of a woman of superior virtue. Her happy spirit caught bright glimpses of the outer world, and she held loving affinity with the beautiful in nature.

The closing day of the earth-life was filled with rejoicing over the return of spring, the fresh grass, the glad song of birds. The western sun slipped from her sight with a movement as noiseless and mysterious as the laying aside of her worn robe of clay was to the mental vision. In the fullness of a well-rounded earthly career, her sun of being merged its rays into the bright effulgence of an eternal day.



JEFFERSON S. POLK.

In 1855 a young man from Kentucky came to what was then Fort Des Moines, looked over the town, the county and country, pronounced it good, and determined to make Des Moines his future home. The following year, 1856, he came with his young wife, and he and she for more than forty-two years have been well-known citizens. Jefferson Scott Polk was born in 1831, near Georgetown, Scott county, Kentucky, where several generations of the Polk family had been born and reared. Attending the schools of that day he subsequently became a student in the Georgetown College, and, graduating from that institution, he

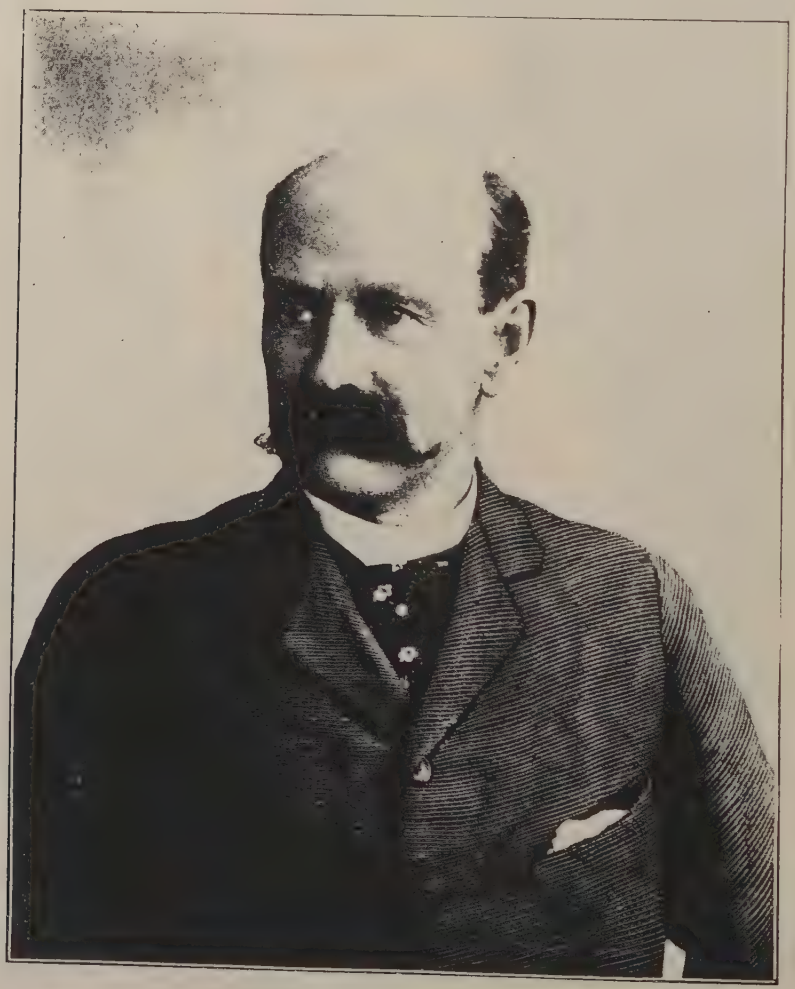
decided to study law. For this purpose he studied with P. L. Cable, of Georgetown then, but afterwards of Illinois, and at the head of the Great Rock Island railroad system, and also with young Jeff's brother, Marcellus Polk. In 1855 he passed his examination for the bar in Kentucky. He then determined to go to a new field of labor. He went West, "to grow up with the country," and shared himself in that growth. Arriving here, he at once started out traveling the district, as was then the custom of all the leading attorneys, and was admitted to practice in the Iowa courts by that noted old timer, Judge C. J. McFarland.

As a young attorney, Mr. Polk soon made his mark. He was quiet, gentlemanly and studious, and, at the same time, watchful of the interests of his clients, and ready for sharp legal fights at any time. He had a strong will, tenacity of purpose, and was not afraid to take any course his own reason and best judgment pointed out. During the first year or two he practiced his profession alone, with fair success, and then became the junior member of the law firm of Casady, Crocker & Polk. This firm was a noted one at that time. In 1861 Crocker left the firm to engage in the war then raging, and made for himself a leading name among the soldiers of the Union army. The law firm continued as Casady & Polk for a number of years, and, upon the retirement of Judge Casady from the practice the firm of Polk & Hubbell succeeded, F. M. Hubbell being the junior partner. This firm continued for some twenty-five years and outside of legal practice engaged in many large financial and business transactions. A few years ago this partnership was dissolved, and since that time Mr. Polk has devoted his time mostly to his duties as president of the Des Moines Street Railway Company, and to his personal affairs.

For a number of years Mr. Polk has ranked among the most able lawyers of the state. He is emphatically a lawyer, a worker, and "one thoroughly grounded in the law." Outside of or in connection with this he has been a man of affairs, and has done his full share in improving and building up Des Moines. He was the main man in building and extending the water works of Des Moines. He, through many discouragements, pushed to completion the railroad from Des Moines to Ames, making a much desired connection with the Northwestern railroad, which now owns and operates this important connection. He joined with others and brought to Des Moines the Wabash railroad. He labored with others and built the railroad to Boone and to Adel and Fonda, more than one hundred miles in a northwestern direction. Other large undertakings carried to a successful completion can also be placed to his credit. Only a few years ago he took hold of street railways, organized a company, bought out the then existing companies, brought order out of confusion, and started in to give Des Moines one of the best system of street railways known in the West or East. How he has succeeded in this great work is known to every citizen. From the first he has been president, the head and brains, of the company, and had Jeff. S. Polk done nothing else for Des Moines, this present complete street railway system would be an enduring monument to his ability, courage and public spirit. A brief sketch of the system is given in another chapter of the Annals.

Mr. Polk politically was always a Democrat, but thoroughly independent in his political actions and votes. He never sought any political office, but, on the contrary, always refused to be a candidate, though frequently urged by political and personal friends to allow his name to be so used. Political offices had no attractions for him. He preferred private life, always content with law, his business, his family and his home.

In 1854, Jefferson S. Polk was married, at Georgetown, Kentucky, to Miss Julia Herndon. They were both born and reared in that neighborhood, where also their fathers and mothers had been born and reared. They have four children living: Two sons, John and Harry, and two daughters, Mildred, who married George B. Hippee, and Sarah J., wife of Albert Maish.



HARDY C. HARRIS.

This gentleman, though comparatively a young man, is one of the oldest dry goods merchants of the city, having been nearly one-third

of a century in that trade in Des Moines, and is now the senior of the large department house of the Harris-Emery Company.

He is the son of Charles and Harriet (Butterfield) Harris, and was born in 1844, in Brattleboro, Vermont, which has been the family home for near sixty years now. His father was a farmer by occupation, a native of Vermont, but resided a few years of his life in territory contiguous to his native State, in the Dominion of Canada. Mr. Harris passed his early school days in Brattleboro. At an early age he entered a grocery store in Vermont and commenced his successful commercial career. At the end of two years he decided to "go west," and, in 1865, came to Des Moines. He here first engaged with Ankeny Brothers, and, after remaining one year with them, engaged with Osgood & Wyman. In the course of time he became a member of the firm of Osgood, Harris & Co., one of the largest dry goods stores then in the city. After a successful business for several years, he sold out his interest to Osgood, Risser & Co., and formed the new firm of H. C. Harris & Co., and opened a large dry goods store. This firm continued until 1892, when the present Harris-Emery Company was formed. For years this house was located in the large store rooms on the corner of Walnut and Seventh streets. This well-conducted department store has, besides dry goods and notions, large stocks of millinery, carpets, draperies, cloaks and shoes, gents' furnishing goods, etc., and employs continuously [illegible] assistants. As a natural result this business is transacted, as a rule, with people from all over Iowa, and the head of the house, Mr. Harris, whose personal attention to [illegible] and knows every detail of [illegible] and is kind and considerate to all, he is popular with employes and with customers of the house. For more than thirty years has Mr. Harris been continuously in business in Des Moines. He has made a record of which he and his friends may feel proud, and he has done much for the advancement, morally as well as [illegible] Des Moines and Polk County. He has always been [illegible] business honestly and deserves it.

[illegible] 1874 Hardy C. Harris married Miss Mary L., daughter of [illegible] Risser, for years a prominent business man of this city. [illegible] was a very happy one, but was cut short by the death of Mrs. Harris.

[illegible] 1888 Mr. Harris married Miss Lotta Crandall, of [illegible] daughter of Judge Thomas Crandall, a pioneer [illegible] Iowa. Hardy C., Jr., and Miss [illegible] are children of this happy home. No. 717 Fourth [illegible] Ingersoll and Park Avenues [illegible] Mr. and Mrs. Harris are members of Plymouth Congregational Church, of which he is one of the trustees. For a number of years Mr. Harris has been Treasurer of the Y. M. C. A., and for years given freely of his money and time to [illegible] Association.

Mr. Harris is [illegible] Iowa Printing and Publishing Company and Mr. [illegible] Building and Loan Association. He is [illegible] Republican, and has been [illegible] Democratic stronghold, and is always [illegible] progressive way. He gave a helping hand to [illegible] of a number of good enterprises.

DAVID R. EWING

Among the leading and well-to-do business men of Des Moines is numbered David Rittenhouse Ewing, senior member of the lumber firm of Ewing & Dewey. He was born May 28, 1834, at Doe Run, Chester County, Pennsylvania. His grandfather emigrated from the north of Ireland in 1772, and settled in West Chester, Chester County, and there his father, David Ewing, was born and reared. The latter became a school teacher, and subsequently a bookkeeper, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Alice McCowen, who was a native of Havre De Grace, Maryland, and of Scotch parentage. She had two brothers, Samuel and James McCowen, who for

years sailed their own clipper ships from Baltimore, when these vessels were famous the world over.

Young David attended the public schools at Village Green, Delaware County, for three years, under one of the old-time masters, who were masters of their pupils in practice as well as theory, and never spoiled the child by sparing the rod. When yet a young lad David decided to be a carpenter, and for three years was an apprentice under one of the best builders, William Grubb, in the city of Philadelphia, and where he was given opportunity to learn all branches of the trade. Then he became a journeyman and, when nineteen years of age, 1853, he, with three other young carpenters, went to Augusta, Georgia, where they secured work at $15 per week. Subsequently they worked in Montgomery and Mobile, Alabama, and in New Orleans. From the latter city they started north again on a steamboat—there were few railroads in the South at that day—with the hope of joining Kit Carson's famous expedition for the exploration of the plains and Rocky Mountains. Their boat was slow and the expediton had started before they arrived in St. Louis. This was a great disappointment, but they secured work at once on the first large freight depot ever erected in that city. They afterwards again went down the river and worked some time in Helena, Arkansas.

In May, 1855, Mr. Ewing returned to St. Louis, and on June 19th of that year married Miss Lucinda Bunting, of that city. The young couple that same year came to Iowa, and settled in Eddyville, on the Des Moines river. There they remained nine years. In March, 1864, Mr. and Mrs. Ewing came to Des Moines and made this city and county their permanent home. Mr. Ewing at once went to work at his trade, and soon became a boss carpenter and contractor. In 1876 he was Superintendent of the Centennial Exposition in Des Moines, and in 1878 was elected a member of the City Council. In 1879 he formed a co-partnership with George A. Jewett and Ed S. Chandler and, under the firm name of Ewing, Jewett & Chandler, opened a large lumber yard. Subsequently Mr. Chandler retired, and the firm became Ewing & Jewett. Enterprise, square-dealing and shrewd business capacity brought success, and the firm is now one of the largest and most favorably known in the city or state. Mr. Ewing was also one of the organizers of the Retail Lumbermen's Insurance Association, and its President continuously since its organization. Several years ago he bought a farm of 356 acres four miles south of the Court House, and announced his intention to make it pay 10 per cent upon an investment of about $50,000. He soon found it necessary to give his personal attention to the farm if he was to realize expectations, and accordingly took up his residence on the farm, and in the homestead he and Mrs. Ewing have a happy home, and are always ready to dispense a generous hospitality to their many friends.

Not only as a prominent business man and farmer is Mr. Ewing known. As a churchman he stands high, and has been for years one of the staunchest and most liberal supporters of the Church of Christ. He has been a member of the official board of that church for thirty-four years continuously. In 1891 he was elected to the Presidency of the National Convention of the Church of Christ, and for more than twelve years he has been Vice-President of the Board of Trustees of Drake University.

In connection with the church a historical fact may here be stated by the writer. In the spring of 1889 the Central Church of Christ determined to erect a new church edifice on the corner of Pleasant and Ninth streets, mentioned in another chapter of the Annals. In order to carry out his decision of the congregation a building committee

of seven was appointed, with full power to erect such a building as regarded by Mr. Ewing as sufficient reward for his thought and labor tion. D. R. Ewing was unanimously placed at the head of this committee, and upon him devolved the greatest labor and responsibility. He was made Superintendent of Construction. The foundation of the building was put in. During the summer and fall of 1889 ninety car loads of brown stone rock were brought from the Prentiss Brown Stone Company on Lake Superior and shipped in the rough over the Great Western Railroad to be here cut and dressed by Des Moines men. Thus was made the superstructure of one of the most complete, unique and largest Christian workshop in the entire northwest. The church at Des Moines had invited the General Convention of the Christian Brotherhood in the United States to hold their annual meeting in the new building. The question of its completion in time was of great interest to the congregations, as this convention was to meet on October 20, 1890, and the superstructure was not commenced until April 20, of that year, allowing only six months for work which generally consumes years. Mr. Ewing was at the head of the construction department, and this great building was finished, complete in all its departments, prior to the short date fixed, and to the entire satisfaction of the many thousands of Christians then and since assembled within its walls. This is would meet the present and prospective needs of so large a congregain its erection. While giving his best thought and almost undivided time for nearly a year to the building, wholly without charge, he and his partner, Geo. A. Jewett, contributed to the same work more than eight thousand dollars of their own means.

Mr. and Mrs. Ewing have had three children born to them: Eugene, who died at the age of five; Minnie, who died when three years of age; and Winnie, who is the wife of Hon. Nat. E. Coffin.

JOHN MACVICAR.

Born in Galt, Canada, July 4, 1859. His parents were natives of the Scottish Highlands and removed to Canada in 1854. At the age of eight years, together with his mother and elder brothers (his father having died in the meantime), he came to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he received a common school education. When he arrived at the age of thirteen years, his mother died and he was given a home by a kind family with whom he lived during the ten years following. He secured a position as errand boy in a book and wall paper store, where, availing himself of the advantages afforded by contact with the better class of men and books, he succeeded in acquiring a practical education, which has served him in lieu of greater school advantages.

In 1872 he came to Des Moines to take a responsible position in a large wholesale and retail wall paper house. He held this position for ten years and was then enabled to open in a modest way a business of his own, which he has since operated in a successful manner.

In 1884 he married the daughter of the well-known pioneer preacher, Dr. J. A. Nash, and has an interesting family of four children. In 1888 he was elected town recorder of the suburban town of North Des

Moines. In attempting to correct some of the evils existing in the conduct of the affairs of the town he attracted some attention, and, the following year, was elected Mayor.

In 1890, North Des Moines was annexed to the city of Des Moines. Two years later began the campaign of the citizens of Des Moines against the exorbitant rates charged by the Des Moines Water Works Company, Mr. MacVicar taking a prominent part. He was made chairman of the mass meetings and a member of the committee appointed to conduct the campaign. During the five years this agitation continued, Mr. MacVicar was one of the most persistent and active members of this committee, and to his untiring energy is credited a large share of the success attained in reducing the water rates, public and private, about $60,000 per annum. He was elected on the republican ticket to the office of Mayor in 1896, upon the direct issues of municipal ownership of water works, control of public franchises and reduction of taxation. The campaign for his nomination and election is credited as being the most warmly contested of any political fight ever known in Des Moines. He was elected by a majority of 1,500, which is greater than any previous majority ever recorded in Des Moines for this office.

As Mayor, from the start, he adhered steadily to the principles upon which he was elected. He met with opposition in the City Council and out of it, but continued his steady and persistent fight for what he considered right and for the best interests of the city and the people generally. It is now well understood he cannot be driven or bought from any position he has taken. He has made enemies, some of them rich and powerful, but at the same time he has the consolation of knowing he has made thousands of friends who respect him as a man and as a public official. He, in September, 1897, attended a convention of Mayors and Councilmen of the cities of the United States, held at Columbus, Ohio, where was organized the League of American Municipalities, which has for its object the practical study of all questions pertaining to municipal government.

Mayor MacVicar delivered before this convention an address which attracted attention throughout the country, and he, young man though he was and Mayor of a Western city, was elected by acclamation president of the organization.

Upon his return home, he was given an enthusiastic public reception, participated in by many of the prominent citizens, many of whom had opposed his election as Mayor. He had brought high honor, not only to himself, but also to the city of which he is Mayor.

John MacVicar is yet a young man, and, judging from the past, has a bright and honorable future before him.

In 1898, after a warm contest in the Republican party, Mayor MacVicar was renominated for the office in which he had so distinguished himself, carrying every precinct in the city at the party primaries. April 28 he was elected by the people, receiving a majority of 1,239 over a very popular and worthy opponent.

GEORGE P. HANAWALT, M. D.

As stated in a previous chapter of this work, there have been, during the past fifty years, as residents of Des Moines, a number of gentlemen holding high rank in the medical profession. They have been an honor to the profession and to the city. Among these, and now holding this rank, is George P. Hanawalt, M. D. For years he has held a high position in his profession and as a citizen, and is at this time, at the prime of life, devotedly engaged in the practice of his exacting and arduous work, and prompt and untiring in his

response to the many calls made upon him from sick and suffering humanity.

His father, John Hanawalt, was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, January 18, 1798, was of German extraction, and his father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The Doctor's mother, Mary Jefferson Hill, was born near Frederick, Maryland, August 20, 1812, and was a lineal descendant of the family of Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States. His parents, some years after their marriage, removed to Ross County, Ohio, where the Doctor was born, September 11, 1836. There he was reared to manhood, and attended the public schools, and pursued his literary education in the Salem Academy. He began the study of medicine in the office of Drs. Salter & Holton, in Madison County, Ohio, in 1859, but before completing his studies the war broke out and he entered as a volunteer in the Seventh Ohio Infantry, in February, 1862, and in the following August was transferred to the regular army as Hospital Steward. During his service he attended medical lectures, and in March, 1864, graduated from the Medical Department of the Georgetown University of Washington, D. C. He was promoted to Acting Assistant Surgeon in the army, in which capacity he served with much credit until October, 1868, when he resigned and returned to civil life. May 22, 1869, he came to Des Moines and entered upon the practice of his profession, which he has since continuously pursued with so much success.

Studious and attentive, and always prompt and reliable, Dr. Hanawalt soon made his mark, not only as a physician, but also as an accomplished and expert surgeon. His private practice soon became large and his reputation extended far beyond the limits of the city and county. Years ago he was appointed Surgeon of the Rock Island and Pacific Railroad Company, and subsequently in addition was appointed Surgeon of the Great Western, Des Moines, Northern and Western, Des Moines and Kansas City Railroad Companies, and of the Des Moines Street Railway Company. These appointments entailed much labor and responsiblity upon him, in addition to his large private practice, but Dr. Hanawalt is emphatically a worker, and never neglects a patient. In 1877 he was appointed Surgeon General of the Iowa National Guard and held this high position for sixteen years, and is now on retired list with rank of Brigadier General Iowa National Guards.

In politics the Doctor affiliates with the Republican party, but has had neither the time nor the inclination to take any active part in political matters, and has never held or desired any office outside of his profession. He is a member of Crocker Post, No. 12, G. A. R., and also holds membership in the American Medical Association, National Association of Railway Surgeons, the Iowa State Medical Society, of which he has been President, and the Polk County Medical Society.

October 31, 1871, Dr. Hanawalt married Miss Emily Agnes Jordan, the wedding being at the home of the bride in Walnut Township, Polk County. She is the daughter of Hon. James C. and Melinda (Pittman) Jordan, was born in Platte County, Missouri, and brought here when two years old, by her parents, who were among the early and prominent settlers of the county. Here Mrs. Hanawalt was reared, completing her education at the Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. Received in the Methodist Episcopal church, she has been for years a consistent member of the same, and is a most admirable wife and lady, and makes her home an almost ideal one.

As stated before, Dr. Hanawalt is an indefatigable worker, thoroughly read and skilled in the practice, both as a physician and as a surgeon, is up with all new theories or discoveries, and his army

experience has been a great help to him in surgery, and these have made his professional reputation more than co-extensive with the boundaries of the state. His hearty, cheery disposition, always genial and kindly, make him a welcome visitor, and make him a popular as well as able gentleman with the thousands of people who are proud of being his friends.

MR. AND MRS. PAUL MATTES.

The subject of this sketch was born at Nendingen, kingdom of Wuerttemberg, Germany, on the 13th day of February, 1841, and came to the United States in 1864 with his brothers, Alois, John and Alexander

Mattes. After remaining two years at Burlington, Iowa, he joined his brother Alois at Des Moines, but left in a short time for Brookfield, Missouri, where he operated a brewery until 1875, when he returned to Des Moines, and, soon after, started the East Side brewery in company with his brother John, and operated the same until the prohibitory law put out the fires in his then prosperous establishment and closed its doors. From 1880 until 1884 he had operated the brewery alone and was in a fair way to build up one of the most extensive brewing establishment in the state. And this, excellent brewer that he was, was his sole ambition. Like thousands of others who had come from the fatherland upon the invitation of the state of Iowa to come hither, and told that here they could plant their vineyards and their barley and their hops and make their own wine and their beer from abundant crops of the fruitful soil of this state, and he could not realize that, after spending the best years of his life in building up a large business—one that had always been deemed lawful and honorable—it should or could be wrested from him and his brewery establishment outlawed and condemned to destruction.

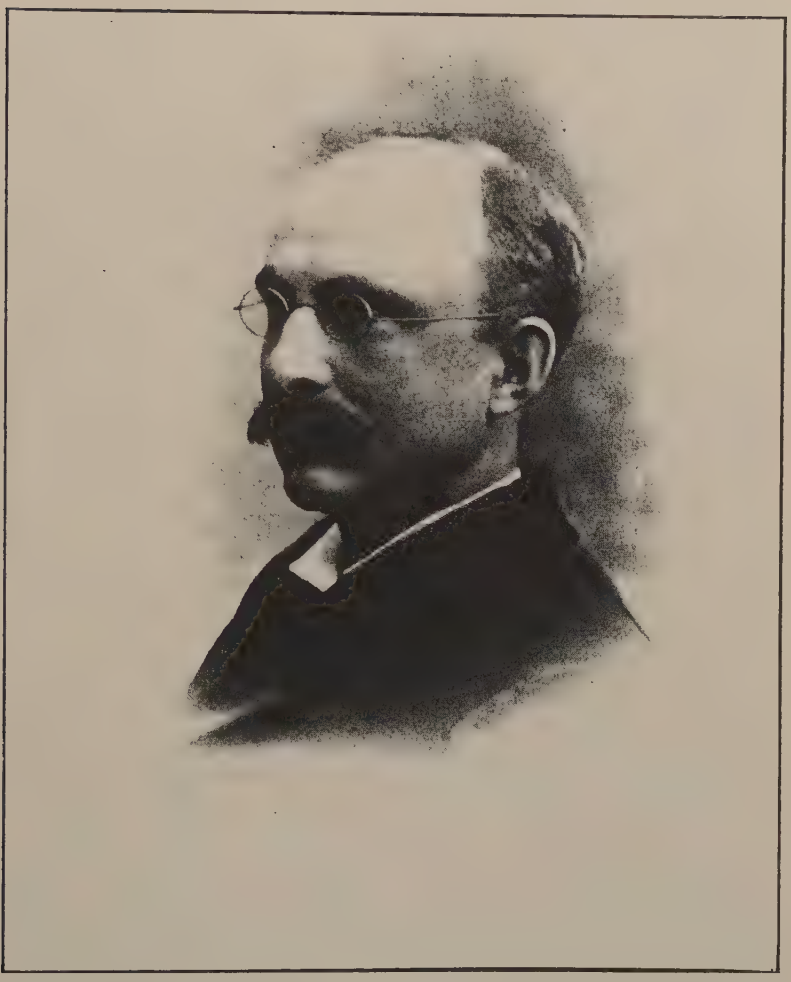
The thoughts of this—the constant realization of this terrible wrong, this equal to highway robbery on the part of the state—wore upon him, and hastened him to the grave. He could see a million of dollars worth of beer coming into his own city every year, while he was not allowed to manufacture a single gallon. He saw the brewers of adjacent states brewing millionaires, while his brewery was rotting down, his property constantly depreciating in value while his taxes were increasing..

Paul Mattes' heart was not made of stone. He felt the cruel fate that befell him—innocently on his part—and there were few courageous enough to speak out for him, and even then those that could and ought to have helped to save his business and to save the state millions of dollars annually, were too timid to aid in overthrowing the law that had so unjustly confiscated his and so much other of lawfully acquired property without compensation. Paul Mattes passed from earth into eternity the victim of intolerance, proscription and confiscation.

Mr. Mattes was married in 1868 to Miss Ursula Allemann, of Des Moines, who survives him, and, with her seven grown children, namely, Frank P. Mattes, Mrs. Mary Witte, Mrs. Pauline Boelter, Mrs. Rose Kraemer, Mrs. Hoyt Tresler and Miss Frances and Miss Clotilde Mattes, mourn a good husband and father.

There have been few citizens that were followed to their last resting place by more mourners than followed the remains of Paul Mattes. He was not a courtier, but rather blunt of speech, but he was "as honest as the day is long," and discarded all cant and hypocrisy. At the same time he had a warm heart for every needy one, and his charities, silently and unostentatiously as they were given, were untold, and many yet living deplore in his death the loss of their best friend and benefactor. At the same time he contributed to every good cause that was calculated to help mankind and to build up his chosen city.

Des Moines has had more accomplished and more talented men, but none with a kinder heart or more noble purposes than Paul Mattes. His death occurred December 10th, 1897.



PROF. FLOYD DAVIS, Ph. D., PRESIDENT OF IOWA PUBLIC HEALTH ASSOCIATION.

Dr. Floyd Davis was born near Ithaca, N. Y., May 29th, 1859. Until sixteen years of age he attended a country school, walking one and three-fourths miles from his father's home on the farm. Then, for two years he attended the Canisteo Academy and the Ithaca High School, preparatory to entering college. In these schools he showed much interest in scientific study, especially in pure and applied mathematics. He then studied one year at Cornell University, four years at the Ohio State University, one year at the School of Mines and Metallurgy of the

Missouri University, and after teaching three years, he studied one year at the Johns Hopkins University.

At Cornell and the Ohio State University Mr. Davis devoted himself mainly to the study of mathematics, engineering, physics, chemistry, geology, agriculture and allied sciences. Having a desire to study advanced technical chemistry, assaying and mining and metallurgy under the direction of experienced specialists, he then spent one year in this work at the School of Mines and Metallurgy of the Missouri University. At the Johns Hopkins University he devoted his entire time to the study of organic chemistry and geology, under the direction of the eminent specialists, Professor Ira Remsen, and the late Dr. George H. Williams.

In 1883, Mr. Davis received the degrees of Bachelor of Philosophy, Civil Engineer and Mining Engineer, from the Missouri University; in 1884 he received the degree of Master of Science from Adrian College; and in 1888 he was awarded the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from Miami University for his attainments in chemistry and metallurgy.

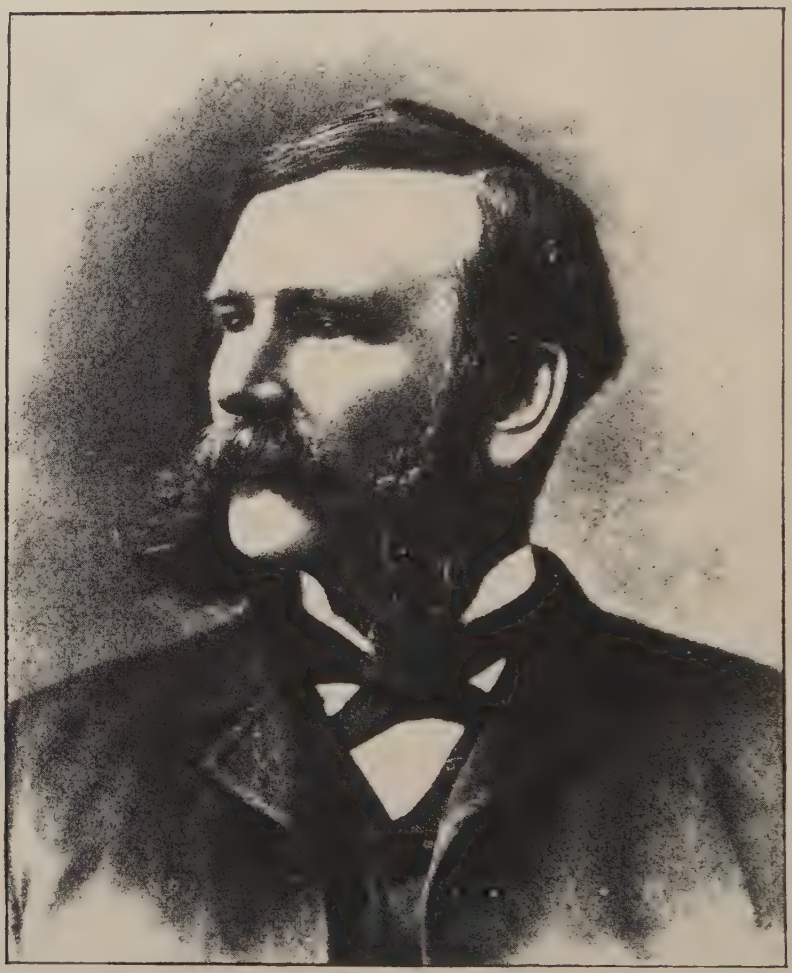
In 1883 Mr. Davis was called to the Chair of Chemistry and Metallurgy in the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, which position he filled until 1886. In 1886-87 he studied at the Johns Hopkins University, and during the summer and fall of 1887 was engaged at engineering in the Black Hills of Dakota. From December, 1887, until June, 1893, he was Professor of Chemistry in Drake University, and during the last two years of this time was also Dean of the Iowa College of Pharmacy and Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology in the Iowa College of Physicians and Surgeons—professional departments of Drake University. From 1889 until 1893 he was State Chemist of Iowa, and from 1891 to 1893 he was also a member of the Board of Examiners for State Mine Inspectors of Iowa, to which position he has been recently appointed for another two years. In 1889, Prof. Davis served as non-resident Professor of Metallurgy in the Wisconsin State University, and was appointed Commissioner of Iowa for the World's Exposition at the City of Paris. In 1893 he resigned his several position to take the presidency of the New Mexico School of Mines, which institution he organized at that time upon a broad and liberal basis, but on account of the financial panic and the general lack of interest in mining education in the territory, the school was closed at the end of one year, by mutual agreement between Professor Davis and its board of trustees.

Since September, 1894, he has devoted his entire time to technical chemistry, and has a large practice as an analyst and consulting chemist to cities, water works companies and manufacturing establishments in this and other states. He is recognized as an able and experienced toxicologist, and is frequently called upon to investigate cases of suspected criminal poisoning, as well as to act as a chemical expert in many important legal investigations. Owing to his extensive experience in medical, pharmaceutical and sanitary chemistry, he is frequently called upon for advice by physicians and druggists, and he is recognized as an authority in the chemical and microscopical examination of urine. For more than a score of years Professor Davis has been greatly interested in the investigation of water supplies, their contamination and methods of purification for public use, and he has analyzed more than two thousand western waters. He has a national reputation as a water expert, and is frequently called to other states to investigate public water supplies and to advise on methods of purification. Many of the important water contamination investigations of the West have been made by Professor Davis, including the cases at Hot Springs, Ark., Burlington and Independence, Kans., Creston and Water-

loo, Iowa, Duluth, Minn., and Indianapolis and Logansport, Ind. It is said that there is no other man of his age in the West who has made a more careful study of water or who has had as much experience in this field as he. Professor Davis has written a standard treatise on "Potable Water," published by Silver, Burdett & Company, and is a frequent contributor to the leading scientific journals and magazines on matters pertaining to education, water, industrial chemistry, and mining engineering.

Professor Davis is a thorough student and tireless worker, and is a strong advocate of technical education, founded upon a broad and liberal basis, and is frequently called upon to give public addresses on this subject. He has a wide reputation among American educators and an extensive acquaintance with the scientific men of the country. He is a member of the American Association for Advancement of Science, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Public Health Association, Wisconsin Academy of Science, Arts and Letters, Iowa Academy of Sciences, and is president of the Des Moines Academy of Sciences, and the Iowa State Public Health Association.

Professor Davis was married December 21, 1882, at Ithaca, N. Y., to Miss Elizabeth Edwards. They have been blessed with three bright boys: Ralph Emerson, age 14, Sidney Hugh, age 12, still living, and Theodore Edwards, who died Jan. 6, 1897, age 3 years.



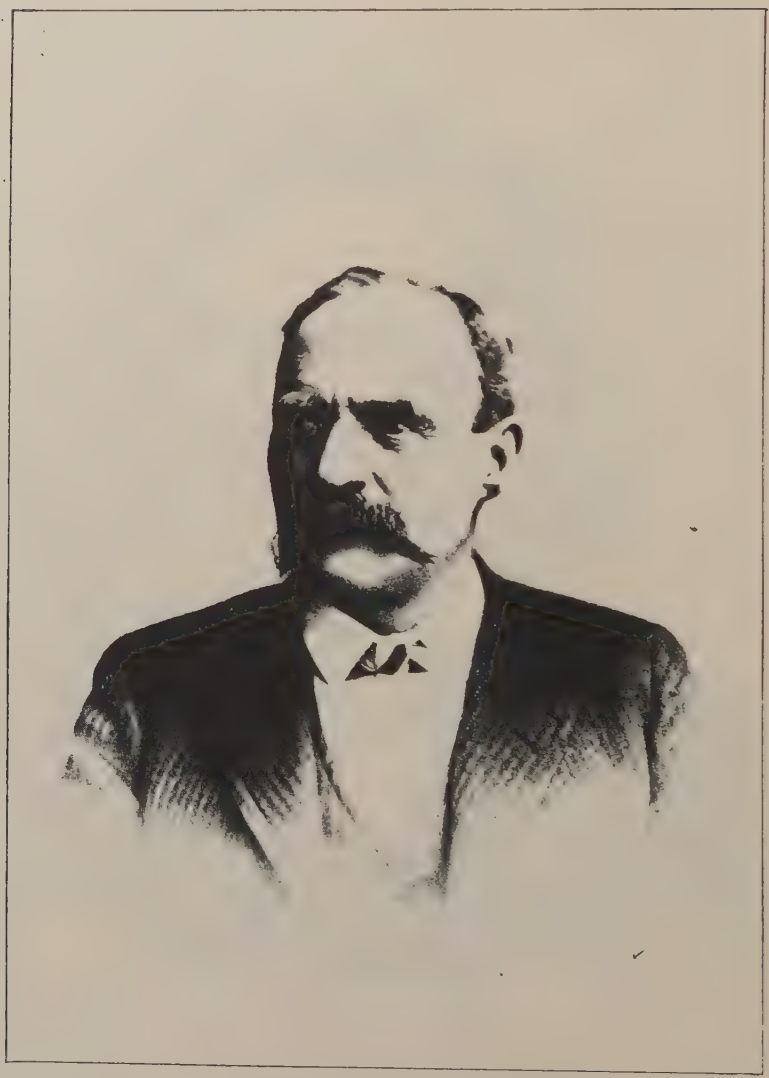
CHARLES H. ASHWORTH

Charles H. Ashworth is the son of Richard Ashworth, who became a resident of Polk county a few miles west of Des Moines, in the fall of 1851, and thereafter resided on the same farm in Walnut township, he first opening the same in that year. Charles H. was born in Salem, New Hampshire, January 31, 1848, and was only in his fourth year when brought with his father and mother to this country. He went to the district schools, acquiring a fair education, and worked on his father's farm, and there he has always made his home, remaining unmarried. He and his brother James, in early manhood, commenced as

partners, not only in extensive farming, but also in feeding, buying and selling stock, and have always maintained a high character as business men. They are clever gentlemen, courteous to and popular with their neighbors and all with whom they come in contact. They have been more than ordinarily successful in their operations, and the two brothers are now the owners of more than one thousand acres of valuable land near the western limits of the city of Des Moines, and in addition have a large tract of cultivated land in Pocahontas county.

Always a firm and consistent Democrat, Charles H. Ashworth never was in any sense an office seeker. In 1891 he was nominated for sheriff of the county by his party, which was then considered to be in a hopeless minority, and, though defeated, ran far ahead of his party vote, showing the high appreciation in which he was held by men of all political parties. A quiet, unassuming man, he attends to his business, but at the same time always has a kind word and is always ready for the performance of a kind act, helpful to his neighbors and friends.

Richard Ashworth, the father, was one of the well known pioneers of the county. He was born in Lancastershire, England, March 25, 1812, and died in his eighty-sixth year. He came to this country in 1842, and nine years later to this county. He was first married in England, to Margaret Sutcliffe. She bore him five children, of whom only one is living, Abram, a well known citizen of the county. In 1845 Mr. Ashworth married Mary Nuttall, and to them were born two sons, James T. and Charles H. Mrs. Ashworth died in 1888. Mr. Ashworth resided on the same farm he first settled upon in 1851, but added largely to it, and had one of the best and largest farms in the county at the time of his death, in 1897.



CONRAD YOUNGERMAN.

There is no better known citizen of Des Moines than Conrad Youngerman, who, coming to the town over forty years ago, a young man, has grown with its growth, and has done so much to aid in building it up. His enterprise, sagacity and straightforward work has not only improved his own fortunes, but also helped the city and its citizens.

He was born in Wichdorf, Germany, near the city of Cassel, Province of Hessen, December 15, 1833, and is the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Sonnenschein) Youngerman, who were also natives of Germany. Their family consisted of two sons and two daughters, of whom Conrad is now alone living. His father was a contractor and builder, and died when Conrad was but eight years of age. His mother lived to the age of eighty-seven, dying in Des Moines, having accompanied her son on his return from a visit to Germany, made in 1872. The father and mother were both members of the Lutheran Church, and the father was for some years a soldier in the regular army. The paternal grandfather, Heinrich Youngerman, was also a builder and contractor, and died at an advanced age. His maternal grandfather, who bore the same name, was also a builder and contractor, served in the army under Napoleon, and died at the age of eighty-five. So it will be seen that Conrad was what might be termed a hereditary builder and contractor.

Attending school until he was fourteen years of age, the boy Conrad commenced his three years' apprenticeship as a stone-cutter. For two and a half years he traveled as a journeyman, and then, being drafted into the military service, was forced to return home. Soldiers' life was distasteful to him, and this led him to think of the United States as his future home, and in 1854 he came to this country. Landing in New York and having neither money nor tools, he worked for a time in a brick yard at Haverstraw, on the Hudson. He then made his way to Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio, where he worked at his trade and married his wife.

He then heard of Des Moines, and the young couple determined to make that place their future home. He arrived here September 28, 1856. Soon after his arrival here he commenced contract work in stone and brick and building generally, and for years pursued the work with much success. During these years he has been connected with the erection of many of the buildings of the city, including among these a large number of the best business blocks, school buildings, churches, etc., and specimens of his work may be found on all of the principal treets, and, in fact, all over the city. He was energetic, pushing, clear-headed, and could always be relied upon to live up to any contract he made, and hence, in a few years, became a successful man and one of the leading citizens. Not content with building for others, he erected a number of stone and brick buildings on his own account, principally business blocks. A few years since—in 1893—he tore down the brick building previously built by him, on the corner of Fifth and Mulberry, and at once commenced the erection of the new and magnificents Youngerman block. The ground covered is 132x66, and the building is eight stories in height and contains about 140 business offices and suites. It is a handsome building, the pride of the city, and an honor to the enterprise and skill of its builder and owner.

While never an aspirant for political honors, Mr. Youngerman served in the City Council for some four years and made a proud record for strict honesty and liberal, far-seeing work. Full of pride in the city he aided in everything he thought for the good of the city. An advocate of sewering, paving and lighting, his practical skill aided greatly in pushing forward these and other improvements.

September 11, 1856, Conrad Youngerman was married to Miss Miene Stark, daughter of Louis and Miene Stark. They have six sons and one daughter: William A., who married Alice Longshore, and after her death married Miss Mollie Lafferty, and has two children; George H. married Miss Sophia Felton and they have four children; William and George Youngerman are contractors, Louis carries on a brickyard, Carl is an electrician, August is a jeweler, and Frank is in

Mrs. Youngerman has for many years [illegible] Lutheran church and Mr. Youngerman is a 32d degree Mason, an Odd Fellow and member of the Knights of Pythias. He [illegible] large property interests also interested in the Des Moines and Polk County banks and other financial institutions, and [illegible] influence in financial and business affairs.

Among the hundreds of buildings erected in Des Moines [illegible] Young man might be named: The Exposition Building, Federal [illegible] Temple, Perry Block, and three bank buildings. In [illegible] skill and enterprise are scattered [illegible]

MR. & MRS. J. D. McGARRAUGH.

[illegible] well known [illegible] Polk County. [illegible] County, Ohio, November 28, 1845, and was [illegible] county in 1849. His [illegible] was Alexander McGarraugh [illegible] was Hannah C., [illegible] sister of Dr. A. Y. Hull. [illegible] together, settling in Camp township and they with Freed [illegible] out Lafayette, which became a thriving town of several [illegible] pants, but is now a thing of the past. Young Joseph [illegible] subscription school, taught by his mother in [illegible]

subsequently during the winter months to district school, working during most of the year at farm work.

When the war broke out, though under sixteen years of age, in 1861 he enlisted in Co. E, Fourteenth Iowa, Captain Horine. He was with his regiment at Fort Donelson, and also at Shiloh, where the young soldier was captured with more than two thousand of his comrades. They were, however, paroled in about sixty days and some nine months after capture they were exchanged and McGarraugh returned to his regiment and active service. Having served several months over his three years young McGarraugh returned to his home in Camp Township and again took up his labors as a farmer. In 1868 he married Clara E. Young, daughter of Valerius W. Young, an early pioneer, who at an early day ran the ferry at Fort Des Moines. He farmed on his own account until 1881 when he came to Des Moines and took the position as watchman in the old State House. Subsequently he held the same position at the new capitol, until made mail carrier for the State officers in 1885.

An ardent Republican, he had taken an active part in political contests, and in 1889 was made the nominee of his party for sheriff of the county. Owing to complications and divisions growing out of attempts to enforce the prohibitory law he was defeated by seventy-three votes. In 1891 he was again a candidate and was elected by a handsome majority and two years later was re-elected by a largely increased vote. As sheriff he was prompt in the discharge of his official duties and won commendation from men of all parties.

In January, 1896, Mr. McGarraugh retired from office and has since devoted his time to settling up accounts growing out of his official services. He has proven himself a good soldier, honest and efficient public officer, and one of the best of citizens. And his good wife has been a blessing and helpmeet to him. They are the parents of five children—two boys and three girls—Aleck, Minnie, Hannah E., Herbert B., and Helen—Minnie and Hannah being married.

Having been appointed Custodian of Public Buildings and Property by Governor Shaw, April 1, 1898, he entered upon the discharge of the duties of this responsible office and is discharging them with the promptness and ability which has characterized all his official work.

MRS. CHLOE BLACK EASTRIDGE.

Mrs. Chloe Black Eastridge was born in the town of Salisbury, North Carolina, August 21, 1810. She had one sister and one brother, the latter subsequently serving several terms in the Indiana Legislature. Her parents and family started for Indiana in 1814, but stopped in Pulaski County, Kentucky, for three years. There Miss Chloe first went to school. The school house was a log cabin and the first reader a testament. The family removed to Ohio, where they remained one year, and then in 1818 settled in Centreville, Wayne County, Indiana. There the young girl finished her education. In 1824 Miss Chloe Black was married to William Eastridge, and enjoyed many years of married life. They had eight children, six of whom reached maturity.

The family came to Polk County in 1850, settling in the village of Dudley on the west side of the Des Moines River. The next year came the great flood of 1851. In telling of that time Mrs. Eastridge gives interesting reminiscences. The town was entirely overflowed and as the hotel was the only two-story building, to that flocked most of the people. But she was afraid it might go, or that her children might be drowned in it, and they decided to take refuge on one of the few knolls which were out of water and from there they were taken in a skiff to an island where they were forced to remain five days. Then they were taken out in a ferry-boat manned by fifteen men and placed on the high

ground on the east side of the river. Among the other families rescued in this way were those of Robert Wallace, Frederick Strumbo and Valerius Young, Mrs. Eastridge's son-in-law, and father of Mrs. Jos. D. McGarraugh. The ferry-boat was owned by Edward Martin. Among those then in Dudley was Dr. W. H. Ward, so long a noted physician of Des Moines.

The Eastridge family then remained in Camp Township, settling in the town of Adelphi. In 1863 Mr. Eastridge became postmaster at Adelphi, and held the post until his death in 1881, the office being kept in his house. After her husband's death Mrs. Eastridge continued to reside in Adelphi for four years, when she went to the home of her son, William, near by, where she has since resided, and is now well and hearty as could be expected of one in her 89th year, more than half of which has been lived in Polk County.

HENRY C. HARGIS.

One of the early settlers and best farmers of Polk County is Henry C. Hargis, who settled in Bloomfield Township, within a few miles of Des Moines, in 1855, upon a farm of 320 acres, with forty acres of timber near by. This he soon made one of the most valuable farms of

the county, and there he has resided for more than forty-two years.

Mr. Hargis was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, February 21, 1820. His father, Thomas Hargis, was a native of the same State, but his parents were Virginians, of Welsh ancestry. He married Naomi Barnes, an estimable lady of English stock. They had fourteen children, of whom but five are now living. The father served in the War of 1812, and was at the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815. He farmed in Kentucky until 1829, when he removed with his family to Edgar County, Illinois, where they resided about one year. Owing to the prevalence of malarial fevers in their new home, the family again moved to Clay County, Indiana, and subsequently removed to Macon County, Missouri, in 1838. There the father died, in 1846, the mother dying in 1854.

Henry remained with the family, gathering a good education in the common schools, until his fifteenth year, when he became an apprentice to the tanning business, and, after his term of service, remained with his employer for five years. In 1840 he opened a tannery for himself. He was to furnish the bark and material, while his parents furnished the capital, and was to have one-half the upper leather and one-third the sole leather for his work. These arrangements were carried out for three years, when Henry built a new tannery of his own in Shelby County, Indiana. This he conducted for nine years with success. Bark becoming scarce, he sold out, and for two years turned his attention to farming. He then determined to come west, and, after looking around, made his permanent home in this county.

Upon the tract he purchased was a small frame house, into which the Hargis family went, and at once commenced the laboring task of making the splendid farm which in a few years was the result of their labors. At one time Mr. Hargis had over five hundred acres of land, but subsequently gave two hundred acres of it to his son. Here he has built up a comfortable and always hospitable home. He has always been a good neighbor, fast friend, and leading citizen. A good and progressive farmer himself, he has always been the special friend of farmers and a champion of their rights and interests.

An original Whig, he was one of the founders of the Republican party, and acted with this party for many years. But when he thought that party was too much under the control of monopolies and corporations, he was manly and independent enough to condemn its managers and policy. He then acted with the Peoples and Democratic parties. He was the nominee of the Greenback party for State Treasurer in 1872, for Elector in 1876, for State Senator in 1883, and was also the opposition candidate for Congress in the district, polling a very large vote, running ahead of his ticket. And yet he never personally sought a nomination for office.

December 22, 1842, Mr. Hargis was married to Miss Elizabeth Kennedy, a daughter of Robert and Margaret (Fleming) Kennedy. Her father was a native of Virginia, of Scotch-Irish origin, while her mother was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, of Scotch parentage. Her father died in 1833, while her mother lived until 1889, lacking, at the time of her death, only four months of being one hundred years old. Mr. and Mrs. Hargis have three children, all sons: Thomas T. and Zachary T. are farmers in Bloomfield Township, and John H. is farming in the adjoining county of Warren. Mrs. Hargis is one of the noble pioneer women, who, as wives, mothers and neighbors, are "the salt of the earth." This worthy couple, in their more than forty years of continuous residence in Polk County, have seen many changes and have done their share in improvement and advancement. May they long live to enjoy the comforts they have earned is the wish of their many hundreds of friends.

ANTHONY M. MILLER.

This well-know attorney of Des Moines was born in Kansas, January 7, 1858, in Burlington, Coffey County. His father, Adam M. Miller, went to Kansas a young man, shortly after the Territory was apened to settlement, and took an active part in the stirring events of that period. He then married Miss Mary Ann Henry, a native of Pennsylvania, and shortly after they removed from Polk County, Iowa, and settled in Coffey County, where their son was born. The border war was then at its height in that Territory, and collisions between the free and the slave statesmen were of frequent occurrence. The unsettled state of affairs in the Territory caused Mr. Miller later on to remove with his family to Missouri, but not being satisfied there he soon brought his family back to Polk County, Iowa, and settled in Saylorville ,where he went to work as a blacksmith. He afterwards went to Polk City and established a plow and wagon shop, where he died in March ,1865. The widow subsequently married Philip Ranous who died in May, 1889. She was the mother of three children by her first husband: Anthony M., of whom this sketch is made; Helen, wife of Albert Harvey, a farmer in Calhoun County, and Maurice, who is on the police force in Des Moines. One son was born of the second marriage, Jesse, who lives on the homestead with his mother.

Anthony M. Miller, coming here as a child, has passed his life in this county. At an early age he determined to secure a thorough education, and did this mostly through his own exertion, his industry and perseverence. Starting in at the common schools he managed to attend the high school in Des Moines for two years. By paying his own way by teaching he passed four years in the State Agricultural College at Ames, graduating with honors in 1883. For three years he taught in the public schools of Des Moines. Having a fondness for the study of law in 1886 he entered the office of Hon. C. C. Cole, under whose instruction he studied law for some time. He was admitted to the practice of law at the January, 1889, term of the Supreme Court, and at once entered upon his legal work. In 1886 he had been elected Justice of the Peace, and was re-elected in 1888. He has applied himself studiously to his profession and has won deserved success.

In June, 1885, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Mamie Chandler, third daughter of George W. and Elizabeth J. Chandler, who are both natives of New York and former residents of Boone County, Iowa, but now residents of Des Moines. They removed at once to their own home, No. 1314 East Thirteenth street, Des Moines, being then called Capita lPark, where they have resided ever since. They have two children, a son, Herbert, born September 7th, 1890, and a daughter, Eloise, born June 4th, 1894. Having been an old teacher he takes a deep interest in schools, and is now secretary of the Capital Park School District.

WILLIAM MATTHEWS.

For more than thirty-five years has William Matthews and family been residents of Des Moines, well known and popular. He was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, April 1, 1824, on "All Fools' day." His parents were originally from Pennsylvanai, and were among the early settlers of Ohio. Educated in the schools of that day, he finished his education in the mercantile establishments of the time, finishing up with a three years' course in the city of Pittsburg. Upon reaching his majority he entered into business for himself in his native town of Smithfield. Active, energetic, pleasant and accommodating to all, he became a most successful salesman and business manager.

But the west had attractions for him, and in 1861 he removed with his family to Iowa, reaching Des Moines July 20th of that year, and here he has since continuously resided. He at once entered the office of his brother-in-law, Lewis Kinsey, the clerk of the supreme court, and remained with him as chief clerk for four years, or until Mr. Kinsey retired from this office. He then again entered into mercantile business, and was clerk or book-keeper for Laird Bros., the Kuhns and other prominent firms. In 1880 he went into the coal business and has continued in this line ever since, with the exception of four years when he acted as deputy city clerk. He was first with the Eureka Coal Company, and afterwards with the Black Diamond, and for several years past and is now with the Dunreath Coal Company, in charge of the city office. He thoroughly understands this now important trade, and is noted for his prompt manner of doing business, his strict integrity and happy and courteous treatment of all with whom he comes in contact. Politically he is a liberal-minded republican, and was one of the original organizers of that now great political party.

In June, 1849, William Matthews was married in Ohio to Rebecca Kinsey, and their married life of now nearly fifty years has been a very happy one. They have been blessed with six children, five of whom are now living. The only son is in the plumbing business in Seat-

tle, Washington, while the daughters all reside in Des Moines. They are Mrs. Dr. Hatton, Mrs. J. C. Macy, Miss Elizabeth Matthews, a noted teacher, now the head of a training school for teachers in kindergarten work, and Miss Nellie, now society reporter for the Leader. They are a bright, interesting and happy family, and like Mr. Matthews himself, universally popular among their many friends.

After the above sketch was written and in type Mr. Matthews became a victim to cancer, and, after weary weeks of suffering, borne with patience and courage, he died, May 22, 1898, thus ending a useful life. His memory will live in the thoughts of many friends who knew his unobtrusive manliness and worth.

G. VAN GINKEL.

Some men will succeed where others fail. They push forward steadily and persistently, and through many difficulties win deserved success. One of these men is G. Van Ginkel, now a well-known business man of Des Moines. Born in Holland in 1849, he came with his parents to this country in 1855, landing at New Orleans and traveling up the Mississippi valley to Pella, the Holland colony in Marion County, Iowa. Here he went to school and labored for several years, and then into the printing office of the Pella Week Blad, with Henry Hospers, now a banker and state senator from Sioux County. A few years later, considering Des Moines the great city of the future, he came here, and for a time worked as a printer in the offices of this city, as he had for a short time worked in Chicago, Michigan and other places. When he could not find work as a printer he was ready for any other kind of honest toil and husked corn for $1.00 per day.

In 1869 Mr. Van Ginkel secured land south of the Raccoon River and commenced market gardening on a small scale. He attended strictly to business—worked early and late—extended his operations and devoted thirteen years to a work which he, by industry and skill, made a success. Becoming interested in coal lands near his gardens, he gradually drifted into mining and in a few years became one of the leading coal operators of this city and state. He opened during this time three coal mines and always managed to keep on good terms with his miners. He met with or rather made success where others failed. The Van Ginkel mines were noted among the coal mines of Iowa.

Living at the then suburban town of Sevastopol, Mr. Van Ginkel originated the idea of a street railway connecting with the city. Action followed planning, and in conjunction with a few others Van Ginkel soon built this road and had it in successful operation. Then Mr. Van Ginkel and a few others applied to the council for a charter for a broad guage railway within the city limits. This grant was bitterly opposed by the company then in possession. At first only one alderman, Michael Brady, favored it. But Mr. Van Ginkel and his associates were determined and persistent. A year later the charter was granted. The new company at once commenced laying miles of track and although persistently pursued by legal suits and injunctions procured by the old company, finally had cars running over several miles of track, giving to the people a greatly improved service. Finally the supreme court decided against Mr. Van Ginkel and his associates, holding the old company had exclusive right to so use the streets of the city. This was discouraging, but Mr. Van Ginkel refused to give up. After a year's struggle a rehearing was had and the courts modified its opinion by giving the old company the exclusive right only of cars drawn by horses, or power known at the time of granting charter.

Electric cars were then only in the experimental stage. But Van

THE C.E. EASTMAN CO.
ARCHITECTS
DES MOINES IA

Ginkel & Co. saw their way out of their troubles. They had sagacity and nerve. They made the first contract ever made with the now great Thompson-Houston Company, of Philadelphia, for electric motive power for a street railway. They rebuilt their line, purchased six passenger cars, and overcoming many difficulties, in a few months had in operation the second line of electric cars in operation in the west. This was in 1888. This success was certain death to the horse cars. After operating and extending their lines with great success and proving to the satisfaction of all that electricity was the coming motive power for street railways, Van Ginkel and his associates sold out to a new company, headed by Jeff. S. Polk, which had bought out the old company, and desired to combine all the interests into one large company. Van Ginkel and his associates had won victory out of apparent defeat and were well repaid for their enterprise and courage. Subsequently Mr. Van Ginkel became interested in the building of street railways at Springfield, Illinois, and other places, but has since disposed of his interests in the same.

In 1895 Mr. Van Ginkel commenced the erection of the Observatory Building on the corner of Locust and Fourth streets. This building, the tallest in the city, was completed early in 1896. It is 67x89 feet, nine stories high, with an observatory building on top sixty-nine feet in height. The main roof has been admirably arranged for a garden, with stage and other appurtenances of a theatre, and has soon become a very popular place of resort. In the main building itself are 140 rooms well lighted and elegantly finished. The arrangements and appointments are complete, and the building will stand for years a noble monument to the enterprise and liberality of Mr. Van Ginkel.

DANIEL O. NELSON
WILLIAM PRIEBE.

LORENZ ILL.
CHARLES A. BOEHLER.

DANIEL O. NELSON

Was born in 1847, at Meer Kolding, Denmark, where he remained until he was seventeen years of age. Then he, like many others, sought for better advantages in a new country. He came to the United States in 1865, and, stopping for a time in Davenport and Iowa City, came to Des Moines in December, 1866. Since that time he has been in business in Des Moines continuously, with the exception of four years, and has been successful. His genial good nature and readiness to oblige have made him hosts of friends, while his business tact and energy have made him successful financially. For a number of years he has been proprietor and landlord of the well-known Nelson House, on the East Side, near the Northwestern Railroad depot, and Dan Nelson himself is most favorably known to thousands of people inside and outside of Des Moines.

In December, 1872, Dan. O. Nelson married Miss Emma Cooney, and they have four children, one boy and three girls.

WILLIAM PRIEBE

Was born in Dantsig, West Prussia, Germany, March 4, 1863. In 1880 his father and mother, with their eight children, emigrated to Iowa and came direct to Des Moines, where they have since resided. William was then but seventeen years of age. After attending school for a few years he engaged in business for himself, becoming interested in a drug store. He was pushing and energetic and made friends. He also became somewhat interested in other lines of trade. When what is termed the "mulct law" went into effect, and the sale of spirituous and malt liquors was legalized, young Priebe established on Court Avenue, in the Aborn House building, one of the best known saloons in the city, "The Quiet Place", which he has conducted, as the name indicates, in a quiet, legal and gentlemanly manner and made successful in every way.

LORENZ ILL

Was born in Friesenheim, Baden, Germany, August 2, 1854. He attended the schools of his native town for a few years, when, in 1867, his father and mother, with their eight children, emigrated to the United States, and in the same year settled in Burlington, Iowa, when Lorenz was thirteen years of age. The latter attended school for one year and then entered the bindery of Akers, Blackmar & Co., with whom he remained six years. He came to Des Moines in April, 1876, and worked as a book binder for Mills & Co., and also for Carter & Hussey.

May 23, 1878, he was married to Miss Euphemia Muelhaupt, and subsequently became a partner with his wife's father in a book store. He afterwards was in business with Richard Wolgemuth for some time. In March, 1879, he rented the Des Moines House, corner of East First and Walnut streets, and rapidly built up a profitable business. In 1883 he purchased the property and erected the present buildings. He was energetic and enterprising and successful in this and other lines of business. He, however, was not fortunate in the Union Scale Works, suffering through that company a loss of some $16,000. This loss was a heavy one, but Lorenz Ill met it with courage and by his resolute energy soon made victory follow defeat. The Des Moines House is well and favorably known and its owner stands high among the straightforward, honorable and energetic business men of Des Moines.

Mrs. Ill, a noble wife and mother, died April 14, 1896, leaving four sons, Charles, cashier in Stiglitz grocery store; Edward L. and Joseph, in the High School, and Harry E., a pupil in the German Catholic school. On April 19, 1898, Mr. Ill was married to Miss Mathilda Roddewig, of Davenport, a most estimable lady, who at once took her proper place as mistress of his home and house.

CHARLES ALEXANDER BOEHLER.

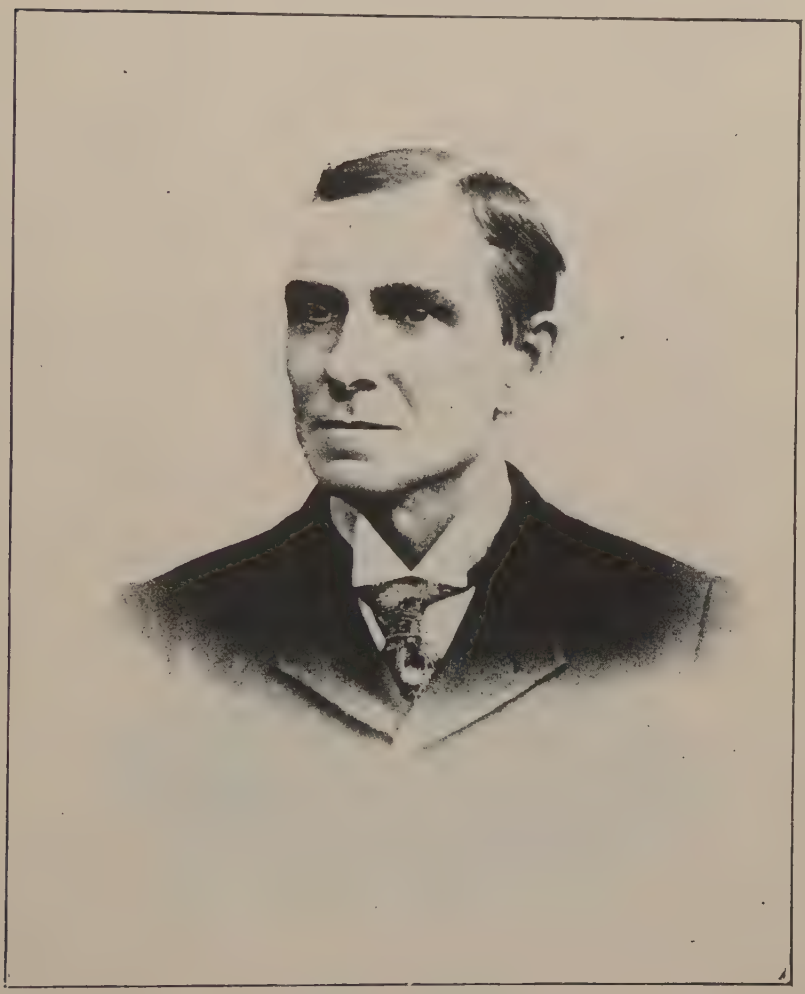
This well known citizen of Des Moines was born at Waldshut, on the beautiful Rhine, in the Grand Duchy of Baden, August 31, 1836. He was educated in the schools of his native town. At the age of thirteen he was engaged in carrying the mails, and afterwards called upon to make himself useful in a hotel and saloon, the postoffice and hotel being connected. After four years of this service he left his home for the United States, landing in New York, August 19, 1854, with his sister, Mrs. Mary Forster. He worked in different places while in that city, and, in August, 1858, went to New Orleans, and there found yellow fever raging. At that time fifty to one hundred deaths and many scores of new cases were reported each day. The young traveler's feelings can be imagined in finding such a state of affairs existing. First stopping in a large hotel, full of guests, in a short time there were no men left in the house but the bookkeeper and himself, even the landlord dying of the fever. During that epidemic he was himself well and hearty. During the following winter he worked in Wiebel's coffee rooms, but in the spring, when the warm weather began, fearing another dose of "Yellow Jack", he returned to New York, landing there May 28, 1859. He then took his old place in a restaurant and confectionery on Broadway, opposite Trinity church.

On June 12, 1859, he was married to Miss Louisa Brutsche, at the St. Nicholas church, in New York City. They remained in that city until the following October, when they returned to New Orleans. They lived in the latter city until August, 1864, during war times, when they saw many strange sights. Many of the officers of the army came to the restaurant in which he was working, and one of the sutlers persuaded him to go with him with the 128th New York regiment, under command of Col. James P. Foster. He went with the regiment to Donaldsonville, Louisiana, in August, 1863, where the whole Nineteenth Army Corps was then stationed. Many thousand tents were stretched about, and it looked like a large city. In a few weeks they were ordered up the Mississippi to Plaquemine, where they remained some two months, and were then sent to Baton Rouge, the capital of the state. There they found the fine capitol building only a mass of ruins. They remained there all winter and, in March, 1864, a move was made up Red river, and subsequently was engaged in that famous battle. After this the whole Nineteenth Army Corps was moved down to Algiers, across the river from New Orleans. There the old sutler left for home, and Col. Foster gave Mr. Boehler the appointment, upon the recommendations of all the officers of the regiment. Here he made some money for himself. While sutler, at one time he cleared $1,300 in eleven days, and had $300 worth of goods left.

In August, 1864, Mr. Boehler moved to Iowa, settling in Des Moines. At first he was engaged in the hotel business, being for some time the landlord of the formerly noted Grout House, on East Court avenue. April 12, 1865, he removed to the corner of East First and Court avenue. He purchased the lots, opened a saloon and billiard hall, and subsequently erected the present large brick building. For now more than one-third of a century Mr. and Mrs. Boehler have lived on the same lot in this city, and no man in the city stands higher as an honest,

straightforward man and kind, generous neighbor than does Charles A. Boehler, while Mrs. Boehler is esteemed and loved by all who know her.

To them have been born seven children, two of whom are dead. The living are: Marie Louisa, now Mrs. Kuhlman; Albert Otto, Anna Katherine, now Mrs. Dr. Anderson (these were all born in New Orleans); Marie Antoinette, now Mrs. J. F. O'Neil, and Andrew Frank, born in Des Moines.



GEORGE A. MILLER.

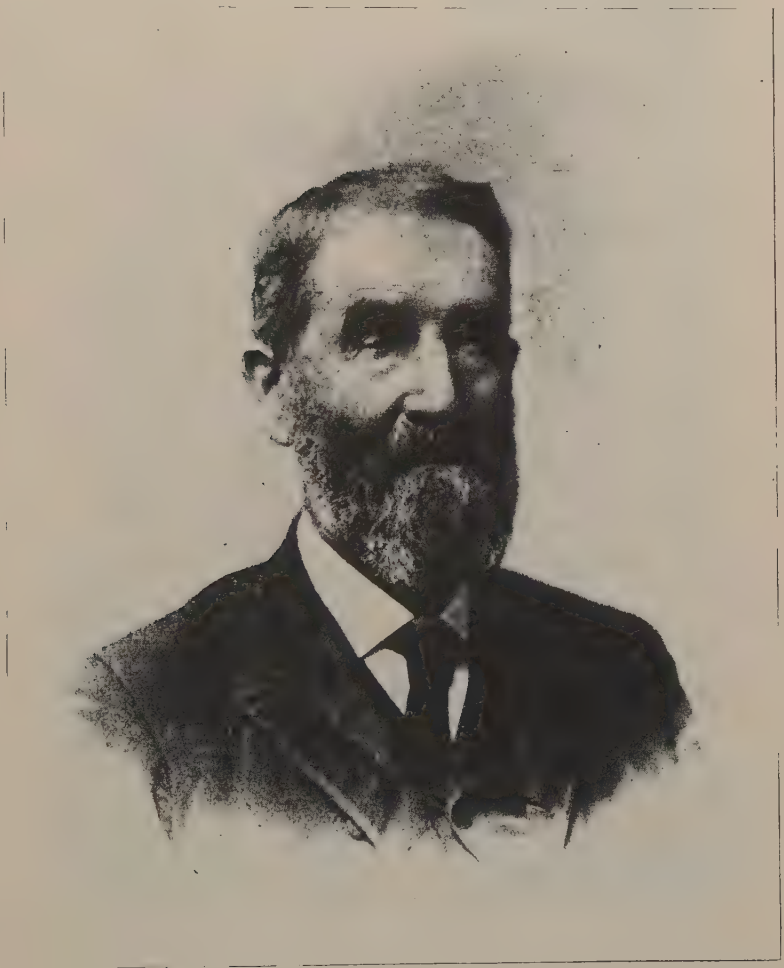
The head of the George A. Miller Printing Company was born in Rochester, New York, August 18, 1846, the son of Mark and Abby A. Miller. When a child his parents removed West, first settling in Racine, Wisconsin, and subsequently in Dubuque, Iowa. In 1862 his father came to Des Moines and established the Iowa Homestead. Young George made two trips between the capital and Dubuque with team and wagon, the first time hauling printing material and the second trip with household goods. Here young George served an apprenticeship at printing in the Register office with Frank W. Palmer. Becoming a journeyman, he subsequently was foreman of the Omaha Republican and Herald.

in 1867-8, and did the first press work by steam in the state of Nebraska, and printed the first daily morning newspaper in that state.

Returning to Des Moines, he became foreman in the press room of the printing and binding establishment of Carter & Hussey, with whom he remained ten years. In 1880 he bought the job office of the State Leader and became associated with J. F. Girton, and afterwards with the firm of Miller, Girton & Watters. In 1886, Mr. Girton retired from the firm, and in 1888 Mr. Miller purchased the Watters interest and continued the business in his own name, and largely extended the same. In 1894, desiring to give some of the young men who had grown up in the business an opportunity for advancement, he organized the present George A. Miller Printing Company, and removed to much larger and more convenient quarters.

Mr. Miller has always devoted himself closely to the financial and business management of the company, and at the same time has made it progressive and up to date. His was the first job printing house in the state to introduce the new type setting machine and other of the later improvements. He has been and is a large employer of labor, and during the late years of depression, 1893-7, paid out for labor each year an average of more than $17,000. A workman himself, he is and always has been the workman's friend. Quiet and unassuming, he is yet rapid in his work and quick in his decisions. By his own foresight, untiring industry, and fair, honest dealing, he built up the present large establishment, which is not only an honor to himself, but also to the city and state. With the exception of two years in Nebraska and one year in Florida, Mr. Miller has been a resident of Des Moines since January, 1862, and can be classed among the early settlers.

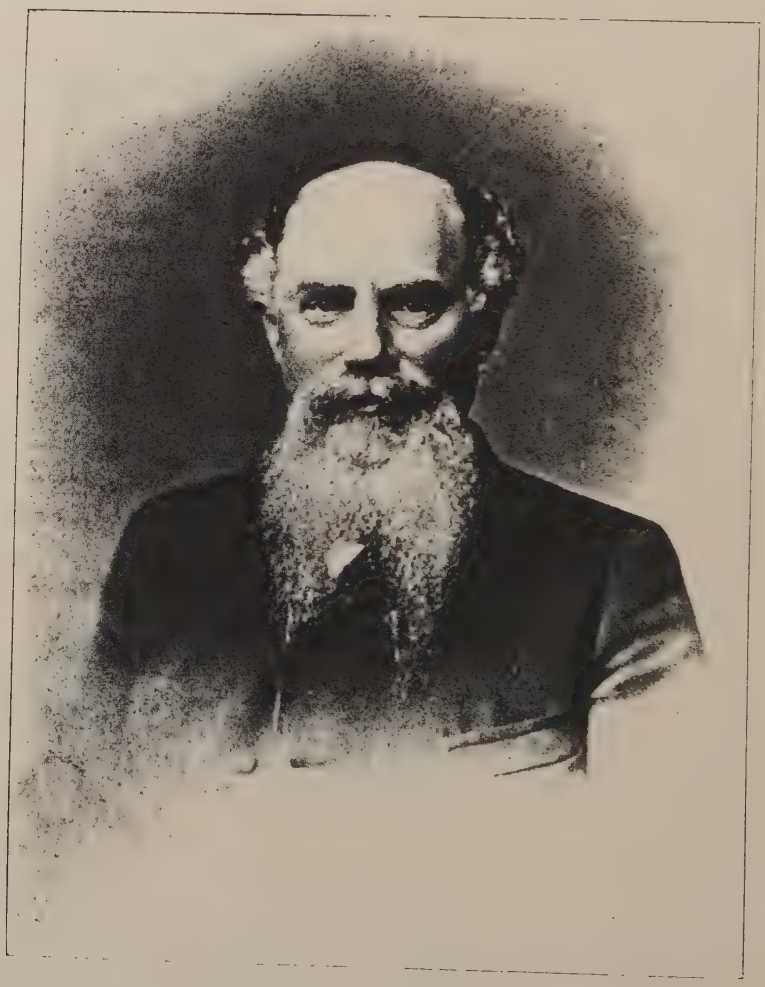
In Omaha, in 1868, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Mary N. Williamson, a lady who in their thirty years of married life has shown herself to be a most devoted wife and mother.



JAMES C. JORDAN.

A PROMINENT EARLY SETTLER, FARMER, STATE SENATOR, REPRESENTATIVE, ETC.

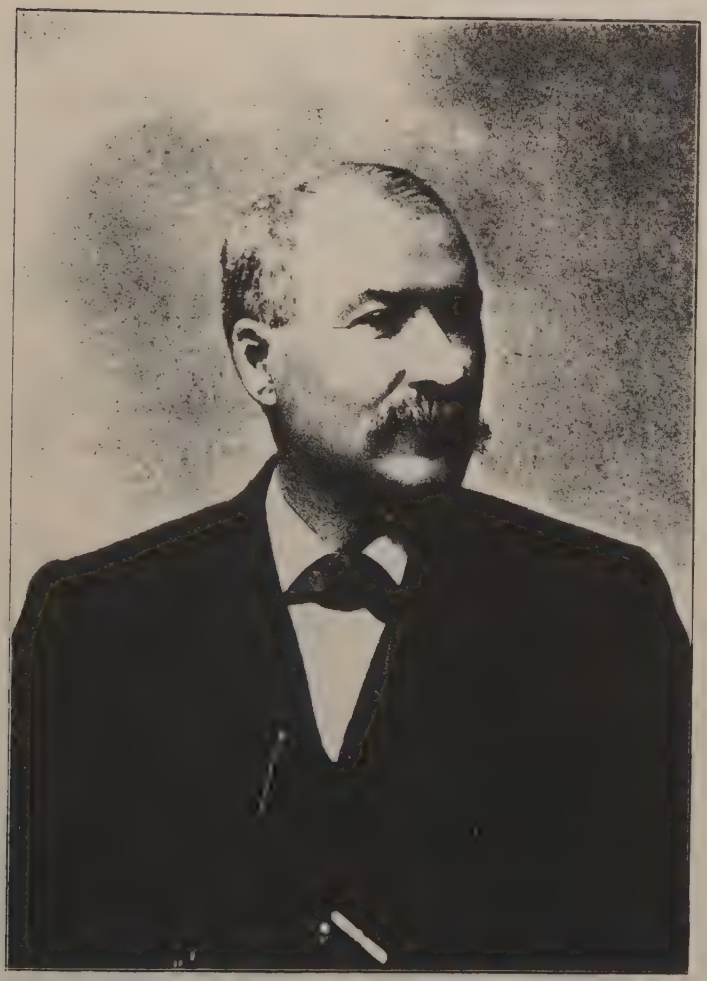
[See pages 940-7-8.]



WILLIAM KRAUS.

THE FIRST ISRAELITE MERCHANT IN DES MOINES.

[See pages 899-900-901.]



TACITUS HUSSEY.

Tacitus Hussey was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, October 10, 1832. He learned the printing business in that city, in the office of the Terre Haute Journal. Came to Des Moines in 1855, and worked as a journeyman printer in various offices. He became foreman of Mills Brothers' printing establishment in 1861, and engaged in business for himself in 1864, under the firm name of Carter, Hussey & Curl. Mr. Curl retired in 1879, since which time the firm name has been Carter & Hussey. Mr. Hussey is the oldest printer in this city now engaged in the business.

He is a writer on general or special subjects, and has been for several years the associate editor of the Mail and Times, a position which

he still retains. He is a poet and a writer of songs, many of which have a state wide reputation. He is a very quiet, studious man, and much prefers the solitude of the woods, fields and river to the busy haunts of men. He is popular as a reciter of his own poems, and a general favorite with the people among whom he has lived so many years.

N. S. McDONNELL.

PRESIDENT DES MOINES MANUFACTURING AND SUPPLY COMPANY.

[See pages 598-9]

WILL PORTER.

The writer of the Annals of Polk County and City of Des Moines is the son of Charles and Isabel (Courtney) Porter, and was born at Hanging Rock, Lawrence county, Ohio, January 22, 1833. Charles Porter, his father, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and his mother in Kentucky. The writer was reared in Ohio, Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Indiana, attending different schools. At the age of fifteen he decided to become a printer. For a short time he worked in the office of the Bee, at Ripley, Ohio, and then entered the office of the Cincinnati Daily Times, and from it graduated as a journeyman printer. He then read law in

Ohio and Indiana, and was admitted to the bar in the latter state when twenty years of age. He at once became a partner with his former preceptor, and for a year or two met with fair success. Becoming dissatisfied with the outlook in the small Indiana town, he returned to Cincinnati, and shortly thereafter was offered the position of foreman in the office of the Daily Whig, at Vicksburg, Mississippi. This he accepted, and was subsequently made manager and assisted in editorial work. Previous to this he had heard much of Fort Des Moines and Iowa, and in 1853 his uncle, Dr. Henry Courtney, had become a citizen thereof. In May 1, 1855, he resigned his position at Vicksburg, though flattering inducements were held out for him to remain there, and reached Fort Des Moines May 14. He immediately entered the office of the Iowa Statesman, then controlled by Will Tomlinson. He remained in that office something less than a year. In April, 1856, he was elected Justice of the Peace of Des Moines township, which then included territory now divided into a half dozen townships or more. In January, 1857, he purchased the Iowa Statesman, changed its name to State Journal, and in a short time it became one of the leading Democratic newspapers of the state. In 1860 he sold out to Stilson Hutchins, and had thoughts of removing to Texas. The troubles between the North and South, followed so soon by the civil war, changed the situation materially, and he entered into a law partnership with the late Judge Curtis Bates, and also engaged in looking up the swamp land interests of a number of Iowa counties. Trouble with his eyes prevented his entry into military service, but he enlisted many volunteers prior to the draft, and afterwards furnished many substitutes. After the war he became the chief Iowa special correspondent for the Chicago Times, and represented that newspaper for some twenty years. He also furnished editorial matter and correspondence for a number of Iowa daily and weekly newspapers, and also correspondence and special articles for New York and other eastern newspapers. For a time he was editor of the Council Bluffs Daily Globe, and for a year or more published a newspaper in Pocahontas county. He was also for a short time Register of the U. S. Land Office in this city.

During the past three years his time has been mostly devoted to the preparation of the Annals of Polk county, and looking after the printing of the same.

June 18, 1857, in Des Moines, Will Porter was married to Harriet M. Haskell. Their son, Harry C. Porter, married Miss Anna Wheaton, has two children, and is living in Chicago. The oldest daughter, May D., married Albert Vasey, of Grundy county, and died in 1892, leaving one child, a son Horace. The youngest daughter, Edna H., now fourteen years of age, is living at home with her parents.

Directory of Attorneys at Law.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Ayres, Woodin & Ayres.	Attorneys, Over Valley National Bank.
Baily & Ballreich.	Lawyers, Rooms 402, 403, 404, Youngerman Building.
Berryhill & Henry.	Attorneys at Law, 506 508 Equitable Building.
Bowen & Brockett.	Attorneys, 603 Youngerman Building.
Brennan & Brennan.	Attorneys at Law, 309 East Fifth Street.
Callender, D. F..	Attorney at Law, Rooms 16-18 Clapp Block, 214 West Fifth St.
Carr & Parker.	Lawyers, 410 412 Manhattan Building.
Chamberlain, L. C..	Attorney at Law, Suite 608, Youngerman Block.
Cheshire, Thos. A..	Attorney and Counselor, 614 and 615 Equitable Building.
Cole, Spencer S..	Attorney at Law, 608 610 Observatory Building.
Connor & Weaver.	Attorneys and Counselors at Law, Rooms 2, 4 and 6 Clapp Block.
Conrad, J. F..	Attorney at Law, 329 East Fifth Street.
Crosby, W. B..	Attorney and Counselor, Rooms 207, 208 and 210 Observatory Building.
Cummins, Hewitt & Wright	Attorneys, Rooms 303, 304 and 305 Youngerman Block.
Dale & Bissell,	Attorneys at Law, Observatory Building.
Davis, Edward A..	Attorney at Law, 303 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Dowell & Parrish,	Lawyers, 402 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Dudley, Coffin & Byers.	Attorneys at Law, 512-520 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Earl & Prouty.	Attorneys at Law, 214 West Fourth Street.
Evans, E. B..	Attorney at Law, Rooms 504 and 506 Good Block.
Gilmore, M. T..	Attorney at Law, Room 52 Clapp Block.

JOHNSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
JOHNSTON, IOWA 50131

Directory of Attorneys at Law.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Howe & Miller.	Attorneys and Counselors. 610, 611, 612 Youngerman Building.
Jones, Joseph H..	Attorney at Law. 207-208 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Kingsbury, A. G..	Attorney at Law. Over Frankel's Clothing Store, 413 Walnut St.
Kinkead, L..	Attorney and Counselor at Law. Clapp Block
Kinne, Hume & Bradshaw,	Lawyers. Offices: 206, 208, 210, 212 Good Block.
Lowery, Austin P..	Attorney at Law. 513 Mulberry Street.
MACKENZIE, DEWEY & JACKSON.	Lawyers. Suite 408, Youngerman Block
Macy, J. C..	Attorney at Law. Room 614 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
McCall, John A..	Attorney at Law. Rooms 71-73 Clapp Block.
McHenry & Hatch.	Attorneys. Rooms 211, 212, 213 Iowa Loan and Trust Bldg.
McLennan, John.	Attorney. Room 507 Youngerman Block.
McNutt & Newburn.	Lawyers. Offices over 517 Mulberry Street.
McVey & McVey.	Attorneys at Law. 404, 406, 408, 410, 412 Good Block.
Merritt, J. A..	Attorney. Youngerman Building.
Miller, A. M..	Attorney at Law. Office 512 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Miller, W. C..	Attorney at Law. 205 Observatory Building.
Morris, E. T..	Attorney. 411 Walnut Street
Mount, R. M..	Attorney and Abstracter. Room 11 Clapp Block.
Myerly, J. I..	Attorney at Law. 32-34 Clapp Block.
Nourse, C. C. & C. L..	Attorneys at Law. 800 Observatory Building.
Nugent, James.	Attorney at Law. 703 Youngerman Building.

Directory of Attorneys at Law.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Fleming. A. P..	Attorney at Law, 302 Youngerman Block.
Henry. J. Howard.	Law and Abstract Office, 200 Fifth Street.
Phillips. Ryan & Ryan.	Attorneys at Law, Rooms 5, 6, 7 and 8 Phillips Block.
Porter. A. N..	Attorney at Law, Room 610 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Read & Read.	Lawyers, 506 Youngerman Block.
Sellers. Thomas L..	Attorneys at Law, 309 East Fifth Street.
Spurrier & Maxwell.	Attorneys, 509-511 Observatory Building.
St. John & Stevenson.	Attorneys at Law, 515 Manhattan Building.
Stewart & Cohen.	Attorneys at Law, Over 500 East Locust Street.
Stuckey. J. J..	Pension Claim Attorney, 611 Iowa Loan and Trust Building.
Williamson. I. E..	Attorney at Law, 211 Fourth Street.

Directory of Real Estate Dealers,

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Carpenter. Wm. L..	Real Estate Dealer, 215 Good Block, Fifth Street Entrance.
English. W. K..	Real Estate, Fire Insurance, Notary Public, 333 East Fifth Street.
Mathis. A. J. & Son.	Real Estate Agents, 331 East Fifth Street.
Montgomery. William.	Real Estate, Office W. Fifth Street, Room 11 Clapp Block.
Read. George & H. H..	Real Estate Agents, 330 East Fifth Street.
Rozelle. N. W..	Real Estate Broker, Rooms 3 and 4, over 331 East Fifth Street.

DIRECTORY OF DENTISTS,

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Hallett & Fuller,	Dentists. N. E. Cor. Sixth and Walnut. In continuous practice since 1863.
Heaton, W. N.,	Dentist, 523 East Locust: Residence. In continuous practice, 1875-1898.
Hughes, E. E.,	Dentist, Northeast Corner Fifth and Walnut. Fifteen years in Des Moines: painless method.
Perkins, Dr. E. R.,	Dentist, 610 Walnut Street.

Directory of Physicians and Surgeons,

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Dickinson, D. W., M. D.,	Office 206 Marquardt Block. Residence 1815 Center.
Weber, A. H , M. D., Ph.G.,	Diseases of Eye and Ear. Glasses Perfectly Fitted. 520 Walnut Street.
Wylie, E. D.,	Physician and Surgeon. Office 302 Walnut Street. Residence 2100 Woodland Avenue.

DIVERSIFIED DIRECTORY.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

Eastman Co., The C. E.,	Architects, Room 604 Van Ginkel Building.
Lichty, Norman,	Cut Rate Druggist, Corner of Walnut and Sixth Avenue.
Loomis, C. C. & Co.,	Insurance, Room 413 Youngerman Block.
Schreiner, B.,	Civil Engineer and Architect, 348-350 Good Block.
Sherman, George G.,	Fine Shoes, 301 Walnut Street.
Sims & Gray,	Buggies Carriages, Phaetons, Farm Wagons, Farm Implements, Harness, Etc. 313-315 East Walnut Street
Summit Restaurant,	First-class Meals and Lodging. 215 Walnut Street.
WESTERN GRANITE & MARBLE CO.,	Monuments, Vaults, Statuary. Office and Works, 101-103 Locust Street.

C. C. COLE,

Consulting Counsel and Dean of Iowa College of Law; 515-517 Mulberry street.

DR. WM. BAKER & CO.,

Established as the City Drug Store in 1854, in Des Moines. This house has for forty-four years maintained its reputation for selling pure drugs, medicines and chemicals. The Dr. Wm. Baker Family Medicines have an established reputation. Pure liquors of all kinds for medicinal and other legal purposes have always been kept in stock, and their quality and excellence can be relied upon. Fred Schroeder, the present proprietor, who has been in the house for years, will not only keep up but add to the reputation of this old established house. Southeast corner of Court avenue and Third street.

LORENZ ILL,

Des Moines House, corner of East First and Walnut street, is agent for the sale of fine beer made by the Leisy Brewing Company, Peoria, Ill. This is pure beer, manufactured from best of material. It can be had in bottles, case, or kegs, large and small, on liberal terms. Lorenz Ill is a pleasant man to deal with.

F. W. YOUNGERMAN,

Manufacturer and jobber of cigars and wholesale and retail dealer in tobaccos and smokers' articles, 210 Fourth street commenced business in Des Moines in 1867. His is the oldest house in this line in the city. He has grown up with Des Moines and helped its growth His Gen. Crocker cigar, of his own manufacture, is pronounced the best 10-cent cigar to be had. Other popular brands are manufactured by him. All goods purchased of him can be relied upon as being exactly as represented. He has behind him over thirty years of square dealing in Des Moines.

PERCIVAL & PORTER,

Established 1863.

LOANS AND REAL ESTATE AGENTS.

210 FIFTH STREET.

HARVEY M. PORTER,

LAWYER,

210 FIFTH STREET.

JOHNSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
I JOH 00 0 005899 N